

Caged Until Broken

1

In Maun (traffic lights)

In his full Botswana Police uniform with a bright green jacket, Pula controlled the traffic with such an energy, he blew the

whistle and stopped the oncoming traffic before stylishly turning to the other side, he directed them to pass as a young woman rolled down her window and smiled at him blushing...He smiled back and kept waving for more cars to pass....

Another car passed by as the passenger stuck her head out and smiled...

Her: (shouted) You look like my nightstand wa le SSG... Ntsha kepele the rra re thatswa lense...O crush yame a utwa? I swear to God you're the sexiest police officer in Maun...{Take off your cap...we need to see that cute face officer!}

He laughed defeated as the driver parking on the other side laughed at him.

Him: (laughed) Ba goreng tota bo mme mma laiteaka! {these ladies are harassing you}

Pula: (laughed) Eish!

He turned to the other side and let the cars pass as he glanced at his watch, the afternoon rush hour had passed and the traffic was slowing down then he walked out of the road letting the traffic lights take over.

He took off his cap and got in the police car where his partner was sitting writing down something....

Him: Should we go?

Pula: Yeah... Give me a minute..

He stepped out of the car and dialled his mother...

Her: Hello?

Pula: Did they deliver the furniture?

Her: Not yet..

Pula: Ok.. I'm sending you money for the grocery, Candy's money is 1.5K this month because she is going to school. She is going to need it, please tell her to spend it carefully. Life is expensive in Gaborone.

Her: I'll tell her my boy.

Pula: I'll see you this evening.

Her: Bye

He hung up and dialled his identical twin brother...

At the mall....

Meanwhile the Special forces car drove into the parking lot near the ATM machine and stopped, armed SSG officers jumped out of the car with their guns and took position...

At the top of building the SSG sniper laid flat looking through the lense of his sniper military gun pointed down at the mall as he observed any suspicious movement...

His phone vibrated in his leg pocket but he ignored it as the security car parked in front of the ATM machine, after recent money heists he knew what could happen at any moment now... He slowly put his finger on the trigger still looking through his lense moving it around for any suspicious behaviour, he scanned through the crowds as people walked by, some waiting a few feet away from the ATM so they can withdraw the cash as soon as the ATM machine was ready...

The security officers opened their armoured car and stepped out with silver money briefcases carrying millions of Pula's.... Thebe narrowed his other eye scanning around as the officers loaded the ATM machine and eventually walked out, they got back in the car and drove out then Thebe sighed and picked his sniper riffle, he sat up and took out his phone as he walked on the roof heading down...

Thebe: Hello?

Pula: O sendetse olady madi? {Did you send mother some money?}

Thebe: I was doing an escort so I didn't have time... But I'm done now, we are sending 3K each this month right?

Pula: Yeah... 1.5k for Candy.

Thebe: Oh and I asked a friend of mine to find her accommodation in Gaborone

Pula: No, not Candy having her own house...she has to stay on campus. First year students stay on campus... You know how she is, Candy cannot have that amount of freedom, ke go neela olady heart attack.

Thebe: Ok, let me send her the money. Did the furniture arrive?

Pula: Not yet...

Thebe: Alright, cool.

He hung up and sent the mother allowance....

At Candy's Home...

Later on a furniture shop car stopped in front of the house while Candy sat on the plastic chair washing the paint buckets...It didn't matter that her brothers had managed to connect the water home, after staying all her life fetching water from a public standpipe she still felt much better filling all the buckets with water...besides who would throw away paint buckets instead of washing them for reuse.

Her mother stepped out of their newly built 2 bedroom house and greeted the driver... She looked up at all the furniture, excitement and emotions filled her...sofas, fridge, stove and all the other furniture...

Neighbours watched as the driver greeted her... They were still surprised by the new fence, new house, water connection and the electricity...the whole yard looked completely different from the usual 2 traditional huts they lived with for years....

Driver: Good afternoon ...

Her: Good afternoon..

Driver: We are delivering your furniture...

Her: Candy come and read for me...

Candy rubbed her hands dry and walked over to her mother as the men offloaded the furniture.

Candy: You have to sign here if the furniture has been delivered in good condition without any scratches...

Her mother signed the papers and handed the papers back, the driver and two other young men offloaded all the furniture and drove off then Candy and her mother walked back in the house...

Candy immediately walked to her room and stood at the door smiling at her new single bed.. She sat on the bed and tested it... For the first time in her life it felt so good to have big brothers!

Meanwhile in the sitting room Candy's mother looked at her house with brand new furniture in disbelief...After cooking with fire all her life she now had a stove... She had a bed that didn't make sounds...She sat on the bed and broke down crying tears of joy.

She received 3K from each of her sons and rubbed her tears...

Her: Candy?!

Candy: Maa!?

Candy walked in as her mother fished for her ATM card in her handbag, it was still hard to believe that she actually handbag like other women... Let alone an ATM card... The things these boys were doing for her!

Her: Here... Your brothers each gave you 1.5 so that means you have to cash 3K, is that correct?

Candy: (smiled) Yes...

Her: It's for the things you're going to need in Gaborone. Please go cash for the bus and snacks on the way

Candy: I have to do my hair too

Her: Yes, but spend it carefully.

Candy: Ee mma... Let me go get ready.

Her: Please don't come back late...

Candy: Ee mma

Her: And don't go with a group of friends...go straight to the mall and come back. I'm getting tired of teaching you the same thing over and over... I've raised boys before but they have never given me trouble, they don't have a gang of friends but wena?

Candy: I haven't hanged with my friends since the results came out, besides i passed and they failed so i will obviously never have time with them because I'm going to the city.

Her: Even at the city don't keep a lot of friends... You're really stressing me out... One day friends will dig your grave and lead you there... I wish you were like your brothers.

Candy: Mama kana Pula le Thebe are twins, they have each other... I can't just live without even one friend.

Her: You can talk to people without befriending them and always being surrounded by a gang of people... I'm not saying hate people..

Candy: I understand..

She got the ATM card and hurried to her room where she got ready...

Minutes later she walked out of the gate shoving the ATM card in her back pocket, after walking past a few yards down the gravel road a neighbour's son drove by and slowed down rolling down the window. He had always avoided her but this time he stopped and their eyes locked, she'd never been that close to Jaone... What big eyes he had, but he was smoking... He put out a cigarette and switched off the engine before leaning back....

Jaone: Hi

What a voice he had, it was rough but so manly...

Candy: Hi...

He looked in her eyes and smiled proudly...

Jaone: My little sister told me you passed and you're going to University of Botswana... I'm very proud of you.

Candy: (smiled) Thanks

Jaone: Please be careful out there... The city is full of drama and a whole lot of things that aren't here in Maun... I know Maun is one of the wildest places but the city is even worse. I'm sure your brothers told you

Candy: Yeah..

Jaone: Please take care of yourself... (smiled) We don't want anything bad to stain this beauty. So what do you want to study?

Candy: Law

Jaone: Wow... Maybe you can be my lawyer when I get accused of robbery again.

Candy: (smiled) OK.... How did your case go?

Jaone: Dismissed due to lack of evidence, the Cc TV footage disappeared and they didn't have any forensic evidence placing me at the scene of the crime. Plus it was hard to believe one man could have carried out such an act alone....

Candy: Did you do it?

He looked at her and smiled biting his lower lip then he picked a water bottle and drunk as she watched his neck, he had a huge Adam's apple, probably why he had such a rough voice or maybe that was from drinking... Whatever it was, this guy looked fine despite his track record... She still wasn't sure how he was taking care of his mother and sister without an actual job, owning such a big car...

Jaone: "Did i do it?" what do you think?

Candy: (smiled) I don't know, i guess you didn't do it?

Jaone: Good... Thanks..

Candy: What did you study?

Jaone: Cyber Security... There are no jobs for that shit...
Wasted 5 years of my life..

Candy: You'll find a job... So what do you do now?

Jaone: I'm not working right now but at the end of the day I'm a guy and i have to provide one way or the other...ke jobless but if you need anything i wouldn't fail to give it to you... Whatever you ask for I'll bring within the time frame of your request...I'd do anything for you without expecting anything in return just because it would feel good to be needed by you. Do you have a boyfriend?

Candy: (laughed) I can't have a boyfriend as long as I'm in Maun, it's impossible... Guys are afraid to even say hi to me. All my friends have boyfriends but i can't...

Jaone: (laughed) I know why trust me....

Thebe stopped the car behind, Jaone's heart skipped as he started his car...

Jaone: Go!

Candy walked towards her brother's car but he walked past her and to the driver's side. She got in her brother's car and sat down watching him...

Thebe leaned in the car and turned it off then he removed the keys from the ignition..

Thebe: What are you doing?

Jaone: I didn't do anything

Thebe: No, no you're not going to say that... O emisa ngwana mo ditseleng? O bua eng le ene?

Jaone stepped out of the car and closed the door...

Jaone: Thebe wee you need to chill, Candy is like my little sister... I was just talking to her...

Thebe: Jaone wee-

Jaone: You can ask her what we talked about

Thebe: How would you feel if i did this to your sister?

Jaone: Did what exactly? Can i have my car keys, why do you harass me every time i say hi to Candy..

Thebe: Kare why o emisa ngwana mo ditseleng... And why try leaving when you see me if it's innocent? And i don't like you so you can't talk to my sister.

Meanwhile Candy dialled Pula..

Pula: Hello?

Candy: Hi, Thebe is harassing Jaone

Pula: Where? I'm heading to mama's house ke chaisitse, wanted to pass by.

Candy: On the road, not far from the tuckshop

Meanwhile Jaone tried to get his keys but Thebe pushed him against the car and punched him on the face, Jaone punched him back and they tussled breaking his mirror...

Pula pulled over and walked towards them as people in the nearby yards stopped by their fences watching..

Pula: Thebe?!

He grabbed his twin brother from behind twisting his arm, Thebe staggered back and lifted his foot kicking Jaone on the stomach...

Thebe: Try it on my sister o taa nyela... (pushed his brother) Let go of me, why is this guy always hitting on Candy?

Pula: Thebe wee? You're wearing a uniform! Are you aware that if anyone films this and it goes further you'll lose your job?

Thebe took a deep breath and sighed still holding the car keys..

Meanwhile Jaone reached in the car for his cigarette and lighter then he leaned against the car lighting it and puffed out a cloud of smoke...

Pula: Give him his keys...I don't want drama I'm in my uniform.

Thebe stepped aside and angrily bit his lower lip aiming his head with the keys, Jaone bent over and the keys missed his head then he walked over and picked them before driving off...

Pula took a deep breath and sighed holding his waist looking at his twin...

Pula: Honestly this is by far the most stupidest thing you've ever done, harassing someone while in a uniform knowing very well the consequences? Do you even know that you're embarrassing me because people think you're me? Stop ruining my reputation

Thebe: This is not about you! And I'm using my face not your face, you don't own me... You don't own us... This is about your sister and that thug trying to sleep with her, he is going to prison very soon and he will leave her pregnant, who will have to support her? Us! Is that what you want for her? Why can't she wait until she is done with school and pick a lawyer or something with brains than a thug who is always in police custody? This guy is bad news, it took 3 officers to arrest him last time...

Pula: (calmly) I know that... But Candy is a big girl, and I'll talk to her about men and taking care of herself. She is leaving for the city, we won't be there to shield her... As long as we provide for her she is OK.

Candy walked over folding her arms and the brothers turned looking at her, she looked down embarrassed... Thebe sighed disappointedly and looked away..

Candy: I'm going to do my hair and buy snack for the bus.

Pula: Get in the car, I'll take you there..

Candy: I want to go by myself without an escort

Thebe: "Escort" (angrily) See this? She is having sex! She has started having sex

Candy: Just because i want to go to the mall by myself?

Thebe: Because you stop and talk to thugs on the street...
You're better than that Candice!

Candy: I honestly can't wait to leave Maun and live my life to the fullest.

Thebe: I really hope when you get there you'll remember where we come from because i don't want my mother worrying about you and the company you keep... Just last month we had to pay for a phone you were accused of stealing because one of your friends stole it and you couldn't talk your way out of it abe case e wela wena.

Candy: I'm not your child! Leave me alone and get a life, maybe if you weren't so obsessed with protecting me you'd actually get a girlfriend and leave me alone! I am not your child!

She turned and walked away, Thebe's throat dried up as he looked at his twin, he swallowed a painful lump and shook his head as his eyes turned red...

Pula: Look at me.... (Thebe looked at him) Leave her alone, she is old enough... If she needs us she will say so...

Thebe: (swallowed) That guy is bad news... He did that robbery by himself, he works alone...you know he is bad...You know this!

Pula: I know, but we don't know that they're actually sleeping together, and if she wants to sleep with him he will follow her to Gabs and do it. She decides, please don't let your temper make you lose your job... You know the force doesn't play when it comes to this uniform. You cannot afford to misbehave dressed like this... Candy will be fine but mama depends on us... We are her life and if you lose your job she will be hurt. Controller temper ya gago...

Thebe took a deep breath and sighed calming down..

Thebe: Ok, I'm good...

Pula: Let's go help mama move the furniture around the house. (smiled and winked) I have a date tonight..

Pula smiled and got back in his car, Thebe got in his too and they drove off one after the other.

At the mall...

Later on Candy stepped out of the ATM machine and headed to the beauty saloon where she talked to the guy who does piercings..

Candy: I want to do a belly piercing..

Him: Ok, you can also do one on your nose? You have a cute nose

Candy: (laughed) I'll do that in Gaborone... My mother and my brothers would never let me breathe.. My brother would make me take it off..

Him: (laughed) OK...

Candy: I can't wait to leave this place...

Him: You're going to school?

Candy: Yes...

Him: Lay over here...

She laid down and lifted her top while he took out different piercings for her to choose....

In Shakawe (Mohembo)...

Meanwhile Kathiku finished packing her bag and looked at her baby laying on the mattress, she picked him up and walked to her auntie's house where she knocked on the door...

Her auntie stepped out with her handbag and a bucket full of dirty bathing water...

Kathiku: The Gaborone bus is leaving in an hour... If you can look after him the first term, I'm sure i can figure out what to do after that. I'll be getting student allowance so i will send you P500 per month.

Her: The reason I'm not having another child is because I don't want botsetsi... I hustle, so you want me to spend time selling at the rank while carrying your child? I can't do that... Having a

little baby is another responsibility...instead of opening a stall you want to go to school because you think they will give you free money for going to school?

Kathiku. University students get student allowance auntie, I'm not lying... You can ask around... I'll be getting 1.6K, it's for rent and food... So I'll starve myself and send money.

Auntie: You shouldn't have had a baby with a useless man. Give him the baby...I have to go..

She walked to the fence and splashed the water out then she walked away applying vaseline on her lips....

Kathiku got in her little mud hut and put her baby boys clothes in ther bag then she hung it over her shoulder and carried him out, she locked the door and walked out where she waited for the combi...

Minutes later she walked towards the big bus with a tag "Gaborone", she wasn't sure how she'd hide a baby on campus but she wasn't going to miss school neither would she abandoned her son with her aunt if she didn't want to look after him.

Conductor: Gaborone!?

Kathiku: Yes...

She got in the bus and took a seat putting her son on her lap, she'd never been outside Shakawe and the thought of going to the city terrified her... She'd never even been to Maun before,

the thought of a city still sounded scary. Travelling halfway across the country to an unknown place, let alone going with a baby which she was sure wasn't allowed was terrifying...

The bus started and her heart begun pounding, what the hell was she doing? She had to get off this bus and go stay home... She didn't even have returning bus fee if the school chased her away... Tears filled her eyes at the dilemma of going to school or choosing her son...The bus slowly moved but she stayed holding her son as it drove off.....

Caged Until Broken

2

At Jaone's mother's...

With a cigarette between his lips Jaone covered the whole car with lather as he walked around it washing it with a sponge, his mother walked out of the house then he quickly dropped the cigarette on the ground and stomped on it, he fanned the smoke away with the sponge and innocently walked to the tap where he collected water..

Her: What's this?

He turned around with the bucket and looked at the roll of money on his mother's hand...

Jaone: It's money..

Her: Where did you get it?

Jaone: A piece job, mama ke a hustler kana...

Her: Tota how many times do the police have to embarrass me by turning my house upside looking for the things you stole? Why do you like embarrassing me like this, why bring your dirty money in my yard? Tota ware ke reng ka wena? Do you know what killed your father?

Jaone: It's not dirty money... Go pay for Pini to rewrite her exams so she can study further. She is only short of 1 point to qualify for the sponsorship. If not then I'll sponsor her myself...

Her: Sponsor her with what? Jaone!? Jaone!

Jaone: Mma?

His mother looked at him and ran out of words as tears filled her eyes then she put her hand over her face crying.

Jaone slowly put the bucket down and pulled up his loose pants looking at her with a long face...

Jaone: I'm sorry..

His mother rubbed her eyes and looked at him..

Her: For what?

Jaone: I don't know... For making you cry.

Her: (looked at the roll) How much is this?

Jaone: It's 5K

Her: Where did you get it?

Jaone: I designed a website for some security company and set up their system, i had to up their security so they don't get hacked... It's not dirty money.

Her: Look in my eyes and tell me you're not lying to me... Look at me and tell me its the truth because i know my son is a lot of things but he will never lie to me...

Jaone looked in her eyes and swallowed a huge lump just looking at her while she waited for him to speak.

Her: Tell me...

He kept quiet, his mother sighed and shoved the roll of money in his pocket...

Her: Don't ever bring anything you stole in my yard, i am poor but I'm not poor enough to be a thief. I am disappointed in you, your father died at the hands of the police during a robbery and that's where you're headed... I guess I have to start mourning you... And don't ever smoke in my yard. Koore wago senya bonte bo bo kana ka metsoko... You're going to be killed by the police or you're going to kill a police officer, don't say i didn't warn you... You're breaking my heart, if only you were half the men Pula and Thebe are.... Just look closer at the neighbours.... That's how a son is supposed to be, not this rubbish you're...

Jaone swallowed a painful still standing there looking at her without a word, as much as he wanted to respond he couldn't

talk back neither could he walk away while she was still talking...

Her: Le ene Candy o sale omo lora you'll never get her, o taa nna o mmona a heta hela mme you'll never qualify to be anything but a famous neighbourhood thug because she knows what a real man is supposed to be from her brothers. You'll never even have the confidence to tell her...

He lifted his face and looked at her with a long face, he got so weak his eyes itched..

Jaone: Please don't...

Her: Don't what? How do you think our neighbourhood thinks about me? You're in and out of police custody, ibile it doesn't make any difference to you, you get released today tomorrow you come home with a roll of money, who did you rob? People work hard for their money.

Jaone: Some of these people don't work for that money, they rob innocent people in different ways to enrich themselves... I don't steal from hardworking people, I don't steal from average people...

Her: So you steal?

Jaone: No, I'm just telling you that most rich people are up the ladder because they're taking advantage of the poor and our system, the system is there to cripple an average person even these laws don't apply to the rich, rich people don't go to jail...

She looked at him and shook her head...

Her: May God have mercy on your soul...

She turned around and walked back to the house, Jaone finished washing the car exterior and dusted the carpets on a pile of bricks as his little sister walked over...

Pini: Hi...

He turned around and looked at her..

Jaone: Wa reng

Pini: Ng ng

She grabbed the other mat and dusted them...

Pini: Did mama return the money?

Jaone: Yeah

Pini: Can i have it and pay for my rewrites? It's embarrassing that I'm not going to school, people are leaving for Gaborone and other areas, you know once people start seeing me in Maun they will know i didn't qualify for big universities and any tertiary in Maun is just a sign that you got rejected by bigger and better universities at the city.

Jaone: So you want to go to school?

Pini: So bad... But you know what's funny? I qualify for the course itself i just don't qualify for the government sponsorship. I only need one point..

Jaone: If i sponsor you you have to pass and make mama proud, at least she will have one child she can brag about at events..

Pini: (smiled) Wait, you'll pay for my school fees?

Jaone: Yeah...

She dropped the carpets and jumped into his arms hugging him with her legs as he laughed.

Pini: I love you!

Jaone: (laughed) Get off me... Don't fail when you get there...

She got down and tearfully looked in his eyes..

Pini: On a serious note...thank you.

A tear ran down her cheek and she rubbed it, he smiled and picked his carpets then he walked to the car like there was something bothering him.

Pini: How have you been? You have a little cut over your lip... What happened?

He turned around and leaned against the car looking at her...

Jaone: I'm good... Do you ever talk to Candy?

Pini: No, did her brother harass you again?

Jaone: No, do you have her number?

Pini: No,

Jaone: How come you don't talk but you were in the same class

Pini: Because I'm not cool... She likes cool things and she hangs with bad girls... I'm too boring for her. I don't think she ever notices me..

Jaone: If you get me her number before this evening I'll give you money for your hair and bus fee to Gaborone so you can go apply to several universities there.

Pini: (smiled) OK, I'll go get it.. So after that i can pack my bags?

Jaone: Yeah

Pini: Let me see if you have my school fees first

He took out his phone and put his cellphone banking details then he turned the phone around showing her his balance...

Her mouth dropped as her eyes shifted from the phone to his face...

Pini: Jah where did you get this money?

Jaone: Go get the number.

She sighed looking at him worriedly then she walked towards the gate.

Pini: I saw her walking past here earlier so if she is not home yet I'll go back again later in the evening.

Jaone: Ok..

Jaone finished cleaning the car and walked in the house where his mother was cooking, he walked in the kitchen and looked at her serving two plates only...

Her: Tswa mo game Jaone... Gake bate mapodisi mo game...
{Get out of my house Jaone... I don't want the police in my yard} You'll never eat here until you've turned your life around.

He froze at the kitchen door rubbing his hands, he'd never seen his mother so angry without even saying a word... This felt like getting disowned and he didn't even want to think of the bad luck that came with this woman kicking him out of her life...

Her: Leave before you teach my last born that crime pays. A rotten tomato spoils the rest...1You're the most useless first born.. You failed to set an example for monnao... Look at Pula and Thebe... You can never measure up to that. The most embarrassing thing is mmagwe Pula's sons arresting you. You're an embarrassment.

Jaone stared at her, as soon as the comparison came up he definitely wanted to leave but he couldn't walk away while she was still talking so he just stood there quietly.

Her: O emetseng? {what are you waiting?}

Jaone turned around and walked out quietly...

At the restaurant....

Later that evening Pula waited for his date while pressing his phone... His date approached in a skinny Jean and high heels... She sat down and smiled..

Her: Hi...

Pula: Hey... Would you like a minute or should i call the waitress?

Her: Let me check the menu first...

She grabbed the menu and looked at it while Pula picked his glass and sipped also checking out what to buy...

A young woman walked over smiling and touched him on the head..

Her: Hi...

Pula leaned back shaking off her hand...

Girl: (surprised) What?

Pula: What are you doing?

Girl: We were together last night... And you said you don't have a girlfriend... You were with me and my friend last night... Remember the threesome..

Pula's date closed her menu and put it down as Pula looked at her..

Pula: She is wrong... (to the girl) You're wrong.... That was my brother Thebe..

Girl: The rra i know you.... (to her friend) Chomi?

Her friend walked over as Pula put his elbows on the table and took a deep breath with his head down as his date grabbed her bag. The two ladies stood by talking to one another...

Date: Enjoy the rest of the evening. I was obviously wrong about you..

Pula stood up and followed her outside as she headed to the parking lot...

Pula: Sebaga? Siba wait.... Please...

She unlocked her car and got in then he took out his phone and clicked on his pictures...

Pula: I have a twin brother... His name is Thebe... Remember i told you i have a brother... Maybe i didn't emphasise that we are identical... I don't know those girls and I'd never do bo di threesome but Thebe is sick enough to do that...

Sebaga: I've lost my appetite

Pula: Can you at least look at the pictures? Those girls were wrong, and yes women do jump on me like that every time because my brother is crazy like that...(she continued reversing) It's hard to explain when you're driving away, can you wait?

She reversed and drove off leaving him there, he took a deep breath and walked towards his car dialling Thebe...

Thebe: Yeah

Pula: Why are you doing this to me? Banyana ba gago ba ntshwaratshwara in public places... {Your girls are touching me in public places}

Thebe: I don't have a girlfriend

Pula: Your sex girls or whatever you call them, your no strings attached women keep jumping on me thinking I'm you... Can you tell these people that you have a brother so they can stop harassing me?

Thebe: (laughed) Who is the girl? If she is beautiful mo reye a ncheke ibile ka borega. {If she is beautiful tell her to check on me, I'm bored.}

He cut the call and got in his car then he drove off....

At Candy's mother's...

Later that evening Candy finished packing her bag then her phone rang...

Candy: Hello?

Jaone: Hi... It's Jaone, sorry if i called late.

Candy: It's ok...

Jaone: So... I was thinking... Instead of catching a bus, how about i drive you to Gaborone?

Candy: Wow, really?

Jaone: Yeah..

Candy: Will you fill the cooler with Savannan and Hunters Gold?

Jaone: Sure, whatever you want

Candy: Just the two of us?

Jaone: Ee mma

Candy: Go buy the beer and, buy me food too... Di hot wings...

Jaone: Ok..

Candy: Leave change for me, I'm going to need like P500 in Gaborone to buy things that will help me fit in. You said you'll give me whatever I want right?

Jaone: Will you make me your boyfriend?

Candy: If you impress me

Jaone: Alright, I'll buy whatever you want.

Candy: Ok, let me talk to my mom and tell her the bus is leaving...

Jaone: I'll drive over and get you on the way.

Candy: Cool...

She hung up and knocked on her mother's door...

Candy: The bus is leaving so I'm going

Her: I thought you're leaving in the morning, why are you taking a night bus?

Candy: Because i don't know Gaborone, i should arrive in the morning. I asked the taxi driver to pick me so I have to go pack..

She went back to her room as her mother followed her...

Her: Let's pray for your journey first...

She stood up and held her mother's hands as they closed their eyes and prayed.

At the liquor store...

Jaone walked out of the shop with six packs of beer and put dipped them in the ice cubes filling the cooler box, his little sister called...

Jaone: Hello?

Pini: Hi, I'm in the bus. Its about to leave...

Jaone: Sure, bye...

He hung up and got in the car then he drove off turning up the music...

Minutes later he drove towards Candy's home, his lights shined on her carrying a bag then he deemed the lights and stopped... She got in and put her bag in the back seat before reaching for a Hunter's Gold in the cooler...

Jaone turned the car around and drove off trying to get the bottle opener out of the car keys but Candy opened the lid with her teeth and threw him with th lid...

Candy: Wow... So you're a good boy after all... Wa romege..

Jaone: (laughed) I didn't think you drink...

She turned around looking at him...

Candy: I'm not a good girl Jah...

He turned his head looking at her, she looked beautiful... So beautiful he didn't know what to say...

She took another sip and put the beer in the holder then she took off the long skirt remaining with bum shorts and a crop top showing her belly piercing... He glanced at her body and his dick immediately jerked but he turned keeping his eyes on the road...

Candy: (laughed) Oh my God... O tshwere ke nopa {You have a boner}... Let me touch it..

She put her hand over his boner as he shyly grabbed her hand while driving with the other hand...

Jaone: (laughed) Wait... Candy ema pele... {wait}

She laughed out loud and made sexual noises while touching his head...

Candy: (moaning) Uh Jah.... Awww fuck me Jah.... Uh i love your voice.... Oooo fuck, you're so hard....

He tried to concentrate on the road but he got harder and harder the more she playfully moaned and touched him...

Jaone: (swallowed) Candy stop.... It's not funny....

Candy: Let me feel your dic if you want me to stop...

Jaone: Ok, but don't rub it because then I'll feel worse...

She put her hand in his pants and gasped running her hand over it, it was hard and warm...h

His whole body jumped at her touch and the car went off road, he swung it back on track and stopped besides the road..

He stepped out of the car and caught his breath leaning against the car with his dick poking his pants, Candy stepped out and hugged him holding a bottle of beer...

Jaone: Can I ask you something?

Candy: Sure

Jaone: Do you care about me or-

Candy: I'm not going to be your girlfriend if that's what you're asking, but i can be your friend with benefits...OK?

He swallowed looking at her then she stretched up and baby kissed him, the little kiss sent shivers around his body then she leaned over kissing him again, this time with a French kiss, he closed his eyes and held her tightly as they French kissed.....

Caged Until Broken

3

In the bus....

On the same night Kathiku put a blanket over her son and gave him a feeding bottle of soft porridge with just sugar and no milk, he emptied the whole bottle and eventually fell asleep sucking air as the bottle made sounds, she pulled it out of his mouth and wiped him then she leaned her head on the window trying to get some sleep as the bus drove, she knew Gaborone was halfway across the country... A 14 hours drive but they were only half way and her back was aching and she was hungry... She only had P10 in her pocket, she couldn't risk buying herself anything to eat, not when her son's soft porridge was finished... In the midst of all these she eventually caught some sleep.

On the road....

Meanwhile under the moon on the middle of nowhere, still leaning against the car with Candy standing between his legs Jaone placed his hands over her slim waist while she kissed him, she reached in his pants and stroked his pecker as he breathed heavily...he desperately pulled down his pants so she could freely stroke him... He was finally holding Candy and everything she did pushed him to the edge...

She moved from his lips to his neck kissing him sending goosebumps to his skin, she pulled out his Tshirt and planted tiny little kisses on his chest as he threw his head back biting his lower lip...

Jah: (shaky voice) Fuck!

She slowly went down as he dropped his head looking at her as she stroked him and kissed his balls while holding his pecker over her forehead, she kissed his thighs as his packs tightened desperately... She finally kissed his pecker from the roots going along the veins crossing it all the way to the mushroom head where she ran her tongue and eventually engulfed his head with her warm soft mouth...

Jah: Shiit...

She gagged on half of it and stroked it before standing up and kissing his neck before whispering in his ear..

Candy: Mphe condom ke go apese... {I want to put a condom on you.}

Jaone caught his breath looking at her..

Jaone: I don't have condoms.... I didn't think-I'll pull out..

Candy: I do not have unprotected sex under no circumstances... Let's get back in the car and go. Next time...

She picked her bottle from the top of the car and got back inside, Jaone pulled up his pants and packed his D before bending over holding his knees as he gathered his strength then he sighed and got back in the car.

Candy put the empty bottle in the back then she grabbed another drink and popped it open before leaning back and drinking, she turned her head looking at Jaone... He drove quietly looking on the road then she smiled admiringly...

Candy: Can i tell you something?

Jaone: Yeah..

Candy: You're totally the opposite of what i heard growing up... It's like I'm with a different person...I didn't expect you to be like this

Jaone: Like what?

Candy: You're a criminal... A thug and a troublemaker.. I mean you don't attack people or anything but the police are always at your mother's house, you're always getting arrested and your name is on the radio... One time you came out of the news for the robbery of a security company that was taking the supermarket money to the bank for a deposit... You were also accused of breaking into a gun shop...

He looked at her and smiled before turning back to the road...

Jaone: Is that why you don't want to be with me?

Candy: No, i don't want the responsibilities of a girlfriend. I'm not ready to settle down, i wasn't free to be myself in Maun and i am going to have fun in Gabs

Jaone: And pass at school too right?

Candy: Yeah, of course but my point is if I'm your girlfriend you'll tell me not to go partying, you won't allow me to travel

when i find an opportunity but i want to have fun... I really like parties and i like attending music shows, goriana kamoso after registration I'm going to attend a show..

Jaone: I wouldn't mind you attending you those things as long as you let me come with you for protection...

Candy: You're staying in Maun

Jaone: But i can fly over here during weekends it just takes 1 hour....

He looked at her and back on the road...

Candy: I don't want to rush into anything or get into a commitment and fail to keep a promise. I want us to be just friends

Jaone: Can you not have sex with other friends? At least ke nne 1 wa sex

Candy: Ok, nna tota hela I'm not into sex... Sex isn't that nice but it's good to see that men enjoy it.

Jaone: Did you really have sex? Sex ele monate jaana

Candy: (laughed) I've never felt the sweetness other girls are talking about..

Jaone: Interesting...

Candy: But i think sex with you must be painful...

Jaone: It's not...

Candy: If you say so...

She put her bottle down and sighed leaning back listening to music, a few kilometres down the road she fell asleep. Jaone

reached in the back for a fleece and covered her then he carried on driving listening to music...

Back in Maun.....

Later on around 2 in the morning the SSG Land cruiser took rounds doing a patrol around the neighbourhoods...

Their bright headlights shined on a group of young men surrounding a woman, the trio recognised the landcruiser and spread running for dear life, the SSG officers flew out of the car and each picked a suspect chasing after them while the other officer walked towards the crying woman sitting on the ground pulling up her panties.

Meanwhile Thebe ran between the passages chasing after the this young man and tripped him from behind, he fell on his face eating sand as Thebe stepped on his back with his boot... He twisted his hands behind his back and searched him then he came out with a knife and a small amount of dagga.

Thebe: What were you doing to that girl?

Him: Nothing, I was just standing there...

Thebe yanked him up and turned him then he slapped him across the face... The young man lost his balance and thought he heard metals ringing in his head, before he could gain his balance Thebe slapped him across the face temporarily blocking his ears as he fell to his knees holding Thebe's hand...

Thebe: What were you doing to her?

Him: Nothing the morena.... I wasn't doing anything..

He fell to the ground laying on his back blocking his head,
Thebe stepped over his neck with a boot looking down at him...

Thebe: Ke tago baya rifi mo sehubeng kana waitse? Wae bona rifi e?

Him: Yes... Please bra yaka... They were trying to rape her. I didn't do anything...

Thebe moved his military boot to his privates...

Thebe: Ke ta go thuba marete!

Him: (crying) They were trying to rape her, i was just smoking with them... I'm sorry... Please call the police.... Please call the police, i want the police with the blue uniform. Take me to the police station...

Urine wet his pants as he laid there raising his hands up begging while Thebe stood over him with his boot over his dick...

Him: Tota it's peer pressure.... From here I'm going to stay home, i come from a good family, my mother is a good woman who thinks I'm sleeping.... I've repented bra yaka... Tomorrow

I'm going to church... You're my brother I'm your brother... Wantshwara... Ke utule bra yaka...

Thebe yanked him up and grabbed him by the back of his neck as he dragged him to the car where the other officers each came with their suspects... They loaded them at the back of the car and waited while the other officer talked to the lady...

Her: I just want to go home. I stay over there, I'm coming from the bar... They caught me before I could walk in through the gate. They covered my mouth and tried to rape me but you came before they could entirely remove my panties.

Officer: We are your witnesses.. You have to open a case.

Her: Please... I don't want to do that.

Officer: Ok, but if you change your mind go to the police station. We will always be willing to testify.

Her: Thank you...

Officer: Let me walk you home then...

The woman and the officer walked through the passage while inside the car two officers squatted before the three cuffed young men...

Officer: So this is what you do to our sisters at night?

He released a hot slap to the first guy who bumped his head on his friend and tried hiding his face behind the friend, Thebe

stepped over and slapped the other two guys who turned their faces behind one another...

Thebe: Ke mang yone a goga panty mogo lona? {who was trying to pull out her panties amongst all of you? }

The other two pointed at him with their their heads and he curled into a ball as Thebe slapped him twice...

The other officer returned and they drove off with the suspects...

Thebe: La go nyela gore... Next time when you think about being out at 2am harassing women you'll remember this day.

Officer: Let's go drop them off, looks like tonight is a busy night.. This is the second group we catch trying to rape a woman...Ya go lela mpama tonight.

The young men's hearts pounded ad they bumped up and down inside the SSG landcruiser...

In Gaborone City...

Later that morning sitting in a combi, Kathiku's heart pounded as she looked at the high buildings for the first time in her life, if this was how a cities are then people living in cities were blessed... There were so many cars moving fast, every time someone stopped the combi their accent and the tone just showed her she was far away from home...

The combi dropped off people and kept going while she looked outside trying to figure out if maybe the driver had forgotten her..

Kathiku: Le ska ntebala ke sala ko-UBee

Driver: I didn't forget motogolo...

There was a sudden silence in the combi and for a moment she just knew it was her tone...

Man sitting next to her: O tswa ko bokone bophirima? {So you're from the Northwest district?}

She smiled back avoiding to respond..

Woman sitting behind her: Di kae ditlhapi? {Where is the fish?}

Now this one was annoying, she heard one girl talking about her experience visiting this part of the country and how they would always ask people from the Northwest about the fish, but she actually thought it was a joke.... Like did these people think every person from the northwest walks around carrying fish and tswii just because they come from the delta and big rivers...The combi stopped and a couple of beautiful smartly dressed girls and guys smelling good stepped out..

Driver: That's UB..

She stepped out with her son and put him down as he stood there with his blanket falling at his little feet then she went back to her seat and grabbed her bag as everyone in the combi looked at her. From her tone when she stopped the combi they probably judged her and wondered what she was doing far from home..

She took out coins and paid then she closed the combi door. She turned to her son and carried him on the front before putting a blanket over his head then she grabbed her bag and walked through the gate while the unaware security guard stood by...

She couldn't believe UB was that huge and the more she walked the more taller buildings appeared, quite confusing, she wasn't even sure where to go, she noticed a sitting area and turned there where she put her bag down and waited... More like thinking about the next move.

In Jaone's Car...

Meanwhile Jah drove through the gate as Candy rested her arms over the window and her chin over admiring her new school...

Jaone parked the car and stepped out...

Jah: Let me ask them where the first year students do registering

Candy: Ok...

He walked in the building then his phone rang, Candy picked the phone...

Candy: Hello?

Pini: Hi, it's Pini...

Candy: Ok..

Pini: Just wanted to know if Jah is OK since he was driving at night.

Candy: Ok, he is inside making enquiries for me.

Pini: Ok, bye

She hung up and put the phone down, minutes later a young woman walked by and stopped holding a baby and a bag..

Her: Hi, do first year students register in here?

Candy: I'm also waiting to hear from my friend.. Where are you from?

Her: Shakawe

Candy: (smiled) Wow, I'm from Maun... I guess we are a long way away from home. Did you come with the baby all yhe way?

Her: I don't have anyone to look after him, i don't even know what I'm going to do with him when lessons starts... Ke beile mo modimong.

Candy: Come in and sit down

She stepped out and moved the coolers to the boot then Kathiku got in the back, her son looked at the savannah bottle and begun crying...

Candy: (laughed) Hey wena, you want to drink? Come here....

The baby leaned over, Candy smiled and rocked him back and forth...

Kathiku: He is afraid of people I'm surprised he agreed to come...

Candy: I think he is hungry, give me his milk

Kathiku: It's finished, I've ran out of money...

Candy: Let's go to the gate, i saw vendors there...

They stepped out and locked the car then Candy carried him as they walked out...

Candy: He is so cute... Mma i used to beg my mother to have another child so i could feel what it's like to be a big sister... Babies are so cute...

She smiled admiring his cute chubby cheeks and touched his fingers...

Candy: Gatwe its painful to have a baby?

Kathiku: Ei! I don't ever want to have a baby... You feel your vagina tearing...

Candy: (laughed) a former classmate told me, I'm using contraceptives, gape I don't want to have a child with the wrong person or at the wrong time. I'll stop contraceptives when I'm working and ready to be a parent... I like having fun too much..

Kathiku: Trust me that's the most wisest decision ever... Where do you stay?

Candy: I don't have accommodation, my boyfriend suggested to find me accommodation in a close B&B until we are assigned rooms. He says it can take up to 2 days... If you don't have accommodation we can share... He is going back to Maun... But I think we should stay off campus since you have a baby... We will find a preschool or a nanny, what do you think?

Kathiku: But i don't have money until we start getting allowance

Candy: It's ok, I'll pay for the rent and buy us food... Day care fee money I'll borrow you... My brothers gave me money but my boyfriend has been taking care of my expenses so far.

Kathiku looked at her emotionally and stopped walking, Candy turned around and looked at her confused... Kathiku rubbed her eyes and swallowed...

Candy: What?

Kathiku: Why are you nice to me?

Candy: Because you have a baby and you don't have a plan, plus we come from the same area... At least with you i don't have to fake my accent..

They laughed out loud and headed to the vendors where Candy bought two hotdogs and a juice for the baby, the baby suckled the juice desperately..

Candy: He was hungry..

Kathiku also ravished the hotdog and sucked her fingers then Candy handed hers..

Candy: Have mine, i had hot wings...

Kathiku : Thanks

Candy: But just know that i like parties so don't expect me home a lot, i came here to party

Kathiku: And school too

Candy: Yes, and that too..

Kathiku: What course are you studying?

Candy: Law

Kathiku: Wena-law? You don't look like you'll pass Law... You better be very serious

Candy: (laughed) Sa wara babes...

They walked back to the car where Jah was waiting, Kathiku stood a few feet away as Candy talked to him carrying the baby...

Jaone: My friend doesn't have anyone to help her with the baby so that means we have to find a house and rent.

Jaone: Wena the o rata botsala... When did you have a friend? What's her name?

Candy: Um.... I forgot her name... She didn't tell me

Jaone: You like making friends nowonder you're always scolded about friends.

Candy: This girl is not like those girls i partied with, I'm just helping her because she has a cute baby.. (baby face) Please help us find accommodation...

He leaned over and kissed her...

Jaone: Let's go...

Candy turned around and waved her over, they all got in the car and drove out...

Jaone: By the way, they're yet to register, most of them are waiting that side... So we will come back this afternoon or tomorrow morning.

Both: Ok...

Candy: Your sister called checking on you.

Jaone: Ok, she went to Molepolole college of education to apply.

Candy: Ok...

He joined the road and drove off....

At Pula's uncle....

Later that morning Thebe parked the car next to his brothers car and greeted his uncle who was sitting on the chair under the tree, he tried to fist bump with Pula but he was visibly still pissed...

Thebe: (smiled) We are not talking?

Pula: Fosek monna...

Uncle: Sit down.... Your big brother is complaining that your behaviour is affecting his life...

Thebe: (smiled) Uncle wait... Let me give you my side of the story... These people just assume he is me, which is not my fault... If i was stealing or insulting people it would make sense, but I'm just having sex... Consensual sex... I'm not lying to anyone's daughter or promising anyone marriage... I am enjoying being single but because Pula doesn't want women saying hi to him now i have to tone down my sex drive? It's not fair

Pula: You should tell your women you have a brother! They have to stop touching me and flirting with me.

Thebe: I do tell them i have a twin but I'm so good in bed they can't help themselves when they see me...

The uncle laughed out...

Pula: Thebe wee I'm very serious about this

Thebe: I made the job so easy for you, why not just pick them and go sleep with them? You're having a dry season... Trust me you won't find a wife as long as you're searching... And your wife is getting it every night from her current boyfriend... Wago ithela milage ole kwa, amo kgweeditse mosimane...

Pula: Uncle you see the kind of negativity i have to deal with?

Uncle: I don't know how to solve this because he has a point about his freedom to have sex and you're within your rights to complain if his girls touch you inappropriately. Thebe how about you tell these people that you have a twin?

Thebe: Uncle I'm so good in bed they can't help it...

Pula: He thinks this is a joke... He is never serious, (angrily) O toga o nyela Thebe... Bona wa nthogisa ha pele ga malome

Uncle: (laughed) But on a serious note Thebe tell your people you have a twin

Thebe: Mme kana i tell them... This copycat is on my profile picture, I have our pictures as a cover and profile picture but they still can't resist me... This is what happens when you have a hot twin brother, you should be thankful that i bring you easy meat..

Pula angrily stood up then Thebe stood up laughing and staggered back as Pula followed him pointing at him...

Pula: Ke serious

Thebe: (laughed) I'm just shocked that you expect me to stop having sex just because it affects you, it can't be always nice to have a twin.... You have to accept that... (stooped smiling) It's not like this doesn't affect me too... I know you're sensitive so whenever a woman smiles at me and talks to me i always have

to make sure she doesn't think I'm you before i can hit on her, that's how I've managed to fuck a lot of girls without actually sleeping with your crushes and friends... I just don't let it bother me like you let this bother you. Sebaga wasn't yours if she won't understand the difficulties of having an identical twin... I know you're stressed but don't be too desperate to settle down. Le nna i want a family but until i find a woman I'll settle with I'm going to have fun. Once i find her I'm changing... Stop making me the bad guy, i respect you and seeing you hurt is not nice... I don't want to hurt you...

Pula stopped walking then Thebe stopped walking backwards too..

Thebe: I'm not your enemy... Its just a challenge of having a twin, you can embrace it or hate me for it... I never complain about how you affect me because i know you can't change it...

Their uncle watched them standing under the other tree talking, at least now they were grown up and stopped fighting...

At Jaone's mother's.....

Later that morning Mmagwe Jah found herself wondering why Pini was taking too long to get up, she stood up and walked to her room where she knocked and pushed the door open... The house was empty and there was a note on the bed.

"Dear Mama

I went to school either in Molepolole college of education or another education institution. I want to be a teacher and i qualify for most of the things though i didn't qualify for the sponsorship. Jah will help me pay for my education. I don't care where he gets the money, i don't have a choice.

Love: P"

She hung up and dialled her...

Pini: (smiled) I've just been accepted in the school, Jah sent the money and I paid!

Her: Pini i need you to come back here right now, you cannot accept dirty money... You're enabling Jah by making him pay your school fees... Every semester he will have to see where to get your money for school and he will end up in prison. Please don't have a part in his imprisonment... Let Jah see we don't accept this so he can turn his life around. As long as you need to pay he will have to rob people, will you be happy knowing he did this for you? Its not worth it... Come back and read by yourself, rewrite and pass then go to school with the government sponsorship.

Pini: Mama you expect me to leave school?

Her: Please come back here... I am angry with him but I still can't allow you to use him like that...

At Candy's House....

Later on Kathiku walked in her room and put her son down admiring the bedroom, meanwhile in the other bedroom Candy sat on the camp chair taking pictures of herself while Jah pumped her inflatable mattress....

She turned her head and looked at his arms as he pumped the mattress...

Candy: Your arms are very sexy...

He looked her and smiled then he carried on pumping as the mattress filled up...

Jah: (removed the pump) Come check if its OK..

She walked over and threw herself on the mattress then she smiled looking up at him..

Candy: Come here...

He crawled over looking in her eyes then she grabbed his Tshirt and pulled him down on her as he laid on top of her kissing her..

He took out his phone and played music so the child in the next room doesn't hear anything then he put phone down and pulled out his Tshirt before leaning over and kissing her....

Candy's panties got wet as he kissed her neck and lifted her top then his lips slowly covered her lips nipple, she closed her eyes moaning softly, he put his hand in the pocket and placed the box of condoms on her belly...

He stood on his knees as she slid up and tore the condom out as he pulled down his pants, his meat sprung out long and thick...

Candy held the tip of the condom and placed it on the mushroom head but she struggled to roll it over as it kept shifting, Jah watched her little hands softly struggling then he grabbed it and rolled it over over as his biceps flexed...

He got up and took off his pants while Candy sat there looking at his D poking straight out, now that it was fully erect she wasn't sure if she wanted to go through with this, it didn't even look like this last night or was she drunk.... He grabbed her by the hair and pulled her up like she was some kind of an object...

She didn't even notice she was that light weight until she found herself crawling up and stood in front of him with her hands over his chest then he grabbed her neck tightly choking her and kissed her while the other hand slid between her legs and flicked her. This was new to her, what hell was happening? It was scary and sweet at the same time...

She gasped and looked in his fierce eyes as she lost her breath, she couldn't breath with his grip on her neck and she held his wrist with both hands trying to move it but it was too

strong, just before she could pass out he let her grasp for air before kissing her harder...

Candy: Shit...

Still choking her he slapped her cheek looking right in her eyes with a serious look...

Candy: Fuck!

He put his foot behind her legs pushed her legs apart, still choking her he slapped each of her inner thighs so she could open wide and she did just that...clearly he wasn't playing he wanted to fúć this pussy...He wasn't even saying anything just flicking her while his hard, long and thick pecker shook with every movement he made...

He looked in her eyes still choking her and slapped her...

Candy: (grunted) fuck Jah! I'm sorry babe.... Take it, i won't stop you!

He let go of her neck, she gasped catching her breath then she found herself on the air as he lifted her up and put his arms underneath her legs as she hung in front of him with her arms over his shoulder, he looked down between them and aimed his D towards her wet flesh then he #Removed.

At Candy's House...

Candy: Shit...

Still choking her he slapped her cheek looking right in her eyes with a serious face...

Candy: Fuck!

He put his foot behind her legs pushed her legs apart, still choking her he slapped each of her inner thighs so she could open wide and she did just that...clearly he wasn't playing he wanted to fūc this pussy...He wasn't even saying anything just flicking her while his hard, long and thick pecker shook with every movement he made...

He looked in her eyes still choking her and slapped her...

Candy: (grunted) fuck Jah! I'm sorry babe.... Take it, i won't stop you!

He let go of her neck, she gasped catching her breath then she found herself on the air as he lifted her up and put his arms underneath her legs as she hung in front of him with her arms over his shoulder, he looked down between them and aimed his dick towards her wet flesh then he stopped at her little hole and looked in her eyes...

She shifted her eyes from their organs back to his eyes then she shook her braided hair off her face letting it fall on her back, he kissed her and slowly pushed through her warm little flesh, there was a bit of resistance and she flinched lifting her body up then he walked to the wall and pressed her back against the wall kissing her while he slowly pushed his dick through her flesh..

She stopped French kissing and froze as his dick literally stretched her pussy muscles and finally popped inside her...

Jaone twitched his dick inside her warm flesh as it hugged his whole dick, she fit like a glove and he could feel her flesh on his dick...

Jah: Aw shit! She is good!

He stepped back from the wall still carrying her then he stopped on the middle of the room, he started with slow gentle thrusts with just half of his dick as she relaxed and closed her eyes moaning softly, then he dug a little deeper increasing his speed as she lifted her head panting...

Candy: Oooh!

He increased his speed fucking her harder as their body clapped, Candy gasped trying to at least release one of her legs so she could stand... He kissed her neck while pounding her and she finally released her leg, but he held her other leg

high while she stood with one leg then he held her waist closer with his free and thrust her deeper...

Candy: Aww.... Awww....

He fucked her in that vulnerable position and eventually released her then he turned her around placed her hands on the wall...

Jah: Don't move your hands...

He stood behind her and lifted both of her butt as he aimed her pussy and slid inside her as she lifted stand on her toes and let go of the wall holding his wrists...

Jah: Let go of me...don't touch me, you're am disturbing me, I want to enjoy this pussy...Put your hands on the wall.

She let go of him and put her hands on the wall, he held her waist and begun fucking her deep as she moaned keeping her hands on the wall.... He paused and kicked her legs apart with his foot then he pounded her harder, her placed his hand over her back and pushed his thumb inside her ass as she gasped, his other hand snuck in front of her and flicked her clit at the same pounding her...

Candy: Awww..... Awww.... Awww....

Her hands slowly slipped down until she held her knees while he fucked her from behind...

He maintained the same strokes until she felt her clit getting harder and sensitive, a massive pleasure cloud rushed over her and her clit twitched releasing as she let go of her knees and held each of her breasts while Jar fucked her from behind, her whole body spasmed and she closed her eyes... Probably the most pleasurable feeling ever but then she felt pee rushing through though it also felt really good.... But she didn't want to pee on herself or in front of him.... Every tap brought the feeling closer..

She let go of her breasts and grabbed his hands from behind...

Candy: Jah ke tshwere ke moroto.... (panting) Pull out let me pee....

He held her hips tightly and fucked her even harder as she staggered around the house with his dick plugged inside her, she tried to close her legs but he pounded her from behind...

Candy: Jah please.... Moroto watswa the rra!

Jah: Let it go....

Candy: No please.... Pull out

She tried to take a step further, he put his arm around her neck and fucked her harder tapping that squash out as she finally released it... She gushed out and as her legs shook like she

was having a seizure... The gush flowed down her thighs and it didn't seem like pee either whatever it was he didn't stop until he lost control and grunted holding her closer as his dick pumped inside her. He held her so tight she could feel his dick pumping inside her then he released her and slowly slid out as the full condom hung from his dick....

He turned her around and hugged her, she put her head on his chest as their hearts pounded, she wrapped her arms around him and broke down crying, he rubbed her back and kissed her forehead still panting...

Jah: (softly) Sorry babe a utwa?

Candy: It felt good..

Jah: I know...

He kissed her and buried her between his arms rocking her back and forth...

Caged Until Broken

4

At Candy's House...

Candy: Jah please.... Moroto watswa the rra!

Jah: Let it go....

Candy: No please.... Pull out

She tried to take a step further, he put his arm around her neck and fucked her harder tapping that squash out as she finally released it... She gushed out and as her legs shook like she was having a seizure... The gush flowed down her thighs and it didn't seem like pee either whatever it was he didn't stop until he lost control and grunted holding her closer as his dick pumped inside her. He held her so tight she could feel his dick pumping inside her then he released her and slowly slid out as the full condo hung from his dick....

He turned her around and hugged her, she put her head on his chest as their hearts pounded, she wrapped her arms around him and broke down crying, he rubbed her back and kissed her forehead still panting...

Jah: (softly) Sorry babe a utwa?

Candy: (tearfully) It felt good..

Jah: I know...

He kissed her and buried her between his arms rocking her back and forth... She finally rubbed her eyes snapping back to reality, she'd never cried in front of a man before and it was a bit embarrassing... Jah grabbed a towel and squatted in front of her rubbing her thighs and up the folds of her sweet flesh...

She stood there and crossed her arms holding her shoulders hiding her breasts while Jah wiped her like she was a child then he stood up and used the towel to hold the CD and pulled it out

of his meat looking at her, she looked down embarrassed then he smiled and leaned over kissing her.

Jah: Let's go shower..

He put on his shorts and grabbed his bathing bag then she wrapped herself with her towel and followed him as they passed by the passage heading to the bathroom while Kathiku raked outside...

Candy: Re kobile roommate.. {we chased my roommate}

Jah: (laughed) Who was moaning?

They laughed as he dropped the CD in the toilet and threw his towel in the tub, she balanced the shower water and stepped in then he joined her as they showered.

Outside the house...

Meanwhile Kathiku raked the yard while her son kicked the ball around, she paused and looked at him emotionally... Now that she was thinking about it... Where would she be had she not met Candy? She paused and took out her phone then she paused thoughtfully looking at the contact number for her son's father. The last time she talked to him her son was 6 months and needed milk... It didn't end well, why she still had his number she had no idea, but then everyone deserves a second chance maybe he'd be a little mature this time. She dialled his number...

Him: Hello?

Kathiku: Hi, i am in Gaborone and i have nothing, this other girl gave me free accommodation and food, she and her boyfriend also included the baby's milk and its a lot of milk so i just need money for diapers because he has to start day care. I have day care fees, i just need diapers and a tracksuit since Gaborone is cold.

Him: I just got married months back, stop trying to sabotage my family, motho wa lona ha utwa gotwe monna o nyetse ke gone a letsang. {The minute you hear I'm married you start calling} There is no way i got you pregnant when we had sex once... The way you were easy and never asked for a condom shows o ijelwajelwa hela so you want to pin this baby on me because I'm the best you ever had? Gape nna i can't have a child le Mombukushu. {And i can never have a child with Mombukushu tribe} Stop calling me, I'm no longer working in Mohembo and whatever happened there doesn't exist to me. Keep calling me and that child of yours will disappear, wa ntlwaela he mmadirabanyana ke wena? Nxla! {loose girl}

He cut the call, tears burned her eyes as she deleted his number and put her phone back in the pocket...

She carried on raking and later grabbed a chair and a mirror which she leaned against the car and begun plaiting her hair while her son played the ball....

Inside the house....

Candy made her bed and laid on her stomach shoving a pillow under her chin with her legs waving on the air as she blushed admiring Jah's naked body as he put on his pants, she could see his dick print on and it was just amazing seeing a man up close and personal... She still couldn't understand why any man would spend so much money and time helping... She definitely would have suffered to settle down but he literally did everything for her... If her brothers didn't hate him so much she'd tell them all about how he helped her... He picked his Tshirt and put it on as she looked at his chest.... What a chest he had... She stopped smiling as he reached for his shoes and put on his socks...

Candy: You're going?

Jaone: Yeah, (smiled) wasn't that the plan? I made sure you have registered, have accommodation, bought you cooking gas and connected the stove, pumped your mattress... And bought you food... Is there anything else?

She looked down and shook her head then he grabbed his phone and car keys before kneeling down and kissing her...

Jaone: (whispered in her ear) Behave yourself when I'm gone... Ke tile gogo shapa if you let boys pick from my plate...

He kissed her and stood up fixing his Tshirt then she wrapped herself with a towel and quietly followed him outside... This was a feeling she had never felt before... Your man leaving when all you want is to spend time with him...

Jah smiled approaching the car as the baby's ball rolled over, he turned around and picked the ball with the tip of his shoe then he tapped it with his knee and chest before letting it fall down and trapping it under his foot, the little boy laughed trying to kick it... Jah picked him up and waved him as his little feet kicked the ball far than he'd ever kicked..

Candy laughed watching them then Jah walked over and handed her the baby before kissing her..

Jah: Hold him so i can reverse...

Kathiku grabbed the chair and the mirror then she walked to the front of the house as Jah got in the car and started it..

Jah: Roommate go sharp

Kathiku: Bye.

His eyes shifted back to Candy and he smiled blushing..

Jah: Take care a utwa?

Candy: (forced a smile) I'll do that... Take care of yourself as well. O kgweetse sente ko Sehithwa... So many animals on the way

Jah: I'll be careful..

He reversed as Candy opened the gate, he drove off and rolled up the windows then she put down the baby and closed the gate.

The little boy ran towards his ball and carried on playing while Candy walked back dragging her mood at her feet..

Kathiku paused braiding and looked at her...

Kathiku: (laughed) Shem... You miss him already?

Candy: Kathy mma I miss him it hurts, i can't even celebrate our new house or the fact that we managed to register...

She walked back in the house and into her bedroom, his perfume was still in the house.... She got undercovers and closed her eyes trying to get some sleep but she begun hurting.. She grabbed her phone and dialled him...

Jah: Yeah

Candy: The rra lala o taa boela Maun phakela.. {Please spend a night, you'll drive back to Maun in the morning}

Jah: I can't, i have something to do tomorrow. (smiled) So you miss me?

Candy: I'm so lonely..

Jah: Watch something on your phone.

Candy: Ok. Bye

Jah: Bye

She hung up and shoved her phone under the bed then she closed her eyes undercovers. That was the most pleasurable sex she'd ever had... Everything about it was new... She still couldn't believe he did all these for her and it didn't even matter what everyone thought about him... Jah was the best... She blushed picturing his smile and the way he looks at her... How he played with baby out there, bad boy would probably be a good father... She could only imagine him five years from now holding their baby with a ring on his finger, free from his crimes and them just enjoying themselves... She dozed off while day dreaming....

Meanwhile outside Kathiku finished doing her hair and got back in the house with her son then she begun cooking. There was a knock on the door, she opened then Jah walked in holding a plastic bag and a laptop...

Kathiku: (laughed) Ekare o dupeletse gore motho wa lela ibile gongwe wa otsela.

Jah: (laughed) Give this to boyboy..

Kathiku: Thank you..

She got the juice and poured for him then she carried on cooking as Jah slowly opened the door. He quietly walked in and put the plastic aside then he slowly peeled off the blanket and put the laptop box in front of her face while she snored sleeping....he leaned over and kissed her cheek then she opened her eyes and looked at him confused, she wasn't sure if she was asleep dreaming or he was here... He smiled then she sat up and looked around the house before looking back at

him now fully awake, she jumped on him as he fell on the mattress on his back holding her then she sat on him and kissed him...

Candy: (laughed) Did you change your mind?

Jah: (laughed) I knew I'm coming back the minute you asked, just wanted to get you a laptop so we can watch movies... Got you something to eat too..

She turned around and looked at the laptop then she leaned over and laid on his chest while he put his arms over her....

At Pula's House....

Later that evening Thebe knocked on the door holding a six pack of beer, Pula opened the door then he walked in...

Thebe: Has the game started?

Pula: Not yet...

Thebe: Did Candy call you?

Pula: No, give her time.

Thebe: I'm worried about her... What if she is stranded?

Pula: (laughed) She said you must get a girlfriend

Thebe: (laughed) You know she didn't mean that, she just gets pissed because i won't let boys take advantage of her...

Pula: But she is grown now, I'm willing to let her date provided its a good guy... Jaone ene mme wa thola....

Thebe: Next time he is going to pay

Pula: But i doubt Candy would want him, he is a criminal and she knows that. I trust her

Thebe: He needs a serious beating... Guys like him only understand one language. The way i want him i can't wait for his warrant of arrest to be issued, when did you say he is going to be arrested?

Pula: I'll ask the lead investigator but he is so good i doubt they will arrest him.

Thebe: Fraud cases are generally hard especially when you're dealing with someone that has experience, their only chance was the robbery case with they blew. Mme hela if he keeps bothering Candy I'm going directly to him...

Thebe's phone rang and it was Candy, he lifted his eyebrow smiling and showed Pula...

Thebe: Let me not pick so she can think I'm angry.

Pula: (laughed) Don't do that mr

Thebe: (laughed) I'm not picking, I'm teaching her a lesson.

He put it down and let it ring until it stopped. She called again as he opened his beer and drunk leaning back...

Pula: (laughed) Ok, that's enough. Pick up

Thebe: No, let her get desperate.

She sent a message through WhatsApp...

Candy: Hi big bro. Just wanted to say I've arrived safely. Thanks for the money and for always looking out for me. As much as I'm excited about this little freedom, part of me misses you. I'm sorry about everything I said earlier. I love you

He read the message and laughed showing Pula..

Thebe: Ke mo shapa ka seen, ke tile go bereka ngwananyana yo. {I'm not replying her, I'm going to deal with this little girl}

Pula: Just reply her, she won't sleep.

He put the phone down and carried on drinking then Pula's phone rang..

Pula: Hello?

Thebe: (whispered) loud speaker!

Pula put her on loudspeaker and muted the TV..

Pula: Hi

Candy: Hi, just wanted to tell you that I've arrived safely.

Pula: Ok... Did you register?

Candy : Yes.. UB is really beautiful.. The whole city is just beautiful.

Pula: Take care of yourself..

Candy: I will, I'm sharing with a girl called Kathiku, she is from Okavango so it feels much better being with home girl.

Pula: Education first, friends after...

Candy: I know... Where is Thebe?

Pula: I haven't seen him since his fight with Jaone.

Candy: He is angry with me... I feel so bad... Was just about to sleep and i remembered everything I said to him. Do you think if i buy him a hubbly he will forgive me?

Thebe smiled and nodded..

Pula: Letagwa leo loves everything bad

Candy: (laughed) Ok, I'll get it tomorrow and courier it, then you give it to him.

Pula: Ok, i hope its not expensive

Candy: Someone is selling them so I'll pay the person when i get my allowance.

Pula: Ok..

Candy: Goodnight.. Let me call mama and update her before she sleeps.

Pula: Sure

He hung up then Thebe smiled...

Pula: So heartless...

Thebe: (laughed) And I'm getting a hubbly, something I've been wanting mme ke ngamela...

They turned the volume on and watched....

At Jaone's mother's...

Later that night she switched off the lights and knelt besides her bed bowing her head on the bed for a prayer...

Her: Father thank you for carrying me this far, please protect my children wherever they're... God I'm praying for Jaone... I don't know why my son is the way he is... If its the way i parent please teach me how to be a better parent. Please let him be a better man and take a different route from what his father did... I don't want to lose another man in this family in the hands of the police, if its unemployment give him a job... Restore him into a good boy i know he is... Please don't let my son kill and have blood stained hands the rest of his life. Protect Pini and let her pass, i cannot control what they do. They're adults but give them their heart desires... I also want to be a proud parent.
Amen

She got in bed and laid down...

THREE MONTHS LATER....

Caged Until Broken

5

At UB...

Kathiku walked out of the class taking out her phone then she texted Candy..

Kathiku: 😡 You missed school again! Candy wee! Please pick the phone right now. I'm not playing with you. If you don't answer my phone this time I'm calling your mother. Exams are about to start and you haven't even submitted your assignment.

She sent the message walking towards the gate, a car slowed down next to her and rolled down the window then one of the final year students smiled, girls walking by turned looking at her as the SRC president talked to her...

Him: Hey.... Kathy right?

Kathiku: Yes.. Hi

Him: Can i drop you off?

Kathiku: No, but thank you, I'm good...

Him: (smiled boastful) Come on... You know you want to...(unlocked the doors) Let's go

Kathiku: What makes you think i want to? And why would i say no if i want to say yes? (she looked at her time) Do you mind if i cross the road? I'm going to pick up my son.

She crossed the road heading to the gate where she walked to the stop and waited for the combi...

At Candy's House...

Later on Kathiku walked through the gate carrying her son's bag while he walked behind her eating snacks..

She opened the gate and waited for him as he walked with baby steps distracted by eating, a car approached and stopped behind him then Candy stepped out and closed the door as a group of girls sitting in the car waved at Kathiku holding bottles of beer, Kathiku smiled back and waved at them before they drove off.

Candy picked him up and walked through the gate then Kathiku closed.

Kathiku: So now you've started sleeping out even during the week?

Candy: The party ended late and i didn't want to call the cab ka bo 2am...Anyways Maria is throwing a pool party in Phakalane tonight... You should come.

Kathiku: Who is Maria?

Candy: The friend to the girl who just dropped me off, her parents are rich... You should know rich people and important people... You must learn to chill with rich people... It opens your eyes.. Let's go together... I know you never go out but please, today just come...

Kathiku: And leave my son where?

Candy: We can pay that lady who does babysitting, she said P100 per night...

Kathiku: I don't like parties, you'll be drinking and dancing but I'll be sober sitting there being the odd one out... and i don't want my son spending a night with people i don't know.

Candy: You should marry my oldest brother... You're the female version of him... You're very boring.

Kathiku: (laughed) Because i don't drink and party?

Candy: Yes... You take life too seriously. My brother is exactly like you, he never has fun and he always acts like he is the father.

Kathiku: I can't imagine his pain seeing you do this... We are submitting assignments tomorrow, it's actually a 15 page assignment..

Candy: I'll do it tonight before going to the party

Kathiku: Can't you miss this party and do the assignment?

Candy: It's a very important party... Social Influencers will be there..

They walked in the house then Candy put Brad down and walked in her room. Kathiku changed her son's clothes and went to the kitchen where she begun cooking...

Meanwhile Candy switched off her phone to avoid any distractions and cleared the table, she turned her laptop on and grabbed two bottles of Savannah from the fridge then she sat down and read the assignment questions... She opened the word document and sipped before her fingers hovered over the keyboard as she typed, she clicked on the Internet and opened the online books for her research then went back to the assignment, she added the reference page and added her list of books as she compiled her assignment...

An hour later Kathiku knocked on the door and walked in...

Katty: Your food is in the kitchen (frowned) naare you're drinking?

Candy: I'll eat when I'm done, I'll be done in an hour.

Katty: Assignment from 2 weeks back you'll do it in 2 hours ibile thinking about attending a party? You won't pass it.

Candy: I'm halfway now..

Katty: Your mother is going to be very disappointed if you fail your first semester, your brothers will be hurt, the way they faithfully send you sister allowance you shouldn't do this... Did you even tell Jaone that you party midweek now? I hope you don't cheat in these crazy parties because the way Jaone is filling this house with furniture he doesn't deserve this kind of disrespect.

Candy paused typing and sighed tucking her hair behind her ear...

Candy: How do you manage to mother your age mate? Waitse gore you're too serious... Imagine worrying so much at your age, how will you be at my mother's age?

Kathiku rolled her eyes and smacked her on the head as they laughed then she walked away defeated...

Candy: Thanks for the food...

Kathiku: Whatever!

She turned back to the computer and carried on typing, when her back ached from sitting in the same position for over 2 hours she stood up and grabbed her last bottle then she opened the wardrobe and picked her outfit for this evening's party. She chose heels and a matching purse while drinking with the other hand then she sat down and buried herself in the assignment for another hour, she saved it and sent the other copy to her phone in case she attended school from the party or a friend's house.

She closed her laptop and put it aside then she grabbed her bathing set and hurried to the bathroom where she took a quick shower. Minutes later she walked back in her room and turned her phone on then it rang...

Candy: Hello?

Girl: Hey hey.. Mma where are you?

Candy: I'll be there in 30 minutes, I'll call a cab

Girl: It's about time you tell Jah to buy you a car... You know he can afford it if he gives you so much money.

Candy: (smiled) I know right... See you.

Girl: Anyways we will just drop by and pick you...Kante what's his name on Instagram?

Candy: Who? Jah?

Girl: Yeah

Candy: Jaone Matija...

Girl: Ok... I didn't know Jah is short for Jaone. Even on facebook he is Jaone Matija?

Candy: Yeah...

Girl: Ok, we will be there soon..

Candy: Bye

She hung up and got dressed...

Meanwhile in Kathiku's room her son laid on the bed watching cartoons on the laptop, he laughed and turned back looking at her...

Him: Mama? Look! A.... It's A and B

He pointed, Kathiku paused reading and looked at him shocked, he actually spoke ! She walked over and picked him up laughing.

Kathiku: What did you say Brad? Say it again.

He laughed shyly as she proudly kissed his cheek then he slid down wanting to be put down, she put him down as he struggled to remove the diaper...

Brad: Wee-wee

Kathiku bent over and removed his diaper then he ran to the bathroom holding his tiny piece, she followed him and stood at the door watching him use the toilet then he pulled the handle flushing the toilet. Whatever that was happening at the Daycare was excellent... Besides him gaining weight and looking fit baby boy was getting bright and now he was catching up with his peers...

There was noise at the door, kind of like a group of people in the house, Brad ran back to his cartoons while she walked to the sitting room and listened, Candy's friends were in her bedroom...

Voice: Jah's boxer briefs are very cute!

Voice2: Let me see

Candy: (laughed) Guys stop going through my things..

Voice3: Your bed is so comfortable... I want to sleepover next weekend

Candy: You should...

Kathiku shook her head and went back to her room. She tried to read but whenever something bothered her she could never let go so she picked her phone and texted.

Kathiku: Why bring friends to your room when you have a boyfriend? Maybe I'm too rural but it's just disgusting hearing your friends touching your boyfriend's boxers. Wena o tsile go bolaiwa ke ditsala straight. {friends will get you killed} I can't even keep up with the people you hang with.

She sent the message and carried on reading but it didn't sound like she read it as they continued chatting loudly, minutes later the group walked out...

Candy: (shouted) Kathy goodnight... I'm going to attend school from Ona's house, I'll sleep at her house after Maria's party.

Kathiku stood up to talk to her but as soon as she opened her bedroom the sitting room door closed and the girls drove off.

She sighed and went back to her room where she carried on reading and going through her assignment one more time.

At Jaone's House.... (Maun)

Meanwhile Jaone stood in the kitchen making supper and dished for himself, he grabbed the plate and the drink then he walked back to his desk where he was trying to access control of the banking system... His half big brother called then he picked...

Jaone: Hello?

Bogosi: Yeah, are we on?

Jaone: No, I don't feel good about it.

Bogosi: It's this Candy girl right? A 3 months relationship abe o setse o lesa our plans? We are talking about a 200K, tomorrow

they're taking the money out of the safe to the bank so we have to make a hit tonight.

Jaone: I said no, I'm the one in newspapers and your name never comes up because you're just the driver

Bogosi: Which is why you get 70%

Jaone: Either way I've changed my mind, if I go to prison when i come back Candy will be with another guy. Plus olady wa lela tota whenever i get suspected of these things...

Bogosi: Jah? Can we at least do this one last time

Jaone: No, I'll call you back.

He hung up and looked at the time then he dialled Candy...at least this time the call went through but it rang unanswered.

He dialled Kathiku and leaned back..

Kathiku: Hello?

Jaone: Hi, can I talk to Candy?

Kathiku: She just left.

Jaone: Did she sleep home last night?

Kathiku: I think you should ask her that, please don't put me in the middle of this.

Jaone: Just tell me... Did she sleep home last night?

Kathiku: I can't answer that. Ask her

Jaone: (clenched his jaws) Kat?

Kathiku: Rra?

Jaone: Waa itse gore ke rata Candy gole kae? {You know how much i love Candy right?}

Kathiku: I know

Jaone: Yeah, i love her... A lot... And if you call someone and they don't pick your calls when they're as far as Gaborone while you're in Maun it's very painful. I wonder what she is doing and who she is with... I need to know the truth or else I'll have to drive all the way...

Kathiku: I'm sorry, with all due respect. I can't tell you anything about Candy unless maybe she is in danger then I'll definitely call you and her family... I'm very sorry if it seems I'm choosing her.

He rubbed his head frustratedly and sighed thinking about the way she touches him, kissing him, laying on top of him and sweet pussy...Another man feeling all that on daily basis while he is here in Maun...

Jaone: Kathiku the mma please ke ago kopa.. Be honest with me.. I won't tell her. Does she ever bring someone over? Like a guy sleeping over or something..

Kathiku: No

Jaone: So you can answer this but can't tell me if she spent a night out? How do i know if you're telling the truth?

Kathiku: Please ask her. I have to read. Bye

Jaone: Bye

He hung up and sighed leaning back thoughtfully then he closed his laptop, he walked to the bedroom and packed his travel bag then he loaded it in the car and drove off....

At the city centre...

Meanwhile Pula drove into the mall and found a parking as Thebe rolled down the window looking a sexy woman passing by...

Thebe: Hi...

She turned around and waved smiling...

Her: Hi handsome... (recognised Thebe) Oh my God its Thebe right? I follow you on Instagram...I always react to your videos...

He stepped out of the car and closed the door as Pula whispered.

Pula: (low voice) Thebe! Stop it! Go tilwe rete go thola ngwana, this is not time to be a celebrity and hit on girls..

He walked away like he didn't hear his brother then he put on a smile and leaned over hugging his fan her as she smiled blushing.

Thebe: (softly) Hi...

Her: (blushed) Hi...I thought you're stationed in Maun.

Thebe: I am...I came to check on my sister... Want to grab coffee later tonight?

Her: Sure, take my number...

They exchanged numbers while Pula waited in the car watching his annoying brother, he sighed and dialled Candy but she didn't pick... He dialled his mother..

Her: Hello?

Pula: Uh Candy is still not picking... Her phone was off now she is not picking. Do you have her roommate's number so she can at least direct us to her house?

Her: Ok, I can't operate this phone you bought me.

Pula: (laughed) ngwanyana wee tobetsa phone! {Young lady learn to use that phone}

Her: (laughed) You know I'm illiterate

Pula: (laughed) Write it down then I'll call you so you can say it out loud.

Her: Ok...

He hung up and looked at Thebe still talking to the girl.

Meanwhile Thebe held her hand and hugged her one last time...

Thebe: You smell nice...

Her: Thanks...

He leaned over and kissed her cheek, her hand slid from his chest down his boner then he lifted her chin and French kissed her right on the parking lot. The brief kiss ended then he kissed her cheek...

Thebe: See you later

Her: Bye...

She turned around and walked towards the shop then he walked back to the car. Pula finished talking to his mother and hung up..

Pula: Did you just kiss her?

Thebe: Are you my mother ne wena?

Pula: Do you even know that some STDs are transmissible through kissing? Herpes for example... Tomorrow you'll be saying you have ntho ya thogo {fever blisters on the lips}..

Thebe: Can we get back to the topic? I need to drop you off and go see this girl... I have plans with another girl as well but I want to meet this one first.

Pula looked at him defeated and dialled Kathiku...

Her: Hello?

Pula: Hi, its Pula... Candy's brother. Can I talk to her?

Her: She went out..

Pula: Ok, send me your house directions.

Her: Ok, let me send.

Pula: Bye..

He hung up, Thebe turned around and stretched his arm taking a picture...

Thebe: Zaka leba kwano.. {Hey, money look}

Pula turned and looked at him then he took the picture unexpectedly..

Pula: You're not posting me like that... Why do you like being the good looking one? Delete...

Thebe deleted the picture, Pula put on his men's lip balm then they posed and took a picture looking identical with different Tshirt...

Thebe: Now there is no difference... I'm supposed to be the star because you don't even like women.

Pula: Mxm, let's go. She sent directions...

Pula started the car and drove out...

At Candy's House....

Later on the brothers knocked on the door while Thebe texted back and forth with women and replying comments replying his picture about being in Gaborone.

The door opened as Kathiku stepped aside with a bonnet and pyjamas, Pula's eyes stuck on her natural beautiful flawless face and he froze at the stoop...

Kathiku: Come in...

Thebe pushed him and they walked in...

Thebe: Hi...

Kathiku: Hi, I'm Kathiku..

Thebe: I'm Thebe.... This mute one is Pula..

Pula: (punched him) I'm Pula... Nice to meet you...

Thebe: What time will Candy be back?

Kathiku: I'm not sure.. Call her.

Thebe: Ok, (to his brother) Borrow me the keys

Pula handed him the keys, Thebe walked out then Pula walked in looking at the house...

Pula: It's a nice house... Why does it have full furniture... You two just moved in 3 months ago..

Kathiku: (laughed) Uh.. Ask Candy..

Pula: Ok....

They heard the car starting then he rushed to the door and Thebe was driving out through the gate. He took out his phone and called him...

Thebe: I'm coming, i just have to see this girl really quick.

Pula: Couldn't you drop me off at the B&B at least? Kante
Thebe wa peka?

Thebe: I didn't think that far... 2 minutes I'm coming back.

He hung up and turned around looking at Kathiku...

Kathiku: I cooked earlier, let me warm the food for you...

Pula: Thank you..

He sat on the couch and sighed, a little boy walked out and stood by the couch then he smiled at him...

Pula: Come here...

He picked him up and put him on the couch besides him..

Pula: What's your name?

Brad: B'yad..

Pula: B'yad?

Kathiku laughed as he put down the tray..

Kathiku: It's actually Brad...

Pula: (laughed) Ok...

Kathiku brought water then he washed his hands and begun eating as Kat picked her son.

Kathiku: I have to put him down to bed.

Pula: Ok

She walked away then Pula begun eating, minutes later she walked in Candy's room and got some of her blankets then she put a pillow on the couch.

Kathiku: Here is a blanket incase your brother doesn't come back

Pula: Thank you...

Kathiku: Goodnight

Pula: Goodnight

She walked away then he ate and took a bath before laying down on the couch then he clicked on his WhatsApp and checked Kathiku's profile picture... He stared at it for almost 2 minutes then he typed a message..

Pula: Can we watch something together? If you don't mind-

Before he could send he thought she probably had to go to school the next day, he deleted the message and put the phone down then he closed his eyes and tried to get some sleep. Her face came back to him and he smiled trying to remember every little detail he might have ignored throughout his conversations with Candy... She always sounded like a good girl from everything Candy said about her... But then women with baby daddies are heart breakers... He learnt this the hard way after finding someone pregnant only to be dumped when the baby is a year old because "they decided to fix things and raise their daughter as a family". He sighed and laid on his back closing his eyes before dozing off...

Caged Until Broken

5

At UB...

Kathiku walked out of the class taking out her phone then she texted Candy..

Kathiku: 😡 You missed school again! Candy wee! Please pick the phone right now. I'm not playing with you. If you don't answer my phone this time I'm calling your mother. Exams are about to start and you haven't even submitted your assignment.

She sent the message walking towards the gate, a car slowed down next to her and rolled down the window then one of the final year students smiled, girls walking by turned looking at her as the SRC president talked to her...

Him: Hey.... Kathy right?

Kathiku: Yes.. Hi

Him: Can i drop you off?

Kathiku: No, but thank you, I'm good...

Him: (smiled boastful) Come on... You know you want to...(unlocked the doors) Let's go

Kathiku: What makes you think i want to? And why would i say no if i want to say yes? (she looked at her time) Do you mind if i cross the road? I'm going to pick up my son.

She crossed the road heading to the gate where she walked to the stop and waited for the combi...

At Candy's House...

Later on Kathiku walked through the gate carrying her son's bag while he walked behind her eating snacks..

She opened the gate and waited for him as he walked with baby steps distracted by eating, a car approached and stopped behind him then Candy stepped out and closed the door as a group of girls sitting in the car waved at Kathiku holding bottles of beer, Kathiku smiled back and waved at them before they drove off.

Candy picked him up and walked through the gate then Kathiku closed.

Kathiku: So now you've started sleeping out even during the week?

Candy: The party ended late and i didn't want to call the cab ka bo 2am...Anyways Maria is throwing a pool party in Phakalane tonight... You should come.

Kathiku: Who is Maria?

Candy: The friend to the girl who just dropped me off, her parents are rich... You should know rich people and important people... You must learn to chill with rich people... It opens your eyes.. Let's go together... I know you never go out but please, today just come...

Kathiku: And leave my son where?

Candy: We can pay that lady who does babysitting, she said P100 per night...

Kathiku: I don't like parties, you'll be drinking and dancing but I'll be sober sitting there being the odd one out... and i don't want my son spending a night with people i don't know.

Candy: You should marry my oldest brother... You're the female version of him... You're very boring.

Kathiku: (laughed) Because i don't drink and party?

Candy: Yes... You take life too seriously. My brother is exactly like you, he never has fun and he always acts like he is the father.

Kathiku: I can't imagine his pain seeing you do this... We are submitting assignments tomorrow, it's actually a 15 page assignment..

Candy: I'll do it tonight before going to the party

Kathiku: Can't you miss this party and do the assignment?

Candy: It's a very important party... Social Influencers will be there..

They walked in the house then Candy put Brad down and walked in her room. Kathiku changed her son's clothes and went to the kitchen where she begun cooking...

Meanwhile Candy switched off her phone to avoid any distractions and cleared the table, she turned her laptop on and grabbed two bottles of Savannah from the fridge then she sat down and read the assignment questions... She opened the word document and sipped before her fingers hovered over the keyboard as she typed, she clicked on the Internet and opened the online books for her research then went back to the assignment, she added the reference page and added her list of books as she compiled her assignment...

An hour later Kathiku knocked on the door and walked in...

Katty: Your food is in the kitchen (frowned) naare you're drinking?

Candy: I'll eat when I'm done, I'll be done in an hour.

Katty: Assignment from 2 weeks back you'll do it in 2 hours ibile thinking about attending a party? You won't pass it.

Candy: I'm halfway now..

Katty: Your mother is going to be very disappointed if you fail your first semester, your brothers will be hurt, the way they faithfully send you sister allowance you shouldn't do this... Did you even tell Jaone that you party midweek now? I hope you don't cheat in these crazy parties because the way Jaone is filling this house with furniture he doesn't deserve this kind of disrespect.

Candy paused typing and sighed tucking her hair behind her ear...

Candy: How do you manage to mother your age mate? Waitse gore you're too serious... Imagine worrying so much at your age, how will you be at my mother's age?

Kathiku rolled her eyes and smacked her on the head as they laughed then she walked away defeated...

Candy: Thanks for the food...

Kathiku: Whatever!

She turned back to the computer and carried on typing, when her back ached from sitting in the same position for over 2 hours she stood up and grabbed her last bottle then she opened the wardrobe and picked her outfit for this evening's party. She chose heels and a matching purse while drinking with the other hand then she sat down and buried herself in the assignment for another hour, she saved it and sent the other

copy to her phone in case she attended school from the party or a friend's house.

She closed her laptop and put it aside then she grabbed her bathing set and hurried to the bathroom where she took a quick shower. Minutes later she walked back in her room and turned her phone on then it rang...

Candy: Hello?

Girl: Hey hey.. Mma where are you?

Candy: I'll be there in 30 minutes, I'll call a cab

Girl: It's about time you tell Jah to buy you a car... You know he can afford it if he gives you so much money.

Candy: (smiled) I know right... See you.

Girl: Anyways we will just drop by and pick you...Kante what's his name on Instagram?

Candy: Who? Jah?

Girl: Yeah

Candy: Jaone Matija...

Girl: Ok... I didn't know Jah is short for Jaone. Even on facebook he is Jaone Matija?

Candy: Yeah...

Girl: Ok, we will be there soon..

Candy: Bye

She hung up and got dressed...

Meanwhile in Kathiku's room her son laid on the bed watching cartoons on the laptop, he laughed and turned back looking at her...

Him: Mama? Look! A.... It's A and B

He pointed, Kathiku paused reading and looked at him shocked, he actually spoke ! She walked over and picked him up laughing.

Kathiku: What did you say Brad? Say it again.

He laughed shyly as she proudly kissed his cheek then he slid down wanting to be put down, she put him down as he struggled to remove the diaper...

Brad: Wee-wee

Kathiku bent over and removed his diaper then he ran to the bathroom holding his tiny piece, she followed him and stood at the door watching him use the toilet then he pulled the handle flushing the toilet. Whatever that was happening at the Daycare was excellent... Besides him gaining weight and looking fit baby boy was getting bright and now he was catching up with his peers...

There was noise at the door, kind of like a group of people in the house, Brad ran back to his cartoons while she walked to

the sitting room and listened, Candy's friends were in her bedroom...

Voice: Jah's boxer briefs are very cute!

Voice2: Let me see

Candy: (laughed) Guys stop going through my things..

Voice3: Your bed is so comfortable... I want to sleepover next weekend

Candy: You should...

Kathiku shook her head and went back to her room. She tried to read but whenever something bothered her she could never let go so she picked her phone and texted.

Kathiku: Why bring friends to your room when you have a boyfriend? Maybe I'm too rural but it's just disgusting hearing your friends touching your boyfriend's boxers. Wena o tsile go bolaiwa ke ditsala straight. {friends will get you killed} I can't even keep up with the people you hang with.

She sent the message and carried on reading but it didn't sound like she read it as they continued chatting loudly, minutes later the group walked out...

Candy: (shouted) Kathy goodnight... I'm going to attend school from Ona's house, I'll sleep at her house after Maria's party.

Kathiku stood up to talk to her but as soon as she opened her bedroom the sitting room door closed and the girls drove off.

She sighed and went back to her room where she carried on reading and going through her assignment one more time.

At Jaone's House.... (Maun)

Meanwhile Jaone stood in the kitchen making supper and dished for himself, he grabbed the plate and the drink then he walked back to his desk where he was trying to access control of the banking system... His half big brother called then he picked...

Jaone: Hello?

Bogosi: Yeah, are we on?

Jaone: No, I don't feel good about it.

Bogosi: It's this Candy girl right? A 3 months relationship abe o setse o lesa our plans? We are talking about a 200K, tomorrow they're taking the money out of the safe to the bank so we have to make a hit tonight.

Jaone: I said no, I'm the one in newspapers and your name never comes up because you're just the driver

Bogosi: Which is why you get 70%

Jaone: Either way I've changed my mind, if I go to prison when i come back Candy will be with another guy. Plus olady wa lela tota whenever i get suspected of these things...

Bogosi: Jah? Can we at least do this one last time

Jaone: No, I'll call you back.

He hung up and looked at the time then he dialled Candy...at least this time the call went through but it rang unanswered.

He dialled Kathiku and leaned back..

Kathiku: Hello?

Jaone: Hi, can I talk to Candy?

Kathiku: She just left.

Jaone: Did she sleep home last night?

Kathiku: I think you should ask her that, please don't put me in the middle of this.

Jaone: Just tell me... Did she sleep home last night?

Kathiku: I can't answer that. Ask her

Jaone: (clenched his jaws) Kat?

Kathiku: Rra?

Jaone: Waa itse gore ke rata Candy gole kae? {You know how much i love Candy right?}

Kathiku: I know

Jaone: Yeah, i love her... A lot... And if you call someone and they don't pick your calls when they're as far as Gaborone while you're in Maun it's very painful. I wonder what she is doing and who she is with... I need to know the truth or else I'll have to drive all the way...

Kathiku: I'm sorry, with all due respect. I can't tell you anything about Candy unless maybe she is in danger then I'll definitely

call you and her family... I'm very sorry if it seems I'm choosing her.

He rubbed his head frustratedly and sighed thinking about the way she touches him, kissing him, laying on top of him and sweet pussy...Another man feeling all that on daily basis while he is here in Maun...

Jaone: Kathiku the mma please ke ago kopa.. Be honest with me.. I won't tell her. Does she ever bring someone over? Like a guy sleeping over or something..

Kathiku: No

Jaone: So you can answer this but can't tell me if she spent a night out? How do i know if you're telling the truth?

Kathiku: Please ask her. I have to read. Bye

Jaone: Bye

He hung up and sighed leaning back thoughtfully then he closed his laptop, he walked to the bedroom and packed his travel bag then he loaded it in the car and drove off....

At the city centre...

Meanwhile Pula drove into the mall and found a parking as Thebe rolled down the window looking a sexy woman passing by...

Thebe: Hi...

She turned around and waved smiling...

Her: Hi handsome... (recognised Thebe) Oh my God its Thebe right? I follow you on Instagram...I always react to your videos...

He stepped out of the car and closed the door as Pula whispered.

Pula: (low voice) Thebe! Stop it! Go tilwe rete go thola ngwana, this is not time to be a celebrity and hit on girls..

He walked away like he didn't hear his brother then he put on a smile and leaned over hugging his fan her as she smiled blushing.

Thebe: (softly) Hi...

Her: (blushed) Hi...I thought you're stationed in Maun.

Thebe: I am...I came to check on my sister... Want to grab coffee later tonight?

Her: Sure, take my number...

They exchanged numbers while Pula waited in the car watching his annoying brother, he sighed and dialled Candy but she didn't pick... He dialled his mother..

Her: Hello?

Pula: Uh Candy is still not picking... Her phone was off now she is not picking. Do you have her roommate's number so she can at least direct us to her house?

Her: Ok, I can't operate this phone you bought me.

Pula: (laughed) ngwanyana wee tobetsa phone! {Young lady learn to use that phone}

Her: (laughed) You know I'm illiterate

Pula: (laughed) Write it down then I'll call you so you can say it out loud.

Her: Ok...

He hung up and looked at Thebe still talking to the girl.

Meanwhile Thebe held her hand and hugged her one last time...

Thebe: You smell nice...

Her: Thanks...

He leaned over and kissed her cheek, her hand slid from his chest down his boner then he lifted her chin and French kissed her right on the parking lot. The brief kiss ended then he kissed her cheek...

Thebe: See you later

Her: Bye...

She turned around and walked towards the shop then he walked back to the car. Pula finished talking to his mother and hung up..

Pula: Did you just kiss her?

Thebe: Are you my mother ne wena?

Pula: Do you even know that some STDs are transmissible through kissing? Herpes for example... Tomorrow you'll be saying you have ntho ya thogo {fever blisters on the lips}..

Thebe: Can we get back to the topic? I need to drop you off and go see this girl... I have plans with another girl as well but I want to meet this one first.

Pula looked at him defeated and dialled Kathiku...

Her: Hello?

Pula: Hi, its Pula... Candy's brother. Can I talk to her?

Her: She went out..

Pula: Ok, send me your house directions.

Her: Ok, let me send.

Pula: Bye..

He hung up, Thebe turned around and stretched his arm taking a picture...

Thebe: Zaka leba kwano.. {Hey, money look}

Pula turned and looked at him then he took the picture unexpectedly..

Pula: You're not posting me like that... Why do you like being the good looking one? Delete...

Thebe deleted the picture, Pula put on his men's lip balm then they posed and took a picture looking identical with different Tshirt...

Thebe: Now there is no difference... I'm supposed to be the star because you don't even like women.

Pula: Mxm, let's go. She sent directions...

Pula started the car and drove out...

At Candy's House....

Later on the brothers knocked on the door while Thebe texted back and forth with women and replying comments replying his picture about being in Gaborone.

The door opened as Kathiku stepped aside with a bonnet and pyjamas, Pula's eyes stuck on her natural beautiful flawless face and he froze at the stoop...

Kathiku: Come in...

Thebe pushed him and they walked in...

Thebe: Hi...

Kathiku: Hi, I'm Kathiku..

Thebe: I'm Thebe.... This mute one is Pula..

Pula: (punched him) I'm Pula... Nice to meet you...

Thebe: What time will Candy be back?

Kathiku: I'm not sure.. Call her.

Thebe: Ok, (to his brother) Borrow me the keys

Pula handed him the keys, Thebe walked out then Pula walked in looking at the house...

Pula: It's a nice house... Why does it have full furniture... You two just moved in 3 months ago..

Kathiku: (laughed) Uh.. Ask Candy..

Pula: Ok....

They heard the car starting then he rushed to the door and Thebe was driving out through the gate. He took out his phone and called him...

Thebe: I'm coming, i just have to see this girl really quick.

Pula: Couldn't you drop me off at the B&B at least? Kante Thebe wa peka?

Thebe: I didn't think that far... 2 minutes I'm coming back.

He hung up and turned around looking at Kathiku...

Kathiku: I cooked earlier, let me warm the food for you...

Pula: Thank you..

He sat on the couch and sighed, a little boy walked out and stood by the couch then he smiled at him...

Pula: Come here...

He picked him up and put him on the couch besides him..

Pula: What's your name?

Brad: B'yad..

Pula: B'yad?

Kathiku laughed as he put down the tray..

Kathiku: It's actually Brad...

Pula: (laughed) Ok...

Kathiku brought water then he washed his hands and begun eating as Kat picked her son.

Kathiku: I have to put him down to bed.

Pula: Ok

She walked away then Pula begun eating, minutes later she walked in Candy's room and got some of her blankets then she put a pillow on the couch.

Kathiku: Here is a blanket incase your brother doesn't come back

Pula: Thank you...

Kathiku: Goodnight

Pula: Goodnight

She walked away then he ate and took a bath before laying down on the couch then he clicked on his WhatsApp and checked Kathiku's profile picture... He stared at it for almost 2 minutes then he typed a message..

Pula: Can we watch something together? If you don't mind-

Before he could send he thought she probably had to go to school the next day, he deleted the message and put the phone down then he closed his eyes and tried to get some sleep. Her face came back to him and he smiled trying to remember every little detail he might have ignored throughout his conversations with Candy... She always sounded like a good girl from everything Candy said about her... But then women with baby daddies are heart breakers... He learnt this the hard way after

finding someone pregnant only to be dumped when the baby is a year old because "they decided to fix things and raise their daughter as a family". He sighed and laid on his back closing his eyes before dozing off...

Caged Until Broken

6

At the party...

Candy and a couple of other friends danced on the edge of the pool in their bikinis, she danced holding her beer with her thumb blocking the bottle top...

Friend: Put your drink over there, we are jumping in the pool...

Candy took a sip and put her bottle on the table where their purses were.. Another girl pulled it closer to other drinks while Candy and her friends held hands and jumped in the pool... Everyone cheered and they begun screaming in the pool too...

Maria swam over to her and rubbed water off her face smiling...

Maria: Pro has been looking at you all night

Candy: Who is Pro?

Maria: That guy over there...

She turned her head and looked where she was pointing, a tall fat guy lifted his glass and smiled but she didn't smile back and turned back to her...

Candy: You know i have a boyfriend

Maria: Pro owns a club... From here we have to go there and if you hang with him he will obviously let us in for free.

Candy: Jah gives me money for spending, i have money for the club and the food. I thought your parents are rich..

Maria: Do you have to involve my parents? They obviously wouldn't give me money for the club... You know I'm a self sponsored student... Can't you just hang with him? Kiss him a little... You don't have to go all the way... Just keep him hooked long enough..

Candy: No, i don't want guys calling me when Jah is visiting, i don't want to lose my boyfriend ka dilo tsa bomata.. Besides we have an exam tomorrow... I thought we will sleep early..

Maria: Ao mma... Don't be too serious akere we can read in the morning...

Candy: Why me of all the girls? Why not ask another girl? I have a boyfriend bathong... Akena any excuse for cheating... I don't even want to cheat, can we just have fun?

Maria: Ok... It's fine... Sorry...

They kept swimming, Maria turned looking at the girls by the table as one of them put something in Candy's drink and shook it...

Minutes later they hopped out of the pool shivering and ran to the table where they grabbed towels as another song played, they screamed dancing swinging their hips, Maria and the other girl grabbed their half bottles and drunk...

Candy walked over and grabbed her towel then she dried herself and put on some pants and a sweater...

Girl: (laughed) Bathong kana i haven't done my assignment!

Girl2: (laughed) Me too... Isn't there extra time for late submission? I hate this course. I'm just doing it because my parents want me to do it.

Maria: (laughed) I did mine last week... Candy did you do yours?

Candy: Yeah, today

Maria: (laughed) And you're finished?

Candy: Yeah, took me 3 hours

Maria: You're going to fail mogirl... It took me a whole week to reach 20 pages

Candy: Mine has 10 pages only, i don't think it's about the number of pages... I only write important things.

Maria: On 10 pages?

Girl: Guys don't bore us with school! Yoo! Candy get your drink it's cooling down..

Candy got her drink and her purse then she walked to the house taking out her phone...

Candy: Have to say goodnight to Jah, will be back...

Girls: Sure!

She dialled Jah as she walked in the house and emptied the leftover drink in the sink then she put the bottle in the bin and grabbed another one in their cases from the fridge. Jah's phone did not go through and for a moment she worried... Why would he switch off his phone at night? She tried again and it still wasn't available... Dammit Jah, please don't be sleeping with anyone!

Another girl walked in and smiled at her...

Her: Hey, we should be getting ready for the club...(looked at her full bottle) Did you finish your drink already?

Candy: Um... Yeah....

Her: (smiled) Great!

They walked out as she drunk and kept her thumb at the top each time after taking a sip, a habit she long learnt in Maun. She noticed her brother's missed calls and ignored them, she'd talk to them in the morning..

At Candy's House....

Early in the morning Pula woke up to Kathiku's footsteps on her way from the bathroom, he remained laying on the couch while Kathiku got her son ready for school and herself too...

She walked past the couch and walked in the kitchen where she made breakfast for herself and her then she dished for Pula and covered his food...

She walked over and he pretended to be sleeping...

Kathiku: Pula? Pula?

Pula: Mma?

He slowly sat up..

Pula: Ngepi?

Kathiku: (smiled surprised) Thiwana..

Pula: (laughed) Why are you surprised..

Kathiku: I didn't expect you to say that...

Pula: I have a colleague from Shakawe... But ngepi is the only word i know...

Kathiku: (laughed) But you said it with an accent too which is good... Um.... I'm going to school... Your breakfast is on the counter... The geyser is off but there is hot water.

Pula: Thank you..

Kathiku: You're welcome... (to her son) Brad let's go...

He looked at her, she had such a long natural hair and her body was... So fit... Not skinny but not fat either...these jeans drew her body like a painting...

Brad walked past by and waved, Pula smiled and waved... He looked clean and smart... His boot looked very good too... Hard to believe Candy when she said he didn't have a father... Or maybe it was because Kathy herself wasn't into fancy clothes... Maybe she sacrificed for her boy to look this good, boy looked like a celebrity baby.

Pula: Bye B'yad

Brad: (laughed) Bye

Pula: We should kick the ball when you get back

Brad: Yes!

Pula: Sure

Kathiku: Bye

Pula: Bye.... Your son looks excellent..

Kathiku: Thank you...

She closed the door then Pula walked to the bathroom where he peed and rinsed his mouth, he later grabbed the blanket and pillow then he took them to Candy's room where she made her bed and noticed a framed picture of Candy and Jah, his heart almost dropped as he walked over and picked it...

Meanwhile outside Jah stepped out of the car and knocked before walking in, he walked through the living room and pushed the bedroom door open, his heart almost dropped seeing another man's back...Candy was probably in the bathroom...

Pula turned around and they locked eyes...

Jah: (swallowed) Oh... Um... I'm looking for Candy.

Pula threw the picture on the bed and walked over to him..

Pula: Why are you doing this?

Jah: This has nothing to do with us

Pula: You were my friend... You're not supposed to look at her like that.

Jah: I'm sorry... I love her...

Pula: And you think you're good enough for her? You're a criminal... A robber, a hacker and everything in between...

Jah: I'm not those things anymore... Please give me a chance... You know I'd never hurt your baby sister...

Pula: Jah if you don't leave my sister alone i will send you to jail... Do you understand me? Stay away from my sister, i will never accept you... My mother will never accept you because you're a criminal and everyone knows this. Please leave....

The door opened then Thebe stepped in, he frowned confused and looked at Jah...

Thebe: What's going on?

Jah stepped back and swallowed as Pula showed him the framed picture... Thebe turned and looked at him...Jah's heart pounded as he lifted his hands surrendering...

Jah: I'm sorry... I'll leave...

Thebe walked over folding his fist then Jah took a few steps back, Pula shook his head angrily and sat down as Thebe punched him, Jah blocked his second blow and staggered back...

Jah: Thebe ake bate go lwa le wena... {Thebe I don't want to fight with you}

Thebe: (angrily) O bona wena? {You're going too far...}

Thebe bit his lower lip and punched Jah, Jah punched him back and they staggered breaking Candy's shoe stand as they fell down, Jah rolled on top and punched Thebe three times one punch after the other, Pula stood up and kicked him off his brother...

Pula: Stop it, both of you. You're acting like idiots... Mxm

He walked out then Thebe stood up rubbing his bloody nose and punched him, Jah walked to the door and locked Pula out then he turned around and pulled his sleeves back facing Thebe...

Jah: You want to do this right? Come... Ga e go tshabe Thebe, ne ke rapedisa Candy hela but wa hetella laiteaka... {I respected you for Candy's sake, its not like I'm afraid of you}

He walked towards Thebe who folded his fist but Jah surprised him with a roundhouse kick to the ear, Thebe lost his balance and fell down then Jah knelt besides him and punched him...

Caged Until Broken

7

At Candy's House...

Jah: You want to do this right? Come... Ga ke go tshabe Thebe, ne ke rapedisa Candy hela but wa hetella laiteaka... {I respected you for Candy's sake, its not like I'm afraid of you}

He walked towards Thebe who folded his fist but Jah surprised him with a roundhouse kick to the ear, Thebe lost his balance and fell down then Jah knelt besides him and punched him...

He lifted his fist to punch him again but paused looking at Thebe laying unresponsive on the floor.. He slowly stood up and took a deep breath...

Jah: Thebe?!

His heart begun pounding as he bent over and checked his pulse, there was a knock on the door then Pula giggled the lock..

Pula: Bulang!?

Jah unlocked the door and stepped back with a guilty face, Pula's eyes shifted from his face to his twin brother laying on the floor then he hurried over and checked his pulse...

Pula: What did you do to him?

Jah: I kicked him... It was a roundhouse kick to the ear... I didn't think it was that bad...

Thebe opened his eyes and tried to stand but he lost balance almost as if the wind was blowing him, Pula grabbed him..

Pula: Ei...sit down... What happened?

Thebe: I'm late for work

Pula: He must have had a concussion....

Pula forced him to sit down while Jah stood there shaking...

Jah: Is he going to be OK?

Pula: (angrily turned his head to him) I don't know Jah! What do you think?!

Jah hurried to the kitchen and came back with a glass of water while Pula squatted in front of Thebe who was sitting on the bed.

Pula: Can you count my fingers...

Thebe looked at him snapping out of it and looked at the door where Jah was standing with a glass of water, he remembered what happened and charged at him...

Thebe: You kicked me!

Jah spilled the water and ran out as Thebe chased after him, Pula followed them as they circled the house...

Thebe: O tsile go nyela.. {You going to shit on your pants}

Jah: (laughed walking backwards) You don't learn akere...
Koore ha ese ke ka go bolaya? {I guess I'll have to just kill you then}

Thebe: You kicked me!

Jah: Because you attacked me...

Thebe: So why are you running if you're so strong?

Jah: (laughed) Because you died for almost 5 minutes... I'm not trying to go to jail, i just want your sister...

Pula: (following them) Can we get inside the house and act like grown men?

Thebe: He is not going to sleep with my sister, Candy is very young. Don't you feel like a pedophile?

Jah: Your sister is legally old enough to take my dick Thebe...

Thebe charged at him, Jah ran around the house until Thebe ran out of his breath and slowed down with Pula walking behind them...

Pula: Ok, I'm going inside... This is childish!

Pula walked back inside and warmed his breakfast then he sat down and ate watching TV.

Meanwhile Thebe followed Jah around the house putting his finger inside his ear and wiggling it...

Thebe: You blocked my ear

Jah: (walking backwards looking at him) Sorry laiteaka... But on a serious note... I'm not using Candy...

Thebe: So you slept with her already?

Jah: Yeah..

Thebe: How many times?

Jah: I've lost count... It's been about 3 months.. One time i flew her over to Maun and we spent the whole weekend in a hotel, we even drove past you at the mall and she had to go down so you don't see her...

Thebe stopped walking and looked at him long face... Jah stopped and they looked at one another.

Jah: I have a sister her age, i wouldn't be with her if I didn't love her.

Thebe: I can't believe you slept with our sister.

Thebe turned around and walked back to the house then Jah followed him quietly, Thebe sat on the couch and sighed then Jah walked to the bedroom where he closed the door and laid down....

At School....

Later that afternoon Candy walked out of class taking out her phone as Kathiku caught up to her...

Kathiku: Your brother is at home

Candy: Which brother?

Kathiku: Both of them, Thebe left last night and spent the night out, Pula slept on the couch.

Kathiku: Why would they surprise me with a visit? I'm so tired of being treated like a child at home... What if they came when Jah was home... Uh!

Kathiku: They probably wanted to see how you're living, and so far it's not good. How do you think you did on the exam we were writing?

Candy: I don't know, I'll see from the results...

Kathiku: Ok...

A group of girls walked over to them and got in between them..

Maria: Hi... DJ Dinga is holding a session tonight, are you coming?

Kathiku turned around heading to the gate, Candy slowed down reading her message from Jah...

Jah: Been calling you the whole night and you didn't answer your phone, drove the whole night from Maun to Gaborone only to find out that you don't even sleep home during weekdays when you're supposed to be focusing on school. I knew what i was getting myself into with you but i thought you're brilliant enough to know the difference between having fun and ruining your future. I'm clearly not part of your future because you don't care about my feelings but I'd think you'd at least respect your education and be someone better. Looking at your timetable, i know you'll be done by 3:30pm. If you're not home in an hour I'm going back to Maun and you'll never hear from me.

She stopped and looked at the girls...

Candy: I can't party tonight. Jah is in Gaborone. I have to go...

She dialled Jah pacing to the gate looking at the time...he didn't pick then she dialled Pula as she waved for the combi to stop...

At Candy's House..

Meanwhile Pula finished cooking and walked out with two plates, he handed Thebe the plate and walked to the bedroom as his phone rang..

Thebe: You dished for him?

Pula: Don't be childish

Thebe: Tsisa ke tsaya nama ya gagwe e nngwe ee {let get a piece of meat from his plate}}

Pula ignored him and picked the call as he opened the door...

Pula: Hello?

Candy: Can i talk to Jah

Pula: Ok.. Hold on.

He handed Jah the plate while he sat on the edge of the bed looking at a used condom and a wrapper between his legs...

Pula: Here is your food.

Pula stood up with reddish eyes and got the plate then he placed it on the dressing table..

Jah: Thank you.

Pula looked at the condom and back at him as he pulled out his clothes from the wardrobe..

Pula: Candy wants to talk to you

Jah: I don't want to talk on the phone...

Pula: (back to Candy) I think you should come home.

He hung up and slid the phone in his pocket looking at Jah as he picked his sneakers and carried his things to the car without saying anything.

He walked back to the kitchen, grabbed his plate and joined his twin at the couch...

Pula: (whispered) He found a used condom in the bedroom..

Thebe stopped chewing and looked at him, The twins kept quiet as Jah walked by and got in the bedroom to pick the last clothes...Thebe looked at him as he walked out, he had a broken look on his face..

Thebe: (whispered) Did he say anything?

Pula: No, she called, but he refused to talk to her.

Thebe: Go talk to him, he looks like he wants to cry.

Pula: No, i don't like having weird conversations gape what do i say? Let him leave her.. He is not good enough for her anyways.

Thebe: Yeah but i mean... He is hurt. Maybe he really cared obviously he bought everything in his house... So..

Pula: Let him leave her, this guy is a criminal

They stopped whispering as he walked back in heading to the bedroom...

Thebe: Go talk to him...

Pula: (whispered back annoyed) And say what!? Keng o sobela nna kante?

Meanwhile Jah stood in the middle of the house looking around for any of his shoes or clothes, there was nothing.... He sat down and took a picture of the condom then he sent to his brother. His hands shook aa he typed...

Jah: Found that in her room.

Bogosi: I told you, what did i say? It's too early to be excited. That girl is sleeping around and having sex while you're acting stupid in Maun. Ba mo jela straight on the bed you bought, in the house you're paying for when they're done they eat the food you buy. And knowing city boys she probably gives him fuel money with your money...

Jah: You didn't have to make it worse.

He switched off his phone and stood up pulling his pants up then he folded the curtains and stood by the window waiting looking at the gate.

Thebe slowly opened the door and stepped in...

Thebe: O shapo?

Jah looked away with something blocking his throat...

Thebe: Jah?

He held the window bars and took a deep breath sniffing, he rubbed his eyes and turned back..

Jah: What do you want?

Thebe: Are you OK?

Jah: I'm fine.

Thebe: Alright.

He closed the door and went back to the couch..

Pula: (whispered) and

Thebe: I think he is embarrassed to talk about it. I'm just shocked Jah would cry for Candy, mthaka yo wa peka waitse...
Mme gape o nthomola pelo.

Pula: Thought you'll be happy, looks like he is leaving her.

Thebe: Maybe it's because i know what it's like to have one partner whom you reject everyone for only to find evidence of another man enjoying her. A condom is very traumatising... To this day i still hate strawberry flavoured condoms... I'll never allow myself to be hurt by a woman like that... I know exactly how he feels... but as long as he leaves her without putting his hands on her I'm good.

Meanwhile Candy walked through the gate looking at Jah and her brother's car, her heart pounded as she paced, knowing Thebe he had harassed Jah...

She walked in and her brothers had some kind of a look on their faces as they sat on the couch, she didn't greet them she just passed to the bedroom and stepped in... Jah was sitting on the edge of the bed with his head down then he stood up and looked at her..

Candy: Hi, i went to a party and it ended late so i slept at friend's house..

Jah: (pointed to the floor) What's that?

Candy turned looking at the tied used condom and it's wrapper then she looked at him...

Candy: Where did you find it?

Jah: What do you mean where did i find it? It was on the other side of the bed...

Candy: It's not mine, if you didn't put it there someone did and its not me

Jah: If I didn't put it there? I don't even use this brand....So you're going to deny this?

Candy: I didn't put it there! I don't bring guys here

Jah: Then how did it get there? Whose semen is that?

Candy: I don't know...

Jah swallowed looking at her and shook his head...

Jah: I'm going back to Maun?

Candy: Because of a condom? I didn't put it there!

Jah: I'm very disappointed in you. I knew what i was getting myself into with you but i didn't expect you to hurt me this early... Am i supposed to just accept that condoms just appear randomly in your house?

Candy: Maybe my brothers put it there! They don't want us together

Jah: I'm not that stupid.. Anyways go shapo, nna gake te go lwa le wena Candy. I'm not going to beat you or hurt you... Obviously i had a different dream about us which you never had from the very beginning because you didn't hide it..

Candy: That was before i loved you.... I am not cheating on you... Our sex is so good i could never be interested in any other man. I am guilty of liking parties but I'm not a cheater...

Jah: I don't even know what to believe anymore... I just know that I'm afraid to get hurt because i don't want to do anything stupid out of rage. I am smart enough to see when someone

takes me for granted... You're not serious about us... And that's OK, i just have to leave.

He opened the door, Thebe fell to the floor as Pula quickly turned away like he wasn't eavesdropping too...

Candy stepped out and looked at her brothers..

Candy: Who put it there?

Thebe got up and Pula turned looking at her...

Candy: Thebe did you do it?

Thebe: You think i put a condom in your room? Really?

Candy: I didn't put it there! (tearfully) I didn't cheat on him

Pula: Then where did you sleep? You've turned into a little liar wena.

Candy: I wasn't with a man

Thebe: Seems you're always high, how do you know you didn't use it?

Candy: I have a strong feeling that one of you put it there... Especially wena Thebe..

Thebe: (angrily) Wa ntwaela wena Candy waitse? Why would i put my used condom in your room...

Candy: I don't know maybe because you're obsessed! What are you doing in my house? Can't you just stay away from me and stop complicating my life!? I hate you... I know you did it... I

am getting sick and tired of you. I thought ill escape you in Maun but you followed me here to mess up my life... Can't you get a girlfriend and leave me alone? You're losing your mind!

Thebe slapped her across the face, Pula got between them and pulled him out...

Thebe: I didn't even want to be here... If you want to sleep around then do so freely because you'll never hear from me. What makes you think I'd do something as stupid as you ejaculate in a condom and put it in your room? I came in here and found Jah with Pula... You're ungrateful ngwananyana ke wena.. I'm done protecting you gothe le madi ame tota... Forget my money or me ever saying anything to you... Nxla!

He walked out then she turned around looking at Pula..

Candy: If he came in and found you in the room... Ibile you're the one who spent a night here then you put it there... Why are you two doing this to me? Why ruining my life like this?

Pula: Don't ever talk to me.

Pula looked at her disappointedly and walked out, she walked to the door and stood there looking at them as they drove off, she took out her phone and dialled Jah but her call didn't go through, he had blocked her.

Kathiku walked in carrying her backpack then Candy looked at her suspiciously...

Caged Until Broken

8

At Candy's House...

Kathiku paused confused and looked at her...

Kathiku: What?

Candy: Nothing... Nothing

Kathiku: Did you talk to your brothers?

Candy: Yeah..

Kathiku: You should also call Jah, hr called me last night looking for you because you weren't answering. He sounded very worried and he asked me if you ever bring guys over here... I told him not to put me in the middle of it but i told him the truth gore you've never brought anyone here because he seemed doubtful. He talked about distance and how hurtful it is when someone doesn't answer the phone.

Candy: He drove all the way... I guess he arrived after you left..

Kathiku: He was here?

Candy: Yeah... And um...

She sighed and closed the door folding her arms...

Candy: Someone put a condom in my room and Jah is not happy... He got angry and left.

Kathiku: A condom? Do you carry condoms in your purse when you go out?

Candy: It's a used condom... At first i thought it was my brothers..

Especially Thebe... I know he hates Jah but then i doubt they would go that far. I asked them-more like accused them and they left too..

Kathiku: So in less than an hour you've lost all the men in your life? We both know you didn't bring a man in there... I'd be your witness and even swear... So who do you think did it. Because condoms don't just appear..

Candy took a deep breath and sighed with a long face...

Kathiku: How many times have i warned you about friends? I sent you a message but you blue ticked me... Today when we were talking they just came and took over before i could even update you... I don't know if we are just roommates or friends or whatever... I know on my side you're a friend... In fact you're more than just a friend but wena mogo wena re bantsi... This is why up to now you don't know anything about me because we never have time to talk. You're busy with friends, one of those girls left that condom there... I wouldn't be surprised if Jah's briefs are missing too because i heard them talking... Reduce friends and focus on school...

Kathiku walked to her bedroom then Candy got in her room and stood there looking at the condom before picking it with a tissue, she flushed it down the toilet and walked out...

Her phone rang, it was her mother... She sat on the bed and picked...

Candy: Hello?

Her: Your brothers just called me... What's happening with you? Why can't you respect your brothers? What has to happen for you to see how much they're breaking their backs for you?

Candy: Mama you don't understand Thebe is always treating me like a baby... He has always done that to me... He provokes me and pushes me to say things i end up regretting. He can never sit me down and talk to me like Pula does. He doesn't respect me or my decisions. I honestly want him to have a girlfriend so he can be distracted a little.

Her: I know Thebe can be too much but you should have gotten used to it by now

Candy: Mama do you know that he chases my boyfriends away?

Her: He shouldn't do that now, you're old enough to make your own decisions concerning boyfriends... But you should still respect your brothers.

Candy: I wish you understood the frustration of having a brother like Thebe. He doesn't listen... But he expects respect and if i don't respect him he beats me. I want him to have a girlfriend.

Her: You too have always been bickering like this since i can remember and if Pula wasn't hurt too I'd ignore it, he is not happy with you. He says they didn't feel welcome and you didn't even sit down and talk.

Candy: Ok, can i call them back and apologise? I understand they wasted a lot of fuel coming here.

Her: Do that my girl, arguments are part of life but you shouldn't be ashamed to apologise for your wrongs and... Please try to be respectful even when you're angry. Lehoko ga le boe ngwanaka.

Candy: Ee mma..

Her: Bye

She hung up and dialled Thebe but there was no answer, knowing him he was just staring at her calls waiting for the call to end so he could use his phone. She dialled Pula...

Pula: Hello?

Candy: Hi, I'm very sorry about what happened

Pula: I'll only forgive you if you tell me the truth, is Kathy seeing anyone?

Candy: No, she doesn't have a boyfriend

Pula: Ele gore baby daddy o kae?

Candy: He long dumped her when she was pregnant, he is very rude and he doesn't want anything to do with his son. Why are you asking?

Pula: Are you sure she doesn't have a boyfriend?

Candy: Kathiku doesn't even want a boyfriend. She says she will start dating after getting a job.

Pula: Ok. Shap

Candy: Wait, what about my forgiveness?

Pula: I forgive you...you know i can't stay angry for long but a little respect wouldn't hurt anybody. We only have a strong bond as long as there is respect... Clearly you don't need us

anymore... I'll make sure Thebe understands that so he can stop hurting himself over you. Careful what you wish for, right now we don't have families and we are spending on you, even protecting you... The more you keep emphasising on us finding women so we leave you alone... the more we see the importance of giving you that space.. One day we will be married... Nna tota ibile I'm going to be the first to marry because i want a proper family, if i find a good woman I'm marrying her and my wife will definitely come first. Thebe one day he will heal and allow himself to trust again then he will have a family. You'll wish you had the old us... Don't take us for granted like that.

Candy: I'm very sorry...

Pula: And if you get back together with Jah you should really consider his feelings, i think i might have judged him too early.

Candy: Ok, thank you. And I'm very sorry

Pula: It's ok...

Candy: Bye

She hung up and sighed trying Jah's number again but there was no connection.

Meanwhile Kathiku closed her room and walked towards the main door..

Kathiku: I'm going to pick Brad.

Candy stepped out...

Candy: Can i come with you? I'm bored..

Kathiku: Sure

They locked the house and walked out as Kathiku's phone rang...

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: (softly) Hi, I'm sorry i left without a goodbye.

Kathiku: It's ok, i understand.

Pula: My boy expected us to play together after school.

Kathiku: He won't even remember you

Pula: Ouch... That hurts

Kathiku: (laughed) I didn't mean it like that.

Pula: (laughed) I know... Its OK... After 2 weeks when the schools close I'm visiting, i want to take you shopping. Seems all your student allowance goes to Brad only.

Kathiku: (laughed shyly) I'm not looking for a boyfriend

Pula: I'm not your boyfriend.... I'm your husband and I'm Brad's father. Have a little respect for me...Ska bata go nkala ka skale sa basimane ba Gabs. Where is Candy?

Kathiku: O teng

Pula: With you there?

Kathiku: Yes

Pula: I see... I'll call you a little later when you're free to talk. Don't tell her we talk, i don't want any weird vibes between you two... Siblings like getting involved in situations like this.

Kathiku: I understand..

Pula: Bye

Kathiku: Bye

She hung up and put her phone in the pocket as Candy looked at her.

Candy: I saw a little smile, have we finally found someone?

Kathiku: (laughed) I don't trust men and I'm afraid to be hurt again.

Candy: I understand... Pula was asking me about you earlier, i don't know if he was asking for himself or for Thebe but whatever they do just don't cross that line with my brothers. I know i have been saying you should date Pula it was just a joke because you both have a similar personality... Koore hela i wouldn't want my brother going through baby daddy drama some day because we don't know what will happen tomorrow.

Kathiku: I understand...

They walked to Brad's day care and picked him before walking back....

THREE WEEKS LATER....

Caged Until Broken

9

At the mall...

Candy walked in the mall holding Brad's hand, he jumped excitedly looking at the escalator stairs...

Brad: (pointed) Auntie look! Look!

Candy: (laughed) We are not even going up

Brad: (whined) Auntie!

Candy: Fine, we will go up there once!

Brad hurried up pulling Candy's hand as they stepped on the stairs, he smiled and waved at the people on the stairs going down, they laughed and waved at him. Once they reached the top he jumped up and down aa Candy laughed then they got on the stairs going down...

A man standing behind them smiled at him and they fist bumped, Candy looking back and their eyes locked as he walked besides her.

Him: Hi..

Candy: Hi...

Him: Your son is handsome...

Candy: Thank you...

Him: I'm Timothy, do you mind sharing your number? I'd like to go take you out for dinner

Candy: I'm currently not looking for a relationship, I'm sorry.

Him: I totally understand.

She walked in to a shop carrying him and took out her phone dialling Jah...

Jah: Hello?

Candy: Hi, it's Candy... This is my other number.

Jah: Hi, long time... How are you?

Candy: I miss you...

He kept quiet for a second and took a deep breath...

Jah: I found someone else, we both want the same thing. I'm not good at no strings attached and she was also looking for a stable relationship so... I can't be talking to my ex's or whatever we were according to you.

Candy: Ok... I understand... But i want you to know that i regret not taking us serious and i wish we could give it a try again, but I also understand that I acted childish and unfair.

Jah: So you brought a guy over?

Candy: Never, not even once... But i was hanging with the wrong crowd and i believe one of them did it. One of them told me they were trying to drug me as well just that I've always been careful when I'm out drinking. I was hanging around the wrong people...

Jah: I know, your friends are always in my inbox complimenting me about this and that... I'm glad you've changed and focused in school.

Candy: Yeah... I've failed all my modules... I'm sure it's Fail and Discontinue.

There was silence...

Candy: I haven't told anyone except Kathy... I'm afraid my mother will get a heart attack.

Jah: I'm sorry..

Candy: It's ok... That's what happens when you don't listen to people who know better.

Jah: If you repeat your modules and pass you can go back and apply for your sponsorship... I believe its like that.

Candy: Yes... But my modules are very expensive.

Jah: If i didn't have a girlfriend i have to respect I'd help you.

Candy: I understand. I was just calling you, i wasn't asking for help.

Jah: Ok, bye

Candy: Bye

She hung up and walked towards the counter..

Candy: Hi.. Can i talk to the manager?

Her: Ok...

She walked to the back and came back with the manager then Candy handed in her job application...

Candy: Hi, we talked on the phone. I brought my application.

Manager: Ok my girl. Thank you

Candy: Bye

She turned around and walked out....

At Candy's House...

Meanwhile Kathiku laid on her bed reading then her phone rang...

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: Hi..

Kathiku: Hey...

Pula: I just arrived in Gabs, get Brad ready and meet me at the mall... I want to show you something..

Kathiku: Brad went out with Candy

Pula: Isn't Candy going to Maun for the holidays? I want to spend time with you... This meeting in B&B's doesn't do it for me.

Kathiku: (laughed) You're the cause of all these... You people chose a partner for Candy and now she is behaving exactly like you all of sudden its not fair? Do you now see that its not fair to let your fear dictate how your sibling lives their love life?

Pula laughed..

Kathiku: (laughed) No, don't laugh... See how you're suffering? Both of you are the same DNA... Ibile Candy is better wena le Thebe you attacked her boyfriend.

Pula: (laughed) First of all... I didn't attack Jah... Thebe did... I just didn't like the guy because i didn't trust him but now i trust him. Just that they broke up

Kathiku: So Candy's reasons aren't reasonable? She actually has a point too just like you had... We both know I'd never let that man back in my life but Candy is a woman and she knows how baby mamas can be. Le nna hela tota i know that some women actually take baby daddies back... Some move on yes but a lot are just bitter and after their baby daddies... She has a point..

Pula: Why are you siding with her?

Kathiku: (laughed) I'm not... I'm the one she was crying to about you two controlling her love life, she addressed it the wrong way but she had a point... Bona now o sekukuni when you could be freely visiting me?

Pula: (laughed) Bona mma wee... Please meet me at the mall... I want to show you something.

Kathiku: Candy was asking me how we are going to pay the rent this month.

Pula: (laughed) What did you say since 1.6K isn't enough to pay 4.5K?

Kathiku: (laughed) I just said ke na le mosimane wa le 74 yoo ntshetseng morago so ke ta mo kopa gore thusa rent. {I just said there is an old man who wants me so he is spoiling me and ill ask him}

Pula: (laughed) You're a true lawyer, such a lie. By the time she sees the old man she'll be shocked. By the way how did you do? You said the results are out

Kathiku: Passed all my modules with B's. It's all B's

Pula: My wife is a bad ass lawyer! How did Candy do?

Kathiku: (reluctantly) Um... She hasn't told me.. You can ask her. Let me bath and meet you..

Pula: Sure.

She hung up and took a bath...

At the mall...

Later on Kathiku smiled as she approached the car and got in, Pula smiled looking at her and hugged her..

Pula: Hi...

Kathiku: Hi...

He leaned back and reached at the back seat then he handed her paper bags of food...

Pula: There are drinks in the cooler.

Kathiku: Thank you...

Pula started the car and reversed then he drove off as she begun eating..

Pula: I want to show you something...

Kathiku: (smiled curiously) Ok.

He drove for about 30 minutes then he parked in front of the gate, he stepped out and opened the gate, he got back in the car and drove through...he parked in front of the only house in the yard... It was a bachelor pad and there was a swing on the tree besides the house.

Pula: Come...

He took her hand and they walked towards the door then he handed her the house keys...

Pula: What do you think of the swing? Do you think Brad will love it? It took me an hour to tie it... (smiled) i think I'm getting the hang of this father thing...

Kathiku looked at the swing and looked back at his stunned... She unlocked the house and walked in.... The living room was beautiful with a little kitten at the corner and the bathroom... She walked to the only bedroom and and turned around looking at Pula....

Pula: You should tell Candy that you're moving out, i can't afford to pay a two bedroom house... Accommodation is expensive in Gaborone. This is affordable for me...

Kathiku: So you want me to leave Candy behind in an expensive house without a source of money?

Pula: It's her house... I'm sure she will find a way, she is a big girl... She will find a house she will afford because she gets student allowance worth 1.6K.

Kathiku: I'm coming with her

Pula: The reason I'm moving you out is because I want us to have quality time and get to know one another, I want Brad to know me le nna I want to know him. We can't do that if you're staying with my sister... I've paid the rent and security already... Are you moving in or not? If we are going to give this relationship a chance we will have to make serious decisions like this....

Kathiku: Are you going to give her the sister allowance?

Pula: No, i can't afford her and my family at the same time, I'm just a police officer I'm not a millionaire...

Kathiku: Will Thebe give her?

Pula: I doubt, she and Thebe don't talk, he is still angry with her.

Kathiku folded her arms with a long face and looked at the house while Pula stood by looking at her...

Pula: Kathy?

Kathiku: Rra?

Pula: Are you ready to give this family thing a try or not? It's either me or her...you can't live with both of us... I'm Candy's big brother... I need privacy... She can't be hearing me grunting on top of you and banging on the walls, floor thudding... I am very private about my sexual life that's why i haven't touched you yet...privacy means everything to me... I want to bond with you and our son... You can't afford 4.5K even if both of you

combine your 1.6K's you won't afford that rent especially with Brad's school... Make this easier for me by coming here... That way rent and groceries are on me, I want to visit anytime I want because I want Brad to know who i am in his life... I'm sorry if I'm a bit too serious for you but that's just who i am... When i get into a relationship i go in with my body and soul... Please move in here with our son... I took 3 days leave so we can use the time to move things and go buy a few you'll need then relax and bond a little before I go back to Maun.

He stepped over and held both of her hands...

Pula: Please give us a chance... Are you moving in or not?

She tearfully looked in his eyes when she blinked a tear ran down her cheek then he rubbed it with his thumb and hugged her...

Pula: Are you moving in or not?

Caged Until Broken

10

At Kathiku's House...

Kathiku: Please don't ask me to choose between you and Candy... You know i want to give our relationship a try but it's too new for me to be dropping people who have been there for me when i had no one. Candy isn't just a roommate... She paid

rent all by herself, bought food and even bought my son milk and diapers until he was potty trained... There was a time i our allowance took forever to be processed.. I didn't starve and she used her boyfriend's money to even buy my son's Day care snack. She even gave me pocket money for myself at school... I don't think you understand you understand...

Pula: I understand, i just wanted to give us a fair chance... Candy is not just a girl that helped you, she is my little sister and like I said... I can't afford to help you pay rent 4.5K... I also take care of my mother... I'm currently building a house in my yard and i don't want to get a loan so i buy building materials bit by bit every month...

Kathiku: I understand the rent part... We stayed in an expensive house because Jah found it... I just want to move in with Candy.

Pula: The motivation behind this house is privacy, how am i supposed to be comfortable touching you with my sister in our house? I don't understand why you speak like Candy can't rent a house for P500. She has student allowance...

She sighed and looked at him...

Kathiku: I don't like telling on her... But the truth is she failed all her modules. If her allowance hasn't stopped because we just received the results for 1st semester then it will soon stop. Meaning she has no source of income... I have to accommodate her and feed her until she gets on her feet.

Pula: (raised his eyebrows) So she failed?

Kathiku: Yes... I'm her only survival...

Pula turned around and huffed angrily....

Pula: I can't believe she is that reckless... Candy is very intelligent and she is playing when she could be making the whole family proud. I'm sure she is happy because this is the space she wanted... The freedom she wanted...

Kathiku: She made her mistakes yes but-

Pula: I am done pampering Candy. So are you moving in or not? You're not bringing her over here, i am more than angry with her right now.

Kathiku: Ok...but we have to at least tell her the truth. I'll talk to her myself... I owe her an explanation.

Pula: Ok... I'm sorry that you have to get caught up in this... This is what i mean about siblings... Fights get nasty...if i hadn't decided to leave her alone I'd go and scream at her then convince Thebe wr must pay for jer modules but I've decided she is an adult so I'm giving her the space to solve her problems. I won't even tell our mother, it's Candy's responsibility to do it.

Kathiku: Ok... Let me go see outside....

They stepped out of the house and walked around.

At Candy's House...

Later on Candy finished cooking in the kitchen and handed Brad his food then she sat next to him, they begun eating with Brad watched TV and Candy pressing her phone...

Her mother called then she paused chewing and picked...

Candy: Hello?

Her: I thought you'll visit us this school holidays

Candy: (laughed) I'm preparing for the next semester so I think i should just spend holidays here but i miss you.

Her: I miss you too... I was just thinking about you...

Candy: ill come next semester break

Her: Ok my girl, bye

Candy: Bye

She hung up as Kathiku walked in and closed the door...

Kat: Hi... You guys are back

Candy: Yeah, i dropped a lot of applications. I think this time I'll get something...

Kat: Yeah... Can we talk?

Candy: Sure

Kat sat down and took a deep breath looking at her...

Kat: Pula and i have been talking... And seeing each other every weekend since last time they came here.

Candy put her fork back in the plate and looked at her...

Kat: We are seeing each other... I'm very sorry for disappointing you. I know you said i shouldn't cross that boundary.

Candy: Do you love him or you're seeing him just because we are stranded? Or maybe you feel like if you don't date him he might use my help on you to guilt tra-

Kat: I love him.... He is exactly the way you said he is..

Candy: Ok... If you both feel like you really love each other then i don't mind... It's going to be awkward because it means we can't talk about certain things since he is my brother (they laughed) It's going to be very awkward but i guess i could find a way around it... (stopped smiling) I know your baby daddy is out of the picture but if he ever reaches out please don't hurt my brother. He has been hurt with a baby daddy before and he is the suicidal type... I'm not accusing you.

Kat: (smiled) I know... Don't worry about that man. He hates Brad and he will never want him or me... He was using me, he is even embarrassed that he had a baby with a Mombukushu. He will never acknowledge my son because of my tribe and my poor background.

Candy: I understand... (smiled) So my brother is the "mosimane wa le 74" really? You couldn't find any other way to lie instead of saying that?

Kat: (laughed) I wanted to throw you off because had I said the right age you would have figured it out. Anyways... (stopped smiling) There is more... Pula doesn't feel comfortable visiting because i share with his little sister so he paid a bachelor pad for me to move in with Brad so he can visit us anytime he wants.

Candy's face dropped and she swallowed...

Kat: I tried to plead with him to let us move in together but he says he doesn't feel comfortable that's why he wants us to have privacy... So I'm moving out this afternoon.

Candy stared at her speechless, she wasn't sure how she'd come up with 4.5K for this month's rent...

Candy: Ok... I'm happy for you..

She leaned back and took a deep breath then she stood up picking her plate, she lost her appetite and put her plate on the counter..

Kathiku stood up and followed her in the kitchen...

Kathiku: I feel so bad like I'm walking away from you..

Candy: It's ok... Do what's best you and your son. (tearfully) I'll be OK....I don't know what I'll do with this month's rent, had i known I'd have moved out before the time i moved into the house but unfortunately i have to pay rent before i leave cause the time we moved in ka yone has lapsed. I'll figure something out

Tears burned her eyes as she smiled and blinked away her tears...

Candy: I'm happy for you... My brother is a good guy... And I'm not just saying because he is my brother, he is a good guy...he

is going to marry you because i know he is looking for a woman like you.

She rubbed her tears and forced a smile as they hugged.... A Dyna parked outside and they let go of one another...

Kathiku: I think that car is here to pick my things...i didn't Pula would send it so quick. Let me go pack them...

Candy: (smiled through her tears) OK... So Pula is waiting for you at your new house?

Kathiku: Yes

Pula: I'll help you...

She rubbed her tears and followed Kathiku to the bedroom where they packed everything while the driver and his help carried the bed to the car.

Kathiku: I told Pula you failed. I was trying to convince him to let you stay

Candy: It's ok, he was going to find out soon or later because it will take a long time for me to get back to school, i have to raise money for all those modules. I might never even go back to school or it might take years. I'm just embarrassed to tell my family, they told me this will happen but i know they will all be hurt and embarrassed by my behaviour. I'm the blacksheep of the family.

Kathiku: I'm sure you'll figure out something.

Candy and Kathiku also walked out carrying more bags and loaded them in the car, a few minutes later Candy picked Brad and followed Kathiku to the car where she handed him...

Candy: Bye Brad

Brad: (reached for her cheek trying to rub her) Auntie is sad

Candy: (smiled tearfully) I'm not sad... I have something on my eye... Bye bye ok?

Brad: Bye...

She stepped back as she and Kathiku looked at one another, Kathiku swallowed guilt stricken as Candy tearfully smiled and nodded her head..

Candy: This is so sudden but I'm happy for you...

Kathiku: Thank you..

The driver reversed then they drove off as Candy stood there watching Kathiku's furniture in the back of the Dyna. She turned around and walked back to the the house where she closed the door and stuck her back against the door as she broke down crying with her hand over her mouth, she slid down and cried out...

Caged Until Broken

11

At Candy's House...

Candy slowly stood up and rubbed her eyes with her top then she dusted her butt and dialled her landlord...

Him: Hello?

Candy: Good afternoon, there is something i need to talk to you and your wife about, will it be OK if i come over?

Him: Sure, i just knocked off, I'm home.

Candy: Thank you. Bye

She hung up and walked in the bedroom where she grabbed her handbag then she stopped by the mirror and rubbed off her smudged mascara, she really didn't have time to fix her makeup or waste time looking beautiful...

At Kathiku's House...

Meanwhile Pula laid on the couch with Brad laying on his chest as they played a game on his phone...

Pula: Your turn

Brad smiled as he played...

Pula: Good job! You crushed them all...

Brad: Winner!

Pula: Yeah... You're a winner!

Kathiku finally came out all dressed with a good make-up...

Kathiku: I'm done...

Pula got up and carried Brad out as Kathiku locked the door, they got in the car and drove off

At Thebe's House...

Thebe opened the door, one of the many pussy generous women walked in, he closed the door and sighed... He wasn't feeling this pussy anymore... He had graduated to Instagram girls and Tiktok girls... As for the girls with dusty blurring pictures who hardly spoke English and struggled when trying.. He was done but then he wouldn't be rude to her, this one never said no to him and she was always available whenever the girls with standards weren't...

He moved the curtains and checked if his neighbours saw her walk in, after having a girl with high heels last night it would be a downgrade to see him with a pump shoe kind of girl.... Let alone a girl who still put on a sew in hairpiece... He actually thought these were out of fashion since women now had baby hair and shit... At least today she wasn't putting on her Rax cheap perfume..

Thebe: What's going on? I was kind of busy.

Her heart pounded as she looked at him not sure how to tell him...

Thebe: Dithunya what do you want?

Dithunya: I'm pregnant...

His heart almost stopped as he looked at her, she had actually gained weight and her dress hugged her body too tight...

Thebe: I thought you're on contraceptives.

Dithunya: I'm not, that's why i asked you to buy me pills but you ignored me for weeks and you only talk to me when you want sex.

Thebe: I told you I'm busy at work...

Dithunya: Hane osa gane condom nkabe kesa ima and i kept sending you call backs, i borrowed P2 and got airtime then tried to call you but you didn't answer then you replied me saying i should stop sending call backs because you'll call back. You never did and i was afraid to call again.

Thebe took a deep breath and sighed... After being so careful not going raw on anyone the only thing below his standards falls pregnant...

Thebe: How do i even know its mine?

Dithunya: But you know you didn't use a condom... You've always said you know how to calculate my safe period ibile it's the only time you come for sex... I didn't want a baby because i can't afford a baby.

Thebe: So o 3 months?

Dithunya: I'll be sure after doing a DNA test, i can't just accept pregnancy... You're not even my girlfriend... I told you I'm not ready to settle down and you decided to fall pregnant

Dithunya: (tearfully) I didn't decide... I didn't have money to buy emergency pills and you were my only option but you ignored me.

Thebe: (angrily) You should have tried harder!

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at him...

Dithunya: I want to do abortion. I don't know where women do it in secret but if you can find out or buy pills I'm willing to abort. I can't afford a baby...

Thebe clenched his jaws looking at her and sighed...

Thebe: We can't abort... 3 months is a lot... Maybe if it was a month. In just six months the baby will be here...

Dithunya: I can't afford a baby, you know I'm not working and jobs are rare...

He took a deep breath frustrated and sat on the couch rubbing his face...

Thebe: I'll take care of the baby... But I'm going to take him once he is born. He is going to stay with my mother because we are not dating.

Dithunya: As long as my child is being taken care of and loved, not getting abused then I'm fine.

Thebe: Don't tell anyone i got you pregnant..

She looked down embarrassed...

Thebe: I know there is the part that involves parents, you can only tell your parents because my parents will have to come with me so i can accept responsibility and I want to do that because as soon as the baby ia born I'm paying the price and taking him.

Dithunya: I can't give my child anything, I'm a useless mother so if you can afford to give him/her the life she deserves then it's ok. The last thing I want is to be the reason my child is suffering, I'll see her whenever you want because i obviously can't afford.

Thebe: Ok... Have you registered? A friend of mine said something like that about his girlfriend

Dithunya: No, i thought you might want to abort

Thebe: You have to get registered so you can start taking folic acid or something like that for the baby. I want a healthy baby my colleagues have healthy good looking babies.

Dithunya: I'll go to the clinic tomorrow.

Thebe: Ok..

Dithunya: I have to go, your perfume is too strong I'm nauseous.

Thebe: Ok...

He looked at her old dress, the only dress she wore each time they met and her only shoes, he could actually see the glue residue on the side from her constantly glueing the sole to the shoe... This was totally embarrassing, and this is what was carrying his child... If his Instagram and Tiktok girls including the working class women he had been sleeping with saw this girl they'd never look at him the same way... Even guys wouldn't let him forget, actually his whole squad would make jokes about her...

He took out his phone and sent her P500.

Thebe: Please get a dress and shoes, the rest you'll buy something to eat.

Dithunya: (Read the message) It's a lot of money... I'll save P200 for the baby's things.

Thebe: I'll buy the baby's things just make sure you look clean. You're kind of embarrassing right now... Get rid of this wig and do something different. Get a better dress and shoes... Gape try to walk like a lady... Your feet are dusty. I hope you didn't tell anyone i slept with you.

Dithunya: (looked at herself embarrassed) OK...my feet are dusty because i walked here on the gravel, but I'll not tell anyone we slept together. I have to go. Bye

She turned around holding in her tears and walked out, Thebe stepped out and noticed a group of his colleagues in the car... Shit! They'd definitely see her..

Thebe: Hee! (she turned around looking at him) come here!

She turned back then he closed the door and locked, he unlocked the car then they got in, he rolled up his tinted windows and drove past his colleagues as they honked at him.

At the landlord's house...

Almost an hour later she reached the screenwall and pressed the intercom.... The gate opened automatically then she walked in tying her hair...

She walked towards the door then her landlord opened the door in a robe...

Him: Hello

Candy: Hi...

She walked in, there were no children's toys on the floor as usual and the house was just too quiet..

Candy: Where are the girls?

Him: Oh my wife went back to my mother's house, she went for botsetsi and she took the girls since its school holidays..

Candy: Oh ok... I came to talk to you about my financial situation... The guy who was paying my rent broke up with me and as you know i am just a student... We get 1.6K meaning i have to move to a small room that cost about P400... But I've also failed my modules so it means i don't even have the

student allowance so I'm currently looking for a job to save for paying all my failed modules that's when i can go back and request my sponsorship be resumed.

Him: But if you wanted to move out you should have done that last week since your full month ended last week, remember when you moved in?

Candy: Yes, but there is 4.5K that we paid for security right? So I'm thinking since the house is in good condition then keep security as my last rent though I've only stayed a week...

He ran out of words and thoughtfully looked at her...

Him: And if there is any damage in the house?

Candy: There are no damages to the house, you'll see as well before i move out. O know that legally i am entitled to have my security back but I'm letting you keep it as rent.

Him: We can't discuss security when i don't know the condition of the house

Candy: I understand that, you're making a valid point.. So tomorrow you can go to my house and check

Him: Didn't you have a roommate?

Candy: She moved out

Him: Did she pay her share?

Candy: No, the debt is mine since I'm on the lease and i don't want to ask her for rent. Anyways if you find any damages then it's still OK because i can pay for it.. I'll be selling my furniture to empty the house.

Him: I see..... Or maybe i can help you out..

Candy: How?

Him: Let me bring us drinks...

Candy: No, thanks... I'm kind of in a hurry. People want to buy my furniture..

Him: Relax...

He walked to the kitchen, about a minute passed while he was in there then he came back with two glasses and handed her one, she got it and placed it on the table...

Candy: I don't drink...

Him: (smiled) Wena? I've seen you at Pro's pool party before... You look very sexy in a bikini.

Candy: I've stopped drinking, I don't party either. I just want to get a job and raise enough money to pay for my semester then i can get back to school and I'm going to do it because my mother and my brothers put too much effort into raising me. I don't want to disappoint them again... I'm a fast learner and I've realised that studying Law is not the same as doing form 5. I got A in my top 6 subjects in my Form 5 and i wrote those exams after spending nights at the club, i hardly read so i thought university was like that... I was dead wrong. Law needs serious...

He sat on the couch and untied his robe letting out his stomach while he wore shorts with his boner showing..

Him: You don't have to pay if... If you and i.. Help each other out...my wife is not here and... I could use your help.. We need each other... I can let you move out for free and even help you pay for your modules...

Candy: I can't do that, I'm sorry. (stood up) I have to go...

She walked towards the door while the man relaxed on the couch, she grabbed the lock and twisted its knob but it was still locked then she turned back looking at him...

Candy: The door is locked...

He put down the glass and took off his robe then he walked over stroking himself to pleasure as he approached her...

Him: Come here... I don't want to hurt you... I just want you then you're free to go...

Candy's heart skipped, her body joints got weak as he looked at this tall man with an ugly face, reddish eyes and a missing bottom tooth... Would he really rape her or she was just scared by his appearance... Ok, she had to remain calm and not sure her fear...

Candy: Please open the door...

Him: You're not leaving..

Candy: If you touch me I'm calling my brothers... The other one is a police officer and the other one is an SSG...

Him: Take off your jeans...

Candy ran to the kitchen and grabbed the kitchen exist door trying to open it but it was locked, he walked over to her and grabbed the knife by the knife block...

Him: Like i said, i don't want to hurt you but if you make mw hurt you i will do it... I'll cut your throat with this knife, put you in a suitcase and dump you in Gaborone Dam. A party animal like you nobody will know who killed you... Give me your handbag...

He snatched her handbag then she walked to the sitting room. He cut her top with the knife exposing her tender breasts... He grabbed a full flesh of her goop and leaned over sucking her thumb then he kissed her as she looked away, he slapped her across the face and grabbed her cheek kissing her...

Him: I'm not playing with you...

He cut her jeans together with her panties as she stood there tearfully looking at him...

Candy: You have to use a condom...

Him: No... I want to feel your insides..

Candy: I was born with HIV

Him: I have it too...

She broke down crying as he stood up and kissed her with his smelly saliva, he pushed her down on the couch and spread her legs as she laid there crying with tears falling down the corners of her eyes...

He stood over her stroking his D while she looked away then he laid over her with a knife over her neck then he ran the head of his D over her flesh and #Removed...

11

He stood over her stroking his dick while she looked away then he laid over her with a knife over her neck then he ran the head of his dick over her flesh and slid inside her...

Him: (granted) Uh...

He begun thrusting over her as she put her arm over her face with her eyes closed, he pulled out and smacked his dick over her pussy then he slid back inside and thrust her tight pussy...

Him: (grunting) lyooo.... lyooo... lyooo

He tried holding his semen back but it felt so good inside this young tight pussy, his whole body stiffened as he offloaded inside her breathing heavy..

Candy kept her eyes closed with her arm over her forehead laying motionless as the landlord slowly slid out of her, his sweat dropped on her chest as he leaned over and sucked her nipple then he stood up still holding the knife...

Caged Until Broken

12

At the landlord's house....

Candy kept her eyes closed with her arm over her forehead laying motionless as the landlord slowly slid out of her, his sweat dropped on her chest as he leaned over and sucked her nipple then he stood up still holding the knife...

He walked over to her handbag and took out her phone..

Him: What's your password?

Candy: Jaone..

He entered the password and clicked on her messages then he searched for his number and typed himself a message.

Candy: Hi babe, thanks for earlier. Sorry for not asking you in person, i was too shy and thought you'd think I'm a prostitute. Can you send me P2000?

He picked his phone and replied himself while Candy laid motionless and nude on the couch..

Landlord: Hey sweetness.. I still can't get over your woman on top, totally better than my wife. I don't have money right now, my wife just delivered so expenses are high

Candy: Can't you borrow?

Landlord: No, I'll give you month end.

Candy: 🙈 You wouldn't want to go to jail for rape would you? Everyone will believe me.

Landlord: 😂 You're a good girl, you wouldn't lie to the police. Love you babe, if i find something I'll send you.

Candy: 😂 Love you too babe.

He threw her handbag and the phone then he took screenshots of "their conversation".

Landlord: You can get up and go... (looked at her kuku) Wait...

He stroked himself as he walked over to her getting hard then he laid on top of her again, she turned her head and looked away as he started again, he spread her legs and had his way then he turned her around putting her on her knees and took it from behind before speeding off and freezing inside her...

He stepped back and sighed...

Landlord: Go and shower then you can go...

Candy: Thank you

Candy slowly reached for her torn top and wiped between her legs...

Candy: I don't have anything to wear, can you give me something to wear?

Him: The bathroom is this way... Let's go...

He followed her to the shower where she showered while he watched her then she stepped out as he handed her a towel.

Him: I'm sorry...

Candy: Ok... I need clothes.

Him: Go sit on the couch, I'll bring something...

She walked to the couch and sat with the towel, if only he could let her out.... If only she could get that PrEp as soon as possible... She sat there hoping he doesn't get cold feet and lock her in here for days or even think about killing her...

She slowly picked her phone and checked what he was doing, she read the messages he was sending to himself then she put her phone in her bag and waited. A tear ran down her cheek then she rubbed it as he walked back with his wife's dress..

Candy: Thank you...

She put it on and picked her clothes but he got them from her hand...

Landlord: I'll keep this..

Candy: Ok... Can i go?

Landlord: Sure

He unlocked the door then she stepped out and walked towards the gate, her heart pounded as she waited for the gate to open... It didn't open then she turned looking back... Did he change his mind? The gate opened then she walked out and never looked back as she heard the gate sliding behind her. She took a few steps and finally broke down crying...

She dialled Kathiku's phone, she picked in a noisy background...

Kathiku: Brad don't get up there! (to the phone) Hello? (to Brad)
Brad get down!

Pula: I'll get him...

Kathiku: Hello?

Candy: Hi...

Kathiku: Do you mind if i call you later? We are at the mall.

Candy: Ok babes, enjoy

Kathiku cut the call then she put her phone back in her handbag, she waited for the taxi and rubbed her eyes dry...

At the clinic...

Later on she waited in the queue, her heart pounded as the other patient stepped out then she walked in and sat down.

Nurse: Hi, may I help you?

Candy: The condom broke while I was having sex with my boyfriend, he is HIV positive but I'm negative.

Nurse: Ok, that means you need PEP... I'll tell you all about it shortly... Are you on contraceptives?

Candy: I'm on contraceptives...

Nurse: Ok... At least we only have one problem to deal with...

Candy took a deep breath and sighed listening to the nurse talking about PEP..

At Thebe's mothers...

Later that evening Thebe stood on the chair in the middle of the house changing a bulb while his mother stood by holding the old one, he got down and moved the chair...

Her: Thank you... When last did you talk to Candy?

Thebe: I don't know... I miss her but I know she doesn't miss me.

Her: Last time we talked she said you don't answer her calls though she wants to apologise.

Thebe: She is always apologising then she does the same thing again... I have feelings too..

He walked in the kitchen and threw the old bulb in the bin while his mother stood by the sink washing her dishes. He turned around reluctantly looking at his mother then he placed his hand over the back of his neck and sighed...

Thebe: Ngwanyana yo mongwe jaana are ke mo imisitse..
{Some girl says i got her pregnant}

His mother paused washing the plate and looked at him, he looked at her and turned to the fridge embarrassed as he picked the 2l bottle of coke and took a sip...

Her: How many times do I have to tell you not to drink with your mouth? You people lick women's private parts..

Thebe snorted and choked on the drink as he rubbed his mouth with his outer hand...

Her: She says you got her pregnant, what do you say?

Thebe: Only the mother knows the real father

Her: You're your father's child! That's what he said about you... I hope you'll be a better than him. Did you do it or not?

Thebe: I mean.... We did it but she is not my girlfriend...

Her: Does she have a boyfriend?

Thebe: I think on her side I'm the only one... I don't know... She is not my type.

Her: You're very mean, how can you get her pregnant and say such? Does she work?

Thebe: No, i think she failed form 3 or something like that... I asked her how far she went with school but she was too embarrassed to talk about it. Nna tota gake mo rate... Ene o siame hela... She is a nice person but she is not my type.

Her: Your types are the ones with long nails?

He turned looking away...

Her: I can't believe this man's character rubbed on you...

Thebe: Don't compare me to him, I'm nothing like him

Her: Are you listening to yourself talk about the mother of your child? If you wanted something better why did you have unprotected sex with her? I taught you that not using a condom means a baby... I taught you this since you were 12 years old... Wena ibile because sale o kubugetse morobalo...

He laughed looking away...

Her: Please don't treat this woman like this, pregnancy is a very lonely thing to go through without anyone. If there is a human in you please ensure that she eats well, give her money for cravings. How far along is she?

Thebe: 3 months

Her: Good, you have enough time to be there for her. Even if you know you won't be in a relationship with her just support

your child and be there. Seems you know nothing about her, spend time with her and talk about your child. It's important, a good father considers his child before they're even born...

Thebe: Ok... I have to go..

Her: (thinking out loud) I can't believe this man's mentality rubbed on my son.

He walked out and sighed frustratedly as he got in the car and drove off...

At Dithunya's house....

Dithunya placed her clay pot on the table and sat down then she carefully painted it making patterns, she picked it up and placed it besides her other clay pots...

Her brother walked in and looked at 5 of her clay pots...

Him: Can i go submit them at Museum? There is an upcoming Arts competition

Dithunya: The last time i gave you 4 of my pots you sold them to the white people for 18K and i didn't even get a thebe from that. I will submit my them myself..

Him: I am willing to open a Facebook page for you so you we can sell them abroad... White people are willing to pay dollars for this..

Dithunya: I'll display them at the mall since i don't know how to sell on the Internet.

Him: I pay the water bill and the electricity... I pay for my mother not you so you have to at least give me one pot every week..

Dithunya: I need to save money... You can't take my pots. I've decorated these ones, they're very expensive...

He walked over and grabbed two of her best looking clay pots as she tearfully looked at him then there was a knock, Thebe walked in, the brother put them down and walked out...

Him: Shap...

Thebe looked at her as she secretly rubbed her tears, he looked at the claypots on the table and looked at her dirty hands as she took off her apron...

Thebe: You made that?

Dithunya: Yes...

Thebe: (shocked) Are you serious?

He walked over and looked at them then he turned handing her a plastic of food..

Thebe: I brought you this... Where do you sell them?

Dithunya: At the mall

Thebe: You should sell them online

Dithunya: I don't know how...

Thebe: How far did you go with school?

Dithunya: Thank you for the food...

She bent over and washed her hands. He sat on her noisy bed and looked around her thatched hut...

Dithunya: Can i ask you something?

Thebe: Sure

She lifted her mattress and grabbed fund forms then she handed them to him...

Dithunya: Can you help me fill these forms? The English is too hard for me... I don't trust my brother, he benefits from my pots and i get nothing, my mother favours him because he is the breadwinner.

Thebe: Sure... Can you change your clothes so we can fill them out at my house? I'll bring you back later. I have to ask you some questions before filling the forms.

Dithunya: Ok...

He looked at her as she turned away, she had retouched her hair and set it nicely... And it was very long.... She took off her only dress and put into her new dress, his dick got hard as he looked at her round ass then he turned his head away rolling her forms...

Dithunya: I'm done...

He stood up and they walked out as he waited for her to lock the door but she just closed.

Thebe: Aren't you locking?

Dithunya: It doesn't lock

Thebe: And you sleep in here alone?

Dithunya: I bought a lock with the money you gave me, I'll fix it tomorrow.

He followed her to the car, they got in then he drove off....

At Kathiku's House...

Later that evening Kathiku closed the door as Pula laid Brad on the couch, she took out her phone and dialled Candy heading to the room...

Kat: I'm calling Candy, she called earlier.

He followed her to the bedroom and closed the door then he hugged her from behind and kissed her neck as she giggled..

Kathiku: Wait...

Pula: Come on...

He turned her around and French kissed her, she hung up and fell on her back as he kissed her pulling out her panty...

At Candy's House....

Meanwhile...

Candy: Hello?

She could only hear the call disconnection beep then she dialled her back but there was no answer. She took her pills and picked the glass of water then she drunk and put it down...

She clicked on facebook and selected the pictures of her furniture then she typed prices under every picture and posted in Gaborone groups....

She searched for job hunting pages and liked them before going through every post.

She switched off the lights and got in bed, she closed her eyes to get some sleep but flushes of what happened earlier came back and she could almost smell that old man's saliva on her and his sweat, she got up and walked in the shower where she stood there and scrubbed herself crying....

Caged Until Broken

13

At Thebe's House...

On the same night Thebe sat on the other sofa filling in the forms while Dithunya laid on the sofa with a fleece covering her as she admired Thebe in his shorts...

Thebe: Have you registered a business or company?

Dithunya: It's registered in my brother's name and he has been refusing to give me money whenever i make profits so i want to register the business on my name but i don't know how.

Thebe: Ok, i know a guy who helps people register businesses, his name is Oteng Dominic CHERE , I'll contact him tomorrow so we register your business. Let's carry on filling other blanks...

He stood up with the pen and walked in the kitchen where he put it between his lips and sliced different fruits for her then he put them in a tray and walked back. He placed it on the table and sat down..

Thebe: Eat that...

Dithunya: They're so many...

Thebe: My mother says a pregnant woman needs to eat healthy.

She sat up and begun eating while he filled the forms asking her questions..

Dithunya: You told your mother?

Thebe: Yeah..

Dithunya: I haven't told mine, she is going to be very angry with me. She already feels like I'm a burden that's why I want to be serious about getting my profits so i can save enough money for a 1 room at my plot.

Thebe: You have a plot?

Dithunya: Yeah, i long applied when i was 18 years old... I heard my neighbour talking about it when i was doing her hair, the next morning i went to landboard and applied... I was so scared I wouldn't understand the English but they had the Setswana forms and it was very easy. My family doesn't know that beginning of this year i was allocated. I don't want to tell my brother because he might trick me and sell my plot by making me sign things I don't know...

Thebe paused writing and looked at her admiringly...

Dithunya: (smiled embarrassed, she didn't notice she admitted to being stupid in English) What?

Thebe: (smiled) Nothing... I didn't say anything.

Dithunya: Why are you looking at me like that?

Thebe: You're beautiful when you're not putting on your usual clothes.... You look completely different with your hair like this... You're beautiful and intelligent... I didn't know you're so intelligent. Who thinks about applying for a plot at 18? My sister is literally a baby and i have to protect her because she can't think beyond drinking and partying... We don't talk now because she thinks I'm annoying and controlling but I wish i could talk to her and tell her i know a girl who applied for a plot

at 18 and years later she has a place of her own.... I don't even have a plot... Do you realise how difficult it is now to get free allocation in Maun than it was 7 years ago? We have to buy plots. My brother is currently building now, he bought a plot.

Dithunya: My mother never liked me because i failed form 3 and didn't make it to senior school. I knew it wasn't going to be easy staying home, if i don't make enough money to build a real one room I'm going to build mud room... I built myself that hut so i can build a room if i buy corrugated iron sheets for roofing...why don't you have a plot? You're working

Thebe: I don't know, i guess i haven't thought about it... It's expensive

Dithunya: It's not, you don't prioritize.. This isn't your house, if you lose your job you're homeless.. Especially a risky job like SSG. You can get shot anytime... Consider it.

Thebe: I'll do that...

She carried on eating while he filled the forms, later on he got the tray and washed it before walking out and getting the forms. He gave her a hand then she grabbed it standing up with the fleece before they made it to the bedroom where he moved his soccer magazines and remotes, he peeled the blankets then she laid down...

Thebe: I'll take you home in the morning, will that be OK?

Dithunya: Yeah...

He switched the TV on and changed to a movie that was just getting started then he got behind her and held her as they both laid on their side watching TV...

He could literally feel her round ass on his dick, he knew how sweet it was in there but not tonight...

Dithunya: Why is that man running?

Thebe: Probably because the cops are also preparing to make an arrest

Dithunya: What did he do?

Women! And the movie was just starting now he had to master watching a movie and narrating at the same time...

Thebe: That FBI's most wanted poster says murder.

Dithunya: Ok...

They watched for about 5 minutes then she asked another question, he laughed and kissed her before answering... Clearly he wasn't going to watch the movie in peace, he had just accepted the role of explaining every action in the movie.

At Jaone's House...

Meanwhile Jaone clicked on Candy's profile to check what she had been upto lately, but she hadn't been active for weeks... Quite unusual for someone like her especially now on school holidays when she should have been drinking and probably travelling with her condom boyfriend...

He checked all her social media accounts and it had been weeks... He looked at the time, it was almost midnight... Probably a bad time to call but then it was the best time to call, if she didn't answer she would probably be with her condom boyfriend and maybe that would be the confirmation he needed to actually stop thinking about her... He dialled her and took a deep breath...

Candy: (sniffles) Hello?

Jah: Hi, it's Jah... Do you have flue? Your nose sounds blocked

Candy: Yeah...

Jah: How have you been?

Candy: Um...

Jah: Just thought about you and checked your accounts on social media then i noticed it has been a while since you posted anything..

Candy: I don't post anything because there is nothing interesting in my life, but i posted in groups to sell my furniture so i can pay the rent and move out. I've failed all my modules so no more student allowance and I've chased my brothers away by accusing them of putting that condom in my room in one of their efforts to separate us. Turns out they didn't but my mouth ran too much and I've hurt them so... I need a job to raise money to pay for my modules.

Jah: Why did you think they put it there?

Candy: Because i know i don't cheat, but i don't expect anyone to believe that because who would believe a party girl? Even if you get raped no one will believe you. I think those girls put it there because apparently they were trying to drug me just that i don't drink unattended drinks.

Jah: I see... How much do you need?

Candy: Let me check my papers so I can be specific... I think 20K should be enough but I'm not sure... Let's me check first because charges depend on credits... (papers rustled as she checked) Yeah, 19.5K

Jah: Ok, I'll send you 20K tomorrow.

Candy: What?

Jah: As long as you promise me I won't regret it, you have to stop drinking and you can't have any friend that parties.

Candy: (crying) Jah... Are you serious I'm going back to school?

Jah: I hope i won't regret it

Candy: You won't...

Jah: Let me make a call.

Candy: Bye

He hung up and dialled his brother...

Bogosi: Hello?

Jaone : I've thought about it... Let's do it..

Bogosi: I told you you think better when you're single...I'll pick you up in an hour.

Jaone: No, we need time to plan this, we don't even know how much that-

Bogosi: That's the only place that isn't surrounded by a lot cc TVs it only has one camera... We just have to change the number plates, put on ski masks and gloves then break the whole thing and grab the shit... We have planned this before...

We have watched a lot of tutorials for you to be having cold feet.

Jaone: Fine... Pick me up in an hour.

Bogosi: Sure

He hung up and dialled Pini...

Pini: Hello?

Jaone: I'll send you the money you need tomorrow.

Pini: It's ok, I'll survive

Jaone: No, I want you to focus on school and make mama proud.

Pini: You know she is proud of you regardless

Jaone: I didn't turn out successful, she can't brag about me and she will always wish she had other people's sons. I'll talk to you tomorrow

Pini: Ok, bye

He hung up and stood up....

At the ATM....

Later on around 2 in the morning a car parked next to the machine, two masked men jumped out with bars and removed the top part of the machine, another man jumped in the car and backed up to the ATM while the other hooked the ATM to the

car and stepped back, the driver stepped on the accelerator and ripped the machine open.

The security guard nearby jumped from his sleep and looked at the car backing up to the machine again then he dialled the police...

Meanwhile the masked man hooked the money box to the car, the driver stepped on the accelerator again this time ripping out the money box, they ran over and picked it from the pavement then threw it in the back, they jumped in the car and drove off as the number plate fell off...

At Thebe's House....

The next morning Thebe got ready for work and grabbed his perfume then he remembered Dithunya said perfume make her nauseous. He took it with him and pulled the duvet over her without waking her then he walked out as his phone rang.

He jumped in the car and drove off picking...

Thebe: Hello?

Voice: Where are you? An ATM was broken into last night... We have a few suspects and we need to make an arrest, you're needed on that arresting list

Thebe: I'm on my way.

He hung up and drove off...

Minutes later Dithunya woke up and sat up looking around then she made the bed and headed to the kitchen where she made breakfast...

A woman in high heels walked in carrying a big bag and her handbag over her shoulder...

Her: (smiled) Hi..

Dithunya: Hi...

Her: I'm Winter, Thebe's girlfriend...

Dithunya's heart skipped as she looked at the model....she was probably a model or something...

Dithunya: I'm Dithunya, I'm a maid...

Winter: Ok, make me breakfast as well. I'll be in the bedroom, Thebe isn't answering i wonder why.

Dithunya: Ee mma...

She walked to Thebe's bedroom then Dithunya served her the breakfast she was preparing for herself and knocked on the bedroom.

The woman opened and grabbed the plate...

Winter: Thank you... So, does he ever bring women here? He hasn't been answering my calls for days and i thought i should surprise him.

Dithunya: I don't know, i just come to clean and leave

Winter: Ok.. Thanks for the food.

Dithunya: Ee mma. Let me get my phone in there... I put them in there because i was going to start cleaning in the bedroom..

The lady opened then she grabbed her phone and walked out closing the door. Dithunya walked out the main door and closed it then she walked back home...

Caged Until Broken

13

At Thebe's House...

On the same night Thebe sat on the other sofa filling in the forms while Dithunya laid on the sofa with a fleece covering her as she admired Thebe in his shorts...

Thebe: Have you registered a business or company?

Dithunya: It's registered in my brother's name and he has been refusing to give me money whenever i make profits so i want to register the business on my name but i don't know how.

Thebe: Ok, i know a guy who helps people register businesses, his name is Oteng Dominic CHERE , I'll contact him tomorrow

so we register your business. Let's carry on filling other blanks...

He stood up with the pen and walked in the kitchen where he put it between his lips and sliced different fruits for her then he put them in a tray and walked back. He placed it on the table and sat down..

Thebe: Eat that...

Dithunya: They're so many...

Thebe: My mother says a pregnant woman needs to eat healthy.

She sat up and begun eating while he filled the forms asking her questions..

Dithunya: You told your mother?

Thebe: Yeah..

Dithunya: I haven't told mine, she is going to be very angry with me. She already feels like I'm a burden that's why I want to be serious about getting my profits so i can save enough money for a 1 room at my plot.

Thebe: You have a plot?

Dithunya: Yeah, i long applied when i was 18 years old... I heard my neighbour talking about it when i was doing her hair, the next morning i went to landboard and applied... I was so scared I wouldn't understand the English but they had the Setswana forms and it was very easy. My family doesn't know that beginning of this year i was allocated. I don't want to tell

my brother because he might trick me and sell my plot by making me sign things I don't know...

Thebe paused writing and looked at her admiringly...

Dithunya: (smiled embarrassed, she didn't notice she admitted to being stupid in English) What?

Thebe: (smiled) Nothing... I didn't say anything.

Dithunya: Why are you looking at me like that?

Thebe: You're beautiful when you're not putting on your usual clothes.... You look completely different with your hair like this... You're beautiful and intelligent... I didn't know you're so intelligent. Who thinks about applying for a plot at 18? My sister is literally a baby and i have to protect her because she can't think beyond drinking and partying... We don't talk now because she thinks I'm annoying and controlling but I wish i could talk to her and tell her i know a girl who applied for a plot at 18 and years later she has a place of her own.... I don't even have a plot... Do you realise how difficult it is now to get free allocation in Maun than it was 7 years ago? We have to buy plots. My brother is currently building now, he bought a plot.

Dithunya: My mother never liked me because i failed form 3 and didn't make it to senior school. I knew it wasn't going to be easy staying home, if i don't make enough money to build a real one room I'm going to build mud room... I built myself that hut so i can build a room if i buy corrugated iron sheets for roofing...why don't you have a plot? You're working

Thebe: I don't know, i guess i haven't thought about it... It's expensive

Dithunya: It's not, you don't prioritize.. This isn't your house, if you lose your job you're homeless.. Especially a risky job like SSG. You can get shot anytime... Consider it.

Thebe: I'll do that...

She carried on eating while he filled the forms, later on he got the tray and washed it before walking out and getting the forms. He gave her a hand then she grabbed it standing up with the fleece before they made it to the bedroom where he moved his soccer magazines and remotes, he peeled the blankets then she laid down...

Thebe: I'll take you home in the morning, will that be OK?

Dithunya: Yeah...

He switched the TV on and changed to a movie that was just getting started then he got behind her and held her as they both laid on their side watching TV...

He could literally feel her round ass on his dick, he knew how sweet it was in there but not tonight...

Dithunya: Why is that man running?

Thebe: Probably because the cops are also preparing to make an arrest

Dithunya: What did he do?

Women! And the movie was just starting now he had to master watching a movie and narrating at the same time...

Thebe: That FBI's most wanted poster says murder.

Dithunya: Ok...

They watched for about 5 minutes then she asked another question, he laughed and kissed her before answering... Clearly he wasn't going to watch the movie in peace, he had just accepted the role of explaining every action in the movie.

At Jaone's House...

Meanwhile Jaone clicked on Candy's profile to check what she had been upto lately, but she hadn't been active for weeks... Quite unusual for someone like her especially now on school holidays when she should have been drinking and probably travelling with her condom boyfriend...

He checked all her social media accounts and it had been weeks... He looked at the time, it was almost midnight... Probably a bad time to call but then it was the best time to call, if she didn't answer she would probably be with her condom boyfriend and maybe that would be the confirmation he needed to actually stop thinking about her... He dialled her and took a deep breath...

Candy: (sniffles) Hello?

Jah: Hi, it's Jah... Do you have flue? Your nose sounds blocked

Candy: Yeah...

Jah: How have you been?

Candy: Um...

Jah: Just thought about you and checked your accounts on social media then i noticed it has been a while since you posted anything..

Candy: I don't post anything because there is nothing interesting in my life, but i posted in groups to sell my furniture so i can pay the rent and move out. I've failed all my modules so no more student allowance and I've chased my brothers away by accusing them of putting that condom in my room in one of their efforts to separate us. Turns out they didn't but my mouth ran too much and I've hurt them so... I need a job to raise money to pay for my modules.

Jah: Why did you think they put it there?

Candy: Because i know i don't cheat, but i don't expect anyone to believe that because who would believe a party girl? Even if you get raped no one will believe you. I think those girls put it there because apparently they were trying to drug me just that i don't drink unattended drinks.

Jah: I see... How much do you need?

Candy: Let me check my papers so I can be specific... I think 20K should be enough but I'm not sure... Let's me check first because charges depend on credits... (papers rustled as she checked) Yeah, 19.5K

Jah: Ok, I'll send you 20K tomorrow.

Candy: What?

Jah: As long as you promise me I won't regret it, you have to stop drinking and you can't have any friend that parties.

Candy: (crying) Jah... Are you serious I'm going back to school?

Jah: I hope i won't regret it

Candy: You won't...

Jah: Let me make a call.

Candy: Bye

He hung up and dialled his brother...

Bogosi: Hello?

Jaone : I've thought about it... Let's do it..

Bogosi: I told you you think better when you're single...I'll pick you up in an hour.

Jaone: No, we need time to plan this, we don't even know how much that-

Bogosi: That's the only place that isn't surrounded by a lot cc TVs it only has one camera... We just have to change the number plates, put on ski masks and gloves then break the whole thing and grab the shit... We have planned this before... We have watched a lot of tutorials for you to be having cold feet.

Jaone: Fine... Pick me up in an hour.

Bogosi: Sure

He hung up and dialled Pini...

Pini: Hello?

Jaone: I'll send you the money you need tomorrow.

Pini: It's ok, I'll survive

Jaone: No, I want you to focus on school and make mama proud.

Pini: You know she is proud of you regardless

Jaone: I didn't turn out successful, she can't brag about me and she will always wish she had other people's sons. I'll talk to you tomorrow

Pini: Ok, bye

He hung up and stood up....

At the ATM....

Later on around 2 in the morning a car parked next to the machine, two masked men jumped out with bars and removed the top part of the machine, another man jumped in the car and backed up to the ATM while the other hooked the ATM to the car and stepped back, the driver stepped on the accelerator and ripped the machine open.

The security guard nearby jumped from his sleep and looked at the car backing up to the machine again then he dialled the police...

Meanwhile the masked man hooked the money box to the car, the driver stepped on the accelerator again this time ripping out the money box, they ran over and picked it from the pavement

then threw it in the back, they jumped in the car and drove off as the number plate fell off...

At Thebe's House....

The next morning Thebe got ready for work and grabbed his perfume then he remembered Dithunya said perfume make her nauseous. He took it with him and pulled the duvet over her without waking her then he walked out as his phone rang.

He jumped in the car and drove off picking...

Thebe: Hello?

Voice: Where are you? An ATM was broken into last night... We have a few suspects and we need to make an arrest, you're needed on that arresting list

Thebe: I'm on my way.

He hung up and drove off...

Minutes later Dithunya woke up and sat up looking around then she made the bed and headed to the kitchen where she made breakfast...

A woman in high heels walked in carrying a big bag and her handbag over her shoulder...

Her: (smiled) Hi..

Dithunya: Hi...

Her: I'm Winter, Thebe's girlfriend...

Dithunya's heart skipped as she looked at the model....she was probably a model or something...

Dithunya: I'm Dithunya, I'm a maid...

Winter: Ok, make me breakfast as well. I'll be in the bedroom, Thebe isn't answering i wonder why.

Dithunya: Ee mma...

She walked to Thebe's bedroom then Dithunya served her the breakfast she was preparing for herself and knocked on the bedroom.

The woman opened and grabbed the plate...

Winter: Thank you... So, does he ever bring women here? He hasn't been answering my calls for days and i thought i should surprise him.

Dithunya: I don't know, i just come to clean and leave

Winter: Ok.. Thanks for the food.

Dithunya: Ee mma. Let me get my phone in there... I put them in there because i was going to start cleaning in the bedroom..

The lady opened then she grabbed her phone and walked out closing the door. Dithunya walked out the main door and closed it then she walked back home...

Caged Until Broken

14

At Jaone's father's...

After an hour of counting Jaone and the brother finally managed to divide the money. He pulled the luggage bag and packed his money inside while the big brother put his in the big black trash bag and carried it to the car... He came back for the Metal box and threw it in the back...

Bogosi: Aren't you taking your money to the car?

Jaone: No, I'll take a taxi... I don't feel safe using the same car we used earlier especially with a missing number plate.

Bogosi: It was fake..

Jaone: The same car model alone gives me the creeps.

Bogosi: And you think getting a taxi with a million is safe?

Jaone: Don't worry about me... I'll take it from here... And whoever gets caught doesn't say anything about the other right?

Bogosi: Yeah... Why are you panicking this time around?

Jaone: I feel anxious because we didn't plan this down to the last detail... I don't like making last minute decisions.... I keep hoping we didn't slip anywhere along the way.

Bogosi: We are good..

Jaone: Alright,bye... Get rid of that metal scrap

Bogosi: Sure..

Bogosi walked out and put the real number plate on the car then he got back in the car and drove off...

Jaone closed the door and locked then he looked at his father's old dusty house, the last time he was in here his father was hiding from the police... As much as his mother wanted nothing to do with this small house because of the memories it carried... He very felt closer to his father in here...

He grabbed a shovel and careful removed the old tiles which he piled to the side then he begun digging, hours passed while he dug then he put the luggage bag in one of the old kitchen units before dragging the it in the hole and filled the grave burying it....He stomped on it and used the shovel to level the ground...

He later took several trips to the pit latrine toilet throwing in the remaining gravel debris then he went back and locked up the old house...

He waited for a taxi and went to the hardware store where he put on a cap before walking in...

Later on he walked in through the gate and locked himself inside the house carefully fixing the tile then he pulled the dusty

furniture over and stood there looking at the house, it looked old as usual...

He grabbed the remaining tile mixture and poured it inside the toilet before walking away with the paper which he threw on the side of the road before catching a taxi back to his house....

At Kathiku's House....

On the same afternoon Pula picked Brad and walked out as Kathiku followed him...

Pula: I'll see you two weeks from now ok?

Brad: Ok

Kathiku: (laughed) He doesn't even know what two weeks is..

They laughed and hugged then he leaned over kissing her before putting down Brad...

Kathiku: Drive safely..

Pula: Sure...(looked at her I) Have you talked to Candy?

Kathiku: Not yet, I'll call her from here

Pula: Alright, i guess she will call me when she needs my help. I don't want to bother her, she hates it when we get too involved with her business.

Kathiku: I think she will call you as well..

Pula: I don't know if I'm crazy or not but can you believe i still don't think we are overprotective? Do you think we are crossing the line? I mean... I know Thebe crosses the line... Am i the same?

Kathiku: You're just being a big brother... And I think she misses you or maybe she is embarrassed to tell you she failed.

Pula: But i always thought I'm the understanding brother, how can she go through all that without communicating? It's going to be very difficult for me to just ask her because i know she will be angry with me... She might think I'm taking advantage of your friendship

Kathiku: She won't... She is just embarrassed trust me. Call her and say hi, maybe she will talk.

Pula: Ok...

He started the car and drove off, Kathiku turned around and walked back to the house dialling Candy while holding her son's hand...

At Candy's House...

Meanwhile Candy counted her money as the last person paid for her fridge and microwave.

Her: Ei mma i can't believe i bought a new fridge for a reasonable price... Thank you.

Candy: You're welcome...bye

They drove off then she grabbed the broom and swept the whole house, she went back to Kathiku's room and washed Brad's hand prints on the wall with soap before cleaning up the kitchen and the entire house...

She went back to her room where she had 4 of her bags and her phone on the charger, she noticed she missed Kathiku and Jaone's call then she called Jah...

Jah: (sleepy) Hello?

Candy: Hi...

Jah: Oh, hi... Listen i know i was supposed to give you the money today but i think it will be ready next week... I don't want to bring you any suspicions with big transactions.

Candy: I understand, i trust you.

Jah: Can i get some sleep? I didn't sleep last night.

Candy: Ok, talk later.

Jah: Bye babe

She hung up smiling, he said babe.... She blushed just thinking about it then she clicked on facebook and stopped smiling immediately as she read about the ATM robbery and thieves getting away with 2 million Pula...for a moment she did think about that "I didn't get enough sleep last night" and "I don't want to bring you any suspicions".... Could it be? Or maybe she was thinking too much... That's just crazy. She remembered Kathiku and dialled her as she took out her bags...

Kathiku: Hello?

Candy: Hi, missed your call

Kathiku: Sorry i had a hectic day yesterday... Pula left, can you come over and see my new house?

Candy: I'm kind of busy... I'll come see it another time.

Kathiku: Ok.. How are you doing? You sounded somehow yesterday

Candy: I'm fine dear... (locked the door) I was just down and needed lifting but i lifted myself so I'm good... I paid the rent too so I'm totally good... I sold my furniture, some people paid through the cellphone so i sent the money.

Kathiku: Wow... Ok... But you should think about moving to a cheaper house or even going back home to explain your situation to your brothers. They love you, they will help

Candy: Giving up and going to Maun with my tail between the legs is my last option after trying, don't worry... I'm sure I'll find a job and raise that 20K even if it takes months or years...

Kathiku: Ok..

Candy: Can i call you back? I'm on the middle of something

Kathiku: Ok bye

She hung up and put the keys under a brick then she sent the landlord a message and carried her bags to the road where she took a taxi to her new one room in G-west...

At the police station...

The investigating officer walked in the interrogation room and sat in front of the suspect who was still in cuffs...

Him: I'm going to ask you this one more time..

Suspect: I told you i was home at the time you're talking about, you can ask my girlfriend... Ask my next-door neighbour... I wouldn't even have the means to leave at 2am...i don't have a car

Him: So this number plate isn't yours?

Suspect: (angrily) Are you serious right now? You people dragged me here because of this? This car can't even move! It's parking next to the house and has been parking there for years ibile I'm selling its parts... You can go check it and see if its a car that can rob an ATM machine...

Him: Give me the names of everyone who has access to your car... Or anyone who has visited you.....

Suspect: It's a lot of people... Yesterday I was playing cards with my cousins until late, Tumelo, Bogosi and Kamogelo... I can't remember other people who always visit me..

Him: Give me their surnames...

The officer wrote down as he listed them....

At Thebe's House....

During lunchtime Thebe parked the car and stepped out talking to the phone....

Pula: (laughed) I didn't expect you to impregnate someone like her....

Thebe: I can't believe it either but she is very nice, and she is intelligent... She has a plot, she is thinking about building and she is going to register a business... She is not an academic but...(smiled blushing) She is very cool to hang with... I can't believe i always walked away right after sex. I didn't know anything about her until last night...

Pula: But she is beautiful... You said she isn't your type like she is ugly, just that she isn't a slay queen like your usual snacks...

Thebe: Yeah ene gase slay queen... From here I'm taking her out for shopping so she can get a few clothes...

Pula: (laughed) Ole ngame jaana wa becha?

Thebe: (laughed) She is not just anyone...

Pula: Still, you're very stingy... I'm sure she is going to get shocked seeing your money

Thebe: (laughed) Tsek the rra ke bechitse for the first yesterday with P500, today I'll up the scale a bit...

Pula: I respect her, this girl managed to get Thebe to spend money on her? Thebe my brother?! Ai! Wena kana banyana ba ipega abe ba ipusa... I know you don't spend shit on any girl.

Thebe: (laughed) Bona I'm home, shap

Pula: Shap

He hung up and walked in the house, he unbuttoned his shirt and walked in the bedroom where Winter was laying on the bed watching a movie..

Thebe: What are you doing here? Where is Dithunya?

Winter: The maid? She left in the morning after making me breakfast... Won't she come and cook lunch? I wasn't sure if i should cook or-

Thebe: Why did you come to my house without talking to me?

Winter: I was worried because you weren't talking to me

Thebe: So you just walk in here,? I'm not your boyfriend... We are not dating... And that woman you called a maid is the mother of my child... (paused and sighed) Just.... Leave, please... I didn't promise you anything... We didn't talk about a relationship or dating... Just because i like your tiktok videos doesn't mean I'm your man...

Winter: Thebe you realise i came all the way from Gaborone right?

Thebe: It's not my fault... I have a family... Please leave... I don't want to be rude, get out of my house. You have to respect other people's feelings... I haven't talked to you in weeks. You don't just walk into my house..

She angrily put on her clothes then she dragged her bag out as he followed her and locked up.

Thebe: Wait, I'll drop you at the bus rank

Winter angrily walked away with a pout on her mouth, if he really wanted her to get in the car he had to work harder than this... Had to be more apologetic too...

Meanwhile Thebe looked at her walking away then he got in his car and drove past her dialling Dithunya, if she didn't want a

ride he wasn't going to beg her... Dithunya's number didn't go through...

At Dithunya's House....

Later on Thebe parked in front of her house and knocked, she responded then he walked in as she painted her clay pot...

Thebe: Hi...

Dithunya: Hi

Thebe: Why did you say that you're a maid and leave?

Dithunya: I was scared of her, i can't fight. Girls beat you when they find you in their men's house...I don't think I'll ever go to your house. I don't want to get beaten by women especially in my condition...

Thebe: She is not my girlfriend... Please forgive me for that... I didn't expect her to come over...

Dithunya: Ok... But I'm still never back to your house, maybe after having the baby but until then i can't risk getting beat by another woman.

Thebe: I respect that... I'll visit and sleepover then..

Dithunya: (laughed) In here?

Thebe: (laughed) Yes... I'm not as rich as you think you know... I grew up in a house like this.

Dithunya: (laughed) Really? You're too cute for this..

Thebe: Wash your hands... I'll show you the house we use to live in before we built our mother a house... It looks exactly like this..

She washed her hands and took off her apron then they walked out...

At Bogosi's house...

Later on the police walked in through the gate looking at the car similar to the one used during the robbery, the other two surrounded the car looking at it as the other one knocked on the door...

He opened the door, his heart skipped then he pushed the police officer knocking him down and ran towards the fence... The other two officers ran after him as he jumped the fence and ran between the passages as dogs barked... The two young officers chased after him and knocked him down as he fell to the ground, one officer put his knee on his back and put his arms behind his back as they cuffed him...

Caged Until Broken

15

At Bogosi's House...

The police officers escorted him back to his yard as neighbours stood by the fence watching....

Meanwhile another police officer walked in the house and headed to the bedroom...

Officer: Hello? Is anyone in here?

He carefully pushed the door open and noticed a roll of money and a new cellphone on the bed... He walked out and met the rest outside...

They put Bogosi in the back of the car and stood aside...

Officer: I think we might need search warrant, there is money on the bed... A stack of cash...

Officer2: He has to be taken in for questioning. We need the second guy so we can retrieve that money sooner. The first 24 hours is very important...

Officer3: Ok, I'll take him in... We need forensic team to come in and dust that car...

The other officer got in the car and drove off....

At Candy's House...

Meanwhile Candy knelt down and pumped her mattress then she put them at the corner and put her blankets over... If there was something she learnt the past 4 months in the city was to never trust friends, never depend on anyone or count on anyone picking you up when you're down... Actually just don't

expect anything from anyone... She still couldn't understand why those girls had a problem with her because she just wanted to have fun... And now Jah was hurt yes but them parting ways left her stranded in an expensive house... Never again shall she expect anything from a man, i mean good if he helps but if not she had to find ways.... And Pula was right all along... She should have enjoyed being a baby sister because it was only a matter of time before they had families of their own... Like now... But for some reason it was cool that Pula found someone... She still wasn't sure what that annoying overprotective brother was up to but she actually missed Thebe, even if it was their usual crazy fights or arguments... She missed him badly...And then Kathiku leaving her to deal with the rent including cleaning the very room she occupied for free but then maybe that's what being mother is... Maybe you make decisions influenced by what's best for your baby...maybe she didn't mean to leave the house a mess, or maybe it's one of those mistakes you make without even noticing, she wasn't an angel herself so who was she to judge... At least Brad was happy and so much better than the first time she saw him the first time in UB.... Despite all these it was good that she couldn't seem to go against Pula's word, that's the kind of woman her big brother wanted. Actually she'd make a good wife for someone like Pula who liked being in control of every aspect in his life... Regardless of everything that happened it still felt like everyone in her life was good... She was the problem and none of them deserved to live with the guilt of what she went through when they finally got tired of her stubbornness. Her mother would die of a heart attack... Her brothers would go insane... Jah would definitely go to jail for murder and Kathiku would carry that guilt forever... She just had to convince herself nothing happened, drink her meds and hope she'll be negative after 3 months...

She opened a pack of Simba chips and ate as she sat down ticking the amounts paid her furniture...

Double door 9K

Microwave P600

Stove 2K

Cooking gas & cylinder 600

Couch 600

LCD TV 6K

Decoder 500

Carpet P200

Curtains P300

Bed 1K

Clothes P400

6 pairs High heel shoes P700

Laptop 4K

Laptop speakers 200

3 frontal weaves 5K

She calculated the total to 31.1K, she smiled deducting 4.5K rent and the P600 she paid for the one room.... She had a whole 26K! She dropped on the bed smiling and covered her mouth in disbelief, if this isn't God with forgiveness she didn't know what this was! Here comes a second chance!

She unpacked her things and took her bathing set to the shared bathroom for all the tenants where she bathed and came back to change into her clothes.

Minutes later she locked up and walked past the landlady who was sitting besides the house on the carpet slicing the pumpkin...

Candy: (bent slightly touching her knees) Dumelang...

Her: Hello my girl.. How are you?

Candy: I'm fine.... I'm going to school...

Her: (laughed) OK my girl...

The landlady smiled looking at her as she walked out, most tenants just walked in and out without greeting let alone bent their backs greeting elders...

Her: Do you eat bogobe jwa lerotse?

Candy turned around looking at her and smiled...

Candy: Ee mma...

Her: Pass by and get your plate when you come from school.

Candy: Ee mma, thank you.

She turned and walked away opening her umbrella then she took out her phone and dialled Thebe...

In Thebe's car...

Meanwhile Thebe's phone rang as he drove with Dithunya on the front seat...he picked the video call and smiled...

Thebe: Hello?

Candy: (smiled) O rata go ngala the... Why haven't you been picking my calls?

Thebe: (laughed) I've been busy making making a baby akere you said i should get a girlfriend... Ke imisitse... I'm expecting a baby..

Candy: (laughed) Wa fosa

Thebe: Do you want to see her?

He turned the camera showing Dithunya, she smiled and waved at Candy, Candy covered her mouth and smiled waving...

Candy: Dumelang...

Dithunya: Hi...

Candy: My name is Candy... Thank you for distracting him, maybe now i can date in peace..

Thebe: (laughed) I'm not that bad, come on... And Jah doesn't look good from a distance but i actually like the guy... How is he?

Candy: We started talking, but I'm not sure if we are together or not... But i think we are together...i called to tell you i failed my

modules but i sold everything i own so I'm going to pay so when the holidays end i can start being serious. Hei Law doesn't play... It needs seriousness

Thebe: (laughed) I told you..

Candy: (laughed) You told me and i didn't listen... Jah also promised me he'd send me 20K today so i think I'm OK..

Thebe: I'm very proud of you for finding a solution... It shows how serious you're. I have to prepare for the baby and all but if you need help don't be afraid to let me know..

Candy: Ok... (whispered) Baby mama is beautiful!

Thebe: (laughed) I have a good taste

Candy: (laughed) Owaaii she is too beautiful for you.

Thebe: You're jealous wena molo

Candy: (laughed) I can't believe I'm going to be rakgadi and your child is going to think I'm the one bewitching her akere gatwe bo rakgadi ba lowa

They all cracked laughing out loud as she walked with an umbrella, Thebe stopped at the gate and left the phone on the holder...

Thebe: Sala o bua le mosadi wame ke a go bula gate

He stepped out and went to open the gate, Dithunya and Candy looked at one another and smiled..

Candy: Is he telling the truth about the baby?

Dithunya: (smiled) Yes

Candy: Ok, i don't trust Thebe... Can i also give you a middle name?

Dithunya: Yes

Candy: I'll think of a name...

Thebe got back in the car and drove in while his mother hung her laundry over the line..

Dithunya: (heart skipped) Jesus kante you meant bringing ke to your mother's house?

Thebe: Where did you think you're going? And I'm going to leave you here for a few hours, i have to go back to work. I haven't knocked off... I just came back home to make sure you ate only to find out you left..

Dithunya: I'm not prepared to meet your mother...

Candy: (laughed) Thebe you're going to make introductions? Wow! I've missed a lot in just 3 weeks

Thebe: (laughed) Hei wena, I'm hanging up! Why are you eavesdropping?

They all laughed as he hung up and drove through the gate, Dithunya took a deep breath as her heart pounded....

At the police station...

Later on Bogosi's heart pounded as he waited in the interrogation room... He had been in there for almost 2 hours

without any officer coming in to question him and anxiety built up in him...

Finally, the door opened and two detectives walked in...

Detective: How are you?

Bogosi: I'm fine

Detective2: Before I say anything... I just want you to know that cooperating with the police will benefit you.... We have a lot of evidence that links you to last night's robbery... We have retrieved 1 million of the money... We have your car, the one you used on the robbery and the other part of the ATM machine that carries money... We know you did it... We just want the second suspect because it wouldn't be fair to go down for this alone while whoever did it is enjoying his money.

Bogosi: I didn't do it... Some guy gave me this and told me to hold on to it, i didn't even know that i have money with me...

Detective: Bogosi? I'm not asking you, I'm telling you... It's up to you... We can charge you with robbery alone or you can tell the truth and actually appear like a decent human being before the judge so you can get a reasonable sentence for cooperating with the investigators.

He took a deep breath and sighed....

Bogosi: I was with my brother

Detective: Good, now we are getting simwhere... What's his name?

Bogosi: Jaone Matija..

Detective: How are you brothers with different surnames

Bogosi: Our father was married his mother so I'm using my mother's surname. (looked down with a long face) I'm the big brother... He left us for them... I had to search for him when i got older...

Detective: So where is he? And his money?

Bogosi: He took it to his house or maybe he deposited it into his account... He said he wants to give some to his sister and girlfriend. His sister is in Molepolole college of Education and the girlfriend is at UB.. Her name is Candy..

Detective: Ok, Jaone is violent... We've arrested him before and he is always acting up... Does he have any weapons in the house?

Bogosi: He has a handgun but we didn't have a gun when we were robbing the ATM because we didn't plan on getting violent.

Detective: Ok... Does he stay with anyone else? Any children in his house or anyone we should worry about getting caught in a shoot-out?

Bogosi: No, he stays alone

Detective: What's the plot number?

He gave them all the details then she detective stood up and walked out....

At Jaone's House...

Meanwhile Jaone woke up and yawned sitting up then he reached for his phone and dialled Candy as he walked to the bathroom where he stood and emptied the pipe...

Candy: Hello

Jaone: Hi... Sorry been quiet, just woke up..

Candy: I understand... I miss you

Jaone: I miss you more... Should i come over you won't be too busy?

Candy: I have all the time in the world.. I don't do parties, no school and I'm just job hunting... But come with your laptop so we watch movies because i sold my laptop to pay off rent..

A car stopped outside then he walked to the window and looked outside, a police car and an SSG car stopped outside then they jumped outside with guns running behind the house... He took a very deep breath and sighed...

Jaone: So babe... I'm getting arrested... I don't know what's going to happen but I love you, and if i ever get out I'll never let you go. If you move on I'll still understand..

Candy: Jah what are you talking about?

Jaone: The police are outside... I don't know for which crime but they're here to arrest me. I have to get ready... Let me put on something warm.

Candy: Wait..

Jaone: I love you.

Candy: Jah please you're scaring me

Jaone: I'm sorry that I'm going to embarrass you and my mother again... I really am sorry...

He hung up and got dressed as they knocked on the door, he put on his shoes and a sweater then he opened the door, as soon as he opened the door they tossed him to the floor as he fell chest down, they twisted his arms as he grunted trying to relax his body... More police officers poured in as these two yanked him up and dragged him outside....

Jah and Thebe locked eyes but Jah looked down embarrassed as they took him to the car, Thebe followed them and quickly put Jaone's head down as he almost hit his head getting in....

Thebe: His cuffs are too tight, please loosen them they're going to stop his blood flow...

The other officer loosened them up then he closed the door looking at Jah through the glass door. The car started and drove off as Thebe sighed and rubbed his head....

Caged Until Broken

16

At Thebe's mother's...

Thebe's mother handed Dithunya a plate of food and sat down with hers eating, she looked at her food and begun eating... She had never been introduced to a family before... Well,

Thebe didn't even bother introducing her... He just said he is going back to work and will come back for her... She had just accepted she would never understand the kind of person Thebe is...

Her: How is your mother?

Dithunya: She is fine

Her: Have you told her about the pregnancy?

Dithunya: I'm afraid to tell her, i want to sell my clay pots at a cheaper price and get enough money to build a mud house at my plot before i start showing, that way when my mother chases me away i can have somewhere to go...

Her: (laughed) O itse go pharela ntu ole monte jaana? {a beautiful girl like you knows how to build a mud house?}

Dithunya: (laughed) Yes... I built the one i stay in now...

Her: When you start building you should tell me so i can come help you...

Dithunya: Ee mma

Her: Why do you think she will chase you?

Dithunya: She is disappointed in me and i don't blame her, parents want to raise someone who will tomorrow take care of them unfortunately for me I'm not that.. I understand her disappointment. And now I'm bringing a child... I don't know if Thebe will even support the child.

Her: He will support the baby... How is he with you? How is your relationship?

Dithunya: I don't understand Thebe, he never used to talk to me much or tell me anything about his life... But ever since i

told him about the pregnancy he changed... At first he denied the pregnancy

Her: (laughed) Don't take him seriously at times, but he is a loving person... He is just stubborn. Does he get violent with you?

Dithunya: No, we have never argued. I don't know how he is when he is angry but i am afraid of him because he is an SSG and i know they use a lot of force....

Her: He won't beat you... If he does get rough with you don't be afraid to let me know. I am not the kind of mother that supports such behaviour because i don't want him to destroy his life. These boys grew up seeing the violence their father put me through though he had denied them, he'd come over and beat me... They're the reason he stopped abusing me... They beat him so hard he ran without his shoes and they told him if he ever speaks to me he is dead. They were just 13 years old. That was the last time i ever experienced such... They're very protective... They can be a little controlling at times because they don't trust other men around me or their sister. We can't date properly... I wouldn't bother looking for an old man because they would never let him breath. They're constantly bickering with their sister because they don't want her to date and they choose her boyfriends..

Dithunya: I understand...

Her: But if he is ever rude just let me know, he is a lot of things but once you scold him he thinks about it and corrects himself, you should also try it with things you're not happy about... Don't just let him hurt you, tell him what you don't like and see what happens.

Dithunya: Ee mma... He is very rude with words, he never considers my feelings...

Her: Thebe is generally rude even to his brother and sister but if you tell him it hurts you he will stop, it's like he hardly thinks about his words.

Dithunya: Ee mma

Her: I forgot to bring our drinks in the kitchen, bring them...

She walked in the kitchen and brought their drinks then she sat down and ate, this time a bit comfortably...

Near Candy's House...

Candy stepped out of the combi and opened her umbrella then she walked towards home as her brother called...

Candy: Hello?

Thebe: (sighed) Jah has just been arrested

Candy: I was with him on the phone, what happened?

Thebe: He has been accused of robbing an ATM but i don't think they have any evidence against him, i stuck around during the search, they didn't find anything on him... Did you tell anyone he said he'd give you money?

Candy: No, i only told you.

Thebe: Please don't tell anyone anything so the case can be weak

Candy: Thebe I'm really scared for him, can he actually go to jail?

Thebe: He is definitely going to jail for a couple of weeks or days because the investigations are still ongoing, they want him

behind bars so they can search for the stolen money without his interference.

Candy: But did he even do it?

Thebe: I don't know, i didn't talk to him but Jah isn't exactly a good guy, that's why i didn't want him with you... It's not just the money, he can be very defensive if he wants, I'm surprised this time he wasn't violent. Nobody just arrests him easily the police always have to request our assistance to get him, even in prison he fights other prisoners.

Candy: Jah is not like that...

Thebe: I'm not asking you, I'm telling you... I have no reason to lie to you. Jah is good at home and yes he has never been violent to women at least i hope so but hela hela I've been called twice to help arrest him, in both occasions he was difficult. Ko prison he said other prisoners were trying his patience and he fought back... I believe his version ya ko prison but fighting and injuring other prisoners like he does brings extra stay in prison.

Candy: Eish ok i guess the sooner he gets out of jail the better. I'll wait to hear about his bail

Thebe: Ok, I'll talk to you after work. I left Dithunya with mama

Candy: (laughed) Ei she is beautiful the rra

Thebe: (laughed) I didn't like her, it wasn't love at first sight... Ne a ntena ke bona ekare o semata gape o setswana thata..

Candy: (laughed) So now you like her?

Thebe: (smiled blushing) I don't know... I don't want to love anyone because loving someone gives them the power to hurt you. My heart breaks easily... But it's cool knowing i made a baby and now I'm wondering how it's going to look.

Candy: (laughed) You love her, you never introduce your nightstands to anyone

Thebe: (laughed) Wa nthoga? What's a nightstand? I'm your brother Candy!

Candy: (laughed) Sorry ee...

Thebe: Bye

Candy: Let me know if Jah gets bail so i can come see him. I know he won't be allowed to leave Maun.

Thebe: Sure

She hung up and walked in through the yard, the possibility of getting HIV from that rape incident struck her as she closed the gate, she took a deep breath and sighed as she knocked on the landlady's door, she responded then Candy walked in while she was having tea..

Her: Your food is on the counter in the kitchen..

Candy: Ee mma...

Candy put her bag and umbrella down then she walked in the kitchen, she noticed the old lady's dishes were dirty and pulled the sleeves of her top...

Candy: Ke go thatswetsa dilwana pele.. {I'm washing your dishes first}

Her: Oh thank you my girl... I wanted to rest my legs before washing them... Do you know how to operate a washing machine?

Candy: Most of them aren't difficult

Her: My son bought me a washing machine and had the shop deliver it but i don't know how to operate it.

Candy: I'll have a look after doing the dishes.

Her: Thank you my girl...

She carried on washing the dishes and later put the washing powder and fabric softener in the washing machine before running it...

She got her food and picked her things on the sofa...

Candy: I'll come check the machine later, but when it's done it will beep and the time will be zero. If there is any error it will write something else, you can call me to come have a look if it stops.

Her: Ok my girl... I saw you moving in with just bags... What do you sleep on?

Candy: (laughed) Mattress

Her: You should ask one of the tenants to help you carry a bed to your room, and a bar fridge... They belong to my son. He used them before going to school.

Candy: (smiled) Thank you so much... I'll ask one of them to help me.

Her: Ok

She walked out with her food and unlocked her room then she sat down and begun eating...

At Kathiku's House....

Later that afternoon Brad fell asleep laying on the carpet watching cartoons in his mother's laptop..

Meanwhile in the kitchen Kathiku opened the drawers looking for matches to light up the stove but the box was empty.

She grabbed coins and locked the door then she hurried to the tuckshop. A man stepped out of the yard next door and walked besides her...

Him: Hi..

Kathiku: Hi...

Him: Do you stay over there?

Kathiku: Yes.... You school in UB as well right?

Him: Yeah, i was wondering where i saw you.

Kathiku: Is the tuckshop at the road the closest?

Him: No, there is another behind your house this side... Let me show you...

They turned and walked the other direction as Pula's video call came through, she picked and smiled..

Kathiku: Hi

Pula: I just finished bathing, now I'm resting. What are you up to?

Kathiku: Going to the tuckshop..

Pula noticed a shadow of someone walking with her...

Pula: Who are you with?

Kathiku: A neighbour

Pula: A guy?

Kathiku: Yeah

Pula: Where is Brad?

Kathiku: At the house, ke ile go reka matches

Pula: Call me when you're free.

He cut the call, she put her phone back in the pocket as the tenant from next door pointed at the tuckshop...

Him: There

Kathiku: Thank you..

Him: (going back) Sure

She walked to the tuckshop and bought the matches...

At Pula's House.

Meanwhile Pula ironed his uniform and hung it in the wardrobe then he walked back to the bedroom and video dialled Kathiku but she was on another call...

He hung up and sighed then he sat down and dialled Candy...

Candy: Hello?

Pula: Hi..

Candy: Hi..

There was an awkward silent moment, he wasn't sure how she took Kathiku moving out leaving her to deal with the rent especially after promising her she'd pay the rent for the first time this month...

Pula: How are you?

Candy: I'm fine..

Pula: Did you manage to pay rent?

Candy: Yes

Pula: I'll talk to Thebe about helping you with your school fees but i think it's best you move in with Kathiku.

Candy: Why should i move in with her?

Pula: I think it will be less expensive..

Candy: I no longer want to share accommodation, it's a lot of work if the other person decides to walk away, i don't ever want to see myself cleaning a house alone and talking to the landlords alone.

Pula: Even if it means getting your school fees paid?

Candy: I've sold my furniture and I've paid my fees. Next semester I'm starting school from the beginning and I won't fail a single module...

Pula: When last did you talk to Kathy?

Candy: I'm not sure, i think days back if not yesterday...

Pula: Can you check on her? She is not picking my calls and earlier she was walking with some guy.

Candy: I can't call her, you call her... I don't want to get involved in your issues. Akere lantha you didn't want me involved so why now?

Pula: I wasn't happy with you failing after everything we did for you, i have every right to be angry Candy

Candy: Yes you do, what i did was disappointing and I'm fine with everyone showing their disappointment, I'm also going to show you that i heard every advice and I'm correctable... The only problem is i thought I can handle parties and studying Law, I was wrong.. But I'm not moving in with Kathiku so i can be your eyes in Gaborone. Don't use me... You wanted privacy now you have it..

Pula: Ok, i understand. I hope this doesn't make things awkward between us

Candy: You're my big brother and I'll always need you.. I can't be angry with anyone especially you...gape we all make mistakes, no one is perfect. I'm fine, i think I'm enjoying depending on myself... It's safer and i don't have to worry about falling if whoever is taking care of me doesn't do their part.

Pula: I like that... We all make mistakes and i think you and Kathiku shouldn't separate, i have a feeling my relationship with her might not survive...maybe i got into relationships too early. I am afraid to get hurt... She is acting shady.

Candy: I don't know what to say...

Kathiku called..

Pula: She is calling, Shap

Candy: Bye

He hung up and cut her call so he could video call...

At Kathiku's House...

Meanwhile Kathiku picked the call..

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: Who were you walking out earlier?

Kathiku: It's a guy from school

Pula: I thought you said he is a neighbour

Kathiku: Ee he is a neighbour

Pula: He came to the house?

Kathiku: No, i just met him outside when i was walking to the tuckshop

Pula: I tried calling you and it said you're on another call

Kathiku: It's one of my classmates

Pula: The same guy? You sold me dreams wena, straight. I had an image of a woman who doesn't have a lot of friends who is level headed... A day away from you already you're walking wit

guys in the neighbourhood, koore when i come back they will all look at me like some kind of a fool.

Kathiku: Pula i wasn't walking with him like that... He was showing me the tuckshop.

Pula: If we are going to keep this relationship going stop walking around with men, i won't pay 2K rent for you to bring guys over.

Kathiku: Ok, I'm sorry. I didn't know that was wrong.

Pula: You're confusing Brad by bringing guys over, he is supposed to know me only.

Kathiku: Ok...it won't happen again.

Pula: So who were you talking to?

Kathiku: A girl from school

Pula: Can you send me your Facebook password?

Kathiku: Why?

Pula: That's the kind of transparency I want in a relationship, if you have nothing to hide you wouldn't mind.

Kathiku: I'll send it. Are you going to send me yours?

Pula: Yes

Kathiku: (sighed) OK.

Pula: Just say it out loud, if you take too long i might feel like you're deleting something.

She said it out loud while he saved it..

Pula: Ok. Thanks babe

I love you

Kathiku: I love you too..

She hung up and sighed....

At the interrogation room...

Meanwhile Jah fell asleep with his head on the table, the door opened then two officers walked in... He leaned back and looked at them relaxed with the cuffs still behind his back...

Officer: I am Detective Robson..

Jah: I am suspect Jaone Matija... Nice to meet you..

Robson: I have a few questions for you..

Jah: I don't want to answer any questions without a lawyer...
You haven't even read me my rights.

Robson: That's because you're not under arrest...

Jah: But I am in cuffs

Robson: Because you don't have a good history..

Jah: (nodded his head understandably) Ok, fair enough...

Robson: So... Where were you on the night of 17th?

Jah: I am not answering any questions without a lawyer. I want to talk to my lawyer first

Robson: So you want the state to provide you with a lawyer?

Jah: I have a lawyer, i don't want a free lawyer.

Robson: You're still going to jail... Your brother has provided us with all the evidence we need

Jah: (smiled) I know I'm going to jail but I'm still not answering you before my lawyer gets here... I know my rights, in Botswana every suspect has the right to a lawyer... If you expect to corner me into making some silly ass confessions then offer me a lawyer after forget it. I'm not saying anything until I've talked to my lawyer...

Robson: I can keep you in here for 2 days without food or water...

Jah: That's unconstitutional, you know it... And I'll definitely mention it to the judge when i get arraigned in court.

Robson chuckled annoyed and looked at Jah as anger brew...

Robson: I can't wait to wipe off this confidence when you realise that you're not going home anytime soon. Your brother told us you both robbed that ATM... We know everything

Jah: Like I said, i know I'm not going home... At least not now... I am ready to go to jail for whatever you're saying i did because i know you have the power to frame me but I'm still not admitting to anything before i talk to my lawyer. (leaned back and sighed calmly) Don't worry about me not speaking, worry about getting enough evidence to prove I did anything and when you're done, charge me, let the judge sentence me so i can serve my time and get out. The sooner i serve my time the sooner i can be out and see my girlfriend.

Robson: I have your fingerprints on the getaway car... Your fingerprints are on the handle and the dashboard..

Jah: I really hope you're not talking about my brother's car because there are so many reasons why my fingerprints would be there.... I am not going to respond to you anymore.

Robson: The figure on the cc TV matches your body structure... Did your brother force you? We can help you... Help me help you so we can move forward...

Jah just looked at him without an answer, the detective kept asking several questions but he just stared at him calmly. The detective sighed frustrated and stood up then the second detective followed him as they walked out and closed the door...

TWO DAYS LATER...

Caged Until Broken

17

At the court....

Jah's mother tearfully looked at him as she sat amongst the crowd and the media in the gallery... It was like seeing his father all over again... Appearing in court and making her look like someone who is supporting this kind of behaviour...

Meanwhile Candy sat on the first row of the gallery looking at Jah as he got arraigned..

Judge: And defendant's bail is set at 10K cash bail, he shall mention himself to the nearest police station every Friday before 4pm. He shall not leave Maun or be involved in similar crimes...

The judge closed his file and put it aside as the jail guard approached the dock, Jaone stood up and walked towards the gallery with both of his hands cuffed to the shackles on his legs..

Guard: Jah? ng ng... Ska bata go ntheogidisa...

Jah bent over the gallery barrier with his hands cuffed and kissed Candy while the guard held him from the back. One journalist stole the moment on his phone...

Jah: (smiled) I love you... How do i sleep tonight after seeing this... Ska boela UB ke eta kamoso a utwa?

The guard pulled him back and walked him out as his shackles clanked then two more armed SSG's escorted them out as more journalists flushed their cameras taking pictures of the two defendants... Bogosi walked by embarrassed with a newspaper hiding his face avoiding eye contact with everyone...Meanwhile Jah turned to the cameras and smiled cute, he laughed and winked as he walked manly... Too bad he couldn't do the peace sign with his hands cuffed but he smiled...

Jah: (smiled at the journalists) Le suthe di lense tsa lona banna ake bate dinepe tse di lerole... {Hope you wiped your lenses i don't want blurry pictures}

Journalist: (laughed) Mine is a video, we are live on The Voice

Jah: Ok...

Cameras followed them as they got in the car, Jah sat on the tail gate with his shackles and turned sliding in as if he had been doing it since he was born. He got in and sat down as some filmed him through the car bars, he smiled and did the peace sign sitting while Bogosi still hid behind the newspaper...

The prisons car left then the police and the SSG escorts followed...

Jah's mother walked out with more people and watched sadly as his son was driven away with such heavy armed escorts, she held her tears in and got in the car with her brother, once inside she closed the door and broke down crying...

Her: Why is this boy doing this to me?

Him: I'd never cry for someone like Jah, he doesn't even care... He is not stressed.

Her: I want to visit prophets and pray for this boy, he can't be normal..

Him: (laughed) Jah is fine, he doesn't need holy water, he is just being a boy.

Her: The guys escorting him are his age mates making honest money with integrity.

Him: How long have you been crying for Jah? At least he has a girlfriend, if nothing motivates him to stay out of trouble she will because he knows she will cheat or move on if he stays in there long enough.

Her: Jah is embarrassing me, I've prayed and fasted... Nothing is working now he is friends with this man's son who we all know is bad news... Who is going to pay 10,000 for him?

Him: He will find a way, at least they didn't ask for surety. Stop worrying about Jah.

She rubbed her eyes as her brother drove off...

Meanwhile Candy walked towards Pula's car with Jah's lawyer...

Lawyer: When do you think you'll have the cash?

Candy: I think tomorrow, I'm going to his house to see what i can sell to top the money i have then I'll come pay tomorrow.

Lawyer: Alright, eish the mma mo reye ate go itshwara ka maitseo... Brazen e wa mperekisa.

Candy: I'll talk to him..

Lawyer: Next time stay in the back so he doesn't kiss you, had the judge noticed what happened he would have found him in contempt of court, you're a law student, I'm sure you understand.

Candy: I know,

Lawyer: Bye

Candy: Bye

She got in her brother's car and drove out as her phone rang, she looked at her former classmate's call and picked...

Candy: Hello?

Her: (laughed) Girl wa trenda on facebook kissing a man in court..

Candy: What do you mean?

Her: There is a picture of that guy wa robbery kissing you while the guard held him back..

Candy: (laughed) Eish Jah wago mpolaisa mama

Her: (laughed) But it's a nice picture... Otherwise?

Candy: I'm good... I'm retaking

Her: This time drop fake friends and booze. You'll have all the time to party after graduation or during holidays.

Candy: I know right.

Her: Bye mma, i just thought I'd call you. I literally screamed seeing you getting kissed.

Candy: (laughed) Bye

She hung up, her Facebook notifications beeped countless times as people tagged her...

At Dithunya's mother's....

Meanwhile Dithunya closed the last 20l container and staggered towards the donkey cart where the old man was loading more containers...

Him: Leave it there, you're a woman you shouldn't carry such heavy things.

Dithunya: Thank you... I'm going to catch a taxi to the plot

Him: I'll find you there.

She got in her house and picked her bag then she locked her mother's gate....she wasn't sure what her response would be if she found out she is collecting water here... Minutes later she reached the main road and took it to her new plot...

At the plot...

Later that afternoon Dithunya knelt down and mixed clay with water then she grabbed her wooden brick form, she filled it with the clay and leveled it then she walked to the other bricks she had been moulding since morning...

Her phone rang then she wiped her finger and picked..

Dithunya: Hello?

Thebe: O kae?

Dithunya: I'm home

Thebe: Don't lie to me, don't try my patience... This is the kind of behaviour I won't tolerate...I just knock at your house, no one is home.

Dithunya: I meant my plot Thebe...

Thebe: Oh Ok. Send me directions.

Dithunya: I don't like sending messages.

Thebe: Ok, I'll call you once I'm in the area.

Dithunya: Bye

She hung up with an angry face and kept forming her bricks, minutes later he called then she directed him, he stopped at the gate then she opened as he drove in and parked under the mophane tree.

He stepped out with a plastic of food and looked at all the bricks she had formed. Dithunya washed her hands and took off her apron...

Thebe: You can't be doing this when you're pregnant

Dithunya: the bump is barely showing, that's why I'm working very hard before I reach a point where I'm showing or it's hard to do anything.

Thebe: When do you think you'll even finish forming bricks for a one room?

Dithunya: A month is enough...

The old man's donkey cart drove in and parked under the tree, Thebe greeted him and helped him take down the containers..

Dithunya took out P60 and paid the old man then he drove off, Thebe turned and looked at her as she looked inside the plastic he brought for her...

Dithunya: Thank you for the food.

Thebe: Can we move in together? At least I'll be able to attend the appointments with you and the baby will be raised in a good environment..

Dithunya: I'm not doing cohabitation especially with someone rude like you...

Thebe: How am i rude? So you think it's good to have a baby in a mud house? My child is not growing up in a mud house when i can afford to give him better...

Dithunya: I am not moving in with you ibile gao kope ka maitseo
Thebe

He took a deep breath and sighed...

Thebe: I'm sorry... Can we move in together?

Dithunya: (calmly) No

Thebe: (angrily) Why not?

Dithunya: Because i have a place to stay, I'm not staying with you when you have a lot of girlfriends, i also don't want to stay with a man who is not my husband... You can kick me out any time with my child and have another child with another woman while i wasted time wifing without any law to back me up. This is my child's home and if i can't make it look high standard she will grow up and build it...i don't understand why you're

bothered because i haven't asked you for anything... I am forming my bricks and when I'm done your mother is going to help me get this house off the ground..

Thebe: So you're making decisions by yourself regardless of what I'm saying and you expect me to just pop the money? Is it even my child?

Dithunya: Let this be the last time you ask me if this is your child? You're free to walk away and never talk to me... You said I shouldn't tell people you're the father yet you want me to move in with you? I'm not as stupid as you think Thebe... I am going to build this house with or without your help, just like I'm going to raise this child with or without you...

Thebe looked down retractably and sighed...

Dithunya: And then please don't ever talk to me like you did over the phone when you thought I was lying, i don't know who lied to you so much but I'm not that person and i deserve a little respect. O seka wa thola o mpuisa nkare gao bue le motho...it's unfair

You don't respect me and you don't love me, ke ipotsa gore o ipogiseditseng because you're free to sleep with your beautiful English speaking girlfriends that have nice clothes. I know your types and you know it too... We both know this baby was a mistake... Don't take advantage of me, love me right or parent with me respectfully..

Thebe looked at her quietly and swallowed...

Dithunya: Your child is going to grow up in a mud house.. I am building this house for botsetsi. Accept it and live with it... I am not moving in with you even if you promise me heaven...

She hung the plastic over a Branch and walked towards her mixed clay then she begun filling the form. Thebe leaned against the car and sighed fighting his pride, he wanted to apologise but then not to a girlfriend...

He got in the car and checked his balance, he had about 4K he had been planning to save for the baby, he searched for the company selling bricks and sand then he dialled them...

Meanwhile Dithunya carried her wet brick to the rest and uniformly placed it next to the previous one then Thebe walked over...

Thebe: I've called the company that sells real bricks, they're dropping 500 bricks and a load of sand, I'll buy more month end for a one and half...The other half of the room you can make a little bathroom...

Dithunya slowly stood up and looked at him, he looked down not sure what to say to address her long speeches... He knew he had to say something and yes, he badly wanted to apologise because he didn't even notice he was being disrespectful to her but the African in him couldn't let it out so he just swallowed looking at her guilt stricken....

Caged Until Broken

18

At Kathiku's House...

Later on Kathiku finished raking outside and walked in the house as her phone rang on the charger. She hurried over and picked the call..

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: Hi, I've been calling for the past 5 minutes and you didn't pick up.

Kathiku: The phone was charging, i was raking outside

Pula: Why not rake with your phone in the pocket? If at all you're raking? I call with video call you don't answer but with voice call you answer as if you stepped outside to answer.

Kathiku: (sighed) Pula please don't start... I was cleaning, i didn't want my phone to switch off because you'd be angry with me so i left it to charge for 5 minutes.

Pula: I don't understand why we can't have peace... Seems like we are always arguing, you just can't do anything right.

Kathiku took a deep breath and sighed tearfully...

Kathiku: I'm sorry...

Pula: I feel like quitting because something tells me you're cheating.

Kathiku: (tearfully) I'm not cheating...

Pula: I don't want to be hurt by a woman when I'm doing everything right.

Kathiku: You're accusing me of cheating when I'm not and it's painful.

She rubbed her eyes and sighed...

Pula: Can I send you money then you come since its holidays?

Kathiku: I don't mind, the only reason i couldn't go to Mohembo for holidays is because the bus fee is expensive.

Pula: Ok, let me send you some money. Please get on the next bus..

Kathiku: Ok, I'll do that.

Pula: How is Brad?

Kathiku: He is sleeping.

Pula: Ok, i love you.

Kathiku: I love you too.

She hung up and walked in the bathroom with her phone in case he called, it only had 15% but if she left it for a bath and he called it would be another issue though it needed to charge before she got in to a 9 hours bus to Maun...Hopefully they had charging pots on each seat...

She put the ringing volume on maximum and begun bathing...

At Candy's mother's...

Later on Candy walked in the house while her mother did the dishes, from a distance she could tell from her mother's straight face she wasn't happy about something, and she could only guess...

She got a glass of water and pressed the dispenser..

Candy: Hi mama...

Her: (washing the dishes) Of all the men you could have picked... It had to be Jaone? Gompieno jaana o tetsetetse ka maranyane... You're being seen on newspapers kissing a criminal, do you see yourself getting hired after school?

Candy drunk water and sighed without a word...

Her: Where did i go wrong with you? First you go to the city to drink and party when serious students are focused, you fail and you're dating proud criminals! Why are you trying to embarrass me? Do you know how much i went through to raise you?!

She turned around and looked at Candy trying to control her anger but her not saying anything in response angered her even more...

Her: Why are you doing this to me?

Candy: I'm going to pass

Her: How when you're sleeping with thieves? Do you think that low of yourself?

Candy: No

Her: Then what is it? I know that at your age its thrilling to date someone who gets in trouble and does what he is doing because its cute that he gives you money but there is more to life than this... Grown women are not attracted to bad boys because they bring nothing but trouble... Please have the wisdom to pick a mature man that has a future. Ask yourself what kind of a father Jaone is going to be when he goes to jail like this... Women like you pick bad boys and cry when the consequences come... Jaone is not a good role model to his children, he might even be in prison while you raise his children... You can't build a future with a man like him. Bad boys are fun until they leave you behind to deal with their mess...I want you to be with a humble man, monna yoo tshabang molato, a man who abides by the law and a man that has plans for the future... Monna yoo boi ngwanaka ke ene monna tota... Ba ba sa utweng ba ba monate ole ngwana, ga ba age lelwapa. If you date bad boys you'll never appreciate good men... I know Jaone, he played with your brothers and he was a good boy... Even up to his university years, he changed when right after school that's when police started turning his mother's house upside down. The police frequent his mother's house, he is said to be violent when the police get him. Police are afraid of him, can you imagine if he was beating you and you called the police... The police would have to wait for SSG to assist them... What kind of life is that? I was a victim of a violent man and i don't want that for you.. Most women have a chance to choose the kind of love life they will have at your age. You're at your prime... When you're older you'll be picking whatever is available to you and you'll be desperate for marriage and maybe you'd be coming with children from Jaone... Ele gone o lemogang gore di bad boy gadina mosola...

Candy put the glass down..

Candy: Jah had my back when i was in Gaborone... He bought me furniture and paid my rent, i know i don't owe him anything but when someone is there for me at my time of need i feel obligated to do the same... I don't walk away just because i can justify it... I've had a friend walk away from me when i was stranded and it was so painful.. I don't want to do that to Jah... He was willing to help me pay my fees for that i am going to support him. As for picking the right man i understand you and i respect your opinion... I just don't know if i can be happy with that perfect man or I'd hurt him with Jaone. I don't want to lie to myself... I won't fall pregnant unless I'm planning to and right now i know Jaone is not ready to be a father, I'm not ready to be a mother as well... We are just loving each other. I don't want to find a perfect man and destroy him because he is not Jaone...

Jaone's mother called then she looked at the call...

Candy: It's his mother... (picked) Hello?

Her: The lawyer just called me telling me you're going to sell some things to pay Jaone's bail.

Candy: Ee mma, i wanted to see him before i leave.

Her: I have savings from my business...come get it and go pay instead of selling things.

Candy: Ee mma. Thank you

Her: Bye

She hung up and sighed..

Candy: I have to go get money from Jah's mother so i can pay his cashbail. Maybe tomorrow he will be out...

Her: I bet she supports this relationship, if it was the other way around she would be telling her son to find a better woman.

Candy: (laughed) Hohoho... Waitse mama ene.

Her: (laughed) Mxm...

Candy walked out laughing...

At Dithunya's House...

Later on Thebe laid on the bed watching as Dithunya bathed in a metal bath with a small bucket inside...

Thebe: When are we going to register the pregnancy and get tested? Isn't that like a must or something?

Dithunya: (smiled) You want to come with me?

Thebe: Yeah,

Dithunya: We will go tomorrow, I'm surprised you want to go..most guys don't go

Thebe: Nna kea tshwenngwa akere... I was given a lecturer this morning so i have to behave or else I'm getting dumped.

They burst out into laughter then his phone rang...

Thebe: Hello?

Pula: What's up?

Thebe: Good... I'm with Didi

Pula: Oh, OK... Eish I'm stressed out

Thebe: What's up?

Pula: I think Kathy is cheating

Thebe: (laughed) I'm sure she is not..

Pula: Our communication is not satisfactory, i just have a funny feeling...

Thebe: I'll come over

Pula: No, she is on her way so I'll see you later, maybe tomorrow because she will be here in the evening.

Thebe: At least she is coming... (laughed) O taa gamolela...

Pula: (laughed) At least

Thebe: Enjoy your, if you guys need a babysitter I'm here... I know serious bang needs privacy, choke her too!

Pula: (laughed) And kill her? No, le bata gore golega... Nako nngwe o tare o nna sex tiger abe motho a idibalela ruri. Gape rona ra loiwa... Imagine going to jail for killing someone during sex.

Thebe: (laughed) You think too much!

Pula: (laughed) Shap

Thebe: (laughed) Shap

He hung up and handed Dithunya a towel as she stepped out of the bath, she wrapped herself with a towel and took out the water....

At the bus rank...

Later that evening Pula approached the bus as passengers stepped out, Kathiku got out carrying sleepy Brad then he walked over smiling and got him before hugging Kathy and kissing her...

Pula: Hi..

Kathiku: Hi...

He grabbed the bag on the other hand and they walked towards the car, he put it in the boot and closed before putting Brad at the bag..

Pula: I missed you buddy

Brad: (sleepy) I missed you too

He laid him down and closed before getting in the driver's side.

Pula: You came fast...

Kathiku: The driver was speeding, he almost hit a cow..

Pula: That's bad... Otherwise how are you?

Kathiku: I'm good...

He drove out of the bus rank private car parking...

At the police quarters....

Minutes later they walked in while Pula's roommate and his girlfriend watched TV on the couch...

Him: Uh family e tsile

Pula: (smiled) Yeah... Babe this is my roommate Tom... Ke mmagwe Brad

Him: Nice to meet you...

Kathiku: Nice to meet you too

Girlfriend: Hi..

Kathiku: Hi...

Roommate: Big boy is sleeping?

Pula: 8pm wa tipa..

Roommate: That's good...

They headed to the bedroom where he put him on the bed then he opened the wardrobe and put her bag inside...

Kathiku sat on the bed and took off her shoes then she stood up and took off her sweater, Pula held her waist and pulled her closer as they hugged, he leaned over and French kissed her then they laid on the other side of the bed..

He leaned back and pulled out his Tshirt then he leaned over and kissed her, he slid his hand under her dress and pulled her panties to the knees, he loosened his sweatpants rope and pulled it down as his meat popped out, he touched her soft flesh and kissed her... She was wet... Too wet and it didn't sit well with him, he grabbed his meat and rubbed it over her flesh then he pulled out her panties and got between her legs..

Kathiku throbbed as he rubbed himself over her clit, her flesh twitched ready for his meat to fill her up... His breath sent goosebumps around her body and his lips were soft, he kissed her neck and blocked her as she relaxed her body ready to accommodate his full hard length.

Pula slipped up and down her wetness, almost as if someone had cum in her the night before, this was exactly how it felt with Katlego each time she came from cheating, he stroked himself and slipped inside then he looked in her eyes with a straight face and #Removed....

18

Pula slipped up and down her wetness, it was almost as if someone had cum in her the night before, this was exactly how it felt with Katlego each time she came from cheating, he stroked himself and slipped inside then he looked in her eyes with a straight face and begun thrusting...

Kathiku looked back at him, she instantly knew what he was thinking and stopped moving her waist as her heart begun pounding...

Pula slowly pounded her fighting his thoughts but the more he tried not to think about it the more the feeling got familiar. He leaned back looking at his dick slide in and out of her pussy as she lubricated him with her cloudy cum, he maintained the same strokes burying his dick in her pussy coming out with more cum around his black dick... He pulled out his dick and smacked her pussy with his heavy meat, she flinched closing her legs but he pushed her thigh away and slid inside her...

He thoughtfully pulled up her dress caressing her flat tummy then he touched her breasts and leaned over sucking her nipples...

He carried on thrusting her fighting his thoughts, the pussy itself didn't even feel like the first time he got in there. Whatever that cloudy shit is was mixed with another man's cum and there he was swimming on this guy's cum, he lost his erection but he kept thrusting just so he could cum... He gained his erection and sped up before pumping inside her then he pulled out and sat on the edge putting on his shorts....

Caged Until Broken

19

At Pula's House...

...and sped up before pumping inside her then he pulled out and sat on the edge putting on his shorts....

Kathiku closed her legs and sat up looking at him as he put on his Tshirt...

Pula: (buried his face between his hands) Did you have sex with anyone?

Kathiku: No

Pula: (turned looking at her) You know as men we can feel it when you've slept with someone else right?

Kathiku wiped herself with a towel and sat leaning against the wall putting the pillow on her lap looking at him...

Pula: Can't you just be honest?

Kathiku: I am not cheating on you..

Pula: I can feel it, its not the same as last time

Kathiku: I didn't cheat on you.

Pula: I can't believe I'm going through this again... I honestly thought I found someone i could settle down with.

Kathiku: (tearfully) I didn't cheat

Pula: (tearfully) If you didn't cheat then why does your body say otherwise?

He shook his head in disbelief looking at her as his heart shuttered....

Pula: Can't you just tell the truth?

Kathiku: (tearfully) I didn't cheat..

Pula: Ok, I'm not going to fight you if that's what you expect...

He grabbed a towel and walked to the bathroom. Kathiku picked her phone and dialled Candy...

At Jah's House...

Meanwhile Candy drunk her pills and put the glass down, for a moment as she looked at the container written her name she found herself thinking about that time... But she quickly sighed blocking her thoughts and put it away then she walked to the sitting room where she played her playlist loudly and stood there looking around... She'd clean the whole house but Jah was such a neat freak... The whole house was so clean she couldn't make herself useful..

Her phone rang then she picked it and headed to the kitchen where she begun making supper for herself..

Candy: Hello?

Kathiku: Hi, I'm in Maun... At your brother's house.

Candy: Oh, OK...

Kathiku: Can you ask him if its OK for us to hang out? I miss you...

Candy: I'm feeling lazy today plus i want to sleep early.

Kathiku: The mma please... I'm drowning in stress

Candy: What happened?

Kathiku: Pula is a good man but he doesn't trust me not one bit, he is suspicious we can't even enjoy sex-

Candy closed her eyes and shook her head trying not to think of her big brother and sex in one sentence... This couldn't get any weirder...

Kathiku: We just had sex and he believes i cheated but i didn't cheat... I gave him my password, he can go through my phone freely but its still not enough...

Candy: I don't know what to say, try talking to him... You know I'm not wise, i don't know how to give advice.

Pula: (in the background) I'm going to check on my brother.
(door closed)

Kathiku: He just left... Didn't even wait for my response... I just need to step out of the house and breath... Pula is very difficult to deal with but i can't leave without his knowledge, he will think I'm cheating, i never knew a quiet man could be this stressful. The way i know him when he comes back he is just going to go to bed then I'll have a sleepless night disturbed by thoughts and knowing that he is not happy with me.

Candy: Can you try to talk to Thebe? If he sounds a bit rude don't take him serious but he might actually talk to Pula...

Kathiku: I'm not allowed to talk to men

Candy: Thebe is not men, he is his brother. Call him and talk to him...

Kathiku: Ok, I was thinking of moving back with you...like we should move out of that 2 bedroom house and rent 2 and half then split rent... I have 500 that i saved so I'm thinking we

should give it to the landlord and maybe sell some of our furniture then pay rent and move out.

Candy: I've already moved out and paid rent, i stay in a one room but I'm planning to go back to campus so i can't share rent with you since I'm going to stay in school. The only reason I stayed off campus in the first place was so i could help you out since you had a child that wouldn't be allowed on campus... My initial plan was to stay on campus.

Kathiku: I remember that...

There was an awkward silent moment...

Kathiku: I'm sorry for moving out so sudden leaving you to deal with everything. I feel guilty remembering why you made the decisions you made... You had your flaws but you're one person who has ever helped me without expecting anything in return.

Candy: It's ok... I don't have a child so I'm aware that i can never understand the decisions you make because you have to consider more than just you...

Kathiku: Pula is very difficult to deal with, the worst thing is that now I'm paying Day care and a taxi since the house is far so i won't really afford rent on my own if he gets angry... I basically can't afford to live on my own...i want to stay with you. Pula is stressing me. Please help me out..

Candy: But I'm going back to campus so we can't even move in together. Plus I'm staying in a one room at the moment..

Kathiku: We can just share the room together

Candy: Not one room... My landlady is very sweet i don't want to cross her.

Kathiku: Can't you ask her? Please...

Candy: I'll talk to her when i get back to Gaborone.

Kathiku: Thank you.. Let me call Thebe..

Candy: Ok, bye

She hung up and grabbed the plate then she walked to the couch and sat down eating...

At Dithunya's House...

Meanwhile Thebe and Dithunya laid on the mattress in the back of the car under the full moon and the stars while they watched a movie on the laptop in each others arms...

He leaned over kissing her cheek as he watched a character of her same strength...

Thebe: This woman is so you..

Dithunya: (smiled) Really?

Thebe: Yeah...

His phone rang...

Thebe: Hello?

Pula: Where are you?

Thebe: I'm sleeping at Didi's house,

Pula: I'm at your house

Thebe: What do you want nna ke a jola mr, malatsia ago itelwe hela ko game without an appointment, wa go dira jang jaanong?

Pula: Come here the monna

Thebe: Uh no, I'm comfortable in this position... I can't get up.

Pula: I'm serious

Thebe: I'm serious too... I'll see you tomorrow. Gaise abe ke je le ha ele kuku mr...

Pula: You're useless waitse

Thebe: Uh ei tsamaya mr, see you tomorrow. The baby wants me to sleepover...

Pula: It's not even a baby yet.

Thebe: (laughed) Goodnight..

He hung up and carried on watching then Kathiku's call came through, he could tell what was going on already but he wasn't about to deal with it now. He put the phone on silent and carried on watching...

At Pula's House...

Later that night Pula walked back in while Brad laid on the mattress by the bed, he took off his clothes and got in bed. He moved closer and held Kathiku as she pressed her phone...

He lifted his head and looked at the screen as she emailed her CV...

Pula: Whats that?

Kathiku: This other girl once asked me to send a CV to her boss for a part time job.

Pula: What Job?

Kathiku: It's modeling, they just take your pictures and sell them online so different brands can buy them for their photography purposes.. You then get paid, the photographer is some foreigner, he once called me but I wasn't interested.

Pula: So why are you interested now?

Kathiku: Because I want to be able to afford rent, you don't trust me so very soon you'll dump me or stop paying my rent but i have a child to support.

Pula: Let me see..

Kathiku: No!

She moved away her phone and even deleted the sent item after sending.

Kathiku: You're not ruining this job for me because you clearly don't think I'm a good woman. I've tried to be patient but i can't do this anymore, i can't depend on people for help. This foreigner is the answer to my problems.

Pula: What's his name?

Kathiku: His name is hard to pronounce. Please don't ruin my chances of making easy money.

She put away the phone and closed her eyes as Pula stared in the dark...

Caged Until Broken

20

At the testing centre...

The next morning Thebe leaned back relaxed as the testing assistant put their trays on the table together with two testing sticks of a positive and a negative...

Her: These two lines here mean... Positive... And these one means negative... I'm going reveal your results and you'll be able to tell your status.

Dithunya's heart begun pounding as she waited, Thebe slept with so many women than she could count... And the types she slept with probably had their boyfriends too meaning her sex chain was long through Thebe... If only she had put her foot down to at least demand an HIV test she wouldn't be getting positive results... They were both definitely positive and she wasn't that scared for herself... She was old enough to handle her status because she made a decision to have unprotected but the possibility of her poor baby being born with a virus broke her heart....

Meanwhile Thebe calmly waited but then, what if Didi had unprotected sex with another man... He probably wasn't the

only one who could see she was too good... Too naive... Way backwards to be sleeping around... And guys enjoy women like that... The pussy is always good and knowing you're the only one digging there raw always makes it even sweeter...(he looked at her) But then no, not Dithunya... But then she was visibly shaking... His heart begun pounding not sure about the results. He'd never had unprotected sex with anyone except her but then maybe this was his karma for sleeping around like he was getting paid for it...

The lady lifted the lid and there was a single line on each stick, Dithunya sighed in relief...

Thebe: (smiled) Babe why were you scared?

Dithunya: You should be glad I haven't fainted... Being your baby mama is not an easy job...

Thebe: (laughed) Why do you think so low of me... You caught me with a woman once... Gape technically.. You didn't catch me because she found you while I was at work, and she wasn't even someone i dated.

Dithunya: You can't justify your past...

Thebe: (laughed) Fine...

Her: (laughed) But you were both shaking

Thebe: She made me shake cause I was wondering why... Nna the mma ke good boy wena. I'm a responsible citizen.

Dithunya: waii...

They all laughed as she stamped their cards with a negative stamp. Minutes later they walked out and drove off...

Thebe: I'll drop you off then I'm going to pass by Pula's work.

Dithunya: Ok.. And call back the lady you said is dating Pula. The one who called twice, seems they were fighting or something.

Thebe: Yeah, I almost forgot. You should learn how to drive so you can use the car when I'm working... Nna ke nna ke le busy hela.

Dithunya: Ok..

Thebe: We will read the theory book together..

Dithunya: I'm going to fail

Thebe: You won't, have faith in yourself..

Dithunya: You don't know me

Thebe: I know the mother of my child gets whatever she wants if she puts her mind into it..

Dithunya: We will see..

Thebe: Yeah... Start observing everything i do when I'm driving, this weekend I'm teaching you...

She observed as he drove...

At Jah's House...

Later that morning Candy finished bathing and put on her lingerie then she checked the time and sighed impatiently... Life without Jah was empty and there was nothing she missed in this world like being in his arms..

About an hour passed while she waited then her phone rang...
It was Jah's mother...

Candy: Hello

Her: Hi Candy... I just wanted to let you know that Jah's uncle will pick him up and then he will be brought here, we have a family and Jah won't be coming back to his house... He will be staying home until his case is over because i know Jah, another ATM might just be robbed when he is out. Maybe when he is closer he will be ashamed.

Candy: Ee mma, i understand.

Her: So you can come here and see him, he is coming...

Candy: (embarrassed) It's ok, he will come see me at home... I was waiting at his house so I'll go home.

Her: No, please come over... I know he can't wait to see you... I want you to be the one to visit him because i don't want him to go out and get into trouble. Come here... We will be done talking to him after an hour... Please come.

Candy: Ee mma..

Her: Thank you..

She hung up and sighed then she took off her lingerie and put on proper clothes before leaving...

At the police station...

Later that morning Thebe waited in the car as Pula walked over and got in..

Thebe: What's up?

Pula: I'm fine now...

Thebe: What was going on?

Pula: I feel like Kathiku is cheating... We had sex and she was too wet and her cum was like cloudy or something...

Thebe: (laughed) So you think she cheated? Is there any other clue besides her being too wet and cumming on you?

Pula: It just didn't feel right... Katlego did this... The time when i forced myself to have sex with her right after that guy left it felt exactly like this...

Thebe: All i know is that if I'm going to have sex with a woman my goal is to get her wet... If she actually gets wet from you kissing her it's a blessing... She obviously missed you and wanted you... We get an erection when we want it, they get wet when they want it... Stop thinking about Katlego... That cum could be because she is ovulating or she was just enjoying penetration and overall hela during sex if its really good a woman must produce that lubricant... If a woman is dry you're not doing something right... You should be glad you don't need to buy a lubricant... When women grow and come closer to menopause they get so dry you survive with by buying lubricants... I know girls who get dry because of the contraceptives they use... Trust me i know because I've slept with all legal ages...

Pula took a deep breath and leaned back, tears burned his eyes as he turned his head looking outside...

Pula: I'm not crazy... I can't go through another drama with Kathiku... I love her so much just the thoughts make it hard to eat...

He rubbed the corner of his eyes and swallowed...

Pula: This is why I've been so afraid to find another woman..

Thebe: You need to get over what happened with Katlego... It's not fair to profile her as a cheater... Maybe you should try counselling, maybe shit actually works... Kathiku is not cheating.. It's all in your head and you'll lose her... There is this other lady who was counselling me last year after i shot and killed that guy during the police shootout on the heist. She is kind of good... I just didn't feel bad for killing anyone though my boss thought we all needed counselling after the shootout. I'll give you her number.. Please contact her

Pula: And say what? I'm fine... I'll just apologise to Kathiku since i have no proof.

Thebe: You're hurting and you're not enjoying your relationship, it's like a 30 year old relationship but you should be on the honeymoon stage... I'll make an appointment for you.

Pula: You know i can't express myself freely to anyone.

Thebe: These people are trained to deal with people like that... I didn't take her seriously but she made me open up.. Trust me.

He took out his phone and sent a message requesting to be slotted for a brief phone call so they could make an appointment.

Pula: Let me get back to work

Thebe: Sure. I'll talk to you later.

Pula: sure..

He stepped out and closed the door then Thebe drove off...

At Candy's mother's...

Later that evening Candy picked her mother's laundry and walked to the line where she hung it, as much as she missed Jah she couldn't bring herself to visit him at his mother's house let alone with relatives...

The whole day had passed without a word from Jah, she wasn't sure if he was out or not... But she wasn't going to call either, his mother would ask her to come over and not coming would seem disrespectful...

She grabbed her mother's dress and paused getting on WhatsApp to check if Jah was back online but he wasn't, she put it back in her pocket and hung all her mother's clothes, she heard a whistle from the fence and paused looking... But it was too dark to tell.. She ignored the whistle and carried on putting pegs on the clothes...

Jah: (laughed) Ga o itse molodi ne wena?

Candy dropped the bucket and ran to the small gate as Jah walked in through the gate, she jumped into his arms and he caught her tightly before turning around and walking out the gate carrying her as he kissed her...

He walked home carrying her and opened the kitchen backdoor..

Candy: (whispered) Put me down, your mom will see us..

Jah: (whispered) She is in her room...

He walked past his mother's room while she was listening to the radio news, he quietly opened the door and stepped in still carrying her then he carefully closed the door and put her down, he unzipped his sweater and grabbed her by the neck kissing her before dropping her on the bed, he sat on top of her and pulled out the string of his sweatpants then he tied her hands together...

Candy: (whispered) Jah? Your mother is in the nex-

Jah: Shhh...

He leaned over with his hand around her neck and kissed her then the door opened...

Mmagwe Jah: Jah your food is on-

He jumped off Candy and sat on the edge then his mother quickly closed the door but then she thought she saw Candy tied up, she opened the door and looked at her properly...

Mmagwe Jah: (panicked) What's going on?

Jah: W-we were just playing...

Candy's heart pounded as she looked away embarrassed with her hands still tied, her clit stopped throbbing immediately as his boner quickly went down....

Mmagwe Jah: Did you agree to this? Are you beating her or keeping her here against her will? What's this?

Jah: I'm not...

Mmagwe Jah: (waved her hand angrily) Bogolola ngwana wa batho! {untie her!}

He untied her then Candy shamefully looked down as his mother stood by looking at her shaking...

Her: Did you agree to this Candy?

Candy looked at her, if she said yes his mother would definitely think she is ho... She'd think of her as a freak... Or a slut...

Her: (softly) Did you agree to be tied? Mpolelela ngwanaka.

Candy: No

Jah laughed and put on his Tshirt as his mother turned looking at him angrily...

Her: Wa tshega naare Jah?

Jah: (laughed) Motho yo o swaba go bua gore o dumetse.. {she is ashamed to admit she consented}

Her: Candy you agreed to be tied like this?

Candy: No

Jah: (laughed) So why didn't she scream?

Her: How do i know you didn't cover her mouth?

Jah laughed, his mother took off her shoe then he ran out...

Jah: (outside) I'm too old to be kept home... Rona re dira dilo tse di maswe kana olady... Candy o swaba go bua nnete...

She closed the door and sat on the bed as Candy's hands shook...

Her: What just happened?

Candy: We were just... Jah plays like that...

She slowly stood up and sighed relieved and shocked at the same time...

Her: He is right... He is too old to share a house with me...(shouted) Jah!

Jah: Mma?!

He opened the door and stepped in shamefully scratching his head...

Her: Tsaya tsala ya gago lago bolaanela ko ntung ya lona ngwanake... Mo ha ise ke go bone... {Take your girlfriend so you can both kill each other at your house... I've never seen this kind of behaviour before}

He sat on the edge of the bed and put on his shoes as his mother stood there staring at them shocked then she clapped her hands in disbelief and walked out...

A MONTH LATER...

Caged Until Broken

21

At the counselling room...

Pula picked a glass of water and drunk as the counsellor talked to him...

Her: The truth is as long as you're embarrassed to open up you won't make progress.. Sometimes it's important to face your problems...

Pula looked down and took a deep breath...

Her: Can you tell me about your ex girlfriend? I understand you haven't been in a lot of relationships and it's a relationship that lasted years. How long had you been in a relationship with her?

Pula: I was training at Botswana Police college... She never hid the fact that she was pregnant when we met and i accepted the baby as mine...I supported her, ke baya botsetsi and everything... She even wrote my name on the birth certificate.. I bonded with my daughter.. (paused and swallowed) Everything was going well and i saved for the wedding... She had a degree but she was unemployed yet she didn't want any job she felt was below her education level... I was fine with that because i thought maybe it's because i don't understand the pain of unemployment since i got hired right after training.. I supported her and gave her girlfriend allowance... Last year she started talking to her ex who claimed to be a successful businessman... She temporarily stopped having sex with me...When i complained she'd have sex with this guy and come back to have sex with me... One time i went to his house because he was now in Maun... Their curtains were not even closed, i saw them having sex.. I was afraid she'd dump me in front of him so i went back home, before an hour she came back and had sex with me... I felt everything and i had to get an STD shot for the second time... Gake itse le nna gore why did i agree to have sex with her... I was broken... Months after she told me she is going back to her baby daddy so they can raise their daughter. What's sad is that my daughter misses me...When she sees me at the mall she grabs my legs and begs me to take her...

Her: So the relationship ended last year...

Pula: Yes... And I'm paying child support, she reported me for child support... They deduct P750 from my salary. She won't even let me see my daughter... She has another child and something tells me the guy left her but I'm afraid to stop the child support because I'm the only father my daughter knows. I haven't even told Thebe because i know he will convince me to stop child support but... I'm stupid because i love and miss my daughter... I know how she is... She is a soft child and i hear this guy is violent... (tearfully) I have so much pain in my heart about a lot of things i can't control...

Her: So do you see Katlego in Kathiku?

Pula: I guess I'm too insecure but i can't help myself... These thoughts just come to my mind and they feel so real... I feel like I'm damaged for life because i want to love Brad with all my heart... I want to trust and marry Kathiku but i don't trust a woman...I want a family more than anything... I'm not good at having multiple relationships... It's not my thing... But how do you trust after something like that? Katlego looked at me and smiled innocently after having sex with another man minutes prior..

Her: Do you realise that you're letting pain change who you're? And toxic people end up alone... I want you to imagine what it's like dating you from Kathiku's point of view...would you be happy with yourself if it was the other way around?

He sighed and leaned back thoughtfully...

At the football field...

Later that morning Thebe held the mophane stick while Dithunya slowly drove the car with her whole body leaned too close to the steering wheel...

Thebe: Can you lean back... Gape oketsa speed..

Dithunya: Don't scream

Thebe: I'm not screaming! You can't drive like that and expect the police not to find you suspicious...

Dithunya: I want to see where the car is going

Thebe: Lean back...(lifted the stick) Ke toga ke go shapa kana o tsaya gore ka tshameka!

She leaned back and sighed..

Thebe: Speed... Are you going to a funeral?

He tried to whip her thigh but she grabbed his hand laughing...

Dithunya: Thebe, Gender based violence!

Thebe: I can't spend the whole month teaching you the same thing... Let go of my hand, the car is rolling..

She let go then she sped up..

Thebe: Good girl... That's how you drive..

Dithunya: I'm not going to give you sex from here akere you beat me

Thebe: (laughed) You're not going to blackmail me... (His phone rang) Stop, let me get out... It's Pula... I'll be watching you drive around the field. Don't crush with my baby...

Dithunya: (laughed) OK...

He stepped out and closed the door before picking the call...

At UB campus....

Meanwhile Kathiku walked in and smiled as Candy laid on the bed reading...

Kathiku: Hi...

Candy: Hey...

She closed her book and turned around looking at her...

Kathiku: (laughed) I was just talking to Pula on the phone, i missed 2 of his calls and he didn't ask why i didn't pick..

Candy: (laughed) He is improving... You should forgive him.

Kathiku: I will... I can't stay angry at him for long, besides he is getting counselling so he deserves a chance... Anyways today I'm taking you out because i just received my first payment..

Candy: First payment?

Kathiku: Yes... The photos i shot in plain clothes... They were bought by some brand that sells printing mockups.

Candy: Let me see...

She grabbed her phone and read her 4K payment...

Candy: What?!

Kathiku: Yes... (got the phone and sent her 2K) this is for you but I'm taking you out.. Let's go..

Candy: What kind of pictures are we talking about ne wena? Nothing sexual right? Jah would flip

Kathiku: No, remember when we bought plain Tshirts and tights? That photoshoot... I even thought it was a scam because i haven't heard from him in over a month... You should join..

Candy: How?

Kathiku: You send your facial picture, full body picture and age... You send your CV... To this email...

Candy: Will ask Jah what he thinks when he gets here, he is on his way to see me...

Kathiku : I didn't tell Pula the guy's name because i knew he'd call him and threaten him but i need the job in case our relationship doesn't workout.

Candy: I can't hide anything from Jah, I'm going to tell him everything when he gets here... I hope he won't ask me why i need extra cash when he is giving me girlfriend allowance. It just feels good to make your own money as a woman.

Kathiku: Exactly...

Candy: Can i send this picture of myself? Is it beautiful?

Kathiku: You're very beautiful in every picture...

She emailed her CV and got ready while Kathiku sat on the bed writing down her budget, minutes later they walked out of school and waited for the combi. Candy got a call...

Candy: Is this him?

Kathiku: Yeah... Pick

Candy picked the call

Candy: Hello?

Him: Hi, how old are you?

Candy: I'm 19

Him: Do you have a child?

Candy: No

Him: You have the body of a 15 year old..

Candy: (disappointedly) Oh.. But if i put on make-up-

Him: No, you're perfect... How soon can we meet? I want to interview you...

She and Kathiku looked at one another and smiled silently jumping up and down...

Candy: I'm free now. I'm at UB

Him: Ok, I'll be there to pick you up. Are you with anyone?

Candy: I'm with my friend Kathiku

Him: Just the two of you?

Candy: Yeah.

Him: Wait there, will be there soon...

Candy: Bye

She hung up and smiled at Kathiku...

Candy: He is coming..

Kathiku: Ok...

They waited as Candy dialled Jah's number but he wasn't available, he must have been driving on a no network zone... She put her phone back in the bag and sighed...

Candy: What's his name again?

Kathiku: His name is very hard, it's on the email...Julie is the one who could pronounce it.

Candy: That reminds me, where is Julie ne wena? Is she still missing?

Kathiku: Her family reported her missing, some people think she went to a boyfriend's house or something... I don't know what to think but i know she wouldn't just miss school for 2 days le ha ntse gotwe we just opened... But then people change.

A black Benz pulled over and rolled down the tinted windows...

Him: Hi, i have to pick another girl in Block 7 then we can all go to a restaurant and talk. I'll be explaining everything so you can understand what's going on.

The girls smiled getting in the back and closed the door then he drove off...

In Block 7

Minutes later the gate opened then he drove in, Candy rolled down the window and looked at the quiet place... It seemed way too quiet and it didn't make sense why he was driving inside if it was just to pick up someone...

The gate automatically closed behind them and for a moment she remembered the previous landlord's gate...but then it was just her traumatised mind playing tricks, nothing could happen... There were two of them.. She took a deep breath and sighed to calm down while Kathiku was busy making her budget on the phone...

Him: Let's go in

Candy: Aren't we picking someone?

Kathiku: And i have to pick my son in 2 hours so i don't have much time.

Another man walked out of the house and stood next to the photographer as they whispered, Candy frowned trying to hear what they were saying but they were speaking with low

voices... She turned looking at the gate as her heart pounded, she wasn't sure what was going on but she had a weird feeling... She stepped out of the car and walked towards the gate taking out her phone..

Photographer: Sister? Eh sorry?

He ran after her, Candy's shoes slipped off as she ran to the gate and grabbed it, she shook it once before the man grabbed her from behind and covered her nose and mouth then he dragged her to the house while the other man dragged Kathiku in the house and closed the door...

Caged Until Broken

22

At the Day care...

Later on the teacher sighed impatiently as she sat outside with Brad...she took out her phone and tried to call Kathiku but there was no answer, she walked back to the office, thank God the headmaster hadn't left...

Teacher: I need the contact number for Brad's father...

Her: Get his file...

She got his file and dialled the number...

At the police station...

Meanwhile Pula frowned looking at a land line from Gaborone then he walked outside and picked the call...

Pula: Hello?

Voice: Hi rragwe Brad, I was trying to call mmagwe Brad but her phone is off... She is late to pick him up and it's getting dark. I've been waiting for hours.

Pula: That's odd, she'd never be late to pick him unless it's the traffic but then it's way too late. I'm in Maun so let me call my sister to pick him up, how much is the late collection fee?

Her: It's P100 if its more than 2 hours.

Pula: Where do I send the money?

Her: I'll send the number.

Pula: OK, thank you. Let me call my sister. I'm very sorry for the delay

Her: It's ok... I understand..

He hung up and dialled Candy but her phone wasn't available, he frowned confused then Jah called...

Pula: Hello?

Jah: Ei man, just arrived in Gabs but Candy's number is off and her roommate says she isn't in. Did you talk to her today?

Pula: No, kana Brad is at school and Kathy hasn't picked her for hours... I was trying to get hold of her so she can get Brad but her off is off.

Jah: I'll pick Brad, gatwe you guys moved him from the first Day care right? Send me directions

Pula: Sure, I'll call the teacher and let her know i sent you.

Jah: Sure... But maybe she is waiting for me at the hotel, i booked accommodation before leaving..

Pula: Ok, sure. Keep me updated.

Jah: Sure

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully...

At UB...

Later on Jah parked the car and stepped out opening the door for Brad...

Brad: Uncle?

Jah: Yes my boy

Brad: Where is mama?

Jah: we are going to find her

Brad: Ok..

He picked him up and walked towards Candy's block dialling her roommate...

Her: Hi

Jah: Ey... I'm approaching the block

Her: Ok... Ke mo rumung...

Jah: Alright...

He hung up and walked past a group of students before walking in the block and knocking on the door. The roommate let him in then he put Brad on the bed...

Jah: When last did you see her?

Her: I left her here while she was reading, she told me she is not going to sleep in because she is going to be with you.

Jah: Yah but she is not at the hotel... Her phone is off...So is her friend's phone

Her: But Kathiku would never pick her child late...

Jah: That's what worries me..

Her: (her phone rang) My boyfriend is here, i have to go see him.

Jah: Alright, I'll close the door.

Her: Bye

She walked out then Jah stood there looking at Candy's side of the room, he pulled her drawer and checked her things then he lifted her mattress and found her diary, he picked it up and browsed through, quite interesting...he picked Brad and walked out carrying the diary too...

At Dithunya's Plot...

Thebe and Dithunya collected water with containers and watered the plants...

Dithunya: I never thought I'll have a tap.... I think the day the electricity gets connected I'm going to have a heart attack...

Thebe: This guy said he will be wiring the house this week... Maybe they will connect the power next month..

Dithunya: I can't wait...

They finished watering and got back in the car then they drove off as Thebe's phone received a call...

Thebe: Hello?

Jah: I can't find Candy... Kathiku is also gone... Pula is on the other line

Pula: I think you should go to the nearest police station because Kathiku can never leave Brad at school. Something is wrong..

Jah: Was thinking the same...

Thebe: Go to the police.. This is disturbing, it it was the old Candy I'd say she went partying... But she wouldn't go back to partying right?

Jah: No, not Candy... We even talked shortly before we i got disconnected by the network... Gape kana I'm with Brad

Pula: If Kathiku is not back by tomorrow I'll get him, he has no one without Kathiku... Her family doesn't want him so I'll have to take him until she comes back.

Jah: Ok, let me go to the police, I'll update you, le ta bua le mmagwe Candy akere?

Thebe: Yeah, but let's not tell her first until we are sure

Pula: We have to tell mama... Look at the time... It wouldn't be fair on her.

Thebe: Ok cool

Jah: Sure

He hung up and looked at Dithunya...

Thebe: Candy and her friend are missing...

Dithunya: Maybe they got stuck somewhere... What can possibly happen to grown women? They obviously wouldn't be lost in the city... Don't worry, she will be back...

Thebe: I hope so...

He joined the main road and drove off....

At the police station....

Later that night Jah took a deep breath and sighed with Brad on his lap as he looked at the police officer...

Him: Could it be possible they just went to a friend's house?

Jah: Leaving a child at school?

Him: These are young women.. Maybe they went to a boyfriend's house and lost track of time

Jah: I am her boyfriend, and Kathiku's boyfriend is in Maun

Him: There might be another guy... Long distance relationships deal with issues like this. The problem with young women is that they don't say anything when they go to their boyfriends.. Th next thing we waste time and resources only to find someone relaxing at the BDF camp enjoying the company of our soldiers.

Jah: You're ignorant... It's out of character for Candy to just vanish especially Kathiku leaving her son... She would never walk away from her baby.

Him: It's only been a few hours but we will look into it... I'm sure they will show up tonight, but if they don't come tonight tomorrow we will go on a man hunt... We have to wait at least 24 hours before we can consider them missing. They might be out there having fun with friends.

Jah sighed and picked Brad then he walked out...

At Kathiku's House...

He later passed by Kathiku's house, but the lights were off then he drove to his hotel room with Brad and ordered food...

Jah: Eat then you can watch cartoons ok?

Brad: Ok...

Brad begun eating as Jah laid on the bed besides him reading Candy's diary... He smiled and blushed reading her thoughts about him then he turned laying on his back like he was reading a romance novel...but his smile slowly disappeared as he read

about the landlord...he frowned and his heart begun pounding as he kept reading now boiling....

Caged Until Broken

23

At the road block...

Pula fixed his cap as he stood on the middle of the road in his full uniform, he calmly waved down as the driver stopped, she smiled rolling down the window and smiled blushing...

Her: I thought o le SSG

Pula: (smiled) Must be my brother..

Her: (her eyes dropped down to his zipper) Oh ok...

Pula: Can i see your licence?

Her: (smiled) I left it at home..

Pula: (smiled) You're not telling the truth... I've heard this excuse about a million times.

Her: Ok, i don't have a licence but i needed to grab something to eat... The rra I'm sorry wena...

Pula : Pull outside the road and get your charge

Her: Nta go neela kuku..

Pula: (laughed) Ke jele phakela... The mma ako o tswele hale o tsee charge

Her: No, come on...

Pula: (smiled) Do you know why I'm charging you? Because if I don't charge you you'll never get a license... Every police officer will keep giving you a pass because you're too beautiful but we will actually be putting your life and other drivers in danger. Pull over there...then get your valuables because I'm taking this car, if you want it. You pay the charge and come with someone that has a licence to drive.

Her: Ee rra... I'm going to tell your brother gore you're the opposite of him.

Pula: (laughed) And you wanted to fuck me knowing very well you fucked my brother too..

Her: (laughed) Akere i wanted to see which twin taste better..

Pula: (laughed) Mxm, heta... Please get a driver's license..

Her: Thank you so much... Matshwao one at least ke a kwadile... Thank you.

Pula: Sharp...

She drove off then he stopped the next car as his phone rang... He glanced at it then he talked to the driver who showed him a licence then he passed as Pula stepped out of the road letting his partner take over, he picked the call...

Pula: Hello?

Jah: I just put Brad in a plane in with someone i know , i sent you her name and number, she will also call you when she arrives so you can pick him but its roughly 1 hour from Gabs to Maun.

Pula: So Kathiku is still no where to be found? This is serious... I've been trying her number it's not available...

Jah: Yeah, i want to go to the police station again then I'm going to try asking everyone who knows her if they saw her, i don't want to believe leaving it to the police is the best option because the officer wa maabane already thought they were at the BDF camp.

Pula: Kana bo comrade ithela bare tsholola ha ithela gotwe mapodisi rerile jaana ke bone bao... But this is serious, I'll call this other guy ko police koo so he can ask questions for me, they should take this serious...

Jah: Yeah... I'll try tracing her phone but i can only trace it to the last tower she last received a signal. Whatever happened after that is a mystery... Update Thebe, i think i should rent a house in Gabs until the girls are found.

Pula: Sounds good.. I'll take a few days and come over so we can try to do our own digging... The police are very territorial so we should be careful if we are doing our own digging.

Jah: I know... Bye

Pula: Sure...

He hung up and sighed worriedly...

At Candy's mother's..

Later on the elders kept quiet as she talked to the police on loudspeaker...

Her: Ee rra...

Police: We have received reports that your daughter is missing, together with her friend and we wanted to let you know that we

have just started the process of investigating her whereabouts. We have questioned her roommate and schoolmates, her boyfriend is also yet to be questioned... Is there anyone else you can think of that would want to harm her?

Her: No..

Police: Is she the type of person that engages in dangerous activities like parties and sleepovers or friends like that..

Her: I can't exactly say Candy is a good girl... She used to drink a lot, she failed her first semester but after failing she stopped drinking and only had that one friend... But even that girl she wasn't that close to her because she just wanted to focus on school nothing else.

Police: And the boyfriend? Did she mention them fighting or arguing?

Her: No

Police: We have just done a background check on him, he is very violent and he is out on bail.

Her: As far as I know that boy is well behaved, besides his troubles with the law but i really don't know..

Police: Ee mma, we will you updated with the search.

Her: Thank you..

She hung up and sighed looking at the elders...

Uncle: What do we do? Do some of us go there or what?

Auntie: And the question is what will we do there? We don't even know the City

Mmagwe Candy: Her brothers said they will get a leave and go find out what's going on. They're the ones who know the city

Uncle: That's better... But the police might have a point... Could this boy have done something to her? We all know he is a criminal.

Auntie: And Candy talks too much... Candy ke mmamolomo kana... Maybe she said something or maybe she partied and cheated then he did something to her. It happens for someone to do something to someone then lead everyone during the search faking concern

Her: And i talked to Candy about this boy... Just last month I told her to stop..

Auntie: I didn't know she was dating him until I saw them kissing in a newspaper.

They carried on talking suspiciously...Minutes later Thebe walked in with Pula carrying Brad and sat down...

Mmagwe Candy: Come here my boy...

Pula handed him over...

Mmagwe Candy: Find him something to eat in the kitchen...

Pula walked in the kitchen as Thebe sat down...

Uncle: Banyana ba dirisa motogolo wame the... Yo ke ohe?

Mmagwe Candy: She is the girlfriend's son..

Auntie: I hope this one won't play him...

Uncle: Thebe?

Thebe: Rra?

Uncle: This boy who is dating Candy, could he have done something to her?

Thebe thought about it and sighed not sure what to think as Pula handed Brad glass of juice.

Pula: Jaone would never hurt Candy, he loves her..

Thebe: But knowing how crazy Candy can be she actually cheat or provoke him somehow to the extent he might do something...

Pula: He wouldn't be updating us or renting there if he did something to her.

Thebe: Nna tota I'm not sure..

At the new house...

Later on Jaone drove through the gate and unlocked the house, he walked into empty house and put his takeaways on the counter.

He texted Pula the address of the new house..

Jah: This is the house I've rented while we are looking for the girls. The spare keys are under the bin if you arrive in my absence.

Pula: Sure, we are leaving Maun.

Jah: ok

He dialled the landlord's number...

Him: Hello?

Jah: It's Jah, the guy who rented the two bedroom house for his girlfriend wa UB. Remember me?

There was silence...

Jah: Can you hear me?

Him: Yes

Jah: I'd like to meet with you... Where can we meet?

Him: I'm out of town

Jah: Should i go see your wife?

Him: No, I'll come see you. where can we meet?

The police called....

Jah I'll get back to you.

He hung up and picked the call...

Jah: Hello?

Police: You're talking to detective Oratile, we talked this morning... Do you mind coming to the station?

Jah: Sure, I'll be there in a few minutes.

Police: Thanks, bye

He hung up and locked up then he drove off...

At the police station....

Minutes later Jah walked in and asked for the detective, he waited by the chairs...

Minutes later the detective walked over, they shook hands and walked towards the interrogation room...

Jah: Have you heard anything?

Detective: Not yet... We have been interviewing everyone around Candy... Come in...

Jah walked in and they sat down...

Detective: Did you two argue?

Jah: No

Detective: You didn't catch her cheating or.... Maybe she knows something that can put you behind bars for a long time.... I understand that you have a very big case against you... You

can actually go to jail for 10 years or more if found guilty...
Maybe she knows something and-

Jah: (angrily) What the fuck are you talking about?

Detective: Let's use proper language-

Jah: Is this why you called me here?

Detective: In cases like this the lover is always the first suspect, we actually have to clear you before we can follow other leads...

Jah: (stood) I'm leaving... I thought you called me for something serious

Detective: You can't leave... You're under police custody, we are still questioning you...

Jah angrily looked at him as another officer stood at the door holding pair of cuffs. Jah slowly sat down and sighed looking at the detective...

Detective: According to one of the students you were seen picking her and her friend in front of the school... Isn't your car black?

Jah: I think i might need my lawyer.

Detective: The number one request of a guilty man... You're not even supposed to be in Gaborone, one of your bail conditions is that you're not supposed to leave Maun. You're not supposed to be a suspect in any criminal offence... So your bail is about to be revoked..

Jah's throat dried up as he looked at the detective, tears burned his eyes then he turned looking away as he swallowed...

Jah: She could have been kidnapped by human traffickers, the time you're wasting on me could be used to put up an alert and even post on your page that she is missing with her friend maybe that would spook whoever took her...

Detective: O bata lawyer akere? So I'm definitely letting the judge know you've violated your bail conditions...

Jah: What do you need me to do?

Detective: Hand over your phone...

He reached in his pocket and handed him the phone...

Jah: If you don't find anything you'll let me go and search for her right? I didn't do anything to her. You'll let me go right?

Detective: Maybe....

He walked out with his phone and closed the door. Jah sighed and leaned back....

Caged Until Broken

23

At the road block...

Pula fixed his cap as he stood on the middle of the road in his full uniform, he calmly waved down as the driver stopped, she smiled rolling down the window and smiled blushing...

Her: I thought o le SSG

Pula: (smiled) Must be my brother..

Her: (her eyes dropped down to his zipper) Oh ok...

Pula: Can i see your licence?

Her: (smiled) I left it at home..

Pula: (smiled) You're not telling the truth... I've heard this excuse about a million times.

Her: Ok, i don't have a licence but i needed to grab something to eat... The rra I'm sorry wena...

Pula : Pull outside the road and get your charge

Her: Nta go neela kuku..

Pula: (laughed) Ke jele phakela... The mma ako o tswele hale o tsee charge

Her: No, come on...

Pula: (smiled) Do you know why I'm charging you? Because if I don't charge you you'll never get a license... Every police officer will keep giving you a pass because you're too beautiful but we will actually be putting your life and other drivers in danger. Pull over there...then get your valuables because I'm taking this car, if you want it. You pay the charge and come with someone that has a licence to drive.

Her: Ee rra... I'm going to tell your brother gore you're the opposite of him.

Pula: (laughed) And you wanted to fuck me knowing very well you fucked my brother too..

Her: (laughed) Akere i wanted to see which twin taste better..

Pula: (laughed) Mxm, heta... Please get a driver's license..

Her: Thank you so much... Matshwao one at least ke a kwadile... Thank you.

Pula: Sharp...

She drove off then he stopped the next car as his phone rang... He glanced at it then he talked to the driver who showed him a licence then he passed as Pula stepped out of the road letting his partner take over, he picked the call...

Pula: Hello?

Jah: I just put Brad in a plane in with someone i know , i sent you her name and number, she will also call you when she arrives so you can pick him but its roughly 1 hour from Gabs to Maun.

Pula: So Kathiku is still no where to be found? This is serious... I've been trying her number it's not available...

Jah: Yeah, i want to go to the police station again then I'm going to try asking everyone who knows her if they saw her, i don't want to believe leaving it to the police is the best option because the officer wa maabane already thought they were at the BDF camp.

Pula: Kana bo comrade ithela bare tsholola ha ithela gotwe mapodisi rerile jaana ke bone bao... But this is serious, I'll call this other guy ko police koo so he can ask questions for me, they should take this serious...

Jah: Yeah... I'll try tracing her phone but i can only trace it to the last tower she last received a signal. Whatever happened

after that is a mystery... Update Thebe, i think i should rent a house in Gabs until the girls are found.

Pula: Sounds good.. I'll take a few days and come over so we can try to do our own digging... The police are very territorial so we should be careful if we are doing our own digging.

Jah: I know... Bye

Pula: Sure...

He hung up and sighed worriedly...

At Candy's mother's..

Later on the elders kept quiet as she talked to the police on loudspeaker...

Her: Ee rra...

Police: We have received reports that your daughter is missing, together with her friend and we wanted to let you know that we have just started the process of investigating her whereabouts. We have questioned her roommate and schoolmates, her boyfriend is also yet to be questioned... Is there anyone else you can think of that would want to harm her?

Her: No..

Police: Is she the type of person that engages in dangerous activities like parties and sleepovers or friends like that..

Her: I can't exactly say Candy is a good girl... She used to drink a lot, she failed her first semester but after failing she stopped drinking and only had that one friend... But even that girl she

wasn't that close to her because she just wanted to focus on school nothing else.

Police: And the boyfriend? Did she mention them fighting or arguing?

Her: No

Police: We have just done a background check on him, he is very violent and he is out on bail.

Her: As far as I know that boy is well behaved, besides his troubles with the law but i really don't know..

Police: Ee mma, we will you updated with the search.

Her: Thank you..

She hung up and sighed looking at the elders...

Uncle: What do we do? Do some of us go there or what?

Auntie: And the question is what will we do there? We don't even know the City

Mmagwe Candy: Her brothers said they will get a leave and go find out what's going on. They're the ones who know the city

Uncle: That's better... But the police might have a point... Could this boy have done something to her? We all know he is a criminal.

Auntie: And Candy talks too much... Candy ke mmamolomo kana... Maybe she said something or maybe she partied and cheated then he did something to her. It happens for someone to do something to someone then lead everyone during the search faking concern

Her: And i talked to Candy about this boy... Just last month I told her to stop..

Auntie: I didn't know she was dating him until I saw them kissing in a newspaper.

They carried on talking suspiciously...Minutes later Thebe walked in with Pula carrying Brad and sat down...

Mmagwe Candy: Come here my boy...

Pula handed him over...

Mmagwe Candy: Find him something to eat in the kitchen...

Pula walked in the kitchen as Thebe sat down...

Uncle: Banyana ba dirisa motogolo wame the... Yo ke ohe?

Mmagwe Candy: She is the girlfriend's son..

Auntie: I hope this one won't play him...

Uncle: Thebe?

Thebe: Rra?

Uncle: This boy who is dating Candy, could he have done something to her?

Thebe thought about it and sighed not sure what to think as Pula handed Brad glass of juice.

Pula: Jaone would never hurt Candy, he loves her..

Thebe: But knowing how crazy Candy can be she actually cheat or provoke him somehow to the extent he might do something...

Pula: He wouldn't be updating us or renting there if he did something to her.

Thebe: Nna tota I'm not sure..

At the new house...

Later on Jaone drove through the gate and unlocked the house, he walked into empty house and put his takeaways on the counter.

He texted Pula the address of the new house..

Jah: This is the house I've rented while we are looking for the girls. The spare keys are under the bin if you arrive in my absence.

Pula: Sure, we are leaving Maun.

Jah: ok

He dialled the landlord's number...

Him: Hello?

Jah: It's Jah, the guy who rented the two bedroom house for his girlfriend wa UB. Remember me?

There was silence...

Jah: Can you hear me?

Him: Yes

Jah: I'd like to meet with you... Where can we meet?

Him: I'm out of town

Jah: Should i go see your wife?

Him: No, I'll come see you. where can we meet?

The police called....

Jah I'll get back to you.

He hung up and picked the call...

Jah: Hello?

Police: You're talking to detective Oratile, we talked this morning... Do you mind coming to the station?

Jah: Sure, I'll be there in a few minutes.

Police: Thanks, bye

He hung up and locked up then he drove off...

At the police station....

Minutes later Jah walked in and asked for the detective, he waited by the chairs...

Minutes later the detective walked over, they shook hands and walked towards the interrogation room...

Jah: Have you heard anything?

Detective: Not yet... We have been interviewing everyone around Candy... Come in...

Jah walked in and they sat down...

Detective: Did you two argue?

Jah: No

Detective: You didn't catch her cheating or.... Maybe she knows something that can put you behind bars for a long time.... I understand that you have a very big case against you... You can actually go to jail for 10 years or more if found guilty... Maybe she knows something and-

Jah: (angrily) What the fuck are you talking about?

Detective: Let's use proper language-

Jah: Is this why you called me here?

Detective: In cases like this the lover is always the first suspect, we actually have to clear you before we can follow other leads...

Jah: (stood) I'm leaving... I thought you called me for something serious

Detective: You can't leave... You're under police custody, we are still questioning you...

Jah angrily looked at him as another officer stood at the door holding pair of cuffs. Jah slowly sat down and sighed looking at the detective...

Detective: According to one of the students you were seen picking her and her friend in front of the school... Isn't your car black?

Jah: I think i might need my lawyer.

Detective: The number one request of a guilty man... You're not even supposed to be in Gaborone, one of your bail conditions is that you're not supposed to leave Maun. You're not supposed to be a suspect in any criminal offence... So your bail is about to be revoked..

Jah's throat dried up as he looked at the detective, tears burned his eyes then he turned looking away as he swallowed...

Jah: She could have been kidnapped by human traffickers, the time you're wasting on me could be used to put up an alert and even post on your page that she is missing with her friend maybe that would spook whoever took her...

Detective: O bata lawyer akere? So I'm definitely letting the judge know you've violated your bail conditions...

Jah: What do you need me to do?

Detective: Hand over your phone...

He reached in his pocket and handed him the phone...

Jah: If you don't find anything you'll let me go and search for her right? I didn't do anything to her. You'll let me go right?

Detective: Maybe....

He walked out with his phone and closed the door. Jah sighed and leaned back....

Caged Until Broken

24

At Jah's rented House... (Gaborone)...

Thebe opened the gate then Pula drove through and parked in front of the house, he stepped out and looked at the bachelor pad then he walked around and got the keys before unlocking...

They walked in and dropped their bags on a plastic chair...

Thebe: We will have to get an inflatable mattress...

Pula: Yeah...

Pula dialed Jah but his phone rang unanswered as Thebe walked to the bathroom and peed...

Thebe: So, do you think he had anything to do with her disappearance?

Pula: You should know Jah by now..

Thebe flashed the toilet and walked back zipping his pants...

Thebe: I know how Jah feels about her, its my sister i don't trust with his heart because let's be honest... Candy is too feisty, you don't play games with a guy like Jah because he gets obsessed... Kana Jah gase motho le banyana ba bantsi but Candy might actually be travelling to Santon for party she didn't even get invited to... We are still not sure about that condom and it hurt Jah, maybe this time he couldn't take it.

Pula: And Kathiku? Your theory would make sense if Kathy wasn't missing too... Something happened to them. I am not sure how much Candy has changed because yes she hardly communicates when partying and i don't know if she has actually stopped partying, but i know Kathiku would never miss class or abandoned her son... She knows he is lost without her because you heard her auntie when I tried to call her, she doesn't care. If we are going to make progress we have to be on the same page... Something happened...My brotherly instincts tell me something is wrong. What's yours saying? Forget that you and Candy bicker all the time, siblings are like that... You fight.. But when something is wrong you feel it...

Thebe took a deep breath thoughtfully and sighed...the way she worked hard to pay for retaking her modules there was no way she would miss class.

Thebe: I guess I'm just too scared to think of the possibility that someone might have kidnapped them. I know people have been going missing... Women and children but... I'm too scared to think of Candy in that position. They're teenagers... We all know what the fate of a teenager is in the hands of a kidnapper...could be anything from ritual killings to human trafficking for her kidneys or sex work. That's a world Candy doesn't know actually exist...

Pula: That's why we need to work with Jah, he is good with technology... He has a skill we both don't possess... He studied cyber security something....He said something about tracking her phone but he says he can only trace it to the last tower before it switched off. But its something because then we can have somewhere to start the search.

Thebe: Ok, where is he? Let's get started then...

Pula: He is not picking...

Pula walked to the bedroom and opened the door, there was an inflated mattress with his bag, laptop connected to the charger and his takeaways.. He closed the door and walked back..

Pula: He will probably be back, his laptop is on the charger and his food is on the bed..

Thebe: Ok, let's go talk to her friend gape we should talk to Kathiku's closest as well... She must have someone she talked to besides Candy.

Pula: I know this other girl she talks to... I'll check her number, i once copied her whole phonebook.

Thebe: Why did you do that? Your girlfriend's whole phone book?

Pula: It was before i started going for counselling, I was so insecure i wanted to know who she was talking to all the time... And she once talked about a photography gig... But then i don't think she went through with it because she only talked about it once after that we made up and I've been giving her money..

Thebe: Bring the girl's number..

Pula searched and dialled Julie's number but it wasn't available...

At the police station...

Later that night an officer escorted Jah from the holding cells to the interrogation room where he sat down and sighed...

Detective: I believe you've had time to think... Where is Candy?

Jah: I told you i don't know where she is... Thats why i involved the police in the first place. I am tired, i need to go home and bath then drive around looking for Candy because i think she is in danger... We have to track her phone, talk to more people and find any camera footage that might have caught the number plate of the black car you're talking about because it's not my car.

Detective: Your car has to be dusted for fingerprints and the forensics findings will tell us if they found anything suspicious.. I've also informed the prosecutor that you've violated your bail conditions so you're under arrest and we will see to it that you go back to Maun where you'll wait for your trial in jail..

Jah: You promised you'd let me go if you don't find anything in my phone

Detective: I didn't promise, i said maybe.. And evidence has to eliminate as a suspect... I shouldn't just look at your face and assume you're innocent. Maybe we need you away from this case so we can investigate without your interference. (sighed and stood up) Good night... Please don't hesitate to let me know when you want to confess something..

Jah looked at him as he walked away, minutes later he was escorted back to his cell where he stood with two other suspects, he sighed and sat down leaning his back on the wall...

His mind spun as he tried to think of all the positive possibilities of her whereabouts... But he couldn't help think of the worst... He never thought of escaping custody until now... These people were going to waste time investigating him while they could be tracing Candy... He had to escape somehow... Either on the way to Maun or when he arrived in Maun... Of course it would make matters worse for his robbery case and definitely make him look more guilty for her disappearance, but it was either he escaped or stayed in jail until he heard of her body being found somewhere... He sighed as his thoughts started a mild headache that got worse as he sat there...

Somewhere unknown...

Kathiku opened her eyes and found herself laying on a slim mattress in a tiny room, she sat up and looking around, not even a single window, just the door at her feet but it didn't have a lock inside...she wasn't sure where she was, what time it was or how long she had been knocked out..

The door opened then a woman walked in with a plate of food and a glass of water...

Her: I brought your food... But you have to take this first... Things are about to get real.

She handed her a tray with a white powder sectioned into two thin strips. Kathiku looked at it and tearfully looked at her...

Kathiku: (shaky voice) My son needs me... Please... I won't tell anyone anything.

Her: Should i call him to deal with you again? Or maybe you'd like to sleep without food and water? Listen... I don't care about you... The boss doesn't care about you that much either because you have a child so your body isn't as valuable because no one is going to pay a fortune for a used piece of meat... You can die and it won't hurt his pocket, you should know that... You don't have a good body so please don't make my job anymore difficult as if you're some kind of virgin worth thousands... If you want to see your son right after boss as made enough money through you then maybe you can leave... The sooner you behave and start working the sooner you can make enough money for boss and go... Otherwise you'll starve to death... Your tears don't move me... Sniff that because you have a client that must find you in a good mood...

Kathiku leaned over blocking her other nose and sniffed the all the white powder, she moved her mouth in circular motion as the drugs sunk in then she rubbed her nose as the lady handed her a plate of food and water then she opened the door...

Her: I'll check on you after 5 minutes... That's all you have to eat and get ready for your first visitor... (pointed up) And that camera is watching you... You better please that client...

She closed the door...

Caged Until Broken

25

At Jah's House...

The next morning Pula woke up and walked to the toilet where he peed before knocking on Jah's room. Surprisingly, he wasn't there... He walked back to the sitting room where Thebe was stretching getting up...

Pula: Jah didn't come home last night, the last time we talked he said he was going to a police station, maybe they arrested him..

Thebe: Why would they arrest him?

Pula: He violated his bail conditions, it slipped my mind when he kept talking about the police... I guess he forgot too because the concern was just for the girls.. Also its only part of the investigation to question him as a boyfriend because majority of women are killed by their partners... I forgot to tell him he should expect to be the first suspect... But when they find nothing they will release him and focus on something else..

Thebe: (worriedly) Except if he gets caught for violation of bail conditions then he is going back to prison basically making it impossible for him to use his cyber skills to help us...

Pula: And he charged his laptop meaning he must have been running one of the softwares to track them because he said something about the last tower...

Thebe took a deep breath then he received a message from Candy...he frowned looking at her name and quickly clicked on it.

Candy: Hi, i found a job abroad. I didn't want to tell you because i was afraid you'd scold me about leaving. I am of the view that you don't have to have a degree or masters to be successful. I have a dream to marry a white man and that's why i was saving my virginity. Please respect my choices. Tell mom.

Pula's phone received the same message too, he read and they looked at one another...

Pula: Let's go to the police and see if Jah is there... Something is not right, he knows we arrived last night so he wouldn't have slept elsewhere.

Thebe: Candy would never leave school, not after working so hard to pay for her fees.

Pula's phone received a message from Kathiku...

Kathiku: Candy and i decided to get jobs abroad. Take care of your son. I will see you in December

He handed Thebe the phone then he read the message,they tried to call but the calls were cut then the phone was off....

Thebe: Kante what's this?

Pula: I can't believe this is the second woman to leave me and force me to support another man's child.

Thebe: You're so predictable... You can be strong on everything except a relationship... It doesn't take much to derail you using insecurities isn't it? Why would Kathiku say Brad is yours? This is a sign that someone took them-wait-what? So Katlego is forcing you to support her daughter?

Pula: That's not the point... And you're right... Kathiku would never leave her son...

Thebe: O sapota ngwana waga Katlego le kgaoganye?

Pula: Let's go to the police station... Kathiku couldn't have left and she doesn't even have a passport to begin with.

He put on his shoes and stood up then they walked out as he stuck to Candy topic to distract Thebe about the child support...

At the Police station...

Later that morning Thebe and Pula waited by the chairs, Detective Oratile walked over and they shook hands...

Oratile: How are you?

Pula: Good...

Thebe: Did you talk to Jaone yesterday? Candy's boyfriend?

Oratile: He is being taken to Maun for violation of his bail conditions, he is under police custody. O letse mo di seleng.

Pula: Are you serious? So you couldn't let this go?

Oratile: You and i should talk too... About Kathiku

Thebe: we received messages from Candy and Kathiku, but it's not them..

Oratile: Let me see...

They handed him the phone then he read the messages...

Oratile: What makes you it isn't true? Girls leave the country all the time to go and hustle.. When they get back they will talk to you or they will contact you once they have settled and bought local numbers.

Pula: Please don't tell me you'll let this slow down the search. If we can at least talk to them ourselves... Hear their voices...

Can't the police track where these messages are coming from?

Oratile: We will but you must know that these are adults, if they decided to walk away we can't stop them. Maybe we can charge Kathiku with child negligence.. But as the father you have to take responsibility.

Pula: He is not my son... He is actually my stepson, that's why I'm saying this is a clue... My sister is not a virgin, you can confirm that with Jah. I'm sure they had sex... She is trying to tell us something.

Oratile: Jaone has a huge ego, even if he wasn't getting anything he'd still say he was sleeping with her just so he doesn't look weak... Anyways let's get in and talk...

They all walked in the room and talked...

Somewhere in Africa...

Meanwhile Kathiku laid on her mattress as tears wet the pillow, her Vjay throbbed painfully then the door opened and the lady walked in...

Her: Let's go... I'm taking you to the gloryhole

Kathiku stood up and put on her gown as she followed the lady...

Kathiku: What's a gloryhole?

Her: It's where you'll be the whole week since you can't be active.. Only active girls graduate from a gloryhole... If you accept that you'll be here for a while and please every customer then you'll enjoy the pool and other special offers..

Kathiku: Where is my friend? Candy? Is she OK?

Her: She is fine just like you... By the way your name is Ginger. If you ever tell anyone your name you'll be punished.

Kathiku: Will i see her?

Her: Not for months... You're also not allowed to talk to other girls on the gloryhole... If you talk to them you'll be taken to the bondage room where you'll serve our twisted clients...

Kathiku: What is bondage?

Her: You have a long way to go... I swear i have a lot to do with you two... I understand Candy is a virgin but you should at least be experienced.

Kathiku thoughtfully followed her, clearly Candy must have said this in the hopes that it would somehow benefit her and she wasn't about to blow it for her, maybe she'd come for her if she manages something...

They walked along the dark passage and walked into a room with beds that were divided by wood... They weren't even normal beds... They single beds with leather mattress and she still didn't understand why they where divided by wood...

She lady pulled the bed backwards...

Her: Get on the bed and lay on your back... We have a queue of clients waiting...

She sat on the edge of the bed confused then four more girls walked in, she looked at their long faces. Each of them took off their gowns laid on the bed nude... She also laid on the last bed and faced up still confused.

Another man walked in dressed in black, she recognised this man...It was one of the guys that kidnapped them... Him and the lady pushed their beds through the tiny hole that only allowed her waist on the other side. The man walked out then she felt his hands lifting her legs apart and belting them up exposing her flesh... He touched her pussy inserting a finger before heading to the other girls tying their legs up...

Now it made sense as she laid there on a line with the girls, they were around her age but this other one looked way younger...

Lady: Ladies welcome Ginger, she is new... Remember no talking, the only sounds that should come out of your mouth is you moaning... (pointed) The camera is pointing at you... The more clients come for your gloryhole the more the food and you might get a bed, a fridge and TV... It won't happen overnight but if you behave that's how far you will go... There is so much for you to experience in this area... There is a pool, quad bikes and many more...

Kathiku: Am i still in Botswana?

Lady: I can't tell you, don't ever ask such a question... You'll get in trouble if the boss hears you saying anything. You're not supposed to talk to anyone... By the way I'm Auntie Linda (looked at the time) I'll come get you when your shift is done. If you do well you'll eat in the dining hall... Good luck...

She lowered the curtains between them so they wouldn't see each other then she walked out...

Kathiku laid there staring at the ceiling, she still wondered about her status...Those men did not use protection...

In the gloryhole counter...

Meanwhile a man walked in and paid on the counter then she handed him a skimask...

Linda: Use that for your privacy.... Please hand in your phone. You're not allowed to record anything. You also have 10 minutes only..

Him: (put on his mask) I left my things in the car... Are there other men in there?

Linda: Yes, but they're wearing masks for privacy...

Him: I don't have to use protection right?

Linda: Yes, your package doesn't include a condom but you can if you want to feel safe.

He walked in the room where about 3 guys were each thrusting on a pussy hanging on the wall.

Meanwhile on the other side of the gloryhole Kathiku laid there listening as the other girls moaned, she felt someone stand between her legs and #Removed..

SIX MONTHS LATER....

25

Meanwhile on the other side of the gloryhole Kathiku laid there listening as the other girls moaned, she felt someone stand between her legs and soft mushroom head slid inside her while the stranger placed his hand over her pubic area stimulating her clit...

She put her arm over her forehead and laid there thinking about Pula and Brad... Knowing Pula he'd take care of her son... Unless he thinks she ran away with another man then maybe he might try taking Brad back to Shakawe... But then not Pula... Maybe he'd take care of Brad but part of him would always break inside thinking she might be cheating...

Her whole body shook as the man standing behind the wall fucked her harder, her body slowly begun to betray her as she begun contracting, she remembered the instructions and moaned, the man behind the wall froze inside her as his dick pumped inside her, she wasn't sure if he was wearing a condom but when he pulled out his semen slid down her perineum down her ass.

Another man walked over and wiped her then he blocked her ass..

Kathiku: Ahhh...

Him: Yes babe.... So tight...

He forced his huge dick inside her tight hole and finally popped in then he slid all the way as Kathiku grasped and granted, he slowly begun thrusting and increased his speed as she screamed...

The pain got unbearable as she kicked with her legs still belted to the wall, the man held her thighs closer and slid all the way inside her then he offloaded grunting, he stepped back and slid out as she sighed, bubbles popped as his semen flowed through her cracked hole...

Another man stood between her legs and smacked her with his hand, she flinched up and down as he slapped her pussy until it was swollen then he inserted four of his fingers trying force his whole hand inside her as she clenched her jaws shaking, she screamed and smacked the bed until she passed out....

When she opened her eyes she wasn't sure how long it had been but another man was thrusting her and grunting...

Caged Until Broken

26

At the preschool...

Pula stopped the police car and waited as the teacher smiled and handed Brad his school bag, he turned around waving at his friends before running to the car...

Brad: (smiled) Bye guys... (pointed) See that's my dad... He is a police officer!

His friends stood there excitedly and waved...

Friend: Can you tell your dad to make the wee-wee sound and the lights like in the movies!

Brad: He can't do that unless he has to chase the bad guys...

Pula leaned back smiling as Brad finally got in the back seat of the double cab and pulled the car seat then they high fived...

Brad: Hi dad...

Pula: What's up!

His friends shouted his name waiting, Pula flashed the lights and they screamed jumping up and down, he rolled up the windows and drove off...

Pula: How was school?

Brad: It was ok... Is mama home?

Pula: No, she is still missing...

Brad: Can't we find her?

Pula: I'm trying...

His roommate called then he picked...

Pula: Hello?

Him: Yeah, your daughter is here, inspector Thabiso just dropped her... He says he found her at the gate. Gatwe they wanted to return her and she cried saying she is not going back

Pula: Daughter ke mang ne monna? Lina?

Him: Yeah.. I gave her something to eat, she is hungry and barefooted. O lathile ngwana ne roomie? I had so much respect for you..

Pula: It's complicated roomie, you wouldn't understand..

Him: This child looks homeless, you can't do that...

Pula: Will talk to you. Shap

He hung up then inspector called...

Pula: Hello?

Him: I had so much respect for you, i just picked your daughter at the gate crying, your daughter looks horrible... I don't want to be involved in your personal life but you're one of the guys I respect at work and i never thought you can abandon your own child. I've watched your daughter grow and not once have i seen her this skinny.

Pula: Lina wasn't mine biologically... I found her mother pregnant and took over, i raised her but last year her mother dumped and took back the baby daddy gotwe they want to raise her together... I guess he dumped her again with another baby. I've been paying child maintenance ko court kwa ibile i was planning to have it cancelled.

Him: Ke mathata...

Pula: Bye

He hung up and drove off. Minutes later Pula and Brad walked in the house, Lina jumped off the couch and ran towards the door crying out loud, Pula picked her up and hugged her tearfully...

Lina: (crying) Papa..... Papa.... Papa...

He tried to put her down but she held his neck tightly crying shaky voice...

Lina: (crying) Mama's boyfriend beats us... He choked mama and threw the baby in the bucket of water, he pulled me up by my neck and i couldn't go to school because my neck was painful...

Brad reached in his bag and lifted his hand giving her snacks, she rubbed her tears and stopped crying as Pula put her down...

Pula: Where is your mother?

Lina: (crying) I don't want to go back... I want to come back home...

Pula: Ok, OK.. Stop crying... Don't cry... How did you get here?

Lina: I walked.

Pula's phone rang, he looked at his ex's call and shook his head then he picked...

Pula: Hello?

Her: The rra Lina ran away, didn't she come there?

Pula: She is here, why does she look like this when I'm paying child support...

Her: She was playing and became dirty

Pula: And your boyfriend beats her?

Her: I dumped him, i told him it's over yesterday... I'm now at my auntie's house and it's not easy... I wish we could meet and talk.

Pula: I'm taking her to the police station, i want evidence then I'm going to court to get her custody...

Her: You can have her without going to court, tota I've made a big mistake... I didn't appreciate you-do you know anyone looking for a maid?

Pula: No

Her: Please... Can i help clean and do other things around the house?

Pula: I'll let you know if i need help but for now you have to wash Lina's clothes and uniform then bring them over.

Her: Ee rra..

Pula: Bye

He hung up and sighed looking Lina and Brad chatting. Was he turning into a fool? Now raising two kids that aren't his? Taking care of other men's children's...But then he was clearly their

last hope...he looked at Brad as he and Lina laughed then he took a deep breath and texted his brother...

Pula: I want to move out... Sharing accommodation with a child is uncomfortable. Help me find a 2 bedroom house.

He sent the message and sighed, he still wasn't sure what he was going to tell his family about being stuck with another man's child...

At Dithunya's House...

Dithunya's mother set up the baby's bathing set before sitting down while Dithunya laid on her stomach having soft porridge... Her mother took out a small bottle..

Dithunya: What's that?

Her: It's for making the baby strong and protecting him against evil spirits..

Dithunya: I don't want my child protected by anything... Gake bate mothuso...

Her: It's for your own good.... It's for the baby..

Dithunya: Please, I don't want that for my baby... I just want him to be normal...

Her: (angrily) Kante ke go beile botsetsi kana o ipeile?

Dithunya: O mpeile botsetsi jwa ngwanake, i make the decisions... I appreciate that you're helping me but i don't want

any traditional things on my son...Thebe is also coming to see his son...

Her: How? He is not supposed to see him until after 2 months.

Dithunya: He is going to see him.. You had chased me away because you thought i was going to have a fatherless baby. You only came back into my life because you know the father of my child is working... Which is not fair.

Her: I'm trying to help you... Since when do you talk back? O thabologa maswe jang

Dithunya: That's not fair, so I should be quiet just because I've always been afraid to speak for myself? Please respect my wishes... I want you to help me not dictate how I should do things...

Her mother closed the tiny little bottle and put it away then she bathed the baby...

Somewhere around the world...

Candy laid asleep on her mattress in a cage, the basement door opened and she pinned her elbow looking up, for some reason she had motion sickness which didn't make sense...

Two white men walked down the slim staircase, they were both wearing red checkered shemagh on heir heads and white thawbs... She couldn't understand their language but it was at this moment that she realised she was a long way from home...

Man: 'iihdar albadayie {Bring the cargo}

Man2: Hi eadhra' {She is a virgin}

Man: Bus ladayh taem gharib {But boss still has a weird taste}

They laughed and carried her cage upstairs then she heard a loud horn... She had never been to the sea but from the movies she watched this was the horn of the ship... It explained the motion sickness...She was sea sick...she was definitely far from home and this sent shivers down her spine. There was no way she would be found here...

They walked into another room where one of them grabbed a white sheet and covered her cage as the ship continued blowing the horn probably approaching the sea port...

Caged Until Broken

27

At Pula's House...

Thebe knocked on the door and walked in while the children played on the couch, he stopped looking at Lina and held his waist with both hands..

Lina slid down the couch and ran towards him, he smiled and picked her up as she hugged him..

Lina: Uncle!

Thebe: Where is your dad?

Lina: He went back to work

Thebe: Ok... I'm here to get Brad, come buddy... You're going to Granny's house.

Lina: I miss granny too

Thebe: Let's go to the car...

The kids ran out of the house, he locked up and opened the door for them then they got in..

He angrily clenched his jaws as he drove off. Minutes later Lina looked outside the window and realised they were at her auntie's house, the smile on her face disappeared as she turned looking at her uncle...

Lina: Uncle? Papa said he will stay with me.

Thebe: He won't... I'm sorry... Pula is not your father... He was willing to raise you and love you but your mother chased Pula and said your father is taking over..

Lina: I don't like mama's boyfriend, he beats us.

Thebe: Your mother chose him over Pula so both of you have to live with that decision.

Lina's lips curved as she begun crying and putting on her seat belt. Thebe drove through the gate and parked under the tree where Katlego was doing laundry with a baby on her back and her aunt sitting by having pap with spinach...

He stepped out and picked Lina as she screamed crying and grabbing doors begging...

Lina: (crying) Uncle! I'm sorry... I'm sorry....

Thebe carried her to her mother who rubbed her hands on her towel and got Lina who stood by crying with her hand over her face...

Thebe: (angrily pointed at her) I don't know what stunt you're trying to pull on my brother but if i find your daughter in my brother's house again I'll break your jaw with a fist. O taa nyela Katego wa nkutwa? You embarrassed my brother, made him a joke and dumped him for your baby daddy...He finally moved on so you're not going to do this...

Katlego's heart pounded as she stood there with the baby on her back holding Lina's hand...

Katlego: We-we talked and he agreed to-

Thebe: I am telling you that he won't stay with another man's child, especially one from an ungrateful mother like you... Pula is boring akere? Stay with your exciting man. I don't care if your children are suffering... My brother is not a charity organisationibile I've heard from his colleague that you actually had the audacity to report him for child maintenance which you use to support your other child. As of this month you won't be getting that... Yeses wa ntwaela waitse ngwanyana ke wena...

Auntie: (chewing) I told her to stop mistreating Pula but she was untouchable when she thought she and her baby daddy would get married and be rich. She even told me that that man is the father of her child and will always be tied to her... She didn't want to listen when Pula was attempting suicide ale busy tota. Now she slips in my sitting room with her kids, i can't even have visitors over because every night there are blankets on the floor. A dire a tswe le nna ke a lapa...

Thebe: (squatted and looked at Lina) Your mother took you away from Pula and gave you to your real father, i know I'm a monster uncle right now but you'll understand when you're grown and people try to take advantage of your sibling. Your mother chose this life for you and she can fix it by finding a job and supporting you...

He stood up and walked back to the car as Lina broke down crying. He got in the car and drove off...

At the police station...

Meanwhile Pula sat outside staring at Kathiku's picture, a new police officer walked over and sat next to him, she looked at him but his eyes were locked to the screen with a long face... She reached over and got his phone then he lifted his sight to her and smiled embarrassed...

Pula: Sorry, did you say something?

She shook her head smiling sympathetically...

Her: No...

She looked at Kathiku's picture and handed him the phone...

Her: She was beautiful...

Pula: Is

Her: She is beautiful... Do you think she is still alive after six months?

Pula: I honestly don't know... I just know that i should have appreciated her... We spent most of the time arguing because I'd accuse her of cheating, one time she was so happy to be with me but i ruined the whole thing with my suspicions... I went for counselling and just when i was seeing that I'm the problem she goes missing... I am lonely... Seeing our son missing her and knowing that she might not come back hurts. Realistically if a child or woman goes missing for more than 3 months chances of them being found alive are slim to none.

Her: If there is a chance that she will be back then don't give up... Even if its a one in a million chance... (looked in his eyes) Any woman would be motivated to come back to a man like you... I'm sure she is thinking about you. I know if i dated a man that takes care of my son like he is his I'd kill for that man...

Pula: It's killing me... I feel useless... I am a police officer... I should be able to find her but i can't... I've turned into an annoying colleague because i ask how far the case is but there are no answers... Maybe if the case was in Maun it would be better but in Gaborone they're just a statics of girls missing..

Her: I'm sorry...

He looked down then she reached over and put her hand over his caressing him, he looked in her eyes and swallowed, the touch of her hand rubbing his arm sent goosebumps all over his body, his pants jerked..

Her: You're taking care of everyone and worrying about everyone... Who is taking care of you?

He looked away and sighed then she folded her arms and pinned her elbows on the table...

Her: Can i come cook supper for you and your son?

Pula: It would be nice but I'm moving out today. I found a house nearby so I'll be sorting out my things and packing..

Her: Meaning you need help, I'll come over and help you..

Pula: Ok... (His phone rang) It's my brother..

Her: Ok, let me go inside...

She stood up and touched his shoulder caressing his back and walked away then he picked..

Pula: Hello?

Thebe: I took Lina back to her mother and ke mo notiseditse gore a ska tisa ngwana wa gagwe ko gago. Gase wena phutha masiela..

Pula: You did what?

Thebe: Katlego wa ntwaela waitse, I'm taking this personal. She made a decision and took her daughter away from a loving

stepfather with the hope that the biological father had changed. She is so like a lot of baby mamas out there. Let her deal with the consequences, her daughter will understand when she is grown.

Pula: I thought you're mature, Lina bonded with me, all her life she knew me as her dad... She also doesn't like her father.

Thebe: Too bad her mother is foolish. I'm tired of you getting stuck with a baby from every relationship... Uh no... Brad is enough.

Pula: Lina is going to cry

Thebe: She doesn't cry blood, it's just tears they will dry and she will blame her mother. I'm going to attend Jah's trial,

Pula: It's today?

Thebe: Yeah, at 2pm

Pula: Ok, I'm on duty, update me.

Thebe: Sure

He hung up and sighed....

At Candy's mothers...

Candy's mother struggled sleeping on her back, she tried kicking and screaming while bound by her dream looking at Candy's body being pulled out of what seemed like a big river, she looked at it again and it was endless... It was clearly the ocean.... The police pulled out her decomposed body and put her aside as she laid on the beach nude, she had bruises on her ankles and wrists like she had been tied...

Candy's mother fell on her knees crying holding her daughter's body and when one of the police officer pulled her back she yanked out Candy's body and jumped out of her slip sweating....

She sat up and put both hands over her mouth crying. She wiped herself and took a deep breath then she called the pastor...

Him: Hello?

Her: I had a bad dream about Candy... Her body was found in the ocean...

Him: We have to trust God to keep her safe wherever she is... I rebuke that dream in the name of Jesus Christ... We will have special prayers for her this week..

Her: Thank you pastor.

Him: Have faith... You should pray after every bad dream... It's important.

Her: Amen.. Bye

Him:Bye...

She hung up and sighed, her eyes fell on the time and she remembered Jaone's trial, she bent down and took a short prayer for Candy and Jah...

At the court...

Later that afternoon Jah sat in court as the trial proceeded, the prosecution presented their evidence and expect witnesses for analysis of the cc TV footage...

For his defence Bogosi's state lawyer presented his troubled childhood and unemployment together with an admission of guilt and promise of self rehabilitation...

For the second defendant, the lawyer crushed the expert witness statement concerning the two suspects on the footage...

Lawyer: My Lord there is no evidence tying my client to the crime other than a brother who feels betrayed by his father for leaving his family... The prosecution has no finger prints to prove my client put his hands on the ATM machine... The footage presented is dark and blurry, above all the suspects on the video are wearing masks which makes me wonder how the prosecution decided its my client... My client did not take part in this crime... He was home asleep on his bed... The state has failed to prove beyond reasonable doubt that my client was part of this... You cannot use another suspect's word to convict an innocent man, that's not justice... Can the prosecution please show us what makes them believe Jaone was part of this... My client was searched and is empty handed... He wasn't found in possession of any money unlike the other suspect... So i still ask my Lord, is it justice to send an innocent man to prison with no evidence except the word of another suspect?

There was silence then he carried on, Jah's mother sadly looked at him and swallowed rubbing her hands together...

Thebe anxiously tapped his foot, he needed him out so they could try finding Candy... The more time passed the less the chances of ever finding her alive...

About 2 hours passed while the trial was on, Jah's heart pounded as the judge prepared for a judgment.

Judge: And i find both suspects guilty of a single count of robbery...I have taken into consideration that both defendants are first time offenders and therefore i sentence each to 15 years in prison...

*

*

Botswana holidays ended today so tomorrow we go back to our usual schedule of a free insert and a bonus insert. Don't forget to like and comment. Your support is highly appreciated.

Caged Until Broken

28

At the court...

Later on Jah looked at his mother as the police took him away, the pain in her eyes broke his heart, shame brought him down and he looked down as he stepped out of the court room following Bogosi who was cuffed...

Pini turned around and looked at her mother but she tried to hide her feelings and act strong, she hadn't seen her mother this broken in a long time then she leaned over and hugged her as they broke down crying...

Mmagwe Candy walked over to them, she turned around and looked at her neighbour..

Mmagwe Candy: I'm sorry... I wanted him to get out because the twins say he might help us...you didn't just lose a son to prison, i lost a daughter whom he could have saved.

They leaned over and hugged before leaning back...

Mmagwe Jah: But we shouldn't lose Hope, Candy is a brilliant girl... I'm sure she will find her way back..

Mmagwe Candy: That's if they haven't killed her for rituals.

Mmagwe Jah: Let's hope for the best...

They walked out as Jah's mother watched the police cars driving off with her son journalist taking pictures...

At the police station....

Later on Pula walked towards his car as his phone rang...

Pula: Hello?

Thebe: He got 15

Pula: Fifteenwhat? Months?

Thebe: Years

Pula leaned against his car speechless...

Pula: This is bad..He has to appeal or we are on our own..

Thebe: But the guy who tracked their phones can only say block 7... Other than that we have nothing to lead us to the next step.

Pula: This is bad.. We have to press the police to remove Oratile from this case, that's the only way we will get progress, because if they haven't been killed for rituals then it's human trafficking...

Thebe: But nothing is better than the other, because if its human trafficking then we might never see them... Rituals mean they're already dead, it's been six months so we will probably find bones.

Pula: But we can't give up... We have to now push the police so they can put serious people into this case.

Thebe: Yeah... Will talk to you, let me go drop off mother.

Pula: Sure

He hung up as the new police officer hurried over...

Her: Hi, can i have a ride?

Pula: Um... Sure..

She got in the driver's seat then they drove off....

In Shakawe...

Meanwhile Kathiku's grandfather sat in front of his hut holding a knobkerri... His mind wondered off as the radio news came back, he couldn't imagine what the city life was like and yes he was still angry with Kathiku for all the nights she spent at a man's house, talking back when scolded, missing school and eventually getting pregnant but a part of him was hopeful she'd turn her life around after getting an education...

He wondered about Brad and how long strangers would be willing to help... His daughter stepped out of her house fixing her hair...

Him: We should get Brad from Kathiku's friend, that man has been generous enough...

Kathiku's aunt: Why are you saying we as if you'd take care of the child? You're blind and you can't even drink water when you want to, now i have to raise Kathiku's son? How sure are we that she was even a student at UB?

Him: The news said 2 University students...

Her: I can't do that, if that man is tired he will take Brad to the social workers. I'm already poor.

Him: I will support him with my pension, you can take care of cooking i will buy food and every-

Her: With the just the pension? Father please...

She turned around and walked away as the old man sat there...

Him: Ok, i understand... But can't you help me by bringing him home? I'm sure neighbours will assist, besides Brad is a clever boy

There was silence...

Him: Are you there?

He noticed she had left and sighed.....

Somewhere in Africa...

Meanwhile Kathiku leaned over a strip of white powder and sniffed all of it, she wiped her nose and stood before the mirror fixing her bikini then she grabbed a towel and walked out of her room wrapping herself...

She joined the other girls by the pool and took a sip from one of the glasses then she dropped the towel and got in the pool as her friends..

Friend: Hey Ginger!

Kathiku: (smiled as the substance excited her) Hey girl...

She slid on her friend's back as they swam around the pool...

Somewhere around the world....

Meanwhile Candy laid in her little cage dozed off, white hairy hands unlocked the cage then the sheet over her cage peeled off, she sat up looking at the old man sitting on the couch...

The man unlocking her cage took her hand and walked her to the old man who made her sit on his lap before touching her little breasts...The young man put a shackle on her leg and walked out...

Candy's heart pounded as she looked in the eyes of this old man, he pulled her chin over and kissed her with his weird breath as his long beard brushed her skin....

The basement door opened then a big dog ran downstairs wiggling it's tail, it stood next to the old man then he took her hand and put it on the dog's privates making her stroke it as it licked her cheeks and lips, she turned her head then he turned her head to the dog as it licked her...

FIVE YEARS LATER...

Previously on Caged Until Broken...

Candy has kept details of what transpired at the male landlord's house a secret, she manages to pay for her school fees, moves back on campus and her life is finally back on track looking forward to getting this degree...

Kathiku's life in the city is still dependent on other people, something she is desperate to change when she takes this modelling gig and finally makes her first 4K...an amount worth celebrating with a friend who had your back when no one did... A simple plan to take out a friend and share with her the first salary results in her being interested in making this easy money, 🧑🏾💰 who would refuse a friend the opportunity to also make money anyway? Kathiku shares the details and her friend is in...

The two girls meet the foreigner whom none of them can pronounce his name and the next thing Kathiku wakes up in an unknown place..

Things get a little extreme as she is introduced to drugs and unusual sexual activities... As a drug addict would she even find her way home? She still doesn't know how far away from home she is...

After months of a survival Candy wakes up in a ship¹ somewhere around the world, a place she could have never imagined herself in. She doesn't speak the local language and it appears she wouldn't even set foot outside the basement of her abductor... She is now a sex slave, introduced to bestiality... Was this her new life or it was just the beginning of

more sexual shocks? How would she survive, if at all she survives...

Jaone, the last hope for the brothers to form a search team for the girls has been sentenced to prison for 15 years in prison and it has been 5 years now...Would he still have the same enthusiasm after so long without hearing from Candy?

Pula is now stuck with Brad, would he survive the next 5 years with a child when he doesn't know where the mother is? If not would that mean Brad is going back to the life his mother never wanted him to live? And what's with the new officer getting touchy and closer to Kathy's Pula...

It has been 5 years now, does that mean the girls are still missing? What does 5 years later have for us...👉 Find out on the next insert tomorrow morning at 11am...

Hello family, I'm back and i missed you... See you tomorrow...

2022/10/15, 17:26 - Bless: Caged Until Broken

29

At the school football field...

The stands on either side of the pitch were full of students, teachers and parents of both teams...Pula stood on the side anxiously watching as Brad chest received the ball and turned around as the opposing team followed them, he passed the ball between the other player's legs and kicked it towards the

goalkeeper who jumped for a catch slightly touching it with the tip of his gloves, the ball hit the net and the leading school jumped in excitement...

Brad ran across the field and the other students caught him and lifted him as Pula punched the air, Brad's little brother stood on the line jumping up and down cheering his brother... Brad finally ran over and they fist bumped before he ran back to the pitch..

Pula picked the little boy and stepped back to the chairs for the parents as he and another parent fist bumped...

He put his son on his side waist and took pictures with the phone as both schools played..

At the end of the game the man of the match was announced as Brad walked over to the championship backdrop where photographers were waiting... Brad grabbed the huge board showing he had won a school hamper worth 2K... He smiled for the cameras and did peace signs as Pula stood amongst the photographers taking pictures of his boy listening to his interview...

Tv reporter: How do you feel being the man of the match?

Brad: Well, I'm excited.

TV reporter: Who would you like to thank?

Brad: I'd like to thank my coach... My father and my mother, and my little brother..

Tv reporter: Thank you...

Brad walked towards his father who was still talking to the coach, they talked briefly then later headed to the car as Brad held his brother's hand...

Pula: Those were good scores...

Brad: Thanks...

Minutes later he drove through the gate and parked the car, the boys got out and ran in the house with Brad in his kit.

Brad: Mama!?

Pula's colleague turned around smiling holding a wooden spoon...

Her: Please tell me you scored!

Brad: I did... Twice! And I'm the man of the match, I'm going to be on TV...

She smiled and hugged him as her son walked in holding Brad's captain arm band...

Him: Mama he scored!

Her: And he is getting a treat today... Go take off your kit..

The boys ran to their room, Pula walked in carrying Brad's soccer bag, they leaned over meeting each other halfway and kissed..

Pula: Hi babe...

Her: Hey... Told them to go change, we eat then take them out... Unless you have somewhere to go

Pula: It's a good idea... Let me go put this down..

He turned around and put the bag in the children's room before getting in the bedroom, his alarm went off then he glanced at the screen, today would have been Kathiku's birthday... The most calm, soft spoken woman he has ever dated... He still couldn't get over how wet she got that night though he ruined it... How he wished he knew what he knows now... She was probably dead and watching over them...proud of him for not abandoning Brad and proud of Brad for being such a good boy...

At Flower crafts shop....

Meanwhile across the road from the airport Dithunya parked in front of her shop and grabbed a few African animal print clothes she had made then she walked around the car to the boot which opened automatically then she grabbed the big five wooden sculpture and closed the boot with her high heels, she pressed the keys and walked in as some tourists walked out carrying a few of her things... She flushed them with a smile as they smiled back then she passed the counter all the way to her office where she put her things on the table and grabbed her price tag gun and priced them before entering them into the

system pressing the computer keyboard one key at a time with her index finger...

Meanwhile outside a pilot crossed the road and walked into the shop where he leaned over the counter...

Him: Hi..

Cashier: Hello

Him: Is Dithunya in?

Cashier: Yes, I'll call her

Him: It's ok... I'll go in and see her

He walked in and knocked on the door before walking in..Dithunya's heart skipped as she paused tapping the keyboard...

Him: Hi...

Dithunya: Sam... What are you doing here?

Sam: (pulled a chair and sat down) Have you thought about that coffee?

Dithunya: I am married...

Sam: It's just coffee... He doesn't want you to have friends?

Dithunya: You shouldn't be here...

Sam: Please...

Dithunya: I told you i can't go out with you, i am very married and my husband ke le SSG... I really don't want to appear in a newspaper with a bullet on my chest...

Sam: (laughed) I know about Thebe's temper, I'll be careful.. You need to relax... He works with my brother so i know hr won't walk in here because they're driving to Shorobe right now on duty... It's just harmless fun... You can't tell me Thebe doesn't cheat, I'm sure girls can't resist him... Waitse le wena gore Thebe o rata banyana so it doesn't make sense to be afraid of him...

Dithunya: He doesn't cheat... He has never cheated on me since we had our son.

Sam : (laughed) You think he has been faithful for 5 years? Anyways i don't want to talk bad about him... Let's not even talk about him... Let's talk about us... How about we go for a 30 minutes spin so you can see Maun from above... Nothing sexual...

She looked at him and sighed....

At Maun prisons...

Pini looked back at her daughter on the car seat and took a deep breath then she picked a bunch of her students books and put them in the backseat then she picked the lunchbox container full of peanut butter from school and put it in the back...

She took a deep breath and sighed then she turned around as Jaone walked out the gate rolling some papers, tears filled her eyes as she stepped out and closed the door...

He hadn't lost weight, actually he was more muscular which was expected since he was spending most of his time in the prison workshop but he was darker in complexion, she hadn't seen him with so much hair and beard in a long time...he just didn't have that Jah glow but seeing him walk out that gate filled her eyes with tears...

Meanwhile Jah walked towards the car looking at his baby sister looking like a professional... Something his mother must have been proud of. At least all these wasn't for nothing...

They met halfway and hugged as his sister broke down crying, he smiled and hugged her...

Pini: Hi..

Jaone: Did you bring me a laptop?

Pini: Yes... It's in the back...

He opened the backdoor and paused looking at a baby then he got in and looked at her..

Jaone: You have a baby?

Pini: (smiled) Yeah... I wanted to surprise you.

He put the laptop aside and picked the baby kissing her cheek before opening the laptop with the other hand...

Pini: Oh and Pula said he doesn't remember Kathiku's email address. Do you think Candy is alive after 5 years?

Jaone: I just want to do my best before i give up... I probably would have traced her better 5 years ago but i just have to try...

Pini: Ok, just create room for disappointment because realistically 5 years is a long time... That's why Pula is a married man.

Jaone: I'm not Pula... I have to try before giving up..

Pini: (sighed) OK...

She started the car and drove off as Jaone switched the laptop on...

Somewhere around the world...

Meanwhile Candy stood up and wiped herself as the dog licked the tip of its pinkish thing then it walked over to Candy and licked her from behind while she bent over putting on her panties...

She turned around and looked at the new camera man as he closed his equipment, the other Arabic men walked out and the camera man bent over collecting more equipment...

Candy walked over to him and put her hand over his back, he turned around and looked at her then she smiled...

Candy: I heard you speaking English when you were talking to the phone...

Him: Yeah... I'm half African... My mother used to secretly teach me how to speak English, my father didn't want me to know about my African side... Don't tell him i know how to speak English...

Candy swallowed looking at him...

Candy: Sir is your father?

Him: Yeah...

Candy: Where is your mother?

Him: I don't know... He says she left me for a new man to start a new life but i think he killed her... I can't really do much because i don't have papers and even if i had identification i wouldn't know where to go... My mother was afraid to tell me more because she thought i was too young to hide certain things from my father, she promised she'd tell me more when I'm grown then she disappeared when I was still a boy. I was raised by a maid and I'm still not allowed to meet my father's family and relatives. He tells everyone I'm his cameraman... So... Why are you doing this... You're so beautiful...

Candy: (tearfully) You think i chose this?

Him: He says you're a prostitute..

Candy: I was kidnapped from Africa in Botswana... And i think your mother was probably kidnapped too...

The door opened, they jumped turning away from each other as he picked more equipment, she picked her panties and the

other man walked down and put a collar on the dog before taking it out...

Him: (whispered) My name is Omar but my African name is Mduzuzi... I don't know what it means, my mother called me that.

Candy: You should Google it... Maybe you'll know where she came from.

The other man walked in and called him out, Mdu zipped his equipment then he reached in his back pocket and secretly took out his phone, he looked at her as he quietly put it down then he picked his equipment.

He innocently walked out and the other man locked the basement door, Candy ran towards the cellphone and pressed it...

Caged Until Broken

30

Somewhere around the world...

Candy pressed the phone and it displayed dots for her to draw a pattern and unlock the screen but she didn't know the pattern...

Candy: (whispered) Please!

She ran obvious patterns and they wouldn't unlock. She heard footsteps and pressed the side button hoping it would at least reduce the ringtone volume incase Omar got a call... She wasn't sure if the volume reduced.. The door opened then she slid the phone under the towel and bent over cleaning her dungeon...

The old man walked downstairs and as he reached the bottom of the stairs he lifted his thawb and took out his dic, he stroked it and walked behind her as she picked a few things from the floor...

Her heart pounded as she stood there taking it from behind, her eyes got stuck at her towel as her breathing got heavier from fear... For some reason she just never felt whatever he or any of the guys or even animals were doing to her, at least not mentally... She didn't have control of her body but she very well could lock out everything mentally...

Looking at this towel knowing she was just a step away from talking to Jah... He'd spend his last thebe to travel halfway across the world just for her... That's if he'd be willing to settle with dirt like her... Or maybe he had moved on and married someone else...Thebe and Pula would definitely come for her... Especially stubborn Thebe... How she missed their fights...

The old man begun grunting and panting as their bodies clapped, she sighed waiting for him to finish then Omar's phone rang...

Candy's heart stopped for a second, the old man turned around looking at the towel then he pulled out and walked to the towel, he threw it away and picked the phone looking at Candy... He asked her something angrily and even after 5 years she still couldn't understand a single word...

Candy: I don't know where that is coming from... Maybe he forgot it after shooting.

He fixed his pants underneath and walked upstairs then she sat down as she heard all the locks clucking... It was now clear that if she was going to get out of here it would be her getting herself out... She had waited for help for far too long and it wasn't coming...

At Jaone's house...

Later that evening Jaone counted a few notes and paid the cleaning company then he stepped back inside and locked the door.

He took off his Tshirt and walked to the bedroom, his phone rang on the charger then he sat on the bed and picked while pressing the computer...

Jah: Hello?

Mother: I thought you'll spend the evening with me so i can see you

Jah: I'll see you tomorrow.

Mother: Are you OK?

Jah: I'm OK...

Mother: You don't sound OK..

Jah: Can i talk to you tomorrow?

Mother: I'm getting worried now

Jah: (sighed) Mother i don't want to be impatient or disrespectful, the reason i prefer to talk tomorrow is because today I have a lot in my mind... I'm trying to track Candy's phone but I'm seeing a totally different person meaning her number has been resold... The same happened with Kathiku's number meaning I'm basically useless because i came 5 years after her disappearance... I've failed her. I can't be a good company right now... I need time.

Mother: I understand my boy. Goodnight..

He hung up and clicked on the newly created website for the girls, he updated it with Candy and Kathiku's pictures then he created a Facebook page "Finding Candy" he updated the page with their pictures then he saved numbers for several influencers and typed a message requesting for them to post Candy's at a fee... He also offered a 10K reward for any information that may lead to the Candy being found...

He sighed and put the phone down then his phone rang, he jumped and picked...

Jah: Hello?

Voice: Hi, my name is Jubilee but you can call me Jubi

Jah: Hi Jubi... Are you responding to my posts?

Jubi: Kind of.. I didn't know her... But looking at your pictures together i am hurt for you. Please be strong..

Jah: (sighed) I will.. Bye

Jubi: Wait... Can i take you out tomorrow? How is lunch?

Jah: (sighed) I'm not a good company trust me... Besides I'm stressed out and-

Jubi: Ja? (he kept quiet) Jah?

Jah: Yes?

Jubi: Can i video call you so we can talk face to face..

Jah: That won't be necessary... I'm exhausted... I can't go out.

She hung up then she video called... He sighed and picked looking at her...

Jah: Hello

Jubi: (smiled) I'm not hitting on you... I'm unemployed right now so i think helping you out on this hunt or search might help me pass time... Please allow me to join you in searching for her... You'll need help.

Jah: I guess that's true

Jubi: It's true... You won't do it alone. Can i see you tomorrow so we brainstorm and come up with a plan for powerful social media noise... Maybe the police will take us seriously

Jah: Alright, tomorrow is good... What time?

Jubi: 8?

Jah: Perfect.. Bye

Jubi: Bye

She hung up then he sighed and laid down staring at the ceiling...

Somewhere in Africa...

A man walked towards the pool with the cleaning equipment, he noticed someone laying on the lounge chair then he put his equipment down and hurried over...

Him: Ginger? Ginger?

He checked her pulse then he sprinted to managers room where he banged on the door...

Her: (opened the door) What?!

Him: Ginger overdosed... She is unconscious... She is dying. We have to take her to the hospital

Her: Hospital? Are you mad?

She wrapped herself with a towel and followed him to the pool where she stood by looking at Kathiku's body..

Her: Drown her and burry her where we buried Julie.

Him: But she is alive, she has a chance...

Her: I wasn't asking you... Unless you want boss to know that you don't respect his rules. I'm just trying to survive here..

Him: Ok..

Her: do it...

He carried her in the pool then she turned around and walked away, he looked at Kathiku's beautiful face reluctantly and looked at the brothel aunt getting in her room then he walked out of the pool carrying her.

He laid her on his bed and sat there thoughtfully then he carried her body out of the room...he stood on the corridor listening while everybody was asleep then he unlocked the main door and walked out.

His heart begun pounding as he ran across the lawn carrying her and laid her besides the screenwall. He wasn't sure how but he knew he had to throw her over the wall... She should be able to fun her way back home...

The light of a torch landed on his direction then he crawled behind some bricks then he ran to the nearest tree. The guard walked towards Kathiku's body and radiong the boss about her attempted escape as Kathiku lifted her disoriented head and smiled at the guard...

In the dungeon...

Later on just before midnight Candy heard footsteps approaching and the locks clicking, she grabbed a metal bar

and stood behind the stairs... Her heart pounded as the old man's footsteps got closer and closer...

She peaked and lifted the bar biting her lower lip, as soon as the old man reached the floor she swung the metal bar right on his face knocking him unconscious as he dropped down, she bit her lower lip and smashed his head about 5 times. She put the bar over his chest then she grabbed his legs and pulled his heavy body across the floor....

She hid his body under her bed and ran upstairs as her heart pounded so hard it was all she could hear, she reached the top of the house for the first in her life... The house was quiet so she walked along the passage then she heard children and the sound of a television. She stopped and noticed someone in the kitchen... She couldn't tell if it was a woman or man since she was wearing all black even covering her face. She dashed across and walked towards the living room where a roughly 5 year old was watching TV...

The little girl frowned confused probably seeing a black person for the first time, Candy opened the door and ran out into the street....

It was dark but there were lights everywhere, as she ran down the street she noticed how everyone walking by was wearing long black garments, women even covered their faces too...

Candy: Hi... Can i please use your cell phone to cal the police?

The two ladies stepped aside and walked away looking at her dressing, she noticed another man walking by, he angrily looked at her and took out his phone making a call...

Candy crossed the road and kept running along the road barefooted in shorts and a top...

A police car flushed lights behind her then she stopped, men in long garments stepped out and approached her speaking Arabic..

Candy: Hi, my name is Candy-

Policeman: (strong accent) Women don't dress like this in Saudi Arabia

Candy: I don't know where i am... Please help me

Policeman: Passport? You go to jail for committing so many offences

Candy: Please... I was kidnapped... (remembered the murder) I lost my passport...and i can't find my way back to my hotel. Can i be deported?

Policeman: You won't avoid facing the law... We take things serious here...let's go...

She walked towards the car and got in then they got in and drove off....

Caged Until Broken

31

At Thebe's House...

The next morning Thebe sat on the bed and tied his boot running late, Dithunya's phone rang next to the headlamp then she slid her hand out of the duvet and got it, she cut the call and put the phone under the pillow. Thebe stood up and brushed his hair looking at himself on the mirror then her phone rang again as he observed her quietly..

Dithunya: Hello?... Ng ng... Mmh?... Ng...

She hung up as Thebe looked at her direction still undercovers. He grabbed his wallet and car keys then he peeled the duvet off and kissed her...

Thebe: Have to go, I'm late. I love you

Dithunya: I love you too...

He covered her and walked out then he got in the car and drove off, he couldn't stop wondering what that was all about... But it would be stupid to ask if it turned out to be nothing, besides Didi wasn't the type to cheat... And they were happily married.

Minutes later he parked the car and stepped out but for some reason he just couldn't get over her tone when talking to whoever that was, she didn't want to talk with him in the room... And this person called because he was running late this, he

didn't expect him to be home.. But then it wasn't enough for him to ask. He brushed it off and smiled as he met his colleague...

Thebe: Aita

Him: Yeah... When are you leaving? Gatwe you're transferring to Gaborone akere

Thebe: Yeah, I'm going this month end... I'm hoping moving to Gaborone will get me closer to police in Gaborone... We've written to their superiors asking for the girls case to be given to new detectives who will come with fresh eyes. I know its a cold case but i just can't get over...

Him: But 5 years is a long time.. Do you really think she is alive?

Thebe: If she is dead i want her remains, i want her to have a dignified burial and i want to know what happened to her because when this happened Candy was a good girl.

Him: I understand...

Thebe's phone rang then he picked...

Thebe: Hello?

Pula: I just spoke to Jah...

Thebe: (smiled) Oh good.... What did he say?

Pula: He hit a dead end too... But at least he made a 10K offer so I'm thinking we should top it for motivation... 10K wouldn't make any difference because we made the same amount of reward 4 years ago and still no one came out and said anything.

Thebe: True, we will talk to him.

Pula: Sure

He hung up and walked in the building...

At Thebe's House...

Meanwhile Dithunya leaned over the sink brushing her teeth while on the phone, she rinsed her mouth and looked at herself on the mirror...

Dithunya: Just don't do it again...

Sam: I'm sorry, i thought he left already... I just couldn't wait to talk to you.

Dithunya: I don't want to do this...

Sam: Please... Just don't say anything at least until you've spent time with me and know you don't want to do this.

Dithunya: I'm not a cheater

Sam: I know babe... We are not cheating, we are just friends enjoying each others company and I'll respect the guy... I know I'm risking trust me... I know Thebe.

Dithunya: Wena o ta mpolaisa motho waitse

Sam: Ska wara... I'll call you later

Dithunya: Don't call... I can't do this

Sam: I love you..

He hung up then she sighed and got ready for work.

At Jah's house....

Later that morning Jah walked outside shirtless and sat on the lawn under the tree, he put his foot over the table and went through all the updates but there was nothing... Actually the posts had few likes and comments... Most comments negative, talking about 5 years is a long time...

He sighed and leaned back then his phone rang...

Jah: Hello?

Jubi: Hi, I'm at the gate

Jah: Come in...

He hung up and put down the phone, the gate opened then she walked in... He looked at her walking over

Jubi: Hi...

He stood up and they hugged briefly then he sat down as she put her bag down and sat...

Jah: What's up?

Jubi: I'm good... How are you? You look bored... (looked at the pool) Let's go and swim...

Jah: you came with a swimming costume?

Jubi: Yeah... I saw a pool in your pictures..

Jah: Ok... Let's go...

She pulled up her dress and remained with a bikini as Jah looked at her...

Jubi: What?

Jah: Nothing..

Jubi: (smiled curiously) Come on, say it... What?

Jah: Do you like me?

Jubi: (smiled) Yeah...

Jah: Don't like me... I understand you're trying to cheer me up but don't fall for me... We can never be because if Candy ever shows up it will be like you never existed... The weird thing is even if she never shows up I'll never fully commit to you because I'll always feel like I'm cheating on her or I'll always miss her so in a way you'll always live under Candy's shadow and i don't want to hurt you.

Jubi: I understand that.... (held his hand) I'm just here to keep you company... I know you belong to someone else... Come on, let's go...

She kicked off her shoes then she grabbed his hand and dragged him to the pool...

Jah: (smiled) Can you even swim?

Jubi: (laughed) Yes...

She let go of his hand and ran towards the pool where she folded her legs midair and jumped in the pool splashing the water, Jah laughed and ran over jumping in the water...

In Saudi Arabia...

Meanwhile Candy stood before the court in a long dress, the court proceedings continued in a language she didn't understand, she wasn't sure who was who or what they were saying, and the only English speaking person she had talked to was the officer who arrested her a day before...

The judge looked at her and spoke, probably asking her a question...

Candy: I need an English translator... I don't understand.

The other man, not sure if that was her lawyer or the prosecutor carried on talking...

Judge: (strong accent) You've been found guilty for the offence of outraging public decency of which you'll be fined 1000 Saudi Riyal or prison sentence of 12 months...For the second count of illegal overstaying, you're sentenced to a mandatory prison sentence of 3 years followed by a swift deportation back to your country Botswana...

Caged Until Broken

32

At Dithunya's office...

Later on Thebe stepped out of the car in his uniform, he threw his hat on the seat and grabbed plastic of food, he locked up and walked towards the shop...Two customers walked out then he stepped aside as they both exchanged smiles then he walked in...

Thebe: Hi..

Cashier: Afternoon...

He walked to the back and opened the door, he stepped in and there was silence as Dithunya's face dropped, the man sitting on the client chair leaned back and anxiously rubbed his mouth before standing up..

Sam: Alright, thanks for your assistance.

Dithunya: You're welcome...

Sam: (walked past Thebe) Good afternoon..

Thebe looked at Dithunya quietly as Sam walked out and closed the door, he put the plastic on the table and sat down leaning back putting his foot over his knee staring at Dithunya.

Dithunya's hands shook as she grabbed the plastic and looked inside...

Dithunya: Thank you for the food.

Thebe: Sure...

There was an awkward silent moment as she looked at him probably expecting a question but he calmly looked at her and sighed taking out his phone.

She begun eating as silence took over the whole room... There was no way he didn't suspect anything... But then Thebe was very short tempered... If hr suspected anything he wouldn't even have let Sam leave... She took a deep breath and sighed eating calmly...

Thebe thoughtfully looked at her eating and stood up as he slid the phone back in his pocket.

Thebe: I have to go back to work, wanted to drop off your lunch.

Dithunya: Thank you...

He grabbed the lock and walked out, minutes he sat in the car thoughtfully for about 20 minutes then his phone rang...

Thebe: Yeah

Jah: Drinks later?

Thebe: Sure, ibile we want to top that reward

Jah: That would be great, i can't offer anything more than that even if i could because I feel like the police are still watching

me especially after getting acquitted due to lack of evidence. Getting that retrial wasn't easy i don't want to go back to jail...

Thebe: (laughed) I get you, we will talk later then

Jah: Sure

He hung up and drove off as that office scene replayed in his mind, the look on both of their faces as soon as he walked in said it all...

At Pula's House...

Later that evening Pula took off his uniform as his wife sat on the bed looking at him...

Her: Are you OK? You've been quiet a lot since yesterday

Pula: It's nothing, Jah is out so i guess I'm hopeful that maybe he will do something we might have failed to do... I really miss Kathy...

She took a deep breath and sighed looking at him not sure how to respond...

Pula: Maybe if i could see her remains i might actually... (felt he might sound rude and just sighed) Anyways I'm going out for drinks..

Her: You never go out

Pula: Today I'm going out.. Don't wait for me either. I'll use the spare keys..

He took a shower and put on different clothes as she handed him a home pregnancy test...

Her: I don't know if it's a good time to show you this...(smiled)
Maybe it will cheer you up...

Pula: (grabbed the car keys and walked out) I don't want anymore kids, after this one consider getting your tubes tied or something... You can't just fall pregnant without discussing it with me, it's unfair... You told me you're on a pill that's why I wasn't pulling out. You did this with our first born and now you're doing this again... Nna mme ha Kathy a boa ke a divorcer {when Kathy gets back I'm divorcing} I don't understand why you'd want to put kids through that..

She tearfully looked at him and swallowed...

Her: I'll assume its just stress talking...wa ineelela Pula, gothe le ene Kathiku wa teng will not come back if those are still your intentions.. I thought you changed your mind over the years. So you're just using me to raise Kathiku's child? You're insensitive..

Pula: Making me have children with you is insensitive, you said you're on a pill...That's insensitive! I've told you from the very beginning that I don't want to have children... I made it very clear.

Her: So you regret having our son?

Pula: Those are your words not mine... I can't believe I'm the bad guy, you tricked me into having kids... I can't think of anything worse than that.

Her: Why did you marry if you're going to divorce me ne Pula?

Pula: I married you because you made me do it, i told you i needed time...

Her: You're unbelievable, one tiny incident of Jaone getting released makes you think you'll get Kathiku back? So much that you talk to me like this just after I've told you I'm pregnant? If you can't respect me at least respect the child I'm carrying, she is your blood...

Pula took a deep breath and sighed...

Pula: (softly) I'm sorry... My mind is all over the place... I'm sorry.

Her: It's ok, go relax with the guys I'll tuck in the boys and get some sleep...

He leaned over and they kissed then he walked out...

At Thebe's House...

Later on Thebe walked in through the main door while and passed to the bedroom where Dithunya was sitting on the bed texting on her phone, Thebe stepped over and bent down kissing her then she put her phone face down on the bed kissing him. He turned back and took off his uniform as she carried on texting, Thebe quietly unbuttoned his shirt looking at her reflection on the mirror as she smiled at her phone texting. He clenched his jaws and carried on undressing then he took a shower and got dressed...

Thebe: Going out for drinks with Pula and Jah... I won't be long, I'm not feeling well..

She kept texting unaware he was talking then he walked out and slammed the door, she put her phone down and slid her feet in her shoes before walking out. Thebe opened his son's room and checked on him but he was still asleep so he turned around and walked out as she followed him...

Dithunya: Should i wait up?

He turned around and looked at her...

Thebe: No, don't wait but i want you to open my file and check exactly what i was trained for... Move your finger on my papers until you find the word SWAT...do you know what snipers do?

Dithunya swallowed looking at him...

Thebe: If you hurt me i will hurt you... Won't even kill you, I'll just put you on a wheelchair so you can think about your actions the rest of your life. Ska leka go ntwaela Dithunya a utwa.

Dithunya: I'd never hurt you, what are you talking about?

He turned around and walked away.

At the bar...

Jah walked towards the guys talking to the phone...

Jah: I don't know when I'll be done... (laughed) Why? You can't spend a night... (laughed) Because i wouldn't know how to control myself... I've haven't been close to a woman for years... (laughed) Ok, I'll talk to you when I'm done with the guys. Bye

He hung up and shoulder bumped with the guys before sitting down...

Jah: What's up?

Thebe: You look good... Thought you'll come out looking like trash

Jah: (laughed) I was... I got a haircut..

Pula: (laughed) At least you didn't lose weight..

The guys sat down and had drinks while discussing the girls disappearance and increasing the reward money...

At the brothel...

Kathiku opened her eyes and found herself in her room, she sat up and realised she wasn't dead... Tears filled her eyes as she broke down crying... She heard footsteps and quickly laid down facing the wall...

The door opened then the "auntie" walked in with a tray of pills...

Her: Ginger? Boss says you'll be on pills since you overdose the powder.. Get up, i know you're not dead. You were found wondering outside yesterday...

She sat up and got the pills then she walked out closing the door. Kathiku looked at the pills and walked in the toilet where she flushed it. She sat on the toilet seat and sighed scratching her itchy skinny as withdrawals kicked in. She knew it wouldn't be easy but she wasn't going to take anything... She had to be sober to find her way back home to Brad and Pula...

FOUR YEARS LATER...

Caged Until Broken

33

At Dithunya's office...

Thebe walked in and sighed disappointed, he placed the flowers on her desk together with her present and dialled her number...

Dithunya: Hello?

Thebe: Hi... What are you up to?

Dithunya: Not much... I'm posting new pots and sculptures..

Thebe: Nice... So you're in the office?

Dithunya: Yeah, are you coming over?

Thebe: Yeah... Wanted to give you something

Dithunya: Give me an hour to finish this then you can come

Thebe: Alright, sure.

Dithunya: I love you

Thebe: I love you too.

He hung up and walked out to the shop where the cashier was sitting at the till pressing her phone.

Thebe: Don't tell Mrs Bahumi that I'm inside... I want to surprise her.

Cashier: (smiled) Ee rra

He walked back to her office and pulled her chair then he sat down, a few minutes passed then he pulled her drawer... A birthday card caught his attention then he picked it up and opened it...

Dear: forbidden

How i wish i could travel with you to an island, where no one matters just so i can watch you run on the beach with your bikini... Happy birthday sweetheart.

(drew a smiley face) Discard after reading.

Love from: Forbidden

He put the card on top of the table and leaned back pressing his phone, he clicked on their family pictures and looked at their boys... How this wasn't a motivation he had no idea...

An hour later she walked in holding a gift box and froze at the door looking at Thebe.

Dithunya: Hi... Did you just get here? I stepped out to grab a drink

Thebe: I was here when i called you...

She put her things on the shelf and noticed the birthday card on the table, her heart almost fell out of her chest... How did she forget to discard it?

Thebe: Who gave this to you?

Dithunya: I don't know his name... He likes coming here, he works in the bank next door.

Thebe glared at her as his heart pumped faster...

Thebe: Do i look stupid?

Dithunya: I'm not going out with him

Thebe: Where have you been?

Dithunya: I went to get something to eat..

Thebe: O palelwa ke go nna osa chite?

Dithunya: So you're going to mention my mistake from 4 years ago?

Thebe: I'm not talking about that... Wa simolola akere

Dithunya?

Dithunya: Ke simolola eng?

Thebe: Who gave you this card?

He stood up and grabbed the gift box she was holding then he looked at the chocolate and wine bottle inside..

Thebe: What's this?

Dithunya: My friend Mavis gave it to me... You can ask her

Thebe: Lie to me again

Dithunya: I'm not lying!

He smashed the wine bottle on the wall and flinched at her as she slid down blocking. He clenched his jaws then he grabbed the door and walked out slamming the door...

He walked to the car and sat down breathing heavily as pain blocked his throat, he clenched his jaws and punched the steering wheel before leaning over...

He pulled himself together and inserted the key into the ignition then he drove off...

At Pula's House...

Minutes later Thebe parked in front of the house, Brad ran out holding the ball and opened his uncle's door...

Brad: Hi... I can tap over 20 times with my foot without dropping it... Watch...

He stepped back and begun tapping as Thebe watched him with a long face...Brad tapped and threw him a ball,Thebe caught it and shoved it under his armpit..

Thebe: Can you call your dad for me..

Brad: Sure...

He got the ball and ran back inside, minutes later Pula stepped out putting on his Tshirt..

Pula: What's up?

Thebe looked at him not sure where to start or how to put it then he handed him Dithunya's birthday card...

Pula read the card while Thebe leaned against the car and folded his arms...

Pula turned back looking speechless... Thebe looked back at him equally speechless...

Thebe: I swore I'd never let another woman in... I didn't want to feel this way... The only problem now is that I'm not strong enough to walk away like last time... We have kids... She is my wife... Marriage is supposed to be pure.

Pula: I don't know what to say... I never thought Dithunya could ever cheat, she has always been innocent in my eyes... Do you think involving the elders will help? Maybe they could talk to her.

Thebe: I'll try to figure out something first, i don't want to run to the elders at the first mistake

Pula: Second

Thebe: Same thing..

Pula: Just don't do anything crazy..

Thebe: I'm just shocked...

Pula: Don't overreact though, you didn't put your hands on her right?

Thebe: No, but if she keeps doing this i don't know man... I'm doing everything to make her happy, I'd rather she leaves me than turn me into an idiot...

Thebe took a deep breath and sighed leaning against the car with Pula standing besides him...

At Gaborone International Airport...

Meanwhile Candy's heart pounded as she looked outside the plane landing, it touched the ground and it still felt like a dream... She looked outside and watched the plane running along the runway...

The plane finally stopped and the announcement of the final destination came on. Everyone stood up and she slowly stood up holding nothing but her papers still wearing the hijab she wore in Saudi Arabia...

She slowly stepped out of the plane walking downstairs and finally touched Botswana soil but it still didn't feel like she was finally home. She checked out and walked out the terminal... As soon as she looked at the elephant sculpture made of elephant tusks she knew she was definitely in Botswana... Tears filled her eyes as she put her hands on her face to feel herself just in case it was one of the million dreams she had throughout the 9 years she had been gone but she could feel her face... She walked towards the elephant sculpture and looked at it as tears filled her eyes then she broke down crying, she got weak crying out loud and bent over holding her knees then eventually fell on her knees crying touching the Botswana ground... A security guard walked over to her...

Guard: My sister, o siame? {are you Ok?}

Hearing someone speak Setswana made her cry even louder as she sobbed, the security man helped her stand and she

hugged him crying loudly as people stopped getting alarmed...
The guard hugged her back not sure what was going on...

Candy: (crying out loud) I have been in Saudi Arabia for the
past 9 years...

People stopped as some secretly recorded as she cried
uncontrollably...

Candy: (crying) Just hearing you speak Setswana is... (crying)
I'm from Maun... I need a phone to call my mother and my
brothers and my boyfriend..

Guard: Wait, you're Candy? Every year your boyfriend and
brothers post about you and the other girl i can't pronounce her
name...

He handed her the phone as another man approached her still
recording her...

Him: Are you Candy?

Candy: Yes...

Him: Where have you been?

Candy: I was kidnapped and sold to a man in Saudi Arabia...

She dialled Thebe's number and waited...

Thebe: Hello?

Hearing his voice triggered tears as she covered her mouth crying looking at the guard...

Caged Until Broken

34

At Thebe's House...

Thebe muted the action movie he was watching and frowned...

Thebe: Hello?

Voice: (crying)...

Thebe: Hello?

Candy: (crying) Thebe?

He slowly stood up and looked at the screen just to make sure it wasn't his mind playing tricks then he put it back on his ear...

Thebe: Candy? Where are you?

Candy: (crying)...

Thebe: Where are you? I'm coming to get you

Candy: (crying) I'm at the airport... I was deported from Saudi Arabia

Thebe: Saudi what? Like the Arabic country with cloths covering the face?

Candy: (crying) Yes... Please come get me... I don't feel safe. I'm having a panic attack... Where is Jah? His number is not going through...

Thebe's shuttered as he swallowed thoughtfully...

Candy: Has he changed numbers? Or maybe i got his number wrong... It's been a long time

Thebe: He hasn't changed numbers... Maybe you got it wrong.

Candy: Can you send it?

Thebe: Ok.. Bye, I'm calling a colleague of mine to get you and book you into a hotel, Pula and i are coming. We will be there in the morning.

Candy: Ok, let me call mama. Please send this man airtime. I'm using his airtime... People are recording me..

Thebe: Ok, just stay there. Let me call my colleague... I worked in Gaborone for about 3 years before coming back here so i made good friends there.

Candy: Ok...

He hung up and dialled Jah but there was no answer...He wasn't sure how he wasn't going to handle all these...

At Candy's mother's...

Later on Jah's mother walked in through the gate while Candy's mother sat in front of the house cultivating her flower bed...

Mmagwe Jah: (handed her an invitation) How are you? I really love your flowers..

Her: Thank you.... (took off her glove) What's this?

Mmagwe Jah: It's a wedding invitation...the youth will give us a heart attack... They're just in a hurry because of the pregnancy...

Her: Oh ok... Thank you...

Her phone rang then she picked...

Her: Hello?

Candy: Mama?!

Her: Candy!?!?!?!?!?

Jah's mother frowned shocked curiously...

Her: Ba mo loud spikeng...

She stepped over and pressed the loudspeaker button before holding her waist listening in as well.... Candy's voice shook as she tried to hold her tears...

Candy: Mama i was sold to someone in Saudi Arabia...

Her: What? Where are you?

Candy: And I've been in jail for the last 4 years... They deported me back. Thebe and Pula are coming to get me.

Candy's mother dropped her phone and covered her mouth, she broke down in tears and turned around in disbelief, Jah's mother picked the phone and dusted it before handing it back to her, she rubbed her tears and tried to talk back but nothing came out except tears as Candy carried on talking...

At Jaone's House...

Jubi pressed her phone laying on the bed while Jah massaged her swollen feet, she frowned looking at a trending video about a woman who was sold in Saudi Arabia...Her heart skipped as she clicked on it and reduced the volume so he wouldn't hear anything... Her heart thudded against her chest as she looked at Candy surrounded by lots of people as the airport security took her in... One of her bridesmaids posted Candy's video at the their group.. Nobody at the group said anything but they were online and most had already seen it, they just waited for the bride to say something...

Meanwhile Jah massaged her legs and moved on to apply oil on her bump, he leaned over and kissed her as his phone loaded notifications, but it was probably Thebe making noise at the groomsmen WhatsApp group... His phone finally rang then he looked at the screen, it was a number he didn't know then he put the phone down..

Jah: It's the guy at the farm... He annoys me.. He probably borrowed someone's phone because I'm not picking his calls. He fences from one corner to another then he says i must give him a portion of the money so he can go buy traditional beer

the next thing he disappears for a week... When he gets back its the same thing...

Jubi: Yeah, switch off your phone. Or let me answer and tell him you're not home..

Jah: Trying to support locals is not easy... From there they blame us for hiring foreigners who finish the job before estimated time and work hard...

Jubi got his phone and picked putting it on her ear...

Jubi: Hello?

Candy: Hello? Is this Jah's phone?

Jubi: You're talking to his wife, he is bathing. Do you mind calling tomorrow?

Candy: Ee mma. Thank you.

She hung up as Jah stood up and took off his Tshirt...

Candy: Let's go bath...

His phone rang again, this time it was his assistant...

Jah: Hello?

Him: Sir, did you see Candy's video? She just arrived at the airport... She was human trafficked to Saudi Arabia..

Jah: What?

Him: It's trending.

Jah cut him off and logged on facebook, he met the video in a newspaper then he walked out and to the bathroom where he closed the door and sat down listening...His heart pounded as he looked at Candy...

Jubi knocked on the door..

Jubi: Babe did you see Candy's video?

Jah: I'm watching it.

Jubi: Ok... I have a little pain on my abdomen... I hope its nothing serious.

Jah: Give me a minute...

He closed the phone and took a deep breath then he opened the door and walked out to her standing in front of the door.

Jah: I need to go see her... Right now. I hope you understand

Jubi: I'm not feeling well...

She held the wall looking dizzy then he grabbed her as she melted in his hands, he lifted her up and carried her to the car then he grabbed her medical cards and drove off...

Caged Until Broken

35

At the hospital...

Jah stood by the bed with his hands in the pockets looking at the doctor while Jubi laid on the bed..

Doctor: So far the baby is fine... The heart is OK....but I'll admit her overnight for observation. Don't forget to give them your medical aid details at the registration desk..

Jah: Alright...thank you.

The doctor walked out then he turned around and sighed looking at her...

Jah: I'm going to Gaborone, i want to meet Candy and talk to her... I have to explain what happened... I don't want her to hear about us from anyone... It wouldn't be fair on her side especially because she has been confined all these time.

Jubi: What does that mean about our baby? So you're going to walk away from us? From your son? We have set the wedding date and everyone has been invited..

Jah: I can't think about that right now... I just want to meet her, everything else can wait.

Jubi: You're being rude Jah, i am carrying your child and you want to leave me in the hospital?

Jah: What else can I do? I'm not a doctor... And it's not like I'd have to share the hospital bed with you...

Jubi: Don't hurt your son... You said your son will have a different life.. Don't even think about ruining our wedding and our son's family for a woman whom you're not sure what she

has been up to... Don't bring me STDs from Arabia... These girls have sex with men for luxurious things like cruise ship... Maybe they didn't pay her and now she wants to claim she was kidnapped... If she was in prison they would have given her a lawyer and a phone to call Botswana embassy...

He leaned over and kissed her before taking out his other ATM card..

Jah: Please pay if you get released on my absence...I'm sorry for putting you in this kind of situation especially when you're carrying my son. It breaks my heart that I have to go when you clearly don't want me to go... I just have to be honest with myself and you... Gake bate go go aketsa because i would hate you if you ever stood between me and Candy.

She tearfully looked at him as he regrettably looked back at her...

Jah: I have to go talk to her and see if she is OK. I'll call you tomorrow.

She turned around and faced the other side crying, Jah stood there looking at her then he stepped over and rubbed her shoulder...

Jah: (calmly) Jubi? Please stop crying... We don't want this to affect the baby... We are a month away from the due date...

Jubi: (crying) Then stop hurting me... Stop acting like older men who didn't care about their actions when their women are pregnant. You can't leave me in the hospital..

Jah: (calmly) I'm sorry... But gake robale kesa bona Candy... I'll talk to you in the morning.

He kissed her and walked out then she took out her phone watched Candy's videos before searching for her account and following her, she found Jah's page about her and followed it too... Real pain struck below her stomach, and this time it was real pain...she took a deep breath sighing out the pain as she massaged her abdomen not sure if she should call the doctor again...

Meanwhile Jah got in the car and drove off dialling Thebe...

Thebe: Hello?

Jah: Yeah... I just saw Candy's video at the airport... I am going there, how do i get in contact with her?

Thebe: My friend picked her up, but she was too terrified to stay with a stranger so he took her to a hotel.. We are also going to get her.

Jah: Can you guys pick me up please..

Thebe: What about Jubi and the wedding...

Jah: I just want to see Candy so i can explain this to her, don't tell her anything before i do... I hope wr won't start fighting just because Candy is back and you feel the need to protect her from me again...

Thebe: This is different... I understand your situation and i feel for you... I'm not going to stand between you and her, I'm a much better big brother now and I'll let Candy make her own decision... It's been 9 years... Anyone would have moved on.. Nothing has changed between me and you... I just won't be your best man out of respect for Candy's feelings.

Jah: I understand. Pick me at home.

Thebe: Sure

He hung up and drove off...

At the hotel..

Later on Candy stepped out of the car as Thebe's friend closed the door.

Candy: Can you give me the money so i book myself in to a room?

Him: I have to make sure you're safe inside before i leave...

He looked at her, she was shaken and she didn't trust him just not in many words...

Him: I'm not going to tell anyone where you're, Thebe called me because he trusts me...

Looking at her eyes he could tell she didn't trust him one bit, she didn't even want to be closer to him...

Him: My name is Zee short for Zaire... Your brother and i were friends back in school.. I work for BPS too under the SSG and SWAT division, you can trust me...

He took out his phone and showed her his pictures...

Zaire: Thebe would never forgive me if i don't make sure you're safe until he gets here... Maun is very far so he will be here in the morning. I'm not leaving you because we still don't know who sold you and your videos are trending on Facebook.. Your brother wouldn't have sent me if he didn't trust me. Please relax... It's actually very sad to see the panic in your eyes...

He reached over and held her hand rubbing it then he eventually hugged her as she sighed relaxing.

Zaire: Let's go...

He grabbed a bag he had brought for her then they walked in and checked in. Minutes later they walked to her room where he opened the door for her, she walked in then he followed her and closed the door.

Her heart pounded as she looked at him, he put the bag on the bed and sat on the chair...

Zaire: Thebe asked me to bring you something to wear, he said you're my sister's size if you haven't lost weight so i bought you

jeans and a Tshirt so you can take off the Arabic clothes...
There is food too... I assume you're hungry... I got you a phone,
the sim card is registered in Thebe's names.

She got the food and sat on the bed eating as he looked at her.
He couldn't imagine what she had been through the last 9
years but she was still beautiful... As beautiful as she was the
first time he saw her when she was visiting the brothers... He
couldn't say anything to an underage girl and Thebe could have
killed him...She was the twins everything... When she was old
enough there was Jah but at least he was getting married...
Dating a human traffic survivor would obviously be difficult and
she obviously didn't need a man confusing her... She needed a
friend and proper counselling...

Zaire: You'll be alright... You'll heal, go back to school and be
who you want to be..

Candy: I want more than that but I'll never have everything I
want.

Zaire: What do you want?

Candy: I want a career and a family.

Zaire: You'll get them both... You're very beautiful... You're as
beautiful as the first time I saw you.. Remember when you
visited the twins and we took you to the show at Fairgrounds?

She smiled for the first since they met..

Candy: It's you? You were so skinny... Now you're big and
strong...

Zaire: (laughed) Ne ke le mfananyana akere

Candy: (laughed) You won a phone at the Mascom stall and gave it to me ele brand new... You also shot in that game thingy and won me a big Teddy bear at the show.

Zaire: (laughed) You have a sharp memory.

Candy: Then you just disappeared after that.. I asked Thebe about you and he got annoyed.

Zaire: (laughed and looked down) It's a guy thing... (looked in her eyes) They were not happy with me winning things for you... They told me not to hang out with them until you were gone. They were not specific but as a guy i knew what they were saying... I have a sister your age so i understood both as a big brother and a friend...

Candy: What were they saying?

Zaire: (sighed and smiled) Please take a shower and change... I'll go wait outside..

Candy: Don't go, I'll dress in the bathroom. I don't want to be alone

Zaire: Ok..

He stood up and collected his empty takeaways and put them in the bin then he walked to the bathroom and ran the shower for her...

Zaire: Ta o thape...

She got the towel and her new clothes then she walked in and closed the door while he stood at the door.

Zaire: Have you thought about counselling?

Candy: I'm afraid to tell anyone what i went through, nobody would want to be close to me or even drink from the same cup with me.

Zaire: You're wrong, if you don't get help you'll forever be caged... You'll be caged mentally now because you won't allow yourself to be happy. It might even lead to suicide but imagine surviving 9 years only to be sad the rest of your life... Were you put on drugs?

Candy: No, just sexual abuse

Zaire: Ok, at least you're dealing with one issue.. You should get tested so you can start treatment immediately if you caught something.

Candy: I obviously have all the diseases in the world..

Zaire: And we have medication for every disease... The most important thing is to leave a healthy lifestyle and surround yourself with positive energy..

Candy: Ok... I'll get tested tomorrow.

Zaire: I can come with you.. If you want.

Candy: Ok... I don't have a friend so

Zaire: I'll be your friend...

They chatted while she showered inside and him standing at the door...

Later that evening she got in bed holding a remote while he sat on the chair as they both watched the movie. An hour later she dozed off, he got up and switched off the TV then he switched on her headlamp before switching off the main lights then he

slowly got a pillow from the bed and a warm blanket from the wardrobe, he laid it on the floor besides the bed and dropped the pillow then he laid down and dozed off....

In Pula's car...

Early in the morning the twins and Jah arrived in Gaborone as Thebe read Zee's message...

Thebe: Turn left...

Pula: Did Zee buy her food?

Thebe: Yeah..

Jah: Who is Zee?

Pula: Mthaka o mongwe wako spaneng.. He was part of the SWAT team that raided you after that first robbery.. Back in the days when you were crazy.

Jah: The tall one? Gase ene wa go mpetsa ka helmet ya gagwe?

Thebe: (laughed) Yeah, that's the one..

Jah: Couldn't you have sent a female friend?

Thebe: I've slept with every female friend of mine and they hate me for getting married. I don't have female besties, my friend is Dithunya... (laughed) O jealous ele gore?

Jah: I'm not jealous

Pula: I think he dropped her off and left. (laughed) don't cry

Jah: I'm not crying...

He leaned back and sighed...

At the hotel...

On the same morning Candy felt the excruciating pain as she pushed the baby in the prison isolation dark room, the baby finally slid out then she picked her up and wiped her with her prison dress... She screamed for the guards as the baby struggled to breathe... She desperately pumped the baby's nose with her mouth and spat then she tapped her back to get her to breath but she grasped and finally stopped breathing... Tears rolled down as she screamed at the top of her lungs for her baby... As much as she didn't know who the father was amongst all the prison guards she knew one thing for sure... This was her daughter and she was her motivation throughout...

She looked up at God crying but 2 hours passed while she sat in a pool of blood holding her baby girl's lifeless body... She finally took off her uniform and remained nude then she wrapped her little body and kissed her forehead before leaning back and singing for her as a tear ran down her cheek...

Zaire shook her shoulder and she leaped up and covered her mouth with her hand crying, he leaned over hugging her...

Candy: (crying) I lost my baby in prison... It was the second baby i was having alone... First it was the one i lost while i was kept in a dungeon and then her in prison... Both of my babies died soon after birth..

Zaire: I'm sorry...

There was a knock on the door then she jumped..

Zaire: I think it's your brothers...

He stood up and walked to the door where he opened up, Thebe and Pula walked in, Candy ran into their arms and hugged them, Jah and Zaire locked eyes as he walked in... None of them greeted the other...

Jah's heart pounded as he looked at her hugging her brothers then she turned looking at him and folded her arms...

Candy: Hi..

He stepped over and hugged her but she smiled hugging him briefly and stepped back taking a deep breath...

Candy: Congratulations on the baby..

Jah: (swallowed) How do you know?

Candy: She sent me a friend request.

He ran out of words and looked at the guys..

Jah: Can we have a minute?

Brothers: Sure

Zaire: O shapo Candy?

Jah: She is fine,

Zaire: I wasn't talking to you

Jah: I'm talking to you

Zaire: I've got nothing to talk to you about, o na le stress laiteaka?

Jah: O taa nyela

Thebe: Guys come on... Go omanelwa eng hela?

Jah: Kgalemela mo Congo yo, o toga a ikothaya

Zaire: Don't come here with your prison mentality... Nna gake ke go tshabe.

Pula: This is not how we are planning to welcome our sister... Maybe you should both leave. Zee thanks for taking care of her. We appreciate it... Jah please step outside... You'll talk to her when you're calm.

Zaire: Alright...

Jah watched him sit on the bed and put on his shoes then he pick his phone and walked over to Candy then he whispered something in her ear. She nodded then he shoulder bumped with Thebe before walking out. He wasn't sure what happened last night but the thought of her in bed with him shuttered his heart... And with her knowing about Jubilee chances of being with her seemed a little to none..

Candy: (to the brothers) Can you give us a minute?

Both: Sure..

They both walked out as Thebe squeezed Jah's shoulder cheering him up and closed the door.

Candy slowly sat on the bed tearfully looking at Jah, knowing he was getting married with a baby on the way burned her eyes with tears...

Jah tearfully looked at her not sure what to say then he stood up just as she stood up then they hugged tightly as she broke down crying, Jah's eyes filled with tears as he lifted her up and hugged her tightly...

Jah: Please don't leave me, I'm sorry for giving up..

Candy: Don't blame yourself for this... 9 years is a long time...

Jah: I can fix this... Give me a chance...

He tilted his head to the side and closed his eyes trying to kiss her, she looked down pushing him back with her forehead and stepped back.

Candy: I don't want to be a side chick, I'm sorry. We have to stay away from each other until we have sorted our lives... Especially you, you have a wife and a child on the way, you need to deal with that before you can involve me. Sort yourself out first.

He sat on the edge of the bed and buried his face between his hands taking a deep breath

Caged Until Broken

36

At the hotel...

Jah moved his hands from his face and looked at her as she stood besides him then he reached for her hand pulling her over, she sat next to him and sighed...

Jah: How are you doing? I'm sorry for thinking about myself... I guess I'm being selfish...

Candy: I don't know how I'm doing...

Jah: I know it can't be easy to talk about it and i won't press you with questions but what happened? Was it about sex? a drug mule? Or organ trafficking?

Candy: Sex trafficking

Jah: I'm sorry, have you thought about testing?

Candy: Yeah, Zaire is taking me for testing later...

Jah's face dropped as he looked down and sighed...

Jah: Do you like him?

Candy: I'm not in a position to think about dating or men... My body is not ready... Both physically and psychologically... I want to heal if its possible... I want to go back to school even though I'm old...

Jah: What if he wants you?

Candy: He doesn't, he is my friend and he gives me good advice

Jah: Because he is fixing you for himself, he knows it's a bad time for that so he is going to be a friend until you're ready...which is bad for us because... I love you... I don't want to lose you twice. We can't have him around... I already told Jubi that when you get back we are done... She knew it was temporary so things won't be difficult on my side... I'm not getting married..

Candy: What about the baby?

Jah: A child is not a commitment, i can support my son while I'm with you...

Candy: I can't even think about your complicated situation because my life is complicated... I think you should go sort yourself out with your wife and make plans, i have things to do too.

Jah slowly stood up and walked towards the door then he turned around looking at her. Pain blocked his throat as he looked at her...

Jah: I hope i won't be late, I tried so hard to find you... I did everything in my power... I launched campaigns and did everything... I had to eventually assume that you might be dead...

Candy looked at him, the pain in his eyes and the voice... How she spent years dreaming about kissing this lips, inhaling his breath and his hands over her body..

Candy: You were a big part of my motivation for escaping... I fought and committed crimes just to be in your arms... Time passed so quick on my side i didn't notice it had been years but I am realistic enough to see your efforts, you fought a good fight for me... It hurts to know that another woman is carrying your child, i wanted to be that lucky woman.. But i guess the universe knows best... Please don't make me fight another woman for you... I don't have such strength...I'm too weak.

Jah: You won't fight with her... I promise.

Candy: Thank you... Bye

Jah: I'll come say bye before i go back to Maun.

Candy: Ok...

He turned around and walked out then he closed the door. She turned and dropped on the bed burying her face on the pillow as she broke down crying...

Outside Pula and Thebe stood by the palm tree chatting then Thebe noticed Jah walking over as he quickly rubbed his eyes...

Thebe: He is coming

Pula: (sighed) koore what if Kathy is out there too? This is a possibility for me...

Thebe: (thoughtfully looking at Jah approaching) As much as i like Jah he has a kid, baby mama drama is something Candy shouldn't deal with... Zaire is much better

Pula: I knew you called him intentionally...ne ke ipotsa gore why him of all people, that's not fair. Jah did everything he can..

Thebe: He still has baggage... But its her decision anyways. We agreed to let her make decisions about her life. All i did was ask a friend to pic my sister

Pula: A friend you very well know long wanted her... That's not fair.. Jah o utule bothoko, sale a utwa bothoko mo koloing a utwa gore Zee is with Candy. Gao fair

Thebe: (lowered his voice) Shh...He is coming..

They stopped talking as Jah approached and sighed...

Jah: Can i have Zaire's number?

Thebe: Why?

Jah: Nothing, just want to talk to him.

Thebe: No the monna... Enough fighting, Candy cannot have such a drama... We have to talk to Candy and find out who did this maybe it will lead to Kathy... We have a lot to do.

Jah: I'm not fighting Zaire, give me his number.

Thebe took out his phone and gave him the number then Jah turned around and walked away dialling him.

At Zaire's House...

Later on Zaire's phone rang then he put on a Tshirt and walked to the gate where he pushed the gate open and stepped out as

Jah waited in the rental car, he opened the door and got in then he closed the door and looked at him.

Jah took a deep breath and sighed...

Jah: Thanks for coming

Zaire: Sure, how can i help you?

Jah: How much do you want?

Zaire: I'm not following

Jah: How much do you need to stop talking to her?

Zaire: How much do you think she is worth?

Jah: I don't know you tell me and I'll give it to you.. All of it all at once, no instalments.

Zaire: (laughed) This feels like a scene from a movie... I never thought shit like this actually happens.... But to answer you...She is priceless...go back to your wife and kid and let single people deal with their issues.

He stepped out and closed the door then he walked back in the yard and closed the gate... Jah's licked his lips and sighed sitting in the car then he took a deep breath and started the car before driving off.

Caged Until Broken

37

At the hotel...

The twins sat on the bed looking at Candy as she sat by the table having the last juice...

Pula: What happened? Who did this?

Candy: I was at school when Kathiku came to take me out because she had received 4K for her photography gig, that's when i was convinced it wasn't a scam so I sent them my pictures too and the man immediately wanted to meet me. He picked us up... I can't pronounce his name but he is a foreigner... His friend too.. Once in block 7 they dragged us back in the house and covered our mouths and tied our legs. The next thing we woke up in a different house.. I wasn't sure where we were but i told them i was a virgin hoping they would go easy on me... From then i was separated from the other girls... I spent months in a different room where i was bathed and dressed like a teen then put online for the highest bidder. I was sold 6 months after... I don't know for how much but when i woke up i could hear the horn of the ship... I found out in the boat that i was probably in Arabic countries... I was taken to a basement where an old man raped me countless times while his family was living upstairs... He would bring his dog downstairs to have sex with me too while he recorded, then he started getting people to record... His son's name is Omar, he tried to help me by giving me his phone but he forgot to give me the password but hr called to tell me how to unlock and contact anyone but his father was with me unfortunately... I had to hit this man with a metal rod countless times then i got out... Once on the street i wasn't dressed properly so nobody wanted to help me, they looked at me angrily and called the police on me... I was arrested and jailed for 4 years so the last 4 years i was in jail... The only difference is that i wasn't having sex with dogs... It was men taking turns on me... Some of them wanted to just know how it feels to have sex with a black woman.. I've

had 2 children who died soon after birth, I'm not sure how many miscarriages I've had... I lost count...

Pula tearfully looked at his baby sister then he stood up holding his tears in and walked outside closing the door. Thebe stood up and pulled her up then he hugged her and secretly rubbed his tears behind her...

Thebe: I'm very sorry...

Candy: (tearfully) It's ok...

Pula walked back in with reddish eyes and sat on the bed, but tears overwhelmed him as he pulled the sleeve of his sweater and dabbed the tears, he broke down crying like a little boy before standing up and hugging her... He and Candy hugged and broke down crying while Thebe secretly rubbed his eyes...

Pula cried holding her and slid down on his knees holding her hands..

Pula: I'm sorry for failing you... I am a police officer, i should have figured something out... Please forgive me, for all the nights i know you called out for me and I wasn't there...

Candy: (pulled him up) I know that if you knew where i was you would have come to rescue me... But i didn't tell anyone about this photographer, i am usually very smart but that day i dropped my guard until it was late... It's not your fault... Stand up...

He stood up and rubbed his tears before rubbing hers and hugging her..

Pula: Let's go to the police station and make a statement so they can investigate this and maybe find Kathiku and other girls...

Candy: Ok... (noticed their rings) You're married?

Thebe: (smiled) Yeah... I married Dithunya.. I don't know if you knew her before you disappeared... I have 2 boys..

Pula: I have 2 boys besides Brad...

Candy: So I'm rakgadi and I'm a witch?

The twins smiled and laughed as she smiled excitedly...

Candy: I can't wait to see them, i can't believe I'm now a witch... They say your father's side of the family especially your father's sister is a witch... (laughed) Ke rakgadi wa moloi... I can't wait to love them until prophets and traditional doctors tell them I'm the reason their lives are slow.

Thebe: (laughed) Mme kana o bua nnete waitse..

Candy: How is mama?

Pula: She can't wait to meet you... Let's go to the police station so we can leave for Maun.

Candy: Ok...

She put her things in the bag and walked out as the brothers followed her, Thebe walked in front of her bent over to piggy back..

Thebe: Get on my back..

Pula got her bag then she laughed and jumped on his back, Thebe flinched pushing her up and walked towards the car as she laughed...

Thebe: Ei you used to be light now you're heavy

Pula: (laughed) O na le di hips akere, back then ne re mmelega a sena marago ale flat, gompiono o lwelwa ke di criminal le ma law enforcement

Candy: (laughed) Pula ne rra o nthaa di hips, I'm going to tell mama..

They laughed and got in the car before driving off...

At the filling station...

Meanwhile Jah parked the car and filled the tank then he paid and drove off dialling his uncle...

Him: Hello?

Jah: Good morning... I just wanted to tell you that I've changed my mind about getting married, Candy is back so i don't want Jubi.

Him: Hee banna...

There was silence as the old man digested the nephew's words...

Him: Both families are going to eat me alive..

Jah: I'm sorry.

Him: It's ok, i understand... When i heard about Candy i knew there was a possibility you'd say this... I even said it when I saw your call.

Jah: Thank you for understanding.

Him: Ok my boy..

His wife: Aren't you going to talk him out of this madness?

Him: He knows what he wants, if you force him to marry a woman he doesn't love wa gomo tolaganya le bana aya kogo Candy. This is why divorce rate is high... There is nothing to discuss. (to Jah) Listen let me talk to the elders but expect them to overreact because paying magadi is marriage... It's us who went there so they won't be happier to go back and tell her parents they're no longer interested in getting their daughter for you.

Jah: I'm ready for anything and everything...

Him: Ok, bye

He hung up and drove off...

At Thebe's House...

Meanwhile Dithunya and Sam walked in the house and closed the door...

Sam: Where are your kids?

Dithunya: They're with my mother in law..

Sam: Ok...

They headed to the bedroom where Sam sat on the bed and took off his shoes. Dithunya put down her handbag and took off her heels...

Meanwhile a car tailing them stopped a yard away then a man stepped out putting something behind his back, he slid the gate open and closed it silently then he walked towards the door and knocked..

Dithunya: Coming!

The man took out his gun and screwed in the silencer, Dithunya opened the door wrapping herself with a towel then the man walked in and pointed at her... She turned around running towards the bedroom then he aimed at her back, he fired at her leg and she collapsed down, Sam stepped out confused and came eye to eye with a dark man holding a gun, he aimed at his chest and fired, Sam fell on the ground then he walked over to his body as he grasped for a breath...

Sam: (coughing blood) Please...

He aimed at his heart and fired then he grabbed their phones, handbag and pulled all the drawers spilling everything before walking out innocently and closed the gate.

He looked around and none of the neighbours had been alarmed, he got in the car and drove off....

Caged Until Broken

38

At Thebe's House...

Dithunya crawled to the bedroom dragging her bleeding leg and shook Sam's lifeless body, her heart pounded as she searched him for the phone but it wasn't there..

She crawled outside and across the living room then she dragged herself on the ground going to the gate as the hot sand burned her butt and hands, once at the gate she supported herself and managed to push the gate, she lost her balance and fell down before dragging herself to the road where a neighbour saw her as she screamed.

The neighbour walked out of her gate and ran over...

Dithunya: (shaky voice) Batho nthusaaa!

The neighbour ran over and stopped panting as she helped her stand...

Her: what happened?

Dithunya: We were robbed! I came with my brothers friend to get something and a man came out of nowhere and shot us... Please call the police!

The neighbour shouted her husband who came out, other neighbours got alarmed too and stepped outside... They called the police and walked back inside the screenwall...

At the police station...

Meanwhile Thebe and Pula led the way before turning around each holding her hand as they walked out of the building.

Candy shyly let go of their hands and stopped fixing her hair so she can walk freely without showing them she let go of their hands, it just felt like back in the days when she was a little girl with them holding her like this... But it seemed they didn't even notice they were doing it.

Thebe: (stretched his hand) Let's go...

Candy: (laughed) Don't hold my hand... People are looking at me thinking something is wrong with me.

Pula: (laughed) You wish, They're staring at the identical twins... Heta kwa...

He grabbed her hand as they laughed walking towards the parking lot and drove off.

Pula: I wonder if they will agree to test you without your ID.

Thebe: They will test her, (to her) would you be hurt if you caught a certain disease?

Candy: It would be nice to be negative but it's impossible to sleep with so many people and come out negative... I should at least have 3 or more STDs.. I'm just happy that I'll get treatment and live healthy enough to live longer.

Thebe: That's the spirit. Treatment is key. It's better to take ARVs than to get sick and die... I think finding out you have a virus well in time enough to get treatment and keep your status a secret is better... I'm not saying you have it.

Candy: I understand...

Minutes later they walked in the testing centre as Zaire called. She remained behind as her brothers walked in...

Candy: Hello?

Zaire: Hey friend

Candy: Hey you

Zaire: I'm getting ready for us to go get tested

Candy: My brothers came with me

Zaire: Oh great, so i guess I'll see you later then. Remember it's better to know your status and live a healthy life than to live in denial and die sooner.

Candy: I know

Zaire: Le bate le counselling akere?

Candy: Yeah..

Zaire: Your first night of freedom wasn't quite fun, i can't count how many times you've had nightmares or cried in your sleep. As much as you woke 3 times and panicked thinking you're in Arabia your nightmares were more than that...

Candy: It was hard...

Zaire: (laughed) If it's not too weird have one of twins share a room with you

Candy: (laughed) Uh I'm too old to share a bed with my brothers.

Zaire: I'll come do it... Don't worry about me hitting on you or touching you inappropriately, i just want to help you... Our friendship means more to me.. I know you're not ready for relationships.

Candy: I like how understanding you're... Thanks a lot.

Zaire: Sure, talk later

Candy: Bye

She hung up and walked in the building where she joined her brothers on the waiting room, Thebe's phone rang then he looked at his mother's call and picked leaning back...

Thebe: Hello?

Her: (panicked) I'm at the hospital... Your wife was attacked at home...

Thebe: (calmly) Attacked?

Her: Yes...she was shot on the leg and they want to amputate it but she refused though they're saying it's too damaged..

Thebe: O kae?

Her: I'm sitting next to her.. Hold for her

Thebe sighed calmly rubbing his head and put his foot over his knee...

Her: When are you three coming?

Thebe: Give her the phone..

Dithunya: (grunted) Hello?

Thebe: Babe? What happened?

Dithunya: It's a long story... I needed help with the car so i called someone and they're dead too...doctors want to cut my leg... (crying) I can't...

Thebe: Mme kana lago bola...let them cut it...

Dithunya: (crying) I can't lose my leg..

Thebe: (unwrapped a gum and chewed relaxed) O taa dira jang jaanong? {So what are you going to?}

Caged Until Broken

39

At the testing centre...

Pula and Candy turned looking at him confused...

Dithunya: Can't your medical aid cover this so i can go to a private hospital? I don't trust public hospitals... Maybe they're just being lazy taking the easy way out instead of fixing my leg

Thebe: Babe it just depends on the gun used, trust me if that gun did damage to your leg then there is nothing doctors can do... You're just going to invite an infection. Allow those people to amputate your leg..

Dithunya: Ok... When are you coming?

Thebe: I don't know, from here we are going to UB to see when Candy can start and what needs to be done... I won't come quicker.. Why are you asking?

Dithunya: We need to talk..

Thebe: About?

Dithunya: we will talk when you get here

Thebe: Kante gatwe what happened?

Dithunya: We will talk when you get here

Thebe: Have you involved the police? That person has to be caught, we need to know what happened

Dithunya: Yes, neighbours called the police.

Thebe: So the person you were with... Where is he?

Dithunya: He is dead... He was shot twice. My body hurts... I'm stressed. Can't you come? We also need to talk before people start telling you false stories.

Thebe: Ok, maybe tomorrow I'll come...see you.. Love you

Dithunya: I love you too...

He hung up and slid his phone in the pocket before leaning back reading some poster on the wall about abstinence..

Pula: (curiously) What happened?

Thebe: Oh Didi was shot by an intruder... She was with another man... I forgot gore are what was the man doing in my house, will hear the story clearly when we get there.. Send me that song you played in the car earlier, i really like it.

Candy: I don't understand, your wife was shot and you want a song?

Thebe: She is a cheater so it doesn't sting that bad... (to Thebe) Senda pina the rra...

Pula: How can you be so calm?

Thebe: Relax, It's not like she is dead or something... She will be fine after getting amputated.

Candy: Thebe please tell me you didn't-

The woman assisting walked in and called them in, Thebe stood up and gave Candy an open hand, Candy sighed and held his hand supporting herself as she stood up and walked in holding his hand as Pula walked behind them trying to read Thebe's mind about what happened in Maun.

On the road to Maun...

Meanwhile Jah listened to the music as he drove along the long stretch of road, love songs... Classic songs and country music... All talking about love making the drive long, lonely and every sad but besides everything else happening Candy came

bsck... She was back and she looked good...She obviously needed mental help but she was back and it still felt like a dream... Going back to that hug... His arms around her waist, feeling her body on his chest and almost kissing her... How he wished he could lay in bed next to her for hours so she could tell him everything she went through so he could get to understand the new Candy... But with Zaire around this would be impossible... The guy had no baby mama drama and that was good enough to knock him out of the space...or maybe he had to step back and let him have his chance... If its meant to be she'd be back and they wouldn't have third parties... Besides he had to really sort his issues out... Let go of his Jubi in the most polite way possible for the sake of their child..

Jah took a deep breath and sighed changing the song....

At the private hospital...

Meanwhile Jubi got off the hospital bed as the pain got even worse, she walked up and down until the pain lay low then she held the bed and sighed...

The nurse walked in and frowned confused...

Nurse: Are you in pain?

Jubi: Yes.... Uh..

The pain came back again as the nurse hurried out and came back with the fetal doppler and the BP monitor...

Nurse: Let me check your BP and the baby's heart beat...

She put a bit of gel on the machine and placed it on her bump, there was no heart beat... She moved it around and still there was no sound..

Jubi: How come I can't hear a heart beat but it was there earlier?

Nurse: Let me check your BP...

She put the cuff around her arm and begun the reading, the machine beeped continuously then she quickly removed it and pressed the emergency button...

Jubi looked at her confused as that pain came back again... She grunted in pain as the doctor and the nurse talked then the nurse pushed the wheelchair over and helped her sit..

Nurse: You have to go for Csection or you might lose the baby... He has to be taken out...

Jubi: Please do it... I'm in pain

Nurse: The doctor will explain everything...

She pushed Jubi towards the operation room as she breathed heavily, she wasn't sure what was happening with the baby but whatever it was it was fixable especially now that Jah wasn't here.... It was happening again...But this time she wasn't losing

a man over this, she had plan B if this didn't go right...it was even better now that Jah was far away...

Somewhere in Africa...

Meanwhile Kathiku caught her breath and sighed as she smiled with cum all over her face as the boss grunted shaking his meat dropping the last of his juice on her face...

Still on her knees Kathiku licked his meat while her hand reached in his pocket and took out his phone and wallet, she slowly put them under the carpet, the boss looked down and she stood up...

He bent over picking his pants and walked out. Kathiku grabbed a towel and wiped her face before making sure the door is locked then she grabbed the phone and pressed the screen but it was locked, she expected it and she could only hope it was true that one can only dial emergency numbers on a locked phone and dialled 999 holding her breath...

Caged Until Broken

40

At the private hospital...

Juby opened her eyes and found herself on the bed, she tried to get up and noticed she had a catheter then she stretched her arm and pressed the nurse alarm...

Minutes later a doctor walked in as nurse pushed the wheelchair...

Doctor: Good afternoon...

Juby: Can i see my baby?

Doctor: That's what i wanted to talk to you about...The baby couldn't make it...We tried everything we can but we were too late... The nurse will take you to see the baby...

The nurse fixed the wheelchair for her...

Juby: I don't want to see her if she is late... I don't want the trauma of seeing her face

Doctor: I understand... Some mothers take that decision so it can be easy to move on. We have talked to our counselling-

Juby: I don't want counselling... I want to go home.

Doctor: You can't go home after a Csection... We have to observe you and there are certain things we need to confirm before you go home to avoid complications.

Juby: Can we talk in private?

The doctor looked at the nurse then she walked out..

Juby: I want to go home... I'll come back if there are complications

Doctor: You've just had an operation... Don't be fooled by the numbness you're experiencing... It will soon wear off and real pain will come..

Juby: Prescribe me pain medication then... I need to go home and i don't want you to write that i had a still born...

Doctor: You're asking me to break the law and risk losing my licence.

Juby: It will be worth it... I promise... My marriage depends on this.... All I'm asking is that you should forget to indicate the baby is dead that's all...please...

Doctor: What do you mean it will all be worth it?

Juby took out her phone and showed him before she carried on talking to the reluctant doctor...

At the public hospital...

Meanwhile Thebe's family walked in and greeted Dithunya as she looked down with a bandaged part of her leg after the amputation...

Uncle: How true is it that you were caught naked with another man?

Auntie: Please don't ask such questions

Mmagwe Thebe: Don't we need to know the truth before Thebe gets here so we can prepare a proper way of telling him?

Dithunya's mother: She has already told you the man is her brothers friend... What more do you want?

Uncle: we want the truth... We are not children

Dithunya's mother: If you're truly adults then you know what was happening and there is no need to embarrass her with questions, Thebe will embarrass her enough... Don't get over involved... Let them deal with this... We all have questions, I have questions too like why would this alleged intruder just shoot her leg and let her live when he knows she can identify him for murder... Why would they get robbed now when it has never happened before and it conveniently happens when she is with another man...

Thebe's mother: What are you implying about my son?

Her: I'm not implying anything, are you all implying something about the man she had at the house?

Dithunya: Mm please... (to her mother in law) Please... Don't fight because of me... Allow me to deal with this when Thebe gets here... Please don't hate each other because of me...

There was silence as she slowly laid down...

At Juby's mothers...

Later that afternoon Juby's sister drove towards the gate as Juby looked outside the window...

Juby: Has Masedi given birth yet?

Her: I don't think so.. I saw her this morning raking outside... Why?

Juby: Isn't she due this month?

Her: She is.. Why are you asking?

Juby: Just asking...

Her: I'm sorry that Jah is cancelled the wedding, I'm here if you want to talk about it..

Juby took out her phone and Googled how to perform a Csection at home without harming the baby...

Her: Can you hear me? And you did good coming back home so you and Jah can fix things first. I'm here for you if you need to talk...

Juby: (reading about the Csection) Thanks...

She muted the volume so her sister wouldn't hear what she was watching then she watched a demonstration of how to take out the baby using a knife. Jah called then she answered...

Juby: Hello?

Jah: Just passed by the hospital, they said you were discharged with the baby.

Juby: I also heard you cancelled the wedding

Jah: About that... I want us to talk about separating... If there are things you wish to get out of my house i don't mind. Can i come see the baby?

Juby: No, I'm not ready.

Jah: Tell me when you're. I'm not fighting you ibile I'm not going to hurt you by arguing with you... For my child's sake i want us to separate peacefully... Le child support i won't make you remind me to support, we will open an account for him and I'll

make sure he gets everything he needs. As for us we both knew this might happen, it's not like i ever lied to you...

She cut the call and sighed as the car parked, she looked at the neighbours where a heavily pregnant teenager was washing the new clothes of her unborn baby...

At the mall (Gaborone city)...

Meanwhile the twins followed Candy pushing a trolley for her as she picked clothes walking in the front...

Candy walked towards the underwear section...

Thebe: Should you be shopping for this with us? You're traumatising us..

Candy laughed holding a panty...

Candy: (laughed) It's just a panty...

Pula: But you need to hurry up, Thebe has to go see his wife..

Thebe: No, I'm good.. Take your time... Don't worry about me..

Candy: But on a serious note... Why did you marry her if you don't love her?

Thebe: 1st of all i love my wife, it's her behaviour i don't like but I love her.. If i didn't love her I'd cheat on her or divorce her... But I'm here loving her... And i didn't have anything to do with

that shooting. I am a child of God and my father is fighting my battles... You don't fuck my wife and live to tell a tale about it.

Pula: (laughed) Ok...

Candy: I still don't trust you...

She put her panties in the trolley before they headed to the shoe section where she picked shoes then they went to the till and paid. Pula's colleague called then he picked as they walked out of the building...

Pula: Hello?

Him: Aita monna.. Ke a go sebeta please don't tell anyone or I'll lose my job...

Pula: Yeah, what's up?

Him: Just over heard boss talking to the other guy, he says he got a call from the Libyan police about Kathiku and a couple of other women who have been sex trafficked...

Pula: Wait so Kathiku has been found?

Him: I don't know but boss said Libyan authorities called and he confirmed that Kathiku has been missing for 9 years...

Pula: So what are they going to do?

Him: I don't know, ne ke go loma tsebe hela. Shapo

Pula: Sure..

He hung up and smiled looking at his brother and sister...

At the traditional doctor...

Meanwhile Pula's wife and her brother sat barefooted on an animal skin carpet as the doctor passed the smoking calabash around her then he handed her to drink..

She held it with both hands and looked inside the reddish mixture as smoke coiled out then she leaned over and drunk before handing it back to the doctor...

The doctor put it aside and grabbed his bag of bones, he shook it while holding a fly whisk waving it around Pula's wife then he spilled the bones on the carpet and sighed leaning back...

Doctor: (pointed at the bones) E yone e bua gore tshwene e senang maboa ke yone hela eka tshwarang lelwapa la gago ya le tiisa... {This bone says only a monkey without fur can protect your marriage and keep it strong}

Tshegofatso turned to her brother confused...

Doctor: If you do this even if that woman is found where Candy said they were kidnapped Pula will not look at her the same way... He will only have eyes for you, (to the brother) and your small business will prosper... I need a tongue and private parts... (to Mrs Pula) I need eyes and one front tooth...

Tshegofatso looked at her brother as her heart pounded...

Him: When should we bring them? Is there an age limit?

Doctor: The younger the better... Pure organs have strong powers... Males powers tend to last longer...

Tshegofatso: Is Brad OK?

Him: He is perfect and we have access to him..

Doctor: I don't care where you get those... As long as you do it i can help you...

Caged Until Broken

41

At Candy's mother's...

Meanwhile Brad finished cooking and served his brothers and little cousins then he carried all the plates to the dining table before shouting for all the kids...

Brad: Guys?! Come and eat...

All four boys came running and sat on the table eating...

Brad: When you're done eating you have to wash your plate...

He walked back to the kitchen and put his grandmother's food in the tray then he put her drink and carried to the living room where Pula's mother was watching news about Candy's return...

Her: Thank you my boy..

She got the food while staring at the TV, she saw Candy for the first time in 9 years and got emotional as she put her hand over her mouth with the tray on her lap. Brad stood by looking at the screen too as his father was interviewed about his missing sister...

Brad: I remember her... I thought I'd forget but her face is familiar. Do you think mama will find her way back too?

Her: For you she will... She loved you so much she took you with her to school... You're her everything.

Brad: (smiled) It would be nice to see her and get to know her... She is probably going to be afraid of me... She left me a baby now I'm a teen with a deep voice

Her: (laughed) Trust me, you'll always be her little Brad no matter how tall you grow... See how your father still bends his back when he is giving me water to drink? Even the stubborn uncle Thebe keeps quiet when i tell him to. Children don't scare their parents...

Brad smiled encouraged then his phone rang...he smiled at his father's call and walked to the kitchen..

Brad: Yeah?

Pula: What's up?

Brad: I'm good... We good.. Just finished cooking, from here I'm going to play games online... Will you buy me Internet bundles?

Pula: sure... Want to know a secret?

Brad: (smiled) What?

Pula: (laughed) Promise me you won't tell anyone..

Brad: (laughed) I won't tell anyone... What's up?

Pula: A friend of mine just told me your mom has been found and she should be sent to Botswana tomorrow or a day after because they're still working on her travel papers.

Brad: Papa you can't joke like that..

Pula: Do i sound like I'm joking?

There was silence as Brad's heart started pounding with hope and excitement..

Brad: Are you sure?

Pula: I still can't believe it myself... This is the best news ever... But let's keep it low.

Brad: Ok, won't tell anyone.. (heard his stepmother talking in the living room) gotta go, mama is here

Pula: Don't tell her your mom is coming

Brad: So you're going to have 2 wives or what?

Pula: I'll be going back to your mom...

Brad: Won't this one be mad at us?

Pula: No, she already knew that if your mother comes back we are leaving. It's kind of like when a man is cheating... You have that woman who understands where the line is why she has to respect the main... (Brad laughed) and I'm not saying you should cheat on your girlfriend when you 'start girls'...

Brad: I wouldn't cheat on my girlfriend...

Pula: Good... I have to go, we are at a filling station refilling the tank.. We should be in Maun by early in the morning.

Brad: Alright cool

He hung up and walked to the living room where Tshegofatso was sitting talking to Thebe's mother.

Tshego: Hi Brad, I'm here to pick you guys...

His siblings washed their plates and hurried over gathering their toys as the youngest got on her lap.

Brad: I want to spend a night and help granny with the children since auntie Dithunya is in the hospital and granny's medication makes her sleep too deep to hear the kids at night.

Mmagwe Pula: Wow thank you so much my boy

Tshego: But I'm going to need your help too..

Mmagwe Pula: Ao, can't you understand what I'm going through? Thebe's wife is in the hospital, she was shot by thieves...

Tshego: Oh, sorry... How is she?

Mmagwe Pula: They amputated her leg so she is doing well.

Tshego: Ok, (to Brad) I'll come pick you up tomorrow.

Brad: Ee mma {yes ma'am}

Tshego: Let's go boys...

Her sons followed her out, they got in the car and drove off as her brother called...

Tshego: Hello?

Him: Did you come with him?

Tshego: Tomorrow... He had to remain behind to assist his granny.

Him: Ok, i found two more guys who also wants parts of him for themselves... The other one needs something for his business while the other one is preparing for the elections. He needs the people to vote for him in high numbers. They're willing to pay us 100k, you'll get 50K while i get 50K

Tshego: Why are you getting the same amount as me?

Him: Because I'll be doing the cutting, where will you be?

Tshego: But isn't 50k too small?

Him: It's small because they're buying small pieces, if we were giving them a whole body we would make lots of money but we can still make more if i find more people who are in need of something, it's perfectly normal for a group of people to share and each get a specific part...

Tshego: Oh, OK. I'll talk to you tomorrow..

Him: Bye

She hung up and drove off...

At Juby's mothers..

Later on Masedi knocked on the door and walked in while Juby laid on the bed grunting...

Masedi: Juby? Arr you OK?

Juby: (grunting) I'm in pain... Can you take me to my husband's farm? You'll return with the car, you'll park it here and give the keys to my mother when she gets back from work.

Masedi: But I'm heavily pregnant... I'm due anytime and my mother says I shouldn't go too far in case I get in labour... Plus i don't have a license.

Juby: But you can drive... Please... I'll pay if the police catch us. Please help me..

Masedi: Where is your baby?

Juby: She is at the hospital, in private hospitals you can leave your baby behind if she is in NICU.

Masedi: Ok... Let me go get my phone and tell my mother so she doesn't find me gone without an explanation.

Juby: You'll use mine... Don't be a baby, my farm house is just an hour away, please don't make me beg you...

Tears filled her eyes as Masedi looked at her...

Masedi: Ok... Let's go..

Masedi grabbed Juby's baby bag and helped her get up then they took baby steps to the car where she got in and drove off as Juby's pain medication slow wore off giving her excruciating pain as Masedi drove the car....

Caged Until Broken

42

Near Jah's farm...

Later on Juby leaned back holding her breath trying not to breath and strain her operation, but Masedi struggled holding the steering wheel tightly as she drove through a sandy road and hit bumps...

Juby: (grunted) Issh... The injection is wearing off... Please pull over and give me that bag so i can inject myself..

Masedi pulled over and reached in the back then she handed her the bag, Juby reached in and picked an injection then she injected herself..

Masedi: Borrow me your phone so i can call my mother, ga kea laela... No one was home when i came to you.

Juby: There is no network coverage this side... Let's go, you'll come back with the car...

She continued driving for almost an hour as Juby closed her eyes in pain. Minutes later she approached a wooden board with Jah's names and turned...She drove in and approached the two houses, a cabin and a one room house...

Juby: Go to the one room...

Masedi parked in front of the one and stepped out. A man on a horse approached as Masedi picked Juby's bag...

Masedi: Let's go...

She supported Juby as they walked in the unlocked house...

Man: (hopped down the horse) Dumelang bo mma!

He followed them in the house and took off his hat looking at Juby as she slowly laid on the bed turning her eyes giving him a go ahead...

The man grabbed Masedi from behind with his hand covering her mouth and nose, she struggled to breath kicking and scratching while Juby reached in her bag and took out a sharp knife...

Juby: Use this... Please don't hurt my baby...

Masedi turned her eyes in shock looking at Juby and frowned defeated, tears filled her eyes as she struggled to breath with the man's hand on her mouth and nose..

Juby: Don't kill her with my baby... She has to be alive...O
tsietswa keng? Don't make me raise my voice..

The man reached for a rope on the bed and tied Masedi's arms
as she screamed at the top of her lungs.

Masedi: (crying) Juby help me.... Please don't take my baby....
I'm sorry... I won't tell anyone if you let me go...

The man grabbed an empty 1kg paperbag of sugar and forced
it down her throat...He tied her hands to the back and grabbed
the knife then he pinned his knee on her chest breaking one of
her ribs...

Masedi's heart pounded as she looked at Juby who was laying
on the bed watching, tears filled her eyes as she felt the knife
run bellow her stomach...

Juby: Don't cut too deep, put your hands inside and tear the
skin then slice a bit, the baby isn't that far...

The man carefully cut but Masedi flinched crying muffled and
the blood and water gushed out...

For some reason now she got numb laying there watching as
the man pulled out her baby girl, Juby pinned the baby's
umbilical cord and the man cut it, her hearing slowly went off as
she heard her baby's cries... Her eyes slowly closed as she

fought to keep them open but even her eyelids were heavy, she slowly closed her eyes and took her last breath...

Masedi: (muffled) Mama...

A tear ran down the corner of her eye as her whole body stopped...

Meanwhile Juby smiled tearfully and as she rubbed the crying baby with a blanket, the bloody man washed his hands and knife in a container and turned around looking at her blood flowing on the floor..

Man: Where is my money?

Juby: In the bag..

The man wiped his hands and took out a bundle of notes then he shoved it in his pocket...

Man: I'm taking her body to the well...

Juby: Ok..

The man grabbed a blanket and rolled Masedi's body on the blanket and wrapped her up then he tied her body and hung it across the horse before hopping in and riding off...

Meanwhile Juby tearfully looked at the newborn baby girl, she carefully laid down and tried to breastfeed... She closed her eyes tightly in pain as the baby sucked... Her operation got even more painful as she held her breath fighting the urge to cough...

She took out her baby's diaper and put it on before laying down feeling weak... Minutes later the farm caretaker walked back in and begun cleaning the floor...

Him: So does Jah know?

Juby: No, nobody knows.

Him: Maybe you should leave then..

Juby: I can't drive... I'm in too much pain... The medication i took isn't working. Can you drive?

Him: I drive the tractor... I haven't driven a real car in years.

Juby: Please take me to Maun. You'll leave me on the side of the road, I'll call Jah...

Him: Ok, i need to do a bit of shopping in Maun too, but let me clean up first... It's a lot of blood here....

Juby: Ok...

Juby turned back to her baby and smiled touching her tiny hand...

At Masedi's Mothers...

Later on Masedi's mother walked in the house with a bag of oranges...

Her: I brought your biggest cravings!

She stopped talking as soon as she noticed she wasn't on the couch then she walked in the kitchen and put them down, the baby clothes were on the line so she must have been taking a nap.

She walked to the bedrooms and passed by her room but she wasn't there, her phone was on the charger.. She was probably at her friend's house two yards away. The mother got in her room and took off her clothes before resting on the couch...

At Jah's House...

Later on Jah finished making his food and grabbed the plate and a bottle of beer then he walked to the living room where his phone was ringing...

He put down the plate and picked the call taking a sip...

Jah: Yeah...

Juby: (low voice) Hi... Come get me... I thought I'll go to my mother's house but I don't think it's safe for the baby, plus I'm very sick... I forced the doctor to release me before time..

Jah: Where is my son?

Juby: Turns out the scan was wrong, it's a girl..

Jah: O kae?

Juby: New mall...I'm in the car...

Jah: I'm coming.. How do you take out a premature baby early from the hospital? The baby might be ok weight wise but you should have listened to the doctor.

Juby: I know, I'm sorry...

Jah: I'm coming... Kante ase gore your mother will be helping out ka botsetsi?

Juby: You know she and i are not that close. Please come get me, the maid will help me. You won't be doing anything

Jah: Whatever, I'm coming.

He hung up and stood...

At Pula's mother's...

After finishing his home chores Brad put on his soccer cleats and tied them up, he put his phone on the charger and grabbed his ball then he walked out to the living room where his granny was watching TV...

Brad: Going to play the game ha lebaleng

Her: Ok.. Its already late, don't take too long

Brad: I know..

He walked out tapping his ball on each leg, a few minutes after he walked past a car with dark windows and joined the dirt

road... He carried on tapping the ball then he heard a car approaching, he caught his ball and stepped out of the road as the driver rolled down the window..

He turned looking at his uncle and mother...

Tshego: Hi Brad... Can you come in the car and go help me buy a few things? I'll bring you back before granny starts worrying...your father is coming tonight so i want to prepare something for him.

Caged Until Broken

43

By the road...

Brad reluctantly looked at her, he didn't want to miss the opportunity of meeting his mother should she arrive anytime like his father said... Surely she wouldn't go to their house and his father's wife wouldn't even bring him as soon as he would want...but then he still couldn't tell her his real reason for not coming.

Brad: Granny said i shouldn't be long...

Tshego: But we won't be long.

Brad: I can't go with you before telling granny, she will be angry with me for changing routes without telling her first. You know she is very strict

Jah's nephew jumped on Brad's back and they staggered almost falling, he tried to slap the ball off his hand as Brad waved it behind his back..

Brad: Bye mama...

He turned around and ran as his friend chased him and got the ball, the boys kicked the ball all the way to the football field...

At Jah's House...

Jah held the baby with a blanket while Juby laid on the bed dozing off in pain...

Jah: Fuck she is so tiny...

The baby begun crying sucking her folded fists then Jah looked at Juby clueless but her eyes were closing ...

Jah: She is crying what do I do with her?

Juby groaned in pain with her eyes closed..

Jah: Juby? Ngwana wa lela ke dire jang?

He slowly walked towards the bed and carefully put the baby down before shaking her shoulder...

Jah: Juby wee? She is crying..

Juby: (grunted) I've strained my operation... It hurts so bad...

Jah: So what do I do with the baby?

Juby: Put her closer so I can try feeding her..

Jah laid the baby in front of Juby and stepped back watching her struggle to find a comfortable position with her operation then she finally took out her breast and fed her. Guilt rained down on him as he watched her in so much pain... The pain he put her through and now knowing he was about to walk away embarrassing her in front of everyone she had invited...

He knelt besides the bed and sighed looking at the baby while Juby fed her...

Jah: Are babies always this small?

Juby: (smiled) Yeah..

Jah: (smiled) She is so little but she is pretty...(touching her toes) her feet are so soft...

Juby granted in pain..

Jah: Can we go to the hospital? You don't look good... I'm surprised they let you out after an operation especially when

you delivered before time, she is a month early, shouldn't they observe you for a few days at least?

Juby: They wanted to but i wanted to get out because the baby is fine without complications...

Jah: Ok... Can we talk about Candy?

Juby: What about her?

Jah: I'm serious about cancelling the wedding... I love Candy and i wouldn't be able to treat you right if we do this..

Juby: You can marry me... Then I'll allow you to be with her.

Jah: Candy is not that type... She won't let me touch her for as long as I'm with you. I can't do this... I don't understand why this is difficult for you because we talked about it more than once ke bua gore nna ke a iphitha ibile ke hetisa nako if Candy shows up we drop this.

Juby: I know we talked about it but i guess i thought you've bonded with me and the baby.

Jah: Not enough to stay away from Candy... I don't want to sound rude but you can't stay here. You have to go back home

Juby: You know they don't like me because i don't have a job

Jah: It's not my problem, you should have long found a solution...i can't put my life on hold for you... It's time for me to be happy. I'll support my daughter...

He stood up and walked to the wardrobe where he got his sweater..

Jah: Going to sleep on my mother's couch... Try to talk to your mother about moving back because tomorrow you're moving

out. Candy is coming back to Maun tomorrow... I don't want her to find anything that belongs to you...

He picked his phone and walked out. Juby's phone rang then she picked...

Juby: Hello?

Doctor: When am i getting payment?

Juby: I'm yet to talk to Jah... It's his account

Doctor: You can't say it's his account when you never mentioned him in the first place... I've risked my job.

Juby: I'll pay you, i promise... Listen... I got a baby from this other woman who says she was raped and doesn't want a baby...

Doctor: I'm not attending you or that baby until you pay me

Juby: It's a newborn... She just delivered her and gave her to me instead of throwing her in the toilet..

Doctor: And she must be immunised... But ill only attend her after you've sent all of it.

He cut the call then she sighed...

At the shebeen...

Later that night the farm caregiver picked a box of chibuku and sipped surrounded by other people as the loud music played on the big speakers...

A woman stood up and danced shaking her bum, he smiled and waved at the shebeen owner...

Mompati: Bring her a box of chibuku...

Friend: Don't get too excited, you can't afford to spoil women.

Mompati: (slurred speech as he sipped again) I have money.... Lots of money... (put down the box and wiped his mouth) My boss's wife hired me to cut out a baby from a young girls stomach...She paid me big... I charged her four thousand... Ma handrete ale kana 🍷🍷🍷🍷... Ke mohumi!

Everyone looked at him as he picked a box and sipped barely able to sit up straight.

Caged Until Broken

44

At the shebeen...

Everyone laughed at him as he picked his beer and sipped...

Friend: O maaka monna! {You're such a liar}

Another man: (laughed) He thinks he is a doctor operating women...

Friend: It's month end so of course he got paid... He thinks we are stupid

Mompati : I get paid 1.2 let me show you how much i have....
Ke na le nyebenyebe ya madi... Call me mataozene...

He sipped one last time from the Shake-shake box and put it down then he stood up with his hand going into his pocket, he missed a step to the front and fell facedown into the fire, his friend pushed him off and he fell on his back then two other drinking buddies helped him stand while the other secretly reached in his pocket and pulled out the roll of money...

Friend: are you ok? Let's go... You've had enough to drink...you almost burned yourself talking nonsense...

His friend picked his chibuku then they walked away...

At Tshegofatso's brothers...

Later that night a BMW, Ranger and two Benz parked in front of the house as the last driver knocked on the door and walked in...

Inside Tshegofatso and her brother gathered by the sofas with a group of men...

Businessman: When exactly can we expect the pieces? There is a tender that i have to submit in 30 days and it's worth millions... I am counting on you to deliver

Politician: I need an extra piece...

Tshego's brother: I will give you what i was supposed to get if you pay extra

Businessman2: Can we please talk about the time frame? I don't have time, i also want to be out of the country when all these happens.

Politician: How are we going to do this? He has to be taken somewhere far from Maun where we can freely harvest because they should be removed while he is still breathing... It gets stronger that way...

Tshego: I'll get him and drive him to Shorobe or maybe Matsaodi... That's where we can find thick bushes to do this

Politician: No, our cars in the bushes will be suspicious. How about my farm?

Brother: Perfect... But how do you convince him?

Tshego: I'll find a way... He trusts me... I've practically raised him and he doesn't see me as a stepmother... He even calls me mama so he will come with me.

Businessman3: But we must plan hie disappearance...his father is a police officer

Tshego: I was a police officer so i know what I'm doing... As long as they don't find his remains he will remain a missing person forever just like people who go missing every year. If his remains aren't found no one can be a suspect and we can make it look like he went back to Shakawe where his mother is from... I'll do this, have no worries.

Politician: Ok, no problem.

Brother: About you leaving kana things like this you can't send someone because a secret can only be kept by the owner... O bata gore golega... Tota go kile ga romeletswa motho magopelo kae hela? O bata gore tshwarisa. Mongwe le mongwe wa ikgopella...

Businessman: gone ke gone... O seka wa roma

Politician: Ok... I'll be there.

Tshego: You should be there because we will be keeping Brad in your farm

Politician: The monkey...No names...

Tshego: Yes, sorry...

The meeting carried on as they finalised everything...

In Shakawe...

Meanwhile Kathiku's grandfather switched off his radio and laid down, he wasn't sure why this time he felt the urge to sleep earlier than usual but something wasn't right in him...

He laid down and sighed closing his eyes as his old mind wondered about all his problems, the death of his beloved daughter and now that man abandoning his granddaughter with a baby, the aunt refusing to babysit to the extent of Kathiku leaving with Brandon...

He still didn't understand why he felt she was alive out there, thank God Pula was a trusted man... How he wished for Kathiku to have had a chance with a loving man like this, how many men would raise another man's child without a complaint...He finally dozed off and found himself in the middle of the bush where a group of men and a woman were skinning something... From a distance it looked like a stolen goat since they were doing it in the bush or maybe they were poaching...

But as he got closer he could hear Brad screaming but one man pulled out his tongue all the way out and cut it, the old man grasped for air and leaped up as his heart pounded....

He took a minute recovering from the nightmare and sat up for a short prayer...Just as he was about to start the prayer he broke down crying...

Old man: (crying) I saw my wife's death and never knew what that dream meant until she died, please God... Don't let Brad die... Not this way my lord... He has to wait for his mother, i know my granddaughter will be back, I am useless to her and Brad because i have nothing to give and i am blind but please hear me... Hear the prayers of a blind man... In jesus name i pray, Amen.

He reached under his pillow and moved his finger to the speed dial number for Pula's number but the phone wouldn't ring, probably because his finger pointed to the wrong digit then he moved his finger again instantly dialling another number as Brad had taught him then it rang as he put it on his ear.

Brad: (laughed) Mdala I don't have airtime...

Him: (laughed) Your father sent me the units can't you see I'm calling you, what's wrong with you?

Brad: (laughed) Ehe... Vatsay laiteaka? Ke ta go cheka this school holidays a utwa? And I'm going to google how to speak Sembukushu so you and me can communicate better since you can't speak Setswana properly.

Him: (laughed) You should be ashamed of yourself for struggling to speak your mother tongue...

Brad: (laughed) I am a proud Mombukushu mme kana just that my dad can't speak it.

Him: You should be proud...(stopped smiling) Listen... I want you to come here this weekend... I want to see you... I want to hold you... The ancestors need to see you... You must come home, even if it's just for a weekend.

Brad: Ok, I'll talk to my dad...i miss you too and its been a while since i came to Mohembo.

Him: Good, i still can't call your dad... My finger goes to the wrong buttons so tell him to call me.

Brad: Sure boy

Him: Who are you calling boy?

Brad: (laughed) I thought we are friends you and me...

Him: (laughed) I'll beat that ugly head of yours..

They laughed out loud..

Him: Goodnight

Brad: Goodnight gran

He hung up and sighed feeling a lot better...

At Candy's mother's...

The next day early in the morning Pula drove through the gate with Candy sleeping at the back while Thebe slept in the front...

Candy heard a dog barking and jumped almost peeing on herself, she sat up and sighed in relief to see her brothers...tears filled her eyes as she swallowed, Thebe reached in the back and held her hand...

Thebe: You're home....

Meanwhile unable to sleep since she heard of her daughter's return Candy's mother moved the curtains and looked outside as the twins stepped out with Candy. It was still hard to believe...she quickly put on her shoes and walked out...

Outside Candy slowly closed the door looking at her home, just being here felt somehow... She slowly walked towards the house under the front light...

The door opened then her mother walked out, she ran towards her mother and hugged her crying out loud... They both broke down crying as the brothers stood by carrying Candy's bags..

She rubbed Candy's tears and kissed her on each cheek like she was still a baby...

Her: (crying) Oh my baby... Please forgive me for failing to protect you or find you, all i could do was pray...

Candy furrowed her eyebrows and broke down crying..

Candy: Mama you prayed and God brought me back... I'm sorry for not listening to you about easy money... If its too good to be true then its definitely too good to be true...

They hugged again before they turned around walking inside as her mother held her hand. Once inside the house her mother sat down and put her on her lap before touching her cheek..

Her: I can't believe you're here..

Pula: Ema o bolaa mama mma o motona.. {Get up, you're hurting mother... You're too old}

They all laughed out loud as Candy leaned over hugging her mother while sitting on her lap..

Thebe: Mosaditona o kotame mama... Q{Grown-ass woman on my mother's lap}

Candy grabbed a pillow and hit Thebe as he stepped back laughing...

Brad stepped in the living room yawning, Candy stood up surprised and held her hips in shock...

Candy: Jesus is this Brad?

Brad: (smiled shyly) Hi auntie

Candy: He is so tall... And he has a deep voice...

She walked over to him and hugged him trying to lift him, Brad laughed shyly as Candy struggled to carry him...

Brad: I think I can carry you!

They all laughed as Candy stepped back and looked at him shocked, tears filled her eyes then she turned away rubbing them... She looked at Pula speechless then she stepped over and hugged him...

Candy: Kathiku is going to love you even more... I'm so blessed to have a brother like you...

Pula: It's the least i could do for my love.

Brad: Should i move my blankets to the sitting room so you can use the guest room?

Candy: I'm sleeping with mama.

Brad: Ok ... Goodnight...

Candy: (laughed) Its morning but goodnight Brady...

He walked away as she looked at him in disbelief, how she wanted Kathiku back so she could see this...

Pula: I have to go home and sleep. See you tomorrow.

Thebe: (sighed) I hope there isn't blood in that house...

Mother: You can sleep here

Thebe: I'll use the sitting room or something...

Candy: Bye guys...

They hugged one more time before walking away, Candy and her mother headed to the bedroom where they both got in bed and laid next to one another. Candy moved closer and put her arm over her mother, she held her too and kissed her...

Candy: It was horrible mama...

She started narrating her ordeal as her mother listened trying not to cry in front of her daughter but thank God it was still a bit dark so Candy couldn't see her tears rolling down the corners of her eyes as she narrated her life for the past 9 years.

Candy cried offloading every painful experience as her mother held her, she broke down crying as her mother held her and rubbed her tears...

At Jaone's mother's...

Later that morning Jaone stepped out of his mother's house shirtless holding his vest...

He walked towards the tap with his eyes focused at Candy's mother's... It seemed they weren't up yet...

He went back inside the house, got his car keys and parked by the tap washing his car while he kept an eye on the door at Candy's mother's...

He finished washing the car and still there was no movement there...

He glanced at his mother's door and got a bottle of beer from the cooler box, even at his age he still wasn't allowed to drink in this yard and he didn't want a lecture but he needed something to wash down his anxiety.

He popped the lid and stepped over a load of bricks by the fence, he sat on the top and sipped the beer facing at Candy's home...

Soon enough the main door opened then Candy stepped out, he took a deep breath staring at her as she started raking outside...

He hopped down and put on his Tshirt then he picked coins in the car and walked towards the gate as his mother stepped out. She noticed Candy raking at her mother's yard and looked at Jah heading to the gate...

Her: Jaone? Where are you going?

Jaone: To the tuckshop

Her: Wa go ithekisa eng?

He looked at her thoughtfully, he hadn't even thought of what to buy..

Jaone: Milk..

Her: I have milk in the fridge..

Jaone: I'm going to buy cigarettes

Her: I thought you quit years ago

He ran out of words...

Her: O laletse Candy ka kwano? {So you spent a night here because of Candy?}

Jaone: (laughed) Nna nkile kare ke laletse ene?

Her: Leave her alone, it's too early for you to be doing that...Juby's parents are yet to give us a response, they're going to sue you... You know that they're allowed to do that because you wasted her time right?

Jaone: Ee mma, i know... I'm ready to pay that too... How much do they usually charge?

Her: Kgosi usually charges any amount less than 12K

Jaone: That's fine too... Isn't there a way we can speed this up? Candy has a male friend who is getting closer to her, if we lose that connection she might just move on.

Her: We can't... But if you want this to work you have to do things right, o seka wa nna ekare you're playing these women.

Jaone: Ok... I'm just going to the tuckshop, I won't say anything to her...

Her: Ok..

She watched him walking out and sighed shaking her head before going back in the house.

Jaone put his hands in the pockets as he walked along the passage besides Candy's home while she raked approaching the fence unaware he was approaching. As much as she had suffered out there she still looked fine...Especially in these jeans...he could only imagine sliding inside her and kissing her... As much as he wanted to control his thoughts about her he knew his urges would only stop after pinning her down and cumming inside her... Was he a monster for getting aroused by just thoughts...

Meanwhile Candy carried on raking with her phone playing music in her pocket..

Jaone: Pxx!

She turned around still holding the rake and locked eyes with Jaone as he stood by the fence, she took out her phone and paused the music.

Candy: Hi..

Jaone: (looking in her eyes) Ta kwano {come here}

Candy: I'm busy, what do you want?

Jaone: (softly) Kare ta kwano the mma... (put his fist over the fence) Tao bone {come see this

She sighed and walked to the fence where his hand remained closed then she tried to open his hand pulling his fingers, he turned his hand over and opened it empty then he grabbed her soft hand looking in her eyes...

Jaone: Just wanted to hold your hand...

She looked in his eyes and down his lips, his chest and finally his veined arm, she lost her breath thinking about their moment together then she sighed and pulled her hand back...

Candy: I have to go...hope your wife and child are doing well.

Her mother stepped out, Jaone stepped back and turned around walking away like he wasn't just talking to her, Candy also carried on raking.....

TWO WEEKS LATER...

Caged Until Broken

45

At Juby's mother's...

Mma Jaone and his aunties walked in carrying a few things for the baby and sat down, Juby took a deep breath as her mother

picked the baby and put her in her swaddle blanket and handed her over to Mma Jah...

Mma Ja looked at the yellowish baby, she knew newborns all came very light in complexion but if this was Jaone's baby with Ruby she should have been slowly losing the light skin completion.... She smiled to hide her thoughts as she held the baby... The baby's eyes looked Asian, but then maybe she was wrong... The last time she had a baby was with Pini and she was now a grown woman... Maybe babies had changed.... Or maybe she was just being an evil judgmental mother in law.. Ex mother in law.

Her sister leaned over looking at the baby...

Jah's aunt: She is very light in completion... Where does she get it?

Juby: Maybe it will wear off...

Mma Juby: She shouldn't be very light since Juby and Jah aren't very light... Maybe it's being confined in the house... Once she is out she will get darker.

Auntie2: (smiled playing with her) Tsi-meshaleshale wa matho a se china... Jandi? (tickled her cheek) Jandinyana... (laughed) She looks Chinese...

Juby swallowed laying on her side as she looked at the baby, she thought it was just newborn eyes but this tiny eyes weren't opening wider and the skin was way too light she found herself wondering...

There was an awkward silent moment as Jah's mother played with the baby and passed her to the next aunt, they all passed her around and eventually gave her back before bidding everyone goodbye...

Mma Juby: What did i tell you?

Juby: What?

Mma Juby: That this baby looks Chinese... You cheated on Jaone, this explains the sudden change of his mind about the wedding. You'll not win the case of him wasting your time and cancelling the wedding... You cheated.

Juby: I didn't cheat... It's his baby, she is just light because of the house..

Juby's mother shook her head and changed the baby's diaper then she walked to the bin outside and threw it inside. Masedi's mother walked to the fence greeting her then she also walked over...

Ma Juby: How are you?

Ma Masedi: I'm just existing.. I wanted to invite you to a prayer session for Masedi. The police still haven't found anything but we don't want to give up. Her father and i together with her boyfriend's family organised a prayer session...

Ma Juby looked at the people sitting in front of the house, four of them Chinese...

Ma Juby: Are those from Masedi's school?

Ma Masedi: It's her boyfriend's father and mother, that little one is his sister... That's him over there...

Ma Juby: Uhu Masedi was impregnated by a Chinese?

Ma Masedi: He was her classmate. Ke ma China a buwang Setswana go heta le rona tota. The boyfriend is just stressed... It was even worse when the police suspected him... We were relieved when they cleared him.

Ma Juby: I wonder what could have happened because Masedi never leaves home.

Ma Masedi: Only God knows... Anyways the prayer session is tomorrow.

Ma Juby: Thank you.

Ma Masedi: I'll come see Juby's baby tomorrow...

Ma Masedi: No problem... Bye

Meanwhile Juby breastfed the baby as her phone rang, she looked at the caretaker's call and ignored it...

At Candy's mother's...

Meanwhile Candy loaded a cloud of balloons in the car as her phone rang...

Candy: I'm on my way there now... Has her plane landed?

Pula: I guess not, I'm not there... Thebe and i were finalising the surprise... Brad should be at the bus rank in a bus from Shakawe, can you please pick him up? He should also be at

the airport. Make sure he is dressed good... The news crew will be there..

Candy: Ok, no problem. I'll go pick him up.. Bye

Pula: Bye

She hung up and got in the car then she drove off...

In the plane...

Meanwhile Kathiku leaned back scratching herself countless times as she rocked back and forth whispering self assurance... The lady sitting next to her frowned looking at her and put on her headphones and looked away irritated...

Meanwhile Kathy limited her movement and stopped talking, kicking this drugs off was harder than she imagined but the thought of seeing Pula and Brad was way better than this itchy feeling and the urge to sniff something... She could only imagine picking up little Brad and kissing him.. Hugging Pula and just.... She smiled on her own as her body calmed down...

At the bus rank...

Meanwhile Brad stepped down the bus steps carrying his backpack with headphones around his neck, he put them on and listened to the music while looking out for his father but he noticed his stepmother walking over smiling, he took off his headphones and smiled..

Tshego: Hi... Your dad said I have to pick you up so you can meet your mother at the airport.

Brad: Thought auntie Candy is getting me

Tshego: She had to get other things... Let's go...

Brad: Ok....

Brad followed her to the car as they chatted...

Brad: (smiled excitedly) Do you think my mom will remember me?

Tshego: She will

Brad: I have compiled all my past school reports so she can be proud of me... I'm going to show her my man of the match medals too

Tshego: (laughed) She is going to be proud of you..

Brad: (laughed looking at the time) I'm excitedly... (looked outside) where are you going?

Tshego: Oh I'm picking your little brothers so they can meet your mother too

Brad: Oh ok.. Where are they?

Tshego: At my friend's house.. We won't be long... I want to pick my brother here as well

Brad: Ok cool...

He leaned back and pressed his phone as Tshego pulled on the side of the road, her brother got in the backseat and sat next to Brad...

Him: Borrow me your phone, i want to page mine. I can't find it..

Brad handed him the phone then he got it and looked at his sister in the mirror while she looked back at him as if they could read each others mind.

At the bus rank...

Meanwhile Candy approached the Shakawe bus and waited as everyone stepped down until they were finished then she got im the bus and checked, Brad wasn't there then she walked to the conductor...

Candy: Hi, the looking for a little boy... Well he is a teen... His name is Brad.

Conductor: I remember him, the one with a haircut and headphones?

Candy: Yes..

Conductor: He was the first to get out, not sure where he went though.

Candy: Ok...

Candy dialled Brad's number but it wasn't available...

Caged Until Broken

46

At the bus rank...

Candy walked around checking every sitting area as she dialled Pula.

Pula: Hello?

Candy: I can't find Brad, and his phone is off.

Pula: But the bus has a charging pot, did you ask the conductor where he got off? Maybe he got off at a stop and took a taxi but then i told him you'll pick him up.

Candy: The conductor says he was just here...

Pula: Ok, maybe he went to the shop. The old man likes giving him coins..

Candy: I think so too, let me go to Choppies and check him..

Candy walked towards the shopping complex....

At the politician's farm...

Later on Tshego parked the car and stepped out with her brother as they walked towards the boot...

Meanwhile Brad's heart pounded as he laid in the dark boot with his hands and legs tied together and a cloth around his mouth... The boot opened then his uncle yanked him out as he

looked at his stepmother tearfully... He wasn't sure where he was but from the sound of cattle and goats he was in a farm...

The uncle dragged him towards the house as another man opened the door, they walked in and put him in the wardrobe as he tried to plead with his mother, but it was difficult with a cloth around his mouth...

They closed the wardrobe door as he sat in the dark crying...

Tshego: When do we do it?

Brother: We can wait for the air to clear, otherwise we might be suspected.

Politician: True, we will do it after a day or two...

Tshego: Someone should guard him

Politician: I'll be here throughout the entire time, we can't afford for him to escape...

Tshego: Ok, bye..

He wasn't sure what they were going to do to him but he could only assume with all the stories he had been hearing from his grandmother while growing up and why his grandmother never wanted them to play far from home. He tried to pull his hand from the tie but it was too tight...

At the hospital....

Thebe walked in as Dithunya sat on the bed with one leg and the stump bandaged..He pulled the chair and sat down looking at her as she took a deep breath looking at him...

Dithunya: Hi...

Thebe: Hi...

Dithunya: Thanks for coming... There is something i have to tell you.. (he kept quiet) I cheated you...

Thebe looked at her speechless, hearing it come from her mouth cut deeper but at least she told the truth, the total opposite of what he expected from her...

Dithunya: Years ago when you suspected i cheated... I hadn't gone all the way, Sam wanted me but i stopped... Earlier this year i felt a bit lonely and I'm not blaming you... You were depressed about Candy for a while and i understood that you probably didn't want to do anything fun or travel with her missing because a part of you was missing especially because before she went missing you two kind of had a fight that almost drifted you apart... I would do the same if my close sibling was missing... You were constantly worried about her, the sleepless you kept having, getting up at night to research about human trafficking and all that... Saving more money and hiring someone to trace her...I supportet you but I felt a bit left out or neglected... I missed you... I missed us.. When you used to take me out and do nice things for me... I also know that I'm making my own money right now but I wanted to feel like a woman for once...i wanted a man to do nice things for me... Being pampered to me like sex to you.. Sex is very important to you and i know you need sex when you're happy, sad or

stressed... It makes you feel better... You think better after having sex... Being pampered is like that to me... I grew up poor so you taking me to a restaurant for dinner means a lot to me... I wanted you to do all but at the same time i understood you were going through hell so i got tempted and got into an entanglement with Sam... We started last month...At first I thought what happened was just robbery... But the more i think about the more i see that you did this... I know who I'm married to... Gone ke dirile ke itse what you're capable of...

Thebe: So you think-

Dithunya: Please don't... You got someone to shoot me while you were in Gaborone and that's fine too...i guess you have every right to do what you see fit...I'm not going to accuse you in public or tell anyone what i think, but i want you to know that i know what you did and I'm sorry that I made you kill another man.

Thebe looked down and sighed...

Dithunya: I didn't cheat for love... Just did it for attention and the temptation of wanting to be treated special... I was wrong and I've made you commit a horrible crime... I'll forever carry the guilt of his death and knowing you have blood on your hands because of me.... I know that you'll never forgive me because they say men never forgive cheating so i want a divorce...

Thebe's heart skipped as he looked in her and swallowed...

Dithunya: I'm really sorry for hurting you, i hope you find someone who will do better. I don't know how I'm going to survive with one leg but I'll survive and work hard for our boys.

Thebe: What makes you think men don't forgive cheating? You basically apologised and asked for a divorce in the same sentence without giving me a chance to respond to your accusations.

Dithunya: I know you'll never admit you did it and i know you'll say you forgive me but each time i make a mistake you'll remind me... Or maybe you'll cheat back and revenge because apparently men don't forgive cheating, and a lot of men have proved that correct.

Thebe: I can forgive cheating, provided nobody knows i got cheated... No one knows you cheated. We can still work this out...

Dithunya: Would you still be with me after I've tried to kill you?

Thebe: The thing i don't have the urge to cheat on you... Maybe i can't relate because I've never been interested in anyone but you and its a choice... It's not i don't feel other women, women still want me, they hit on me but i choose to ignore their actions...

Dithunya: I will probably never find a man like you.. But I'm ready to walk away. I want a divorce... I hope we can divorce peacefully too..

Thebe looked in her eyes and stood up then he walked away..

Dithunya: Thebe? Thebe wee?

He turned around and looked at her...

Thebe: What?!

Dithunya: We have to talk about this

Thebe: You're the one divorcing me akere? What do you want me to say? Do what you want...

Dithunya: Ok... I need you to move out.

Thebe: It's my house

Dithunya: It's our house

Thebe: I didn't cheat

Dithunya: But you tried to kill me so you're not innocent either... Would it make you feel better if i moved out with the children and left you in that big house by yourself? Should i take my children and move back to the other yard?

Thebe: No..

Dithunya: Thank you, i know i didn't marry a petty man.

Thebe: I'll move into the guest room, that's the best i can do. It will be a waste of money to rent when we've built a proper house. The boys don't deserve whatever you're trying to do..

Dithunya: I can't believe you're turning me into a monster... I am not a murderer

Thebe: Whatever, I'll sleep in the other room. I have to go... Kathiku is probably at the airport..

He walked out and closed the door...

At Candy's mother's...

Candy drove through the gate and it didn't look like anyone was home, her phone rang then she picked..

Candy: Hello?

Pula: The plane just landed... Where are you guys?

Candy: Kana i can't find Brad... I came to check at home like you said, he is not here.

Pula: Where could he be? I called his friends and they haven't seen him since he left for Shakawe maloba...

Candy: Maybe we should involve the police... Calling the police earlier might help if he was kidnapped.

Pula: Let me check if Tshego saw him, i met her at the mall earlier and we talked about the kids and them meeting Kathiku... Maybe she might have seen him at the mall.

Candy: Ok... Bye,

She hung up and drove to the airport..

At the airport...

Meanwhile Pula took a deep breath and dialled his wife...

Tshego: Hello?

Pula: Hi, did you see Brad? He is missing

Tshego: What? What happened? Did he leave a note?

Pula: No, he didn't run away. It's like he walked out of the bus and just vanished.

Tshego: Oh kana phakela you said he should be arriving...this is serious waitse, children are going missing in high numbers.... Did you hear about the pregnant one missing? There was a massive search for her.. Should we call the police? Let's call the police...where are you? Let's meet at the police station and report him missing... Let's not waste time.

Pula: Mme kana Kathiku is arriving... The plane just literally landed...

Tshego: Ok... But Thebe can pick her, please let's go to the police station.. We can't take this lightly... Please, gaka tshoga!?

Pula: Ok, Thebe just walked in, let me talk to him then i can go to the police station...

Tshego: Ok, I'll see you there.

Pula: No, don't worry about it. I'll go alone.

Tshego: Ok, I'll post on facebook so people can help us.

Pula: Good idea... I'll post too.. Please put my number.

Tshego: Thanks, I'll talk to several pages so they help us post him.

Pula: Thanks.

He hung up and sighed walking towards his brother...

At Juby's mother's...

Meanwhile Juby sighed looking at Masedi's account with her classmates, on the profile picture it was a picture of her and this Chinese boy in the school tennis court.. She went through most

of her pictures and she spent more time with the Chinese boy more than anything...

She turned her head and looked at the baby sucking her fists and kicking probably hungry, she looked around then she picked her blanket and put it over the baby's face pressing her down as she kicked struggling... She pressed the duvet until there was no movement then she slowly took the duvet off her face and looked at her baby face with her mouth open....

Caged Until Broken

47

At the airport...

Kathiku stepped down the plane and walked towards the building following other passengers where they checked out...

Her heart pounded as she approached the door... She couldn't wait to hug and smell her little boy... He was probably a bit taller if he was eating well but he was still her baby...

She took a deep breath as she stepped out and looked through the crowd, her eyes scanned the airport then Candy came running... She gasped totally surprised and hugged her, they hugged tightly then she broke down crying...

Kathiku: I'm sorry for getting you in trouble... I didn't know-

Candy: (smiled) Ey... Look at me... (Kathy tearfully looked at her) I'm fine.. I've been back for over 2 weeks now... I'm getting counselling too..

Kathiku: I don't need counselling, i need a rehab... I've kicked a few drugs off my system but there is two I'm struggling with... Please don't tell people I'm a junkie.

Candy: You're not a junkie...

She turned around looking where Candy was coming from expecting Brad and Pula...

Kathiku: Where is Brad? When we talked over the telephone Pula said they will wait at the airport for me.

Candy stopped smiling...

Candy: Pula went to look for him... He visited your grandfather in Shakawe, he came back today... Pula was still preparing a few things for you so he asked me to pick him up from the bus rank. When i got there he wasn't there...

Kathiku: So he travelled all the way from Shakawe to Maun by himself?

Candy: Babes she is a teen...

Kathiku paused for a second looking into space counting his years, she couldn't believe she had been gone for that long... Now that he was that grown she badly wanted to see him..

Kathiku: Does he sometimes just go without saying?

Candy: According to Pula no, mama is also strict... The very same rules that applied to me applied to Brad... He is very disciplined. Sometimes i feel like maybe his stepmother did something to spite you and Pula

Kathiku: Stepmother?

Candy: Pula is getting divorced...

Kathiku: (disappointedly) Oh... I suppose he had to move on at some point... 9 years is a long time... Plus we weren't in good terms when i disappeared.

Candy: He still cares... He loves you... Come... Let's go..

Kathiku: Where could Brad be? I don't even know anything about him so i don't know where to begin searching... Can you ask Pula to take me with him so we go to all his favourite places to search for him? How long has he been missing?

Candy: I think 4 hours

Kathiku: Pula said he couldn't wait to see me... We should involve the police. What if that foreigner got my son because i came back? He travelled to Botswana like it was nothing... I don't even remember how i arrived there.

Candy: Yeah, let's go...

They walked out of the building and got in the car..

Kathiku: Do you have coins?

Candy: Yeah.. How much? Its mama's car but she hardly drives it.

Kathiku: I don't know how much i need..

Candy opened the compartment with coins then Kathiku got P10 and stepped out, she hurried to the tuckshop across the road and bought something before disappearing behind the tuckshop.

Candy waited for a few minutes, before she could worry Kathiku walked over and got in the car...the smell of a cigarette aired the car as but Candy acted like she couldn't pick it... She started the car and drove off...

At Jah's mother's...

Mmagwe Jah walked in the house while Jah laid asleep on the couch, the sound of the door closing woke him up as he sat up yawning...

Jah: Where are you coming from? (smiled) Kante why osa nne mo lwapeng jaana malatsia?

Her: Wa tagiwa ne ngwana waga Mmeshaka? (Jah laughed out loud) O monna wame ele gore? O rrago. {Meshek's son are you high? Are you my husband? Are you your father?}

Jah: (laughed looking at her clothes) You look beautiful... I hope he told you you're hot.

Her: If this is why you've moved into my sitting room you have to go back to your house... (sighed) I went to see your Chinese baby that's where i have been.

Jah: She says the eyes will be fine when gets older

Her: so she is just fine to you?

Jah: I've never seen a newborn baby before... I asked Pula and Thebe, they told me newborns come out very light in complexion and curly hair. So i don't know.

Her: It's true but that one isn't yours... That baby is Chinese..

Jah: I don't know anymore...

His phone rang then he picked as his mother walked away...

Jah: Hello?

Juby: (crying) Jah?

Jah: Hi... Are you OK?

Juby: (crying) I'm on my way to Letsholathebe... The baby is not OK... I don't know what happened.. Your parents were holding her but soon after they left the baby didn't look OK.

Jah: (angrily) WTF are you suggesting about my mother?

Juby: No, I'm not saying she did anything... I'm just saying the baby was fine when they were here but now it's a different story. She is not breathing...I'll update you when the doctor is done.

Jah: Ok, Shap

He hung up and sighed bored, for the first time in a long time his life had no meaning... He didn't have the motivation to do anything other than lay on his mother's couch if he wasn't playing surveillance... He received a message from Juby..

Ex: The baby is late.

He read the message and sighed...

At the farm...

Brad sat in silence in the dark wardrobe, there was no movement or any sign of anyone being out there then he kicked the door open and dragged himself out before laying on the floor... With his hands tied to the back he moved his feet to his hands and begun untying his legs.

He finally managed to remove the rope then he stood up, with his mouth and hands still tied he walked to the window and looked outside.. There was no car...

He stepped out and quietly walked towards the sitting room, there was no one so he walked in the kitchen and turned his back getting the knife.. He held it with the other hand and weakly begun drilling to cut the rope, but it needed more power and the knife fell... He got another knife and begun drilling until the rope cut then. He removed it and quickly removed the one on his mouth... His heart pounded as he went for the backdoor but it was locked., he ran to the sitting room and tried to open the main door but it was locked as well..

He stopped for a second recollecting his thoughts then he went for the windows, as soon as he moved the curtains the politician's car approached.

Brad ran back to the bedroom and opened the back window then he stepped over a bucket and put his foot through the

burglar bars and managed squeeze his waist out and chest. He tried to now take out the head so he could jump out but the head was stuck and the harder he tried to pull through the more it hurt... His heart pounded as the car stopped and doors closed probably as these men stepped out. He clenched his Jaws and pulled harder but it hurt and the space between the bars was too small for his head... The bedroom door open and the man walked in as he closed his eyes and pulled his head harder...

Caged Until Broken

48

At the farm...

Brad's heart beat raised as the man walked in and gasped turning to the window, he pulled harder screaming as the metal scratched his head, the man reached over trying to grab his head but Brad fell butt down on the ground, he stood up as everything spun...

Man: If you run my dogs will catch you!

The man rushed out the door, Brad stood up and ran towards the gate as the fat man ran after him sending his dogs..

Man: (to the dogs) Saa! Saa!

Brad turned looking back as he ran, two Gray hounds charged after him then he turned and sprinted looking out for any tree to

jump on but a tree wouldn't help because this man would get him.

He ran out of breath as he approached the gate, the dogs approached barking then he turned around closing the gate and fell on the ground breathing heavily as the dogs jumped up barking through the gate with spit dripping from their mouths.

Brad noticed the fat man running over with what looked like shot gun then he got up dusting his behind and ran along the sandy road... He ran until he could smell blood on his chest as the sand slowed him down, there were no neighbours... Just thick bushes... Soon enough he heard the car approaching from the back, he walked out of the road and into the bushes then he kept running between the trees as branches whipped his face...

The car stopped then the fat man stepped out holding his gun as his dogs hopped out of the back. His phone rang as he walked through the bushes...

Him: Hello?... Ng I'm following him, hurry up.. I can't keep up...
** Bring those guys and bring the horses too** I know we can't afford to lose him, he will tell everyone.... Tell your sister to come too... Tota we can't afford to lose him... Yes.... It will take him hours to reach the tarred road so we still have enough time... He can only arrive at the road when it's dark of which any of us can pick him up as a good Samaritan... Ok, bye

He hung up and walked around aiming his gun...

Him: Brandon?? I'm not trying to kill you...

The dogs barked continuously then he hurried up, as he approached he noticed they were both barking up the tree then he lifted his gun pointing the barrel up the tree, he put his finger on the trigger and moved the barrel as the dogs barked... There was a sudden movement as branches shook leaves falling then he fired, a squirrel fell on the ground and the dogs yanked it...

Him: Nyla!

Meanwhile a short distance away Brad stopped at the sound of the gun and hid behind the tree looking back, he held his breath standing there for a while then he ran towards the sandy road, he stuck his head out of the bushes looking both ways... He saw his car at the back then he quickly crossed the road to the other side of the bushes where he kept running...

At the police station...

Meanwhile Pula stepped out as the boss dispatched a search party in the police car, his phone rang as he got in his car..

Pula: Hello?

Thebe: Yeah? Where are you? I'm with the girls

Pula: Just left the police station... They're going to start asking questions at the bus rank.

Thebe: Ok..

Pula: Where are you? I want to see Kathiku

Thebe: Will be there in a few minutes, park behind the police station..

Pula: Sure

He hung up and drove behind the police station where he parked on a large space and sighed trying to figure out where Brad could be then he took out his phone and dialled his stepdaughter.

Lina: Hi papa

Pula: Hi baby... Have you seen your brother?

Lina: No, but we talked earlier when he was with his mom.

Pula: His mom?

Lina: Yeah, auntie Tshego... We were texting on the phone and he told me auntie Tshego is taking him to the airport.

Pula: Auntie Tshego or Candy?

Lina: (laughed) Papa the rra i know the difference between Auntie Tshego and Candy... He said Tshegofatso.

Pula: He is missing... We have been looking for him since he got out of the bus..

Lina: He was with auntie Tshego. He said she was going to take him to the airport.

Pula: Ok... Can you send me a screenshot of your last conversation?

Lina: ok

Pula: Bye

He hung up and dialled Tshegofatso as Thebe parked next to him. He stepped out as Kathiku got out then they both hugged tightly...

Pula: God i missed you..

Kathiku: I missed you too...

Tshegofatso: Hello?

Pula: I heard you were with Brad, where is he?

Tshegofatso: I wasn't with him... Who said that?

Pula: Are you sure?

Tshegofatso: I am sure... Why would i lie?

Kathiku: Who is that?

Pula: It's my ex wife...

Candy: Tell her to bring back Brad... Why would anyone say they saw her with him when it's a lie?

Kathiku: Give me the phone..

Kathiku grabbed the phone and put it on the ear..

Kathiku: Woman listen and listen really good... I want my son do you hear me? Don't let me show you what evil I'm capable of.

Tshego: Whoever said that is mistaken.

She hung up, Kathiku sighed frustrated...

Pula: Or maybe it was a typo and Brad wanted to say Candy because you're the only one who was supposed to pick him up.

They looked at one another equally confused...

Kathiku: It's getting late... (tearfully) Where is my son? What if that foreigner kidnapped him... He hated me..

Pula: I don't know anymore...

At Pini's House....

Meanwhile Pini's phone rang as she put her son in the car and closed the door...

Pini: Hello?

Voice: Hi my name is Akpenwoghene, i heard someone saying you want to apply for a teaching job in Canada

Pini: (frowned) What's your name again?

Voice: Just call me AK... I want to help you apply for a job in Canada. Can you please send me your details? I'll forward all the responses from different schools i applied in then you can work on your VISA

Pini: (smiled) Thank you, I'll send it. Do give me your email address.. So what do you benefit?

AK: sure my sister, no problem... I charge P200 to help you... You only pay me on the day you're leaving for overseas. And try not to tell everyone you might work abroad because people might poison you... People are jealous.

Pini: I know, thank you

AK: No problem. Bye

She hung up smiling and sent her C...

At the farm....

Later at dusk Brad's feet hurt as he walked through the thick bushes, he wasn't sure how much more distance he had to walk but he was exhausted and thirsty... His heart almost stopped as he heard horses approaching...

A part of him wanted to step out and wave them down to get a ride but then he wasn't sure if maybe this man called more people. It was slowly getting dark and he needed to leave this place...before he knew it he heard horses raiding the bushes, his heart almost stopped as the other horse approached his direction... He turned around shaking looking around for a place to hide, he noticed a hole on the ground... Probably a hole dug by thakadu (aardvark)... He grabbed a dead brunch and slid in the hole as the horse stopped a few feet away from him...

Brad's heart pounded as he laid inside the hole looking at the horse men through the dry branche leaves, then he felt his body sliding deep into the hole... He tried to crawl up but the sand pushed back in as he went deeper in the hole... He wasn't going to scream even as he was getting buried alive, he held the branch tightly and watched the horse man getting down the horse then he walked over approaching the hole... Brad's heart pounded as tears filled his eyes, he closed his eyes as the man stopped right in front of the hole...

Caged Until Broken

49

In the bush...

Brad's heart pounded as he laid inside the hole looking at the horse men through the dry branche leaves, then he felt his body sliding deep into the hole... He tried to crawl up but the sand pushed back in as he went deeper in the hole... He wasn't going to scream even as he was getting buried alive, he held the branch tightly and watched the horse man getting down the horse then he walked over approaching the hole... Brad's heart pounded as tears filled his eyes, he closed them as the man stopped right in front of the hole...

Man: Find anything?

Man2: Nothing...

Man: Let's cover this whole area, have those guys wait at the tarred road if he is planning to hitchhike..

Meanwhile Brad slowly opened his eyes and looked at the man through the dry leaves of the branch, the man turned back looking right at the hole then he turned and hopped on the horse before riding off...

He quietly waited in the hole and when he was sure they were gone he pushed the branch and slowly pulled himself out... But he slid back into the hole then he stepped on a dead root on the wall of the hole and pushed him out as the sand filled his pants..

When his chest got out then he placed his hands on the side of the hole and got out, he dusted his pants then he heard a car approaching, he ran to the nearest tree and jumped on the strongest branch then he put his foot up supporting himself and finally climbed up, he stood up and walked along the branch holding other branches then he sat down and sighed. It was really getting dark, he couldn't think of any safe place to get some sleep... That hole wasn't safe at all...this tree wasn't either, what if there were snakes here or worse, he fell asleep and dropped on the ground breaking his legs... He needed to keep going... Not now though... They were obviously waiting for him at the main road so he had to let them give up or take a break or at least wait for the full dark before he can walk, and yes now he wasn't going to ask for a ride... He wasn't sure who was who so he had to walk to the developments...

He leaned back against the trunk and sighed, his mother was probably wondering where he is... He could only imagine what he would be doing if he wasn't here... He'd probably be with her...the happiness he'd feel hugging her...

At Pula's House...

Meanwhile Candy, Thebe and everyone sat on the sofas as Kathiku read Lina's messages...

Kathiku: I believe Brad is old enough to know the difference between Candy and this other woman... His phone went off a minute after sending this. And if it was Candy he would have said she is coming not I'm with Mama...

Candy: He knew exactly what he was saying...

Mmagwe Pula: Did you tell the police?

Pula: No, i thought maybe it's a typo but i see what you mean... The thought of her taking Brad is actually very scary...

Kathiku: Pula i want this woman to give me my son...Whatever she is planning to do with him we are running out of time.

Thebe: I won't comment because none of you will like what I'll say... But she is right... You're running out of time..

Uncle: Please go to the police station and show them this message. Please...

Kathiku: (stood up) I'll ride with Candy...

Candy walked out as Kathiku followed her and got in the car, she waited as her brothers led the way then she followed them. Kathiku anxiously tapped the car...

Kathiku: Do you know where she stays?

Candy: I guess so... Why?

Kathiku: Take me there please...

Candy: What?

Kathiku: Please... I want my son...

Candy: The police will go there..

Kathiku: Candy please... I'm begging you, please take me there...

She looked at her then she slowed down and made a Uturn..

At Tshegofatso's House...

Later that evening Tshegofatso walked out of the bedroom talking to the phone..

Tshego: Did you find him?... * What do you mean you can't find him? * It's almost 9pm... It's been hours, he could be anywhere by now... *If he escapes I'm going to jail..

There was a knock on the door then she hung up and walked to the door...

Meanwhile Candy took a deep breath and stepped back after knocking...

Candy: (softly) Babes please don't cry... I know its hard and-

The door opened then Kathiku stepped over and pushed the door walking in.

Kathiku: Where is my son?

Tshego: What are you talki-

Kathiku punched her on the mouth as Candy gasped putting her hands over her mouth in shock...

Kathiku: Woman where is my son? Q

Tshego grabbed Kathiku's hair and tried to punch her, Kathiku grabbed her arm and turned around putting her on headlock choking her...

Kathiku: I want my son... If you don't tell me where he is I'm breaking your arm... I've been to prison for a total of 4 years trust me I'm not afraid to go longer if it's for my son... Where is he?

Candy looked at her shocked, Kathiku twisted her arm harder as she started screaming with a frown...

Tshego: Please... You're hurting me....

Kathiku: You'll give me my son or I'm dealing with you the whole night, you'll tell me where Brad is even if it takes the whole night. Where is he?

Kathiku pushed her head on the wall like they used to do to her in prison then she turned her around and slapped her back and fourth. She kneed her on the stomach... Tshego fell to her knees then Kathiku grabbed her hair and swung her around as she circled her. She let go of her and stepped back kicking her on the mouth as Tshego screamed. Candy's legs shook as she staggered back with her hand over her mouth...

Caged Until Broken

50

At Tshego's House...

Tshegofatso grabbed Kathiku's leg tripping her down before crawling over her and punching her, Kathiku toppled her and rolled over sitting on top and punched her over and over...

Candy: Kathy? Kathy wee!?

Candy grabbed her wrist trying to pull her off but she slipped it through Candy's hands and carried on punching her..

Kathiku: Let me deal with this bch! (to her) Where is my son? He said he was with you..

Tshegofatso: (blocking some of the punches) I didn't hurt him...

Kathiku: I'm going to kill you... If he is alive you'd tell me... Otherwise you're dead...

Kathiku straightened her hand into a knife shape and smacked her throat, Tshegofatso grabbed her throat and froze as pain rushed through her body...

Candy: (shaking) Kathiku you're going to get us in trouble... What if you go to jail and Brad comes home? Then you'll never be with him

Kathiku: (angrily) Bring me her phone!

Candy ran around the house and almost slipped like a chicken running across the floor...

Candy: Where?

She saw the phone on the table and hurried over to Kathiku who snatched it and grabbed Tshegofatso's hand putting her finger on the phone and unlocked it.

She stood up going through her phone, going through the call register she couldn't find anything suspicious then she went to her messages, Tshegofatso quickly jumped and tried to snatch the phone, Kathiku hid it away and kicked her before going back to the phone...

Tshegofatso: Bring my phone... I was a police officer you're going to jail for assault

Kathiku: "Have you found him?" "No, we are still searching, i think he is hiding in the bushes so he can hitchhike. Won't sleep until we find him?"

Kathiku put the phone in her pocket and turned looking at her...

Kathiku: Where is my son?

Candy: This is so scary... I'm calling my brothers...

Candy walked out of the house dialling her brother...

At the police station...

Meanwhile Pula sighed and leaned back while the other officer wrote down the statement...

His phone rang then he stood up...

Pula: It's my sister... Maybe they found him.

He answered walking to the window...

Pula: Hello?

Candy: Kathiku is beating Tshegofatso, and she has messages on her phone talking about a boy who ran in the bushes and her brother is saying they will find him. Seems Brad is hiding in the bushes

Pula: (looked at the time..) It's almost midnight.

Candy: Tshegofatso isn't saying anything..

Pula: She will say something...I'm coming.

He hung up and looked at Thebe then he waved him over,
Thebe stood up and walked over..

Pula: (lowered his voice) They went to Tshego's house, sounds like they searched her and she is talking about someone running into the Bush, and whoever she is talking to is hunting for Brad...

Thebe: Let's report it then.. What are you waiting for?

Pula: If we report it she will be interrogated and she will deny it until they find Brad and kill him to get rid of evidence. Right now the only thing that can convict them is Brad so i want to us to go there and personally interrogate her... I'm sure when things get painful she will tell us where he is... It's very late... Brad might be attacked by wild dogs or even bitten by snakes if he is too far.

Thebe: That's actually a very good plan... I'll personally ask her... 30 minutes alone with her she will tell me...

Pula: Let me talk to this guy then we leave.

Thebe: Alright cool...

They talked to the police before walking out of the building, Pula glanced at Thebe as they got in the car and drove off... He wasn't sure what was going on but something was bothering him...

Pula: Are you OK?

Thebe: yeah, I'm good, why?

Pula: You're not... What's going on? How is your wife?

Thebe: Can you believe she is cheating on me then she wants a divorce?

Pula: So? Let her go... She is hurting you every chance she gets.

Thebe: No, she didn't mean to do that... I've been too busy not focusing on her... She felt unloved and he took advantage of her situation... She just wanted to feel special and i wasn't doing that.

Pula: Are you serious? If there is anyone who never does anything for his wife i take the price because i literally did nothing for Tshegofatso... You're always buying gifts, chocolates, presents, you even cook for her... You visit her office with gifts... What the hell are you talking about? Is that what she said? Wow... I never thought you'd be made a fool by a woman...

Thebe took a deep breath and sighed leaning back...

Thebe: The sad part is that i actually feel bad for what happened... I don't enjoy seeing her without her leg... I love her... I wish she loved me too...

Pula: I doubt she loves you though... She was at her lowest and you were her best... Right now she is much more beautiful... She is a bit educated and she knows social media... Men want her and she wants them. Give her the divorce or else you'll kill her and hang yourself then I'll be left to raise your children...

I've raised enough children... From here I want to enjoy life...
Ska nkimetsa mestaa...

Thebe: It's not that easy...and I'm not losing my wife... Didi and I come from nothing together.. We should be happy now... And we will... We will work this out. I forgive her and she will forgive me too... She kicked me out but I'm in the guest room so things will go back to normal once she gets over the shooting.

Pula: You can do so much better than Dithunya, nna waa ntena because she controls you and you let her do what she wants...

Thebe: You wouldn't understand because wena Tshegofatso did everything you wanted, she knew you didn't love her that's why she did that... Now that Kathiku is here we will see if things will go according to how you want... A woman you love always challenges you... They know how to press the right buttons if motho a dira everything you want they're pretending.

Misunderstandings are normal in a relationship...Look at Tshegofatso, always acting perfect but now she took your son.

Pula sighed thoughtfully as he drove...

At Jah's mother's...

Meanwhile Jah laid on his back pressing the phone on his mother's couch... Juby sent a message..

Juby: Tomorrow the baby is getting buried, people were here and as the father you're not... Why osate lesong la ngwana ibile le nnetse mo jarateng ya rona ya lenyalo? Your mother didn't come either, in fact your whole family isn't here.

Jah: Will come tomorrow. Goodnight.

Juby: Please answer my call

Jah: Ke robetse Jubili.

Juby: You're unbelievable waitse.

Jah: K.

She begun typing then he blocked her and clicked on netflix where he turned laying on his side and watched an action movie....

At Tshegofatso's House...

Later on just after midnight Pula and Thebe walked in on Kathiku putting a plastic bag over Tshego's face...

Pula: Babe no, please... Don't....

He grabbed her hands and pulled her back as she tearfully looked at him...

Kathiku: Tell your wife to bring back my son! Stop protecting her!

Pula: I'm not protecting her, i don't want you to get your hands dirty... You can't be jailed...please...

He hugged her as she broke down crying, Thebe grabbed a knife in the kitchen and cut the rope tying Tshegofatso then he

picked her up and dragged her to the bathroom holding a knife...

Thebe: Big bro I'm sorry in advance...

He walked in the bathroom and closed the door, they all stood there listening as Tshegofatso screamed loudly... She begged for about 5 minutes then she screamed out crying...

Tshegofatso: (crying) He is with my brother... We gave him to Tumisang Ralph and they took him to the farm... He escaped and he is in the bush. They're trying to find him... It's 5 men looking for him...

Kathiku: Who is Tumisang?

Pula: He is a politician..

Kathiku: Do you know where his farm is? I want to go look for Brad right now

Pula: I don't know.. Let's take ene Tshegofatso... Thebe let's go!

Thebe opened the bathroom door and stepped out with blood on his hands...

Thebe: Viewer discretion is advised...

Afraid to go in they looked at his bloody hands and the knife dripping blood then he turned back and washed his hands in the sink.

Thebe: Someone help me carry her to the car.. Bring her a towel so she can make an eye patch...

Candy ran to the bedroom and came back with a towel before heading to the bathroom where she froze at the door looking at Tshegofatso laying in the bloody tub. Pula stood at the door staring at her then he walked in and yanked her by the hair..

Pula: (threw her a towel) Ema Tshegofatso, ska itira weak. O shapo hela...

Thebe: (washed hands clean and shook them) On second thought... we should involve the office because we might need that chopper to cover the area in short period of time. It's very late and dark...

Candy: What do we do with her?

Kathiku: You watch her and make sure she doesn't leave... (to the brothers) Let's go

They all walked out as Candy stood there looking at bleeding Tshegofatso...

At the farm...

Meanwhile Brad dozed off sitting on the branch at the top of the tree, his head slowly slipped to the side of the trunk then his

whole body followed, he jumped and grabbed the branches and something felt soft, before he knew it a felt a bite on his hand and let go then he fell between the branches as they scratched him until he landed on the ground.

He slowly stood up and limped around the dark bushes, it was so dark he couldn't even see his hand...

He walked for about 10 minutes before his arm begun throbbing, there was sharp burning pain on the bite and the pain extended to his hole hand now... He wasn't sure what bit him but it was painful...

He grabbed his arm tightly and kept walking but he felt dizzy and fell on his back facing up, a bright light blinded him as he put his other arm over his face blocking the light... It was probably a torch from these men, he closed his eyes and blacked out...

Caged Until Broken

51

At the police station...

Around 5 in the morning Kathiku paced up and down anxiously, she probably should have borrowed Candy's phone so she could call one of the brothers and ask them if they found Brad...

She finally walked towards the other office and knocked before walking in, the officer whose head was on the table leaned back and yawned looking at her...

Kathiku: Hi, can't you check on the chopper? I want to know if they found him. Isn't it possible to go with cars too?

Him: The police chopper is enough... It's quicker and efficient because its dark out there and cars would take hours to get there...

Kathiku: Ok, can't you call them?

Him: No, we don't want to disturb them... There is a reason they didn't take you with them...please just calm down..

There was a knock on the door then Thebe walked in...

Thebe: I was told you're here... Let's go..

She turned around and followed him curiously..

Kathiku: Did they find him?

Thebe: Yes... But..

Kathiku: (heart skipped) But what?

Thebe: But he has been bitten by what the doctors believe is a snake, they don't know which one exactly but he was given an anti-venom. We spotted him laying flat on the ground... Lucky for us it was on an open space. They also found the counselor's car, the other men in horses ran off, we couldn't waste time running after them because Brad had a bite..

Kathiku: Is he OK?

Thebe: I don't know, he was unconscious when I left...

Kathiku got in the car and closed the door then she leaned back anxiously...

At the hospital...

Thebe and Kathiku walked along the corridor as Thebe talked to Pula over the phone. He hung up and pointed...

Thebe: This way...

Kathiku pushed the door and walked in, she stopped for a second and stared at Brad laying on the bed with an oxygen mask on. She walked over then Pula stood up giving her a seat.. She sat down staring at Brad... He was tall and he had a dark little fuzz above his lips that would soon turn into moustache...

She slowly reached over and touched his hand, it was bigger than she expected... Brad slowly turned his head looking at her with an oxygen mask over his mouth, he slowly sat up and they hugged as Kathiku broke down crying...

Brad: (lowered the mask) You still look the same, i thought maybe i won't recognise you..

He grasped for air then Kathiku tearfully put his masks back on before holding both of his hands... Tears of joy filled her eyes...His voice was deep and he wasn't the baby she left...

Kathiku: Brad... What happened?

Pula: He gave the police a statement, Tshegofatso and her brother sold him to a group of men who kidnapped him and kept him at the farm... They were trying to kill him... I'm very sorry for being irresponsible..

Brad's heart shuttered as he tearfully looked at him...

Brad: Papa please don't do that... It's not your fault, I also didn't think she'd do that to me... Please don't talk about me like I'm a 5 year old...I grew up very happy...

Kathiku: He is right... It's not your fault...

Kathiku stood up and looked at him then she smiled emotionally and hugged him, Pula hugged her back and sighed in relief...

Kathiku: You're one in a million... No man can take care of another man's child even after the mother disappears. If you were somebody you would have long sent him back to my grandfather... I'm even surprised that you kept Brad's relationship with my grandfather going...

Pula: I didn't want him to forget his roots...

She smiled as a tear ran down her cheek then she rubbed it and hugged him again before turning back to Brad...

Kathiku: I can't believe you're so grown...

Brad: I can't believe i almost died before seeing you...

Kathiku: (sat down) Can you tell me what happened?

Brad narrated what happened as they all stood there listening in shock....

At Tshegofatso's House...

Meanwhile Tshegofatso quietly reached for the spoon in the bowl and inserted the handle of the spoon between the door and the frame then she slowly pushed the deadbolt inside, the spoon first slipped then she pushed it again...the door opened then she grabbed her bag and car keys before putting a cloth over her eye and quietly walked out...

She tiptoed to the sitting room where Candy was laying asleep on the couch holding the bedroom keys. Tshegofatso reached for the keys on the door so they wouldn't make noise then she slowly and carefully turned the keys unlocking..

Candy sat up then Tshegofatso stopped and turned looking back as Candy as her heart pounded but Candy didn't seem to see her though her eyes were fully open, Tshegofatso stood there looking at Candy as she walked around the house and into the kitchen, she followed Candy to the kitchen and stood

next to her as she poured water in the cup, Tshegofatso waved her hand in front of Candy trying to see if she could see her but it seemed she couldn't then she hurried back to the bedroom and grabbed more things, she loaded them in the car and closed the door then she drove off.

Meanwhile inside the house Candy opened the fridge and stared inside, she woke up while standing there and frowned staring at an unfamiliar fridge, she closed the door and turned around looking at the unfamiliar kitchen... Was she perhaps trapped in some house again? For a moment it looked like her rapist landlord's house... Her heart pounded as she tearfully walked out, but then maybe she was sold to another man... Her breathing got heavier as she went for the door crying, she stepped out as her brothers got out of the car and closed both doors...

Pula: Are you OK?

She turned around looking at the house and turned back at her brothers and Kathiku then she remembered... This was Tshegofatso's place..

Thebe: Hey... Look at me.. Are you OK?

Kathiku ran back inside as Candy rubbed her eyes...

Candy: I just got a little confused, sometimes i just find myself doing something not knowing how i got there...

Kathiku: (ran out) Where is she?

Candy: I locked her in the bedroom... The keys must be on the couch where i was sleeping.

Kathiku: She is not there!

They all ran back in the house and headed to the empty bedroom, there was silence as they all looked at the empty bedroom..

Candy: I'm sorry... I don't know what happened..

Kathiku looked at her suspiciously, Candy tearfully frowned and swallowed...

Candy: I only remember falling asleep... I'm sorry..

Thebe: Then what happened?

Candy: (tearfully) I don't know..

Pula: But this door is just fine, and she packed her things, even the main door is fine...how does someone leave when you're guarding her?

Candy: I don't know...

She tearfully looked at them, nothing felt stupid than this... The suspicion in Kathiku's eyes and the disappointment in her brothers eyes...

Candy: I just found myself standing at the fridge then i was confused for a minute..

Kathiku: I just wish you could have kept her in the bedroom like we asked. The police would have found her

Thebe: I thought you said you didn't do drugs

Pula: Maybe she is ashamed to tell us but lying is not good...

Candy: I'm not on drugs... I just don't know what happened.

Kathiku: Please take me somewhere so i can get some sleep, i want to be the first this morning when it's time to check on patients.

Pula: Alright. Thebe you'll drop her home right?

Thebe: Sure..

Candy stood there guilt stricken as Pula and Kathiku walked away disappointed.

Thebe: Let's go.

She shamefully followed Thebe trying to remember what could have happened but she couldn't remember anything except finding her standing at the fridge. She got in the car and rubbed her silent tears as the car moved...

Candy: I'm very sorry for disappointing all of you. This was my only chance to be useful and i was useless... I'm sorry....

Thebe: It's ok, ate you on drugs?

Candy: No, i promise.

Thebe: If you say so. It's ok... She will be found, she won't go far with that eye injury unless someone helps her even then the police already know she has an eye injury... They will put an alert for all the hospitals. The police is now taking the case serious because they have evidence.. Even those who ran earlier will be traced. The counselor will name them when he feels the heat...

Candy: Ok

Thebe: O ska wara a utwa?

Candy: Ng...

Thebe: Have you talked to Zee?

Candy: Yeah, we talk

Thebe: What about Jah?

Candy: I miss him but he is married... I don't want to be a homewrecker

Thebe: I agree with you as well but don't feel the need to be with Zee if you don't want to, I'm not the same Thebe who dictated who you should see based on my moral views... I am in love so i know what it's like to date someone whom your siblings don't approve of.

Candy: I still don't understand why you're staying with Dithunya... Both of you aren't good for each other, I'm very disappointed in you hurting the mother of your children like that regardless of what she did.

Thebe: I understand how you feel because it's exactly how I felt with Jah but now i feel differently because i understand...gape i didn't shoot her.

Candy: Ok...

There was silence as he drove....

At Jaone's mother's...

Later that morning Jaone talked to his assistant while serving his mother's plate...

Jaone: yeah... But i won't be in the office for a few days....
Alright, bye

He hung up then he picked his mother's breakfast and knocked on her door, she responded then he walked in and placed the breakfast in bed tray on her lap...

Jaone: Good morning..

She smiled surprised and looked at him, the last time she had someone bring her food in bed was months before his father was shot by the police...

Her: Thank you my boy...You should do this to a woman you love....It's a good feeling...

Jah: (laughed) OK...

Her: (laughed) You've just reminded me of your father... I miss him, especially because the older you grow the more you look like him...

Jah: (smiled) I miss him too...

There was a knock on the door...

Jah: I'll get the door...

He walked out and headed to the main door where he opened up, two police officers stood at the stoop...

Jah: Good morning...

Police officer: Good morning... We are looking for Jaone Matija

Jah: It's me....

Police officer: We have a warrant of your arrest for the murder of Masedi Michael and the abduction of her unborn baby...

Jah: What are you talking about?

Police officer: She was found in your well...please turn around, don't make this difficult.

Caged Until Broken

52

At Jaone's mother's...

Jah: I'm not turning around for anything, I didn't kill anyone...

Lona anong la ntwaela. Koore when I'm quiet you have to poke me akere?

Officer: Listen-

Jah: No you listen... How did you even search a private property without a search warrant? Le gone searching me on my absence and telling me you found a man in my well. You placed whatever you're saying you found in my well... I haven't been there in weeks if not months.

Office2: Bona, if you have any complaints you'll express them at the police station... Let's go.

He reached over trying to grab Jah's hand...

Jaone: (slapped his hand) Don't touch me! O toga o nyela, la ntwaela jaanong... You've gone to the extent of framing me.

Officer: Are you refusing an arrest?

Jaone: I'm not going with you!

Officer2: I'm not going to tell you again to get in the car

Jaone: Take one step over and see what happens...

The officer took out a pair of cuffs and stepped over trying to grab Jaone, but he pulled away as both of them jumped on him, he turned around and punched the other as the other officer forced his hand behind, Jaone turned back to him with a cuff locked on his wrist and swung the other cuff at him splitting his head as blood flowed down his forehead...

The other police officer look ke at his colleague's chest all bloody as he grabbed his cut staggering back and also staggered back...

Jaone's mother walked out of the house wondering what was going on outside and frowned looking at the bleeding officer as they walked back to the car and radioed the office..

Her: What's going on?

Jah: They're saying i killed someone, I've been home since i arrived from Gaborone, never even went to the farm... And my farm is new... I haven't done any developments for me to even spend a night

Her: I hear you but how did he get that injury

Jah: (showed one cuffed wrist) He hit his head on this...

Her: (angrily) He hit his head how? Jaone i thought you stopped doing this to me...

She looked around as neighbours stood by their fences, one lady holding a knife and a piece of meat, the other frozen holding her baby's romper standing by the dry line...

At Candy's mother's...

Candy stepped out of the house yawning and stopped on her track looking at Jaone's mother's...The police!? What had he done this time...

She looked around for a rake and picked it up then she walked to the fence and pretended to be raking while she kept glancing over...

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Jaone's mother walked towards the police car with a jar of water..

Her: Please wash your face my boy...

Jaone walked over with the handcuffs hanging from his wrist.

Jaone: Can you please take this off

Officer: We've called for backup... The SSGs are coming

Jaone: Is that supposed to shake me?

Officer: And you're going to be charged for injuring a police officer.

Jaone: It was self defence... You attacked me

Mma Jah: (to Jaone) Keep quiet please! You've done enough damage... You've embarrassed me enough... It never gets old with you doesn't it? Look at the neighbours now working closer to their fences as they usually do when you get picked up by the police.

Jah: I didn't kill anyone! How come you don't believe me..

Mma Jah: Because i don't know you Jaone! At least now i know why you cooked for me when you've never cooked for me in your life, you knew what you did...

Jaone clenched his jaws looking at her...

Mma Jah: Go ahead and talk back... You've even lost respect for me. I wouldn't be surprised if you actually killed someone, i don't know you Jaone... You're just like your father, I'm so glad i have another sane child. You're going to die in the hands of the police just like your father!

Jaone stared at her with reddish eyes then he turned around and walked back in the house and locked the door.

Mma Jao: (knocked on the door) Jaone? Get out of my house, this time I'm not attending a court case. You've embarrassed me enough, in fact don't ever come back to my yard, go stay at your father's yard... He left you a house, or go back to your house. Get out...

Inside the house Jaone sat on the couch and rubbed his eyes...

Jaone: I didn't kill anyone!

Mma Jaone : Then why are you afraid to go there and tell them or wait for them to prove it?

Jaone: Because if i go there I'll never get out and I'm tired of going to prison without any evidence! Someone framed me... Maybe Jubilee did it because I wouldn't marry her.

Mma Jah: You sound crazy, please get out of my house.

Jaone: They're not taking me alive... I know I'll never come back if I go..

Mma Jah: They called ma SSG Jaone please for your father's sake please don't let the police destroy my door. They're going to break this door...

His mother took a deep breath and sighed as another police car stopped stopped, SSGs jumped out as she looked at them walking over and the injured officers driving away. She looked at the tall officers each holding a baton then she turned back to the door...

Mma Jaone: Jaone? Listen to me... I don't want these people to hurt you... Can you just open the door and go to the police station, hear them out and call a lawyer if you have to....ke ago rapela ngwanaka se dire jalo...

Officer: Dumelang mogolo

Mma Jaone: Dumela ngwanaka... Please give me a moment...

The officer reluctantly sighed as she turned back to the door knocking...

Mma Jaone: Jaone wee? Open this door this instant... You're making matters worse... Jaone!?

Officer: Ma'am you'll have to step back..

Mma Jaone: wait...

Officer2: Ma'am please... We are working here, we have mothers at home and out of respect you have to move out of the way... We don't hurt senior citizens... Please...

One of them walked her aside as another police officer walked over carrying a battering ram....

At Candy's mother's...

Meanwhile Candy closed the gate and paced between the passages, she walked in through the gate and ran to the window where she pushed the curtains aside...

Candy: Jaone can you just go without a fight, whatever happened you'll be proven guilty..

Jaone: I am not going... They framed me because they couldn't get me the first time with that robbery, i didn't kill anyone.

Police: Jaone? I'm giving you to the count of 3 to get out or we are breaking this door...

Candy: Jah please look at me... Drama e kana ne rra? O kile a bona gorr di neighboura di eme jang mo diterateng? Please babe don't do this to your mother...I love you...

Tears filled his eyes then he put his hand over his eyes..

Jaone: I didn't kill anyone

Candy: Babe I believe you... Please... Just go...

He stood up as they counted and opened the door, they dropped the ram knocked him down with his hands on the back as he struggled to keep his head up so he could breathe, one of them put his knee on his neck as they cuffed him as he struggled to breathe staring at Candy standing by the window terrified... They yanked him up and dragged him to the car in his shorts barefooted...

Mma Jah rubbed her tears as the car drove off, neighbours went back to their chores as Candy stood there not sure what to say...

Candy: I doubt he murdered anyone

Mma Jah: I don't know whoa he is anymore... Thank you for talking to him, you saved my door and they were going to break my door. They did before so i know they don't play. Thank you

Candy: Ee mma... Go siame..

Mma Jah: Bye

She walked away then his mother walked in the house and sat down, she took a minute to recollect herself and sighed then her daughter walked in smiling and sat on her lap showing her passport and other travel papers she was to fill...

Pini: (smiled) Guess what mama!? Where is Jah?

She stood up looking at the bedroom...

Pini: It's final... I'm going overseas... I've found a job as a teacher... I'm leaving on Thursday! Please don't tell anyone yet... People bewitch you when they hear you're going for greener pastures..

Her: Jah has been arrested....

Pini: (stopped smiling) Why?

Her: Apparently he killed someone... I'm so tired of Jaone's drama.

Pini: He would never kill anyone unless they pushed him to do it...

Her: I'm not even going to have high blood because of him... I'm happy for you... I can't wait for you to make me proud... Come here!

Her mother leaned over and hugged her....

At Pula's House...

Later that morning Pula finished the breakfast and put everything in the tray, he put a little gift inside the tray and slowly walked to the other bedroom where Kathiku was sleeping, he knocked and walked in but she wasn't there.

He walked out and noticed the main door was slightly open, he figured she was sun basking and walked out with the tray and stopped looking at her sitting on a load of bricks smoking. He walked over and placed the tray next to her as she thoughtfully blew out a smoke with a cigarette between her fingers...

Kathiku: Sorry for smoking in your space.

Pula: It's ok...

She looked at the tray and smiled then she put the cigarette between her lips and lifted the cover..

Kathiku: This is very nice... Can't imagine what it's like being your wife. Pity I'll never know..

Pula: Why not? I mean.... I know I need time to fix my-

Kathiku: I am not attracted to you anymore...I'm not attracted to any man... I don't ever want any man getting pleasure from my body...

Pula looked at her confused then she sighed...

Kathiku: I'd rather give and get pleasure from another woman... I've been through a lot... Trust me you wouldn't want me either, I'm not worth it... I don't want to ever talk about what i went through at the hands of men. If one more man jumped on top of me I'd kill him... I don't think I'd enjoy sex with you so find happiness with someone else. I'll be your best friend...

Pula: Babe what are you saying?

Kathiku: You were my strength during difficult times but its now sad because i don't think I'd be happy with you. You'd remind me of what i went through so I think i should be a lesbian...i am a lesbian. I'm sorry..

Caged Until Broken

53

At Pula's House...

Pula looked at her thoughtfully then he reached over and grabbed her cigarette...

Pula: How about we fight nicotine addiction first...

Kathiku took a deep breath and fanned away the smoke...

Pula: I understand that you've been through a lot... And it's ok if you don't want to talk about it. I won't ever ask you to but i don't want you to teach my son bad behaviour... Brad is a teenager who grew up around men and women that don't smoke or drink... He is doing very well in school... He is also into sports so smoking and anything unhealthy is not an option..(grabbed her hand) Come here...

Kathiku got down while he held her hand then they walked in the house where they stopped in front of Brad's academic certificates, sports framed pictures and Lina's 100m and 200m medals...

Kathiku: Who is this?

Pula: I'm racing champions here... This is Lina's medals... She didn't do well in academics but sports is taking her further. She is supposed to go to Egypt in a couple of months to compete on

the athletic championships.... This is why smoking is prohibited in my house. My children are sports oriented...

Kathiku fanned herself shamefully, Pula smiled calmly and held her hand...

Pula: It's ok...

Kathiku: How many kids do you have?

Pula: 4, Lina is the oldest... She is from my previous relationship with Katlego...

Kathiku: I remember her...

Pula: Yeah... I ended up just supporting her because she'd cry for me and it was hard to reject her. She is now almost 18, she and Brad are very close. I also have 2 other boys with Tshegofatso... You'll meet them tomorrow...

Kathiku: Ok... Sorry for smoking in your house. Children should not see such things, especially kids doing so well.

Pula: It's ok...so do you have feelings for women?

Kathiku: No, but i can give it a try because i know if a dick got inside me it would just bring back bad memories.

Pula: We don't have to have sex you know... We can just exist as friends.

Kathiku: Oh..

Pula: Yeah... Focus on counselling and raising Brad... You owe him quality time... You owe me too for raising your son..

She smiled looking in his eyes admiringly and they laughed..

Kathiku: I owe you big time...

Pula: You do... So if you have any other addictions let me know so you can kick them out before Brad finds out and starts experimenting.

Kathiku: (smiled) OK...

Pula: Let's go get extra sleep... We didn't sleep last night...

They turned and walked towards the bedroom...

At Jaone's mother's...

Later on Candy knocked and walked in as Pini put on her shoes...

Mmagwe Jah: (smiled) Hello Candy... How are you?

Candy: I'm fine... Hi Pini...

Pini stepped over and hugged her as they laughed hugging...

Pini: Nice to have you back... Maybe Jah can smile again

Mmagwe Jah: Sale Candy a goroga o robala mo game..

They all laughed...

Candy: Just wanted to find out if he is out..

Pini: I'm going there now to find out what's going on...
Apparently Juby killed a teenager and now she says she was doing it because Jah asked her.

Mmagwe Jah: I didn't know that's what they're talking about...
Jah would never steal anyone's baby, i suspect she lost the baby and stole this one... The doctors will tell us the truth where she was admitted.

Candy: Jah would never do that...

Mmagwe Jah: Ok, you two can go... I'll stay, you'll update me..

Candy: Ee mma...

They turned around and walked out...

At the police station....

Meanwhile the door opened while Jaone sat in the interrogation room with his head down, he leaned back and looked at him walking in...

Him: I've just talked to both Thebe and Pula, they confirmed you were in Gaborone...

Jaone: But i still don't understand what a teenager is doing in my well... It's new... I haven't even started using it... It was drilled months ago... The only two people using it are my 2 neighbours...

Him: One of them found her and reported it, when we asked more questions we got that your herdboys-

Jaone: Caretaker... I haven't started buying livestock..

Him: Yeah, the caretaker has confessed to several people that he was hired by your wife to kill this young girl and get the baby which he did... Most people say he confessed when he was drunk... He is in our holding cell and he denies killing anyone... We asked him whose farm it was then he gave us your details, we took in your girlfriend first and she panicked and confessed except she says you knew all about it and you pressured her to find a baby.

Jaone: Is she mad? I didn't know anything... I even thought she cheated on me with a Chinese so i just stopped checking on the baby, even after it died i didn't go there... (sighed) I can't believe this... Wait... At the hospital... The doctor told me she was discharged early with the baby... Was the doctor lying?

Him: She says she bribed him, we are yet to pick him up for questioning.

Jaone: But you can check our messages...I didn't know anything... There is no reason why I would want to support another man's child, Juby and i broke up.... Why would I ask her to steal someone's child weeks after cancelling our wedding? I left her...

The officer leaned back thoughtfully, there was a knock on the door then another detective stuck his head in and waved him over.

Officer: I'm coming...

He walked out then Jah leaned over the table and sighed. Hours passed then the same officer walked back...

Officer: (sighed) We are going to let you go... Um... We have enough evidence that makes us believe you're innocent for now. If there are any changes will get in contact with you... But you're getting charged with assaulting a police officer.

Jaone: That's fine, my lawyer will handle it. You can't try to drag me out of my mother's house for something i know nothing about... Anyone would have refused.

Officer: Jaone listen... I'm not fighting you, do I look like I'm fighting?

Jaone: No... Sorry

Officer: People are different, le mo police we are different... Some officers use more force than necessary some prefer to pass the information... Next time the police wants you to come to the police station just come and find out what's going on, you might actually get your name cleared... From talking to you and going out to confirm a few things even interviewing the caretaker and other people I can see you're innocent and I'm not interested in you anymore... I just want the killer which i have but i need the person who orchestrated the whole thing... Wantshwara morena?

Jaone: Nnya mme ke gone...

Officer: The police can question anyone... And us questioning everyone is our way to the truth.... If we don't investigate crimes people will complain but when we do our job you still complain. Coming to the police station doesn't mean you're guilty...All you had to do was to come and be honest like you're now... Nna ke a bona gore you didn't know, problem ke violence.... Bona jaanong you're in trouble for assaulting a police officer

Jaone: ke a go utwa... You're right..

Officer: Next time just say ok let me get my shoes then you put them on and come peacefully. Violence doesn't solve anything.

Unnecessary bad record hela that will affect your business relationships in the future

Jaone: True...

Officer: Let's go, I'll walk you out...

Jaone: So Juby is in there?

Officer: yeah, she is getting charged with murder... The autopsy has also revealed that the baby was strangled.. She said she did it out of panic because you found out the baby is not yours, that's when my partner asked her what she meant because you already knew it's not your baby according to her, she tried to say she meant you found out the baby is Chinese..(sighed) I shouldn't be sharing this with you... Go siame monna

Jaone: (laughed) It's ok... Anyways, thank you...

Jaone walked towards the gate and noticed his sister and Candy sitting on the cement waiting area...

He slowed down and his heart pounded as he walked towards them...

Meanwhile Candy noticed him walking over and paused talking, she took a deep breath and sighed as Jah approached...

Pini: Let's go...

They stood up then Pini turned to him..

Pini: O shapo?

Jah: Yeah, I'm good...

He and Candy looked at one another not sure what to say..

Jah: Hi

Candy: Hi

Pini: (handed him keys) I have to go somewhere... I'll get a taxi.

She turned around and paced away leaving them standing, they turned around and walked out without saying anything to one another...

At Candy's mother's...

Later on Jaone drove through the gate while they sat in quietly, Candy frowned looking at Zaire's car parking next to Thebe's car.

Jaone stopped behind them and pressed the button unlocking the doors, he could see the guys sitting behind the house but this time he didn't want any confrontation with Zaire... But then he noticed Candy's mother sitting on the mat besides the wall... He had to go greet her... It felt disrespectful to just drive in and out without greeting an elder especially with her sitting outside. He stepped out of the car and followed Candy...

Zaire turned around looking at him, but he avoided looking at him and instead squatted besides Candy's mother greeting her...

Jah: Dumelang...

Her: How are you my boy?

Jah: I'm fine...

He stood up and sighed...

Jah: Go siame

Her: Ok, a dumele mosadimogolo.

Jah: Ee mma..

He turned around and walked away as Zaire stared at him, Thebe turned and followed him...

Thebe: Jah wee ema dah re bue..

Jah turned around and looked at him while walking backwards...

Jah: O taa nyela Thebe, don't ever talk to me. You're dead to me.

Thebe: Listen... I didn't know he was coming, and i don't know why he is here, maybe Candy knows-

Jah: It doesn't matter, you're snitch. Stay away from me and befriend Zaire..

He got in the car and closed the door while Thebe stood by...

Thebe: (smiled) So o ngalela gore Zaire o etetse Candy?

Jah: I just didn't think you of all people would betray me, especially after every breakdown I had about your sister, all the campaigns and post I did trying to get her back. The first person you called after finding out was your friend... A friend you know wants her, you know nothing about loyalty. I'll get over Candy, I don't know when or how but one day I will and I'll be happy for her and Zaire, mme hela I'll never forget the way you betrayed me. Go shapo

He started the car and drove off...Thebe took a deep breath and sighed walking back to everyone...

At Thebe's House...

Later that evening Candy tucked her nephews in bed and smiled at them standing at the door...

TJ: So tomorrow you'll take us to the family fun day?

Candy: Yup..

Last born: (smiled) And... And... We paint our face?

Candy: (laughed) Yes.. Goodnight guys..

Both: Goodnight auntie..

She closed the door and walked in the living room where Zaire was watching a movie...

Zaire: I'm exhausted... I should have flew here... Maun is very far..

Candy: I know... Let's go to bed, le nna i didn't get enough sleep. Tshegofatso's issues kept me up...

They switched the TV off and headed to the guest room where Candy got in bed with her pyjamas, Zaire got in bed with his shorts then he laid next to her..

Zaire: How is the counselling going?

Candy: (smiled) I guess it's ok...

Zaire: Good... I'm here if you want to talk...

Candy: I know...

A few minutes passed and they dozed off....Hours passed while they slept then Zaire felt her get up, he turned his head yawning and looked at her... He assumed she was going to the toilet and laid down but she walked to the wall touching it, he sat up in the dark looking at her then he switched the lights on and stood at the door as his heart pounded...

Zaire: (calmly) Candy?

Candy walked towards him, he stepped aside looking at her then she opened the door without looking at him, she walked out then he followed her as she got the rake and unlocked the main door, she walked out and begun raking in the yard as Zaire's heart pounded... He had heard about witchcraft and matholwane growing up he never thought he'd experience it...

He walked back in the house and put his things in the bag then he jumped in the car, he sat in there for a moment looking at her as she raked in the dark.... It was almost 2 in the morning then he started the car and drove off...

Meanwhile Candy carried on raking and walked out the gate with a bucket of leaves, she walked into the next home and stopped at the door wiggling the lock...

The neighbour moved the curtains looking at her and opened the window...

Her: Who are you and what do you want?

Candy kept wiggling the lock, the lady took out her phone and recorded her zooming to her face...

Caged Until Broken

54

At the police station...

Meanwhile Thebe sipped a cup of coffee walking to the toilet then his phone received a video. He took it out and clicked on her neighbour's contact... He stopped still holding his tea and frowned watching Candy tempering with his neighbour's door.

Neighbour: Hi Thebe, are you home? Isn't this your sister? I didn't want to call the police kесе sure. Maybe she is drunk and got lost trying to find your house.

Thebe closed the message and dialled her...

Her: Hello?

Thebe: Hi, its her...She doesn't drink and she was home asleep. She is babysitting my kids.

Her: Maybe she is sleep walking, my sister was a sleepwalker when she was younger.

Thebe: What does that mean?

Her: Let me open for her first, you're not supposed to wake a sleep walker... You're advised to take them back to bed...should i take her back?

Thebe: No, it's very late... Let me call her friend so he can come pick her. He must be sleeping.

Her: Ok, I'll let her in for now.

He hung up and dialled Zaire...

Zaire: Hello?

Thebe: Where is Candy?

Zaire: She is home... She was acting suspicious so i panicked and left..

Thebe: You left!?! What do you mean you left?

Zaire: She was raking outside at 2am

Thebe: My neighbour says she is sleep walking!

Zaire: People can rake when they're sleeping?

Thebe: Can i get this straight, you left my sister out in the dark at 2am and left my children in the house then left just like that?

Zaire: Shit! I know how this looks but i didn't think of sleep walking... I've never seen someone sleep walking before, it's just something i heard of and i never thought it can go as far as to rake the yard...

Thebe: Don't ever talk to my sister, lerete la gago!

Zaire: Your anger is justified but if you were in my situation you'd understand, my first night with Candy she didn't wake up, she just used to cry in her sleep or leap up... If you visit a woman and on the middle of the night she wakes up to clean, you talk to her and she doesn't respond... Her eyes fixated on one thing wouldn't you freak out?

Thebe: I don't care, fuck you.

Zaire: I owe her an apology, its an honest mistake.

He hung up then he walked out and dialled his neighbour...

Her: Hello?

Thebe: Yeah... Um... I'm on my way... Ke dojitse for a few minutes. How is she doing?

Her: I guided her to my bed, I'm on the couch because i don't want her to panic when she sees a stranger.

Thebe: The mma thank you so much, i don't know how to thank you....it's just by God's grace that she walked to your door.. A nurse's door... Can you imagine if she had knocked on a man's door..

Her: It's ok, that's what neighbours are for. Nna rra I'm happy to be neighbours with an SSG i know anything goes wrong at night i just scream or call you..

Thebe: (laughed) True... And I'd definitely come running

Her: Ee, neighbourhood watchdog... Bye

Thebe: Bye

He hung up smiling and started the car still smiling, a few meters down the road he caught himself smiling again... What a sweet neighbour she was... First she took care of his sons after the shooting and now his sister... For a moment he wondered why a beautiful sweet young woman like her was single... He stopped smiling and sighed driving... He couldn't allow himself to think any further about her... It wouldn't be fair to Dithunya, but then she wouldn't think twice about cheating on him... Was he crazy to still want his family back? But then if they were to build this family one person had to be the grown up and choose to end the cheating circle by not revenging.

At the neighbour's House...

Later on Thebe stepped out of the car talking to Pula and hung up as he stepped over the verandah...

The neighbour opened the door and smiled, she had a beautiful smile... Her dark complexion was unique too.. It made her teeth whiter making her whole smile beautiful..

Thebe: Hi..

Her: Hi... Come in, she is sleeping in my room...

Thebe: Can you tell me about sleep walking?

Her: Well, you'll have to take her to the hospital for proper diagnosis but i believe she is a sleepwalker, its called... somnambulism... It's caused by sleep deprivation, stress or disruptions like travelling... She literally travelled half way across the world and suffered mental abuse, i believe le depression or trauma so it's not surprising that she is going through all these... If you have a sleepwalker like this you have to protect her from herself and lock the doors at night le baya key out of sight... Put knives away too because some sleepwalkers can even get violent...

Thebe: Damn... Sounds so scary

Her: It can be, so please get her proper help.

Thebe: I will, thank you... So should i wake her?

Her: I believe she'd be OK if you wake her now...

Thebe walked in and sat on the bed then he gently shook her shoulder...

Thebe: Candy?

Candy turned around and looked at him yawning then she looked at the unfamiliar house and the neighbour standing at

the door, she flushed a smile and waved before folding her arms.. Candy waved back confused and took her brothers arm as he helped her out of bed...

Candy: What's going on?

Thebe: We will talk on the way..

They walked out as the neighbour followed them.

Thebe: Lock the door...

Neighbour: Thanks..

Thebe: (looked in her eyes) The mma thank you..

Neighbour: (smiled) Don't mention it. Bye Candy

Candy: (Still confused) Bye

She locked up then he put his arm around Candy's shoulder as they walked towards the car, he never got touchy and lovey dovey unless something bad happened to her or he felt he was about to lose her... If it was Pula hugging her it wouldn't be surprising but Thebe would rather push her to the ground or tease her unless it was something that worried him. She looked at the neighbours yard just to make sure she wasn't dreaming...

Candy: What happened?

Thebe: You were sleep walking, Zaire thought you're crazy or a witch then he left you raking outside. I talked to him about you sleep walking, ke mo rogile and i hope you don't take offence in that because if he shows up here I'm going to punch him.

Candy: Please don't fight in front of me...ga ntshosa, i has nightmares after seeing Kathiku beat Tshogofatso.

Thebe: Ok, i won't...

Candy: Have i ever done this before? As a child?

Thebe: No, i think it's just the trauma of what happened... You won't just be OK just because you're home now. I feel bad because i should have known when you didn't know what happened but i thought you just dozed off then Tshogofatso ran off..

Candy: I'll never have a stable relationship... Not that i want one now, Zaire is like a friend to me and o thought he understood me more than everyone. I'm disappointed

Thebe: You'll be OK... Don't worry...

He stopped the car in front of the house then they walked in...

At Jaone's mother's...

The next morning Jaone's mother dialled him while Pini zipped her bag..

Pini: Don't tell him about me travelling, he likes worrying about everything and he thinks everything is a scam. He won't let me take this opportunity when he finds out... Jaone is controlling...

Her: I won't say anything... I just want to check on him

Pini: (laughed) Mama, just say sorry... What's with you African parents failing to say sorry? You failed to believe him and you scolded him in front of everyone... You know Jah gets easily

embarrassed when you scold him in public... He doesn't say anything back but he really doesn't like it...

Her: I want to cook for him and do this laundry.. He will be fine. Parents make mistakes too... If he had a good history i wouldn't be jumping into conclusions.

Pini: (laughed) Ijoo...

She turned around as her daughter walked in and picked her daughter hugging her...

Pini: Please behave OK? I'm just going to the mall, I'll bring you

Her: Yes...

Pini: I love you..

Her: I love you too...

She grabbed her bag and hugged her mother then she walked out as the old lady sat down dialling Jaone, her calls went unanswered...

At the mall...

Later on Kathiku drove the car while Brad sat on the front seat...

Kathiku: I'm really proud of you for doing everything you can to survive...

Brad: Just wanted to see you...

He looked at her and smiled looking away...

Brad: You're kinda beautiful...

Kathiku: (laughed) Thank you...

Brad: I thought you'd be old but you're just a girl

Kathiku: (laughed) I had you when i was a teenager... I was very very young.

Brad: Ok...

Kathiku: Let me buy a drink here, do you want one?

Brad: No..

Kathiku: Ok..

She parked in front of the shop and stepped out as Brad took out his new phone and begun setting it up..

Meanwhile inside the shop Kathiku grabbed a drink and walked towards the till, an old man in front of her turned around and only then did she recognise Brad's biological father...

Him: Hi... I've been looking for you... How is my son?

Kathiku: Your son? Wa nnyatsa kana ntwaela?

Him: I have businesses that i want him to inherit, i suffered prostate cancer a couple of years ago and my businesses strangled but finally getting on my back..

Kathiku: I don't care... Brad has a father, didn't you say you can't have a child with Mombukushu?

Him: And that was very disrespectful, i disrespected you, your family and the whole tribe..

Meanwhile in the car Brad pressed his phone trying to download apps and noticed he didn't have data bundles, he stepped out of the car and locked the car then he walked in the shop looking for his mother...

After passing a few cashiers he froze looking at his mother talking to one of the horse men... The man looked at him and turned his head looking around, Kathiku turned looking at him and waved him over...

Kathiku: Come here Brad, I'm about to pay.. Let's pay and go.

Brad slowly walked over and stopped next to her as the man stared at him...

Him: (shocked) That's Brad?

Kathiku: He is not your son!

Brad: He is one of the men that were chasing me with horses...

Caged Until Broken

55

In the shop...

Kathiku turned and looked at him, he swallowed and looked at Brad...

Him: Can we talk outside? I'm very sorry...Brad I'm your father and if i knew who you're i would have ne-

Brad: (to his mother) I need Orange 20 so i can buy bundles, will wait in the car...

He turned around and walked out putting his headset on playing the music his older sister had already loaded for him.

Meanwhile Kathiku thoughtfully looked at this man as his hands shook...

Him: I know I've hurt you so bad... But we can still fix this...

Kathiku: Let's go outside.. We are blocking the queue... Let's use the back door...

He quickly put down his pie and drink then he walked out rubbing his sweaty hands.. Kathiku calmly followed him outside and they stood by the tree..

Kathiku: So Jim you tried to kill my son? Do you know that he is an academic? He gets A in everything... He is going to be everything i failed to be.

Jim: (shaking) Listen... I know i wronged-

Kathiku: Please say something that will benefit me and my son, i don't need your apology... If you want me to act like i didn't

hear what my son said then you have to make it worth it because as of now i have no reason to help you, mme hela for disrespecting me and who i am i will make you pay if you don't make a proper apology.

He took out his phone and pressed his bank app login then Kathiku stepped over holding her hips and looked at both of his balances...

Kathiku: I'm yet to open an account but i want all of it

Jim: All of it?

Kathiku: You won't even spend it if i report you.

Jim: So how will i know you won't report me after?

Kathiku: (sighed annoyed) You know what? Nevermmind... (walking away) I tried to give you a chance to support your son... 200K ne ele eng hela..

Jim: (grabbed her arm) wait... Sorry... Wait... How do i send it to you since you don't have an account?

Kathiku: I will give an account...give me a minute.

She took out her little phone and stood aside making a call, she lowered her voice and talked for a while then she walked back...

Kathiku: Send it here... The person will transfer it to me once I've updated my documents. I'm going to use this money to go back to school and study because if it wasn't for you I'd be a lawyer... You gave me a baby when i was a teenager and ran off leaving me to raise him. My student allowance would have

been enough but because i was a student and a mother i had to hustle which led me into a dark world i never even knew existed...

Jim: Ok, but you'll talk to him right?

Kathiku: Yes... But it will take more than just this 200K

Jim: It's not just 200k, i took a loan to buy equipment for my business but I will see what to do.

Kathiku: I want you to transfer your home to me then we are done, it's my son's inheritance because when you die he will get nothing.

Jim: I am married!

Kathiku: Exactly.. Which is why you should do this.. You should be glad I'm not asking you to make me a partner in your business because i am here to destroy you unless you make my life comfortable enough. I am what is standing between you and your freedom.

Jim: I'll have to trick my wife into signing, there is a part where a spouse has to sign if you're transferring the land...

Kathiku: Thank you... Please make it fast because if you impress me i might just set up a date so the three of us can sit down and talk... If i personally convince Brad he didn't see you then he won't say anything but one thing is for sure you won't play me this time.

Jim: Le nna I'm not playing... I'll get the forms and get started tomorrow. I'll get my wife to sign, she is not that smart so i have to give her a convincing story then she will just sign because she is too lazy to read and she trusts me.

Kathiku: Ok, let's exchange numbers... And please get me a car as well.

Jim: Car gape? I thought the yard is the last thing, kana that home is worth a lot... Its a big house.

Kathiku: That your first born deserves. We will talk tomorrow.

Jim: The mma le ska bua leina lame... If Brad doesn't identify me then my lawyer can fight the accusations by others.

Kathiku: don't worry... Bye

She turned around and walked back in the shop where she bought the items and went back to the car where she got in the car and handed him the airtime.

Brad: Can't wait to tell my dad.

Kathiku: About that... Do you mind keeping it to yourself for a while? I want him to feel so guilty he will report himself.

Brad: That won't happen... The guy denied me and lived his life to the fullest, he probably kills kids for a living and i won't feel safe if he knows I'm a witness, he might hire people to kill me.

Kathiku: He won't... He seems like the type that would hang himself. Please give me a little time, i want to see something..

Brad: I can't lie to my dad..

Kathiku: And I'm sorry that i have to ask you to delay telling him at least for a few weeks. I want to do a few things first...

Brad: Ok, just tell him to stay away from me. I'm not his son.

Kathiku: I know, thank you.

Brad: I just hope you won't make me lie to dad again

Kathiku: It's not lying, it's just delaying the truth.

Brad: Between my dad and i it's lying. And one day i might just tell him because i don't know how to keep things from him or uncle Thebe.

Kathiku: I understand, you can tell the truth after a few weeks i don't mind. I just need this man to do something for me before he commits suicide

Brad: How do you know he will commit suicide?

Kathiku: Oh, um... (thoughtfully) He told me h3 is suicidal thinking about his actions.

Brad: I don't feel sorry for him.

Kathiku: Me too..

She started the car then she drove off...

At Candy's mother's...

Later on Thebe stopped the car, Candy stepped out with the children and closed the door...

Candy: Bye... Sorry for disappointing you

Thebe: I'm not disappointed... See you later...

Candy: Bye

The kids ran into the house as she followed them... Thebe turned the car around and drove off...

At the hospital...

An hour later Thebe walked in as Dithunya grabbed her crutches, he picked her bag and sighed looking at her as she tried to balance herself.. His heart shuttered as she hopped out... He followed her carrying her bag all the way to the entrance...

Dithunya: How are the kids?

Thebe: They're good, i told them you'll be home today... We were with Candy last night.

Dithunya: I can't wait to see her, i can't believe when she disappeared i didn't know people can just disappear... In villages yes people can disappear because of ritual killings but i didn't know about these other complicated things like human trafficking...

Thebe: I knew they existed but i guess you don't right away suspect it when your closest goes missing....

Dithunya: Yeah...

He opened the door for her and helped her get in then he put the bags in the back and closed the door.

He got in the drivers seat and drove out as she leaned back looking outside..

Dithunya: Thanks for picking me..

Thebe: It's my duty...

Minutes later he drove through the gate, Dithunya took a deep breath and sighed calmly, the last time she was here there was a lot of people... The police and the ambulance... Sam had probably been buried but she didn't want to think about him...

Thebe opened her door and put her crutches out then she stood up and hopped towards the house..

Thebe unlocked the door and watched her hop in then he closed the door and followed her....

At Jaone's mother's...

Later on Jaone walked in the house, his niece ran towards him screaming excitedly, he smiled and bent over picking her up and kissed her on the cheek before putting her on his chest as he walked in the kitchen where his mother was doing dishes..

Jaone: I came to say goodbye... I'm moving to Gaborone

She turned around and looked at him..

Her: You're moving? Why?

Jaone: Most of the companies that need my skills are in Gaborone and I'm tired of travelling..

Her: Oh... I see.

Jaone: I saw your missed calls, what were you saying?

Her: Oh i just wanted to check on you..

Jaone: Ok, where is Pini?

Her: She didn't want to tell you this with the fear that you'll spoil it for her...

She went to the bedroom and came back with the papers, Jah read them and folded them..

Jah: Is she sure the school exists? Why would they hire an African to teach English? Doesn't make sense to me.

Her: This is why she didn't want to tell you

Jah: I hope the school actually exists, a lot of people get job offers abroad and get trapped there. (sighed) I just came to say bye..

Her: Bye...

He put his niece down and walked out..

At Candy's mother's...

Meanwhile Candy sat outside with her nephews, Thebe's son sat on chair while she twisted his deadlocks...

Jah drove through the gate and parked next to them, he stepped out and closed the door as Candy stopped twisting and looked at him... He greeted the kids as that greeted him recognising him...

Jah: Can we talk?

Candy: Sure

She walked over and stopped in front of him...

Jah: I'm moving to Gaborone, I'm not ready to deal with Juby's drama and everything else is stressing me...

Candy: Ok, I understand.

Jah: I hope you do get counselling so you can enjoy your relationships. How far with school? It's really important for you to have a little independence..

Candy: We are still waiting for the response from the sponsorship office.

Jah: I'll pay for your school fees... The whole amount. You don't have to date me... There is clearly never be romance between us. I'm just helping you so you don't end up depending on your boyfriend.. Besides, it's the least I can do because you were the main motivation for this money in the first place... What do you say?

Caged Until Broken

56

At Candy's mother's...

Candy looked at him and turned her head down thoughtfully, there was a possibility that she wouldn't qualify to be

sponsored... As much as she thought her reasons for not completing the course were valid maybe whoever will be reviewing her application wouldn't find it reasonable enough then she'd spend the rest of her life as her brothers responsibility, but they each had children...but then accepting such an amount from a man whom she didn't have the intention of being with didn't seem fair... It seemed like obtaining by false pretence. He was only offering because he thought she was still Candy... If he knew what she had been through he wouldn't even look at her, let alone kiss the mouth of a woman that had sex with dogs and all kinds of men.

Jaone looked at her, the pain of standing right in front of her but not allowed to even hug her after spending so many years dreaming about this moment, planning all the trips and places he'd take her if they ever found each other...

Candy: I won't expect you to pay me back or date me in exchange for this money. That's how much i love you... My love for you is unconditional, you don't have to be my girlfriend for me to do anything for you. You just have to ask... As much as it will hurt to see you with another man i will be happy if i know that you have the education as a backup that will enable you to leave that relationship anytime you're not happy. If you don't go to school you'll be tied to that man because you want him to support his children... That's why most women can't leave abusive relationships... That's why i wanted my little sister to get an education... I wanted her to be secure, i love you that deeply... I love you so much that even if I'm not good enough to be with you I'd still want you to be safe in your next relationship..

Candy: I'm not in a relationship with Zaire, he is just a friend.... And i think that friendship ended last night. I was sleepwalking and he panicked and left.

Jaone: So you spent a night together?

Candy: Yes...

A sharp pain slashed across his heart but he kept a straight face and calmly nodded up and down like it wasn't a big deal then he took a deep breath and kneaded his chest massaging away the pain on his chest. They slept together so quick... But then again maybe the first time was the night she arrived.

Jaone: So what's your answer about school?

Candy: Can i talk to my mother and brothers?

Jaone: Ok, but there is no rush. I'll leave, you'll talk to me on the phone.

Candy: I want to go with you so I can also find accommodation, i can't stay on campus because of this new condition...But I also don't want a male landlord... Do you mind waiting a little longer?

Jaone remembered his unfinished business and nodded looking in her eyes..

Jaone: No problem. I'll go wait for you at my mother's house. I'm kind of angry with my mother so make me stay longer because i might just get over that anger but I'm trying my best to at least be angry for a month.

Candy: (laughed) So you have to force the feeling?

Jaone: (laughed) Batsadi baa tena... How can she conclude that I've killed?

Candy: (laughed) Your mother loves you, she is just old fashioned...A lot of African parents are like that..

Jaone: I know... Anyways go talk to your parents and let me know what you decided. If you think you'll get sponsored it's still OK..

Candy: I doubt but I'll talk to you...

He got back in the car and drove off....

At Pula's House...

Later on Kathiku sat behind the house and dialled someone's number copying it from a piece of paper...

Kathiku: Hi... It's Kathiku... Yes... Do you have a minute?... Ok, thanks... I wanted to ask you if it possible for a boy Brad's age to get his inheritance at his age? Like a plot?...
Yes...Ok...(laughed) I'm asking because my grandfather wanted to give him a plot... Ok, thanks for your help.. Ok...so how long does it take for the renewal of an ID?.. 2 weeks? OK.. Thanks...

She hung up and sighed thoughtfully...

At Jaone's mother's...

Jah's mother walked in the living room holding a tray of food then she handed Jah, he turned around surprised and got the tray... He looked at the delicious food and back at his mother, of course she always cooked nice food but never served him in a tray like his father. p

Jah: Ke tsame?

Her: Didn't i just hand them over to you?

Jah: (laughed) Ehe...

She walked away as he smiled and begun eating.... Jah looked at her thoughtfully...

Jah: O ntele metsi hoo {Bring me water}

His mother turned around and looked at him for such an audacity then she remembered she is being apologetic, she sighed and grabbed the glass...

Jah snorted and laughed out loud eating...

Jah: (Eating) Kare ibile ke tsholetswe lerapo le le nang le mooko...

Her: Mxm...

She turned around and walked away as Jah took a sip...

Jah: Mama wee you're supposed to bend over and hold your knees when you give someone drinking water... Tao khubame mma toga ke kgamiwa ke metsi..

Her: (smiled) Jah gake mogatso... Go get a wife, she will do that for you.

Jah: (laughed) Mama the mma boa koo ote go khubama...don't forget that you said i killed someone when i didn't.. Don't forget..

She turned around smiling and walked back then she bent over...

Her: How do you feel making your mother do this ?

Jah: (proudly drunk the water and smiled) I'm not ashamed... Not at all.. (handed her the glass and used his father's voice) Thank you sweetie..

They laughed as she walked away...Jaone took out his phone and texted Pini..

Jaone: Hey, I'm happy you got a job overseas but I'd be a lot happier if i knew how you got it and if you went through all the right channels. After what happened to Candy it would be foolish to fall into the same trap. Otherwise I'm happy for you, I'm not trying to be a boring big brother, but i always have to be sure about your safety before i can be happy. Call me when you get this...

He sent the message and carried on eating...

At Thebe's House...

Later on Thebe parked the car at the gate and stepped out with a plastic... He hurried to the house and opened the main door then he walked in heading to the bedroom where Dithunya seemed to be talking to someone. He slowed down and stopped at the door then he peaked through the keyhole, Dithunya was clearly talking to someone on loudspeaker while she folded clothes sitting on the bed...

Dithunya: (laughed) Why?...

Male voice: Because you were cheating on me and Thebe

Dithunya: (laughed) Why do you like saying i was cheating on you? I wasn't... Sam was just a friend

Male voice: When am i going to see you?

Dithunya: I don't know... Let's wait and let a few months pass...

Male Voice: Ska neela seso kuku yame {Don't give that fool my pussy}

Dithunya: (laughed) Le wena skaba palama moloi yoo

They laughed, Thebe opened the door and locked eyes with her holding a plastic of goodies... Dithunya's heart skipped, Thebe hurried over then she grabbed the phone and put it in a full glass of juice. Thebe tipped the glass and took it out then he rubbed it with a towel and pressed it, it wouldn't turn on then he turned around and looked at her with a long face...

Thebe: What am i doing wrong? Can you tell me so i can fix it...
Who were you talking to? Le gone it sounds like he is married
too so it can't be love... How many men are you sleeping with?
What am i doing wrong?

Caged Until Broken

57

At Thebe's House...

Dithunya: We were just fooling around.

Thebe: He called me a fool and you just laughed...

Dithunya: It was a joke, I'm sorry..

Thebe: So I'm a joke when you're with men? Who is he?

Dithunya: He is just a friend.

Thebe: Who is he? What's his name?

Dithunya: I'll never talk to him.

Thebe: Koore Dithunya how many times do I have to warn you?
Ke go kgalemele ga kae?

Dithunya: Ga 1

Thebe: I already done that but you're still here... Why are you
cheating? Everyone has a reason for cheating, what's yours?.
I'm trying to have a civic conversation with you without fighting
so we can find a solution to this, am i not fucking you enough?

Dithunya: It's not about sex...

Thebe: Then what is it? Kopa o nne honest with me because
this time I'm not fighting. I just want to understand..

Dithunya: Do you love me?

Thebe: You can't be asking me that, we should be celebrating our 10th year anniversary... And I've never cheated on you because you're enough for me. I've acted right for you and did everything to show you i love you... Tell me if I'm wrong. What's your excuse for cheating on me?

Dithunya: I'm just enjoying dating different people because I've never dated people before... The first person i dated was just a stupid loser who abused me then i met you. You just wanted sex from me and i was never your type... But i was glad you didn't abuse me and when i didn't want sex you didn't force me so i thought you're better... It doesn't make me feel better to know that you only changed for your son's sake... It was about giving your children a stable home not that you love me. You feel trapped with me..

Thebe: I didn't act right because of our son... Trust me children don't change men or keep them around... Yes i didn't see a future between us because i didn't fall in love with you at first sight like a scene from a movie. I just started respecting you because i was taught better... Then the minute i looked at you with respect i fell in love with you because i saw more than a girl who is always willing to have sex with me. You have no excuse for doing all these... The past 10 years I've been good to you... Just say you want to date other people..

Dithunya: I'm sorry... I know to someone who wws doing the hurt 10 years seems like a long time for me to have healed but i didn't heal... But then I'm glad i finally told you. Dating other people made me understand why you were dating a lot of people..

Thebe: So what do you suggest? Kopa o nne honest, I'm not fighting... As much as I want to i won't because I love you... And seeing you in this condition hurts me... But what hurts the most

is that nothing is going to stop you from cheating. Do you honestly want divorce ke goe neele?

Dithunya: No, i only want to divorce because i know that men don't forgive cheating.

Thebe: Didn't i forgive you for cheating with that Sam years ago?

Dithunya: You did.

Thebe: I'm not going to judge you when it comes to having multiple partners because I've been there though i wasn't cheating. I was always honest to women gore I'm just having fun... Le wena if you don't want to change your character be honest with your people, myself included. An open marriage might be a solution... At least I'll know what you're up to and if you're safe... An open marriage will avoid things like unwanted children with side niggers kana jang?

She kept quiet and looked down...

Thebe: Babe? Talk to me... You've hurt me, i shouldn't be the one trying to save our marriage or come up with solutions. You've hurt me...

Dithunya: I know... I'm sorry..

Thebe: Stop saying sorry and give me a solution.

Dithunya: I'm ashamed to agree..

Thebe stared at her with reddish eyes and swallowed then he stretched out his hand..

Thebe: Open marriage... Take my hand if you want it..

Dithunya: What would be the conditions?

Thebe: Honesty... Safety... And the fun that comes with you knowing i won't kill you for cheating on me. But you can't have unprotected sex no matter what...If anyone wants to confirm if we have an open marriage before they can engage in sex we will confirm it but we can't just jolajola in public, we still have to hide it from the public because we will get judged. The only person we are open with is each other..

Dithunya: Ok...

Thebe: Deal?

Dithunya: Yeah..

Thebe: So who is he?

Dithunya: It's Moathodi, the man who owns

Thebe: Star bar?

Dithunya: Yeah..

Thebe: I see... Have you had unprotected sex with him

Dithunya: No, condoms only.

Thebe: Good...(stood up) At least my children get to grow up with both parents...

He sighed and handed her the plastic of goodies he had brought..

Thebe: I have to go back to work..

He leaned over and baby kissed her lips then he walked out. He took out his keys and walked towards the gate looking at the neighbour as she stepped out of the house in her white

uniform and got in her purple Polo VW. He closed the gate and got in his car as his neighbour drove past him rolling down the window...

Her: Hi... How is Candy?

Thebe: Hey... She is OK i guess... She is planning to see a doctor this Friday.

Her: Oh good. Bye

Thebe: Bye

He reversed and drove off thoughtfully....

At Jaone's mother's...

Later on Candy knocked on the door, Jaone oothe door shirtless and smiled looking at her...

Jah: Let me get my Tshirt..

He grabbed his Tshirt and put it on then he stepped out..

Jah: What's up?

Candy: I talked to my mother only, i didn't talk to Thebe because he is at work, Pula is also busy and dealing with moving out since Tshogofatso is still missing. He is afraid she might kidnap the kids or burn the house or something..

Jah: Ok... So?

Candy: I want to come... (he smiled) But there is something i need to tell you..

Jah: What?

Candy: I was tested for different diseases when i arrived...

She took out her medical report and handed him, Jah unfolded it and begun reading, his heart skipped as he read then he lifted his face and looked at her, she forced a smile with tears in her eyes but it didn't even seem like a smile just her lips curving then she rubbed her tears.....

Caged Until Broken

58

At Jaone's mother's...

Jaone stepped over and hugged her burying her on his chest, still hugging her he kissed her forehead and hugged her even tighter..

Jaone: It's ok.... I'll be there throughout...

Candy: I haven't told anyone yet

He rubbed her arms and leaned back looking in her eyes...

Jaone: Ok... I won't tell anyone. You'll share everything when you're ready.

Candy: Thank you..

Jaone: Sure... So... When are we leaving?

Candy: I have to go pack... I wanted to show you this before you let me get in your car.

Jaone: "Get in your car" Why do you talk as if I'd treat you any different?

Candy: You never know

Jaone: (held her arms on each side looking at her) Listen to me... I don't care what happened out there... I don't care how disgusting you think you're or how dirty you think you're... You're still Candy to me. I wish i could-

He paused looking at her lips then he swallowed and sighed calming down...

Jaone: Don't ever think like that about yourself especially in my eyes...

Candy finally smiled looking in his eyes and blushed not sure what to say...

Candy: Thebe told me about the page you created searching for me... I read every post too... (smiled blushing) Thank you.

Jaone: Sure...

Candy: How is the Masedi case going?

Jaone: Juby is still in police custody, the caretaker too... It's a tragedy.

Candy: Sorry..

Jaone: It's ok... Go pack your bags so we can go.

Candy: (smiled) Ok, i can't wait to start school again and be a lawyer..

Jaone: (smiled) You'll do counselor.

She smiled back then she turned around and hurried out. He received a call from Thebe but he let it ring, Pula called too and he didn't pick his call...

At Thebe's House...

Meanwhile Dithunya hopped outside with her crutches and hung the laundry on the line before sitting in front of the house as she dialled her manfriend while looking at the gate..

Him: Hi..

Dithunya: Hi... Had to go buy a little phone and call you. Thebe walked in on me talking to you..

Him: I hope he didn't fight kana Thebe-

Dithunya: He didn't fight... We talked and agreed on an open marriage.

Him: Open marriage? What's that?

Dithunya: We agreed to have sex with other people as long as we are honest with each other about who we are sleeping with and using protection.

Him: (heart skipped) So he knows it was me you were talking to?

Dithunya: Yes...

Him: How long ago did he leave? Maybe he was coming over to shoot me. Trust me no man can ever agree to such nonsense if he loves you.

Dithunya: He seemed genuine

Him: What if he sleeps with my wife? Maybe he is planning to sleep with my wife... He is not touching my wife... Gape he might tell her, why would you put my marriage at risk like that? My wife will divorce me if she finds out I'm cheating.. Why o dira jalo ne mma? Kana the whole point of cheating with a married person is so that you can eliminate chances of your spouse finding out you're cheating.

Dithunya: I can't believe you're panicking this bad... Didn't you say you don't love her?

Him: Ae no, you can't play like that, Thebe is going to hunt me down. Trust me no husband will let you sleep with his wife and live to tell a tail... He is the one who shot the guy you were cheating on me with... You know he did it... You're careless tota. Delete my number o bata go mpolaisa motho... Thebe o thaisa selaga... He wants us to carry on so he can catch us together like he did with this other guy...you live in movies what makes you think he would just let this go? Le gone why say my name and put me in danger like that? Mxm!

He cut the call then Dithunya tried to call him but her call couldn't go through.

At Thebe's work...

Meanwhile Thebe sat on the chair lost in thoughts with a naughty smile, his phone vibrated then he picked it.. It was the nurse neighbour on WhatsApp... He clicked on her message...

Love: Hi neighbour, its Love. This is my orange number. I'm just forwarding the contacts of doctors Candy can talk to. They're really good... Have a good day.

He clicked on her DP and sighed staring at her in uniform...

Thebe: Are you at work?

Love: Ee rra

Thebe: Consulting?

Love: Ee rra

Thebe: Which room? I have a headache

Love: Get paracetamol, no need to waste fuel

Thebe: I have a chest pain too..

Love: Ok, room 2.

Thebe: Thank you..

He stood up and walked out putting on his hat, his colleague saw him and shouted calling him over... Knowing him Thebe just kept walking so he doesn't tag along as usual..

At the hospital...

Minutes later Thebe walked towards room 2 where about 4 patients sat on the bench waiting, he approached folding a paper that seemed official in his smart SSG uniform....

Thebe: (sincerely) Dumelang bagolo...

Patients: Dumelang...

Thebe: (folding the papers) May i go in right after the patient inside? We brought a prison earlier and they forgot their papers.

Patient: Ee rra... Of course...

He sat down and sighed waiting, minutes later a patient stepped out then he stood up and walked in. He closed the door and looked at her as she looked at him...

Love: (smiled) Hi, have a seat...

He walked over looking in her eyes, unable to maintain an eye contact she turned her away blushing as Thebe approached then he bent over and looked right in her eyes breathing right next to her nose, she looked right in his eyes and looked at his lips then she tucked her hair behind her ear and licked her lip... They looked at one another for a few seconds then he leaned over as their lips met and they kissed.

She touched his beard kissing him back, there was another colleague in the next room in the dispensary but she couldn't stop him, she just had to hope she wouldn't come in here before Thebe is done.

Thebe picked her up and placed her on the table....he stood between her legs kissing her and reached in his pocket taking out a box of condoms, she struggled to remove his belt and

finally did, he licked his lip and watched her as she reached inside his pants and pulled out his meat as it hardened in her hand then he pulled her chin and kissed her... He tore the sachet and rolled it on then he pushed her panties aside and #Removed.

58

Removed

He tore the sachet and rolled the condom on then he pushed her panties aside as she breathed in and out silently, she looked up at his face... His eyes and lips... It seemed like a dream, her crush standing between her legs in his uniform smelling good too...He blocked her pussy then she dropped her eyes looking at his mushroom head....

Thebe looked down at her flaps hugging his mushroom head then he reached for her chest trying to squeeze her breasts though the uniform disturbed him.. The worker in the next room coughed then he leaned over kissing her and pushed inside her warmth flesh...

Love opened her mouth silently and rolled her eyes as his dick filled her up, she put her hands on his chest looking at his surname on his chest... Fuck, he kissed her again and thrust back and forth besides her panties as she slid her hands under his shirt..

Thebe's heart pounded as he drilled through her flesh, footsteps approached then he put his arms underneath as her legs hung over his arms then he sped up...

Love: (whispered) Someone is coming....

Footsteps approached and someone touched the lock, Thebe pulled out then Love pushed down her skin and sat down while Thebe remained standing as a colleague walked in..

Caged Until Broken

59

At the clinic...

Love: (whispered) Someone is coming....

Footsteps approached and someone touched the lock, Thebe pulled out then Love pushed down her skin and sat down while Thebe remained standing as a colleague walked in..

Thebe turned away zipping his pants as another nurse turned away...

Love: Ke na le molwetsi! {I'm with a patient!} You're supposed to knock.

The colleague turned around looking at them...

Her: Sorry... Waitse I'm just thinking about my getting my phone. I'm sorry. (to Thebe) I'm sorry for invading your privacy.

Thebe: It's ok...

She got her phone from the charger and walked out...

Her: The doctor just arrived.

Love: Ok...

She walked out and closed the door, Thebe finished tucking in while Love took a deep breath and sighed, he leaned over and kissed her..

Thebe: I'm not done with you...

He turned around and walked out as the other patient stood up and walked in...

At Dithunya's office....

Dithunya walked past two women walking out of the shop...

Woman: This is why I don't support black people, once they make money they behave like that. How do you ignore

customers and tell them to check the price tag when tags aren't there.

Woman2: And its almost as if we're here to beg her... I thought they were lying about the service of this shop.

They turned walking away as she walked in while the cashier laughed flirting with a waiter from the next restaurant..

Dithunya: Aren't you supposed to be paying attention to customers?

The cashier jumped and looked at her then the waiter quickly walked out, on her crutches Dithunya walked shelf to shelf looking at the pots, some had cracked, but a lot of them weren't there giving her the impression that at least there were sales while she was in the hospital.

Dithunya: Why are other pots cracked?

Cashier: A customers child had touched it.

Dithunya opened the till looking at the cash, it was few but then maybe she had put the sales in the safe.

She walked in the office and moved the framed picture then she unlocked the safe and opened the door, it was empty.

Dithunya: Mpho?

Her: Maa?

She walked in...

Dithunya: Where are the sales? There is no money in here

Her: Nobody bought

Dithunya: For so long? So where the pots? And the African animal prints missing..

Her: I don't know...

Dithunya: Please close the door, re tsaya stock because i need to know where everything is. Those things are worth thousands... I trusted you, and if you stole anything I'm not just going to fire you... You'll pay me. (noticed an iPhone on her hand) You bought a phone?

Her: My boyfriend bought it for me

Dithunya: Which boyfriend? Last time you said you're single

Her: I found one last week...

Dithunya: O tshameketse ruri the mma..

She put her crutches down and sat then she pressed the computer. About an hour passed while they took the stock and compared the expected sales...

Dithunya: 16K worth of stock is missing... Where is it?

Her: I don't know...

Dithunya: You're going to pay me the mma... You can't buy iPhone with my stock gake mmago. Nxla! Please leave... The police will contact you..

She turned around and walked out, Dithunya picked her crutches and walked to the till...

In Jaone's car...

Later that afternoon Jah pulled over on the side of the road, Candy stepped out and pulled down her jeans as Jah got out and laughed leaning against the car looking at her..

Candy: Don't look at me..

Jah: (smiled) I'm not...

Candy: I can't pee if you're looking at me...

He smiled and turned away as the music played in the car. He placed his phone on the bonnet against the side mirror and clapped hands dancing to the Sugarcane song...

Candy finished peeing and wiped herself then she pulled up her panties and walked behind him. She jumped on his back then he caught her and walked towards the camera singing...

Jah: 🎵 Show me your jigga and lemme see

And let me see the woman that he's with

I put a couple thousand dollars on your wrist

Omo, omo, they can't touch you, eh-ehn 🎵

Candy rested her chin on his neck smiling at the camera as he rocked her from side to side. She looked at him and kissed his cheek... He put her down and looked in her eyes...

Jah: I was depressed without you... It took me a long time to consider that you might never come..

Candy: I'm sorry for being so careless... I can't imagine how far we would be... Maybe we would have children by now.

Jah : It's never too late... But there is no rush, I'm not asking you to be my girlfriend... I just appreciate that I'm your friend and you can jump on my back like this..

She smiled then he put her down, they got back in the car and she drove while he smiled editing their video...

At Thebe's House...

Later that evening Thebe walked in the main door and headed to the bathroom, Dithunya followed him as her crutches cluck across the floor.

Dithunya: Hi... Can we talk?

Thebe: (taking off his Tshirt) Not now, I'm going out on a date...

Dithunya: A date?

Thebe: Yeah... Close the door..

She closed the door then she went to the bedroom where she sat on the bed waiting. Minutes later Thebe walked back in then

he took out a new duvet they kept in the wardrobe and a few fluffy pillows..

Thebe: I'm going on a moon date with the girl next door...
(smiled blushing) That nurse...

Dithunya: Love?

Thebe: Yeah... She is beautiful right?.. I'm going to put all these in the back of the car with a mattress then make a nice romantic setting with some goodies then put a laptop for us to watch a movie. I'm driving to a secluded area where we can be free under the moon and the stars... I have to buy her a fleece in case she gets cold... I might be back in the morning if we decide to crash in her house...

He took out a pair of jeans and a Tshirt and put them in front looking at himself...

Thebe: How is this? Go shapo?

Dithunya: Does she know you're planning all these?

Thebe: No, but she won't refuse... We almost fucked at the hospital... Erile kere ka cummer abe motho a tsena... Ene mme kuku ya gagwe e monate blind, agona kuku e monate aka ele... O na le di flaps tse kana 🙌... Ke ha di nhuggile di ntamparatse hela yaana(hugging himself with his arms) I've heard guys talk about this and thought flaps were overrated and old fashioned but now i don't know...(shook his head) Eses majita ba tshameka ka kuku tse di serious, this girl shouldn't be single... Yole nkase mo sheere... I wouldn't want to share her. Did you know that she has been single for a year? I didn't know single people also struggle to get sex like married people. (laughed) But i can't wait to tell Pula that today ke bonye ditopi... It's my

first time to actually see flaps that size... All women have flaps but hers give hugs...

Dithunya stared at him as he excitedly put on his clothes...

Dithunya: I can't do this.. I don't want an open marriage. Don't go, let's be faithful..

Caged Until Broken

59

At the clinic...

Love: (whispered) Someone is coming....

Footsteps approached and someone touched the lock, Thebe pulled out then Love pushed down her skin and sat down while Thebe remained standing as a colleague walked in..

Thebe turned away zipping his pants as another nurse turned away...

Love: Ke na le molwetsi! {I'm with a patient!} You're supposed to knock.

The colleague turned around looking at them...

Her: Sorry... Waitse I'm just thinking about my getting my phone. I'm sorry. (to Thebe) I'm sorry for invading your privacy.

Thebe: It's ok...

She got her phone from the charger and walked out...

Her: The doctor just arrived.

Love: Ok...

She walked out and closed the door, Thebe finished tucking in while Love took a deep breath and sighed, he leaned over and kissed her..

Thebe: I'm not done with you...

He turned around and walked out as the other patient stood up and walked in...

At Dithunya's office....

Dithunya walked past two women walking out of the shop...

Woman: This is why I don't support black people, once they make money they behave like that. How do you ignore customers and tell them to check the price tag when tags aren't there.

Woman2: And its almost as if we're here to beg her... I thought they were lying about the service of this shop.

They turned walking away as she walked in while the cashier laughed flirting with a waiter from the next restaurant..

Dithunya: Aren't you supposed to be paying attention to customers?

The cashier jumped and looked at her then the waiter quickly walked out, on her crutches Dithunya walked shelf to shelf looking at the pots, some had cracked, but a lot of them weren't there giving her the impression that at least there were sales while she was in the hospital.

Dithunya: Why are other pots cracked?

Cashier: A customers child had touched it.

Dithunya opened the till looking at the cash, it was few but then maybe she had put the sales in the safe.

She walked in the office and moved the framed picture then she unlocked the safe and opened the door, it was empty.

Dithunya: Mpho?

Her: Maa?

She walked in...

Dithunya: Where are the sales? There is no money in here

Her: Nobody bought

Dithunya: For so long? So where the pots? And the African animal prints missing..

Her: I don't know...

Dithunya: Please close the door, re tsaya stock because i need to know where everything is. Those things are worth thousands... I trusted you, and if you stole anything I'm not just going to fire you... You'll pay me. (noticed an iPhone on her hand) You bought a phone?

Her: My boyfriend bought it for me

Dithunya: Which boyfriend? Last time you said you're single

Her: I found one last week...

Dithunya: O tshameketse ruri the mma..

She put her crutches down and sat then she pressed the computer. About an hour passed while they took the stock and compared the expected sales...

Dithunya: 16K worth of stock is missing... Where is it?

Her: I don't know...

Dithunya: You're going to pay me the mma... You can't buy iPhone with my stock gake mmago. Nxla! Please leave... The police will contact you..

She turned around and walked out, Dithunya picked her crutches and walked to the till...

In Jaone's car...

Later that afternoon Jah pulled over on the side of the road, Candy stepped out and pulled down her jeans as Jah got out and laughed leaning against the car looking at her..

Candy: Don't look at me..

Jah: (smiled) I'm not...

Candy: I can't pee if you're looking at me...

He smiled and turned away as the music played in the car. He placed his phone on the bonnet against the side mirror and clapped hands dancing to the Sugarcane song...

Candy finished peeing and wiped herself then she pulled up her panties and walked behind him. She jumped on his back then he caught her and walked towards the camera singing...

Jah: 🎵 Show me your jigga and lemme see

And let me see the woman that he's with

I put a couple thousand dollars on your wrist

Omo, omo, they can't touch you, eh-ehn 🎵

Candy rested her chin on his neck smiling at the camera as he rocked her from side to side. She looked at him and kissed his cheek... He put her down and looked in her eyes...

Jah: I was depressed without you... It took me a long time to consider that you might never come..

Candy: I'm sorry for being so careless... I can't imagine how far we would be... Maybe we would have children by now.

Jah : It's never too late... But there is no rush, I'm not asking you to be my girlfriend... I just appreciate that I'm your friend and you can jump on my back like this..

She smiled then he put her down, they got back in the car and she drove while he smiled editing their video...

At Thebe's House...

Later that evening Thebe walked in the main door and headed to the bathroom, Dithunya followed him as her crutches cluck across the floor.

Dithunya: Hi... Can we talk?

Thebe: (taking off his Tshirt) Not now, I'm going out on a date...

Dithunya: A date?

Thebe: Yeah... Close the door..

She closed the door then she went to the bedroom where she sat on the bed waiting. Minutes later Thebe walked back in then

he took out a new duvet they kept in the wardrobe and a few fluffy pillows..

Thebe: I'm going on a moon date with the girl next door...
(smiled blushing) That nurse...

Dithunya: Love?

Thebe: Yeah... She is beautiful right?.. I'm going to put all these in the back of the car with a mattress then make a nice romantic setting with some goodies then put a laptop for us to watch a movie. I'm driving to a secluded area where we can be free under the moon and the stars... I have to buy her a fleece in case she gets cold... I might be back in the morning if we decide to crash in her house...

He took out a pair of jeans and a Tshirt and put them in front looking at himself...

Thebe: How is this? Go shapo?

Dithunya: Does she know you're planning all these?

Thebe: No, but she won't refuse... We almost fucked at the hospital... Erile kere ka cummer abe motho a tsena... Ene mme kuku ya gagwe e monate blind, agona kuku e monate aka ele... O na le di flaps tse kana 🙌... Ke ha di nhuggile di ntamparatse hela yaana(hugging himself with his arms) I've heard guys talk about this and thought flaps were overrated and old fashioned but now i don't know...(shook his head) Eses majita ba tshameka ka kuku tse di serious, this girl shouldn't be single... Yole nkase mo sheere... I wouldn't want to share her. Did you know that she has been single for a year? I didn't know single people also struggle to get sex like married people. (laughed) But i can't wait to tell Pula that today ke bonye ditopi... It's my

first time to actually see flaps that size... All women have flaps but hers give hugs...

Dithunya stared at him as he excitedly put on his clothes...

Dithunya: I can't do this.. I don't want an open marriage. Don't go, let's be faithful..

Caged Until Broken

61

At Love's House...

Thebe: What are you doing? Why are you hitting me..

Dithunya: You should be thankful i didn't shoot you on the leg

Thebe: First of all...you don't know if it's me or Moathodi... 2 suspects... You chose to believe he is innocent because you love him.

Dithunya: You're not going to make this about me... Heta reye... How dare you sleep out until this time in the morning? Le gone next door.

Thebe: Tsamaya ke eta... {go, I'll find you there}

Dithunya: I'm not leaving without you...

Thebe: O bata go nkgatella jaaka ngwana ele gorr? I want to eat first before i go..

Dithunya: I'm not in the mood for your games Thebe, can you act like grown-up who is married. If we have issues we solve them without involving a third party. You've proven your point if

that's what you're trying. I am capable of hurting you for cheating just as you've hurt me..

Meanwhile in the kitchen Love finished dishing for herself and Thebe then she grabbed another plate for Dithunya and walked to the bedroom where they were arguing back and forth with her bed between them...

Love: (to her) Sorry? Mrs T ke go tsholele? {Mrs T can i dish for you?}

Dithunya: Nnywana the mma..

Thebe snorted but laughter forced its way out as he covered his mouth and laughed...

Dithunya: (turned back to him) What's funny? So it's all just a game to you?

Love: Thebe should i bring or put them in the lunchbox?

Thebe: Lunchbox my love.

Love: Ok babe.

She walked out then Thebe grabbed his jeans and put them on while Dithunya stood on the other side of the bed supporting herself with the one crutch.

Thebe: Let this be the last time you follow me here when I'm visiting Love, i never disturbed you when you were cheating.

Let me enjoy myself in peace... I could have had morning glory that you never even give me.

Dithunya: Bring my leg....

Thebe looked at her and handed her the crutch then he put on his shoes and opened the door wide for her. She walked out then he followed her, they walked past Love as she leaned against the doorframe looking at them holding Thebe's lunchbox..

Love: (stretched out her hand) Ng... Le tswale gate ke lemile dithunya. {Please close the gate, I've planted flowers}

Dithunya turned back and slapped the lunchbox down Thebe's hand..

Dithunya: Kante Thebe o itira eng? O taa itebeganngwa ke banyana hao itwaetsa go ja ja gongwe le gongwe. {Why are you acting stupid? Girls will put a love spell on you if you eat wherever you go}

Love looked at the food on the floor and looked at him...

Love: It's ok, I'll clean up. If she doesn't give you anything to eat you can just jump the fence and come over to eat. I'll cook.

Dithunya turned looking at her, she wasn't going to fight another woman but this girl was rubbing her the wrong way..

Thebe picked her up and walked out as she angrily looked at him.

Dithunya: Put me down... It's very sad that you're taking all these lightly.

Thebe: You're still my wife you know, having an open marriage doesn't mean i can't show you love when i can..

He put her by the car door and opened for her, she got in then he got in shirtless...

Dithunya: Go get your Tshirt...

He stepped out and walked back in the house where Love was standing by the sink washing her lunchbox, he hugged her from behind and kissed her neck then he picked a slice of bacon and threw in his mouth...

Thebe: (chewing with his chin on her neck) Hey...

He swallowed the delicious bacon and turned her around for a French kiss...

Thebe: (sighed) I'm sorry... She is having a difficult time understanding an open marriage. She thought only she was allowed to date other people.

Love: (hands on his chest) It's ok... (pulled him over for kiss)
Just make sure the drama doesn't come to my house, i want
your dick not drama.

Thebe: I'll talk to her...

He held her cheeks and kissed her again while he rubbed his
boner on her, he put his hand between her legs and flicked her
then he picked his dic and aimed it at her...

Love: Condom...

Thebe: Condoms are finished... (kissed her and spoke into her
mouth) I want to feel your flaps on my dick. Can't feel much
with a condom on..

Love: Then we get tested first... I want you raw too... but safety
first..

He pulled up her chin and kissed her as he shoved his di
between her legs, she crossed her legs and breathed softly
kissing him as he thrust the thighs, she kissed his neck and
moaned softly driving him to the edge...

Meanwhile in the car Dithunya sat in the car thoughtfully
looking at her home, she never thought she'd be the kind of
wife that followed a man at a woman's house and here she
was... This would be her last time though... She stepped out
and got her crutches then she limped towards the house and
opened the door, from the door she could see Thebe thrusting
her as they stood, her heart pounded as she limped in...

Dithunya: (shaky voice) Thebe!

He carried on thrusting and grunted as his butt tightened pressing Love against the shelf, Dithunya grabbed his arm then he pulled Dithunya over and hugged her with one arm while he offloaded between Love's thighs...

Thebe: (grunted) Uuhhh.... Shit-fuck-fuck...

Dithunya: (crying) Let go of me!

He pulled out of her and stepped back stroking himself as Dithunya looked at him, he shook it dropping the last droplets on the floor... Love took off his Tshirt and wiped between her legs. Dithunya looked at Thebe speechless then she limped out without word... Thebe leaned over and kissed Love then he got his dirty Tshirt and walked out...

Outside Dithunya got in the car and put her crutches inside before closing the door. Tears burned her eyes but she swallowed a painful lump and blinked in her tears. Thebe got in the car shirtless and closed the door then he threw his Tshirt on her lap before starting the car.

Dithunya looked at the wet patches on the Tshirt without touching it and looked outside as Love walked to the gate wrapping the towel around her body. He slowed down as she opened the door gate... Dithunya silently rubbed her tears without touching his dirty Tshirt on her lap..

He rolled down the window and smiled at Love...

Thebe: (smiled admiringly) Kgantele a utwa?

Love: (blushed) Bye... (waved to her) Bye Mrs T..

Dithunya turned her neck and looked at her without a word.
Thebe turned to their yard and parked in front of the house..

Thebe: Did you iron my uniform?

Dithunya: No

Thebe: So why were you calling me osa dira sepe? Iron my uniform quickly, I'm late, if you can't do it let me know so i can hand it over to Love over the fence ae aene kapela kea theogela.

Dithunya took out her crutches and got out of the car then she picked his uniform and ironed it quietly while he showered. Minutes later he walked back in and got dressed while she sat on the couch looking at him holding an iron. He leaned over and kissed her..

Thebe: Should i bring you lunch at work or your boyfriend will do it?

Dithunya: I'd appreciate them... Thank you.

He walked out the door then he turned back and looked at her...

Thebe: Oh, and wifey? ... (she looked at him attentively with reddish eyes) Don't ever put your hands on me especially in the presence of other people, if you do that I'll torture you before i kill you. My love for you won't stop me from killing you a utwa?

She nodded holding in her tears as a picture of his butt tightening while he pushed inside Love came back, his heavy breathing and the feel of his heart pounding on her while he came inside another woman hugging them both...

Thebe: Are you OK?

Dithunya: You had unprotected sex with her

Thebe: No, ne ke ja dirope. Ne kesa tsenya mo teng... I'll tell you before i go for unprotected sex.

Dithunya: When are you going to stop?

Thebe: When I'm sure you're ready to commit to your husband and your husband alone. Until then ra feba mo lapeng le akere?

Dithunya: I'm done cheating.

Thebe: I don't know about that. Have a good day...

He walked out and drove off. Dithunya rubbed her tears and dialled her mother in law...

Her: Hello

Dithunya: Ee mma... I just wanted to tell you that I'm back home and I'd like to have the children back.

Her: Ok my girl, I'll pack their things, you'll get them when you knock off. How are you feeling?

Dithunya: (rubbed her tears) I'm fine...

Her: You don't sound OK... Are you crying?

Dithunya: I'll talk to you when I'm ready to be honest with you because i don't want to lie to you.

Her: I understand my girl, and if the boys trouble you just send them over.

Dithunya: Ee mma. Bye

She hung up and got ready for work...

At the traffic lights...

Meanwhile sitting on the passenger seat Kathiku checked all the plot transferring documents especially the wife's signatures and her IDs, everything was legit...

Kathiku: Thank you, but you should only relax after landboard has successfully processed the transfer..

Him: I know... I hear the counselor is naming people and my name was on the list... Brad has to be my witness.

Kathiku: Don't worry....

Brad's father stopped at the red light... In the car behind them Moathodi sighed talking to his wife...

Moathodi: I'm just saying you should visit your parents for a couple of weeks.

Her: But you've always refused... What's going on?

Moathodi: Nothing...

In Thebe's car...

Meanwhile on the same road, Thebe talked to his mother on the phone approaching the traffic lights...

Thebe: Mma?

Her: What did you do to your wife?

Thebe: I didn't do anything, what did she say?

Her: She didn't say anything... Jaaka ele wena jaana kana... Abe ele wena Thebe akere?

Thebe: Mother what are you talking about?

Her: See me after work. I won't talk to you over the phone.

She hung up as he stopped behind another car and besides Moathodi's car then he put down his phone looking at Thebe.

Meanwhile Moathodi's heart skipped as he locked eyes with Thebe, he noticed Thebe's hand going down... Probably picking something, he rolled up the windows and looked behind him as his heart pounded... There was a truck behind him so he turned the car to the side trying to go through the traffic..

Wife: What are you doing?

Moathodi's hands shook as he swung the steering wheel and crushed on another car.

Meanwhile Thebe frowned confused as he put his phone down, there was a traffic jam as the other driver stepped out and looked at his car..

Thebe stepped out and closed the door trying to find out if they couldn't get out of the road so he could pass, but Moathodi stepped out of his car and looked at Thebe approaching... He walked backwards and turned around running away as his wife frowned confused...

Thebe looked at him and confused as to why he was running, he turned looking at the other driver... He looked familiar but he wasn't sure where he saw him then Kathiku stepped out of the passenger seat...

Kathiku's heart skipped as she locked eyes with Thebe and looked at Brad's father realising how it all seemed...

Moathodi's wife looked at Brad's father not sure what to say about the car as other cars honked loudly. She looked at Thebe even more confused...

Her: Why is he running away from you?

Kathiku: Thebe i know how this looks but it's not what you think..

Caged Until Broken

62

At the traffic jam...

Thebe: What are you talking about?

Kathiku: He is Brad's-

Thebe: Not you, her...

Wife: Why is my husband running away from you?

Thebe: He is sleeping with my wife... I guess he thought I'd hurt him. Tell him to relax..

Wife: He is sleeping with your wife? Is your wife Dithunya?

Thebe: Yeah, how do you know her?

Wife: Because i found her messages on his phone and called the number, i warned her to stay away..

Thebe: I recently caught them on the phone too..

Wife: So you let it go?

Thebe: I have far bigger things to worry about than a grown woman who decides what to do with her life. Ne ke le sfebe before so i know you can't stop someone if they want to do such.

Wife: I thought you'll help me stop them.

Thebe: If i was still the same guy i was 10 years ago I'd help you get busy when they're together, ha ba tswa jaana rona re

tswa jaana but I have other plans so i don't know how to help you.

Wife: Can i have your number so we can talk? Like i said, I've talked to your wife

Thebe: No, its not worth it...

Moathodi: Where is that man going? He just bumped on my car for no reason, it was a red light.

Wife: He was running away from this man...I'll call the police so they can help us solve this issue because i don't know who is wron-

Moathodi: No, it's fine... No police... Give him my number so he can fix my car...

Thebe: Mrs Moathodi can you move the car?

She got in the car then Thebe walked towards his car as Kathiku followed him guilt stricken...

Kathiku: Thebe? Can i explain?

Thebe: There is nothing to explain Kathiku... We all know baby mamas always go back to their abusive baby daddies...

He started his car as she stood by..

Kathiku: I'm just trying to get my son's share...

Thebe: You think he will just hand it over without expecting sex? Kamoso I'll be labelled a bad person for my reaction.

Kathiku: He will... He is one of the men that were hunting Brad with horses. I am blackmailing him... I think Brad deserves some kind of compensation le nna tota i want to send myself to school because this man ruined my life. I didn't say anything because i know Pula will never be happy with me doing this.

Thebe looked at her and frowned..

Thebe: I don't know what happened out there but i like the new you... I love a good revenge...Just don't try it on my brother

Kathiku: (smiled) I won't..

Thebe: (smiled) Shapo, don't get caught... If Pula finds out wago ngala... You know he doesn't talk much. He assumes everything.

Kathiku: I know...

Pula drove off then Kathiku hurried to the car...

At the hospital...

Later that morning Love walked towards the consultation room and smiled to the patients waiting on the bench..

Love: (softly) I'll attend you bagolo I'm dealing with a baby..

Woman: (smiled) Thank you

Man: (smiled admiringly) No problem...

She walked in and attended a baby then she handed her the prescription, as soon as the mother walked out she grabbed her phone and smiled texting her friend.

Her: 😁 I need to call for this one.

Her phone vibrated then she stood up and walked in the next room asking a colleague to help her temporarily then she walked to quit toilet and picked...

Love: Hi

Her: (laughed) Did you do the threesome?

Love: (laughed) No, the wife is just acting up but for a cheater i didn't expect her to through a fit over this. It might just be what they need to get that spark back..

Her: (laughed) I'm just happy you got a dick... You'll stop asking patients gore ba teetswe ke mang gore ba tsene.

Love: (laughed) I'm not that kind of a nurse, the ones who scold patients like they're their children are the old nurses akere they don't know they can be exposed on facebook.

Her: (laughed) I'm glad you got dick... Maybe you'll get your threesome fantasy. You only leave once... The time i had a threesome with those brothers i felt complete.

Love: (laughed) I can never take 2 dicks.. Ke go tswa hoo ditopi dile molelo...

They cracked laughing out loud...

Love: (snorted laughing) Uh mma bye, i have to get back to work wena kana you knocked off.. Almost forgot....guess what... for the first time this morning at the traffic lights a hunk asked for my number.

Her: (laughed) One thing about a good dick, it brings more good dicks and from that you can pick a good permanent boyfriend...

Love: (laughed) Bye mma wa ntia...

They laughed as she hung up and walked out...

At the landlord's house...

Meanwhile Jaone waited in the car watching and waiting from a distance, he took out his phone and checked if Pini was online yet... She still wasn't... A little panic ran down his spine but his mother's words about ruining everything by always thinking negative came over and he sighed putting down his phone. The gate slid open, the old man laughed losing his breath and rolled up the windows before driving off. Jaone started the car and tailed him....

At landboard...

Later on Kathiku and Brad's father stepped out of the office and walked towards the gate.

Kathiku: (put the acknowledgement letter in her bag) Thank you..

Him: Please don't betray me... I'm trying my best to show you that I'm not the ma person i was years ago. I really want to be part of Brad's life... I know it will take time for him to trust me but it hurts to see my step children enjoying my money.

Kathiku: Mme kana when you die they won't share with Brad

Him: That's why i want to introduce him to my family.

Kathiku: But not yet... Don't tell anyone about him yet. I have prepare him

Him: I know..

They stopped by the car as she took a deep breath and sighed...

Kathiku: I'm fine here, I'll take a taxi.

Him: Ok, don't forget your umbrella.

Meanwhile Pula's car passed by as he frowned looking at Kathiku standing with another man. He drove off and dialled her...

Kathiku turned around and walked away picking her phone...

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: Hi, where are you?

Kathiku: I'm at home.

Pula: I see, bye

Kathiku: Bye

She hung up and put her phone in her bag.

At Dithunya's shop...

Later on Sethunya opened the till and placed P400 notes inside then she grabbed P50 and a receipt rolling out, she smiled and handed the customer who was holding a flower pot..

Dithunya: Thank you..

Her: Thank you

The customer walked out then Dithunya took out her phone and dialled someone...

Her: His Mrs T

Dithunya: Hi, did you get my message about borrowing me money?

Her: yes, i was about to reply you. I'm home now you can come get it.

Dithunya: Thank you, I'm going to buy materials.

Her: I understand

Dithunya: Bye

She hunt up smiling, Moathodi's wife walked in then she stopped smiling.

Mma Moathodi turned around and closed the door then she walked towards the till taking out a sjambok she had folded in her handbag...

Dithunya's heart skipped as she reached underneath her shelf...

Dithunya: If you attack me i will defend myself, you'll understand what they mean by gae latelwe mosimeng...

Mma Moathodi held it properly around her hand and lifted it up like someone riding a horse then she dropped it on her back, she arched her back and fell down holding a pepper spray...

Mma Moathodi: Ibile o sgwele? The nudes you were sending my husband last year had both legs, you fooled me... Ke go nyeditsa monna wame... Ene kemo nyedisitse wa ikoka ko motsee it's your turn now... I came to you woman to woman last year right? but you didn't listen... If your husband doesn't fix you i will... Don't play near my family... From here report me so I can sue you for home wrecking while you press charges for assault.. Ke tago nyedisa gore..

She lifted her sjambok and whipped her again as Dithunya stretched her hand trying to aim for her face and sprayed but

she had blocked with her jacket covering her face then she stepped back and whipped her again...

Thebe walked in and froze with a box of pizza and bottle of juice, the woman paused as Dithunya laid on the floor crying. He walked over and put everything on the counter angrily looking at Mma Moathodi...

Caged Until Broken

63

At Dithunya's House...

Thebe: Why are you hitting my wife like she is your child?

Her: I've warned her before-

Thebe: I don't care! Why don't you deal with your husband and let us deal with our marriage? Who are you to fix my wife for me?

Her: She sent nudes to-

Thebe: I don't give a fuck! And she has one leg, it's not a fair fight o twaetswa keng mosadi wame?

He walked over as the wife staggered back, Thebe snatched the whip from her and grabbed her by the neck pushing her against the wall as Dithunya's heart pounded...

Dithunya: (shaking) Thebe don't... Please its not worth it... Mo lese..

The woman grabbed Thebe's hand struggling to breath then Thebe slapped her and said pushed her down as Dithunya broke down crying...

Dithunya: (crying) Babe please... I'm begging you... (tearfully angry) THEBE!

He turned around and looked at her then she shook her head with a straight face..

Dithunya: Don't...

The anger on his face dropped then he turned looking at the woman as she hurried out and slammed the door, Thebe grabbed Dithunya's hands helping her stand and handed her the crutches..

Thebe: Are you OK? (looked at her bruises) This is bad..

Dithunya: I'll just go home and nurse myself back to health then i can start working.

She walked to the office and got her handbag then she limped back and looked the pizza..

Dithunya: Thank you for bringing me something to eat... It means a lot. I appreciate that even when we argue you still

bring me food every day without failure. Please help me take them to the car..

Thebe looked at the marks on her arms and legs as he walked behind her, he put them in the car and closed the door.

Thebe: I'll talk to my boss and come home early so we can go see a doctor..

Dithunya: I don't want people to know about this

Thebe: A Dr won't share your confidential information.

Dithunya: Ok..

He leaned over and kissed her inside the car then he closed the door and stepped back as Dithunya drove off with her one leg.

Thebe turned and got in his car then he sighed down fighting all his thoughts but the image of Dithunya slithering on tje floor without screaming just so people won't see her getting embarrassed hurt so bad....

At Moathodi's House...

Later on Thebe drove through the open gate and swung the car towards the tree where Moathodi was sleeping, a puppy ran across but Thebe's tyre rolled over it and squashed it spraying its poop as he stepped on the accelerator....

Meanwhile Moathodi lifted his head and all he could see was a car bumper, sleep disappeared as he jumped off the stretcher and fell on the ground...

Thebe stopped before he could hit the stretcher and stepped out with a sjambok, Moathodi tried to stand but his knees were too weak, actually too cold...all he could hear was his heart pounding and for a minute it looked like Thebe was holding an AK47.. As soon as he lifted his head Moathodi covered his head with both arms and waited for the gunshot, but the burning of the the sjambok ran down his back as he jumped trying to scratch his back, Thebe dropped another one going down his butt then he rolled on the ground with his hands scratching his butt, he tried to stand but another one landed on his body...

None of them said anything and the only sound was the whips landing on his thick body, he tried to stand several times while Thebe whooped him over and over until he couldn't hold himself anymore... He screamed with a deep voice laying on his back waving his hands and legs...

Moathodi: I'm sorry! I'm sorry! Please forgive me braa yaka....motho o tswala le phoso....

Thebe whipped him all over his body then he stepped back and whipped his head, Moathodi screamed kicking the soil as his head got bigger and swollen.

Neighbours stood by the fences watching in horror while others took videos from a distance...

Meanwhile Moathodi screamed until he was tired, he just laid on the ground with his swollen hand up...

Moathodi: I'm sorry... Please forgive me my brother, i know i wronged you... Ke kopa gore modimo ogo dirise gompieno o ithute go itshwarela... O nthabisitse dithong akena go nna le serite.... Please forgive me... (he glanced at the neighbours) Look at everyone watching... How am i going to survive this embarrassment? You might as well kill me then...

His arm got tired while Thebe whipped his swollen bruised body then he just laid there while Thebe carried on beating him, an old woman from next door walked over supporting herself with a broomstick..

Her: Ngwanaka motho gaa dirwe jalo...O ogo jetseng se se bokete bo kana? Mpha kubu eo... {Son don't treat another human being like that, what could he have possibly done? hand it over}

Thebe stopped and handed it over, Moathodi slowly sat up and looked at Thebe through his one reddish eye while the other was heavily swollen then he dropped down unconscious...

Caged Until Broken

64

At the police station...

Pula stood at the door of his office talking to another officer...

Pula: How far are they with tracking Tshegofatso?

Him: I don't know but they're still searching for her at the gates and borders. She hasn't left Maun unless she was in the boot of a car... But then we search those too.

Pula: Ok... What about the other guys? Have they all been arrested? My son is traumatised...

Him: They're slowly giving out the list of everyone involved.

Pula: Sorry if I'm asking too much, i know I'm supposed to stay away from these case ka gorr there is conflict of interest but I'm curious.

Him: I know friend, don't worry about...

Pula: Alright bye

They parted then he walked in his office and closed the door, he sat on his chair and leaned back thoughtfully... Was he just being insecure about what he saw earlier? Why would Kathiku lie unless she was cheating...But then this was exactly why Kathiku ended up missing in the first place... Him making assumptions and causing unnecessary arguments, he picked his phone and dialled her...

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: Yeah... I have to get something off my chest...

Kathiku: Ok

Pula: I know you said you're not looking for a relationship right now but I'm just curious, why are you lying to me about being home when i saw you with a man at landboard?

Kathiku: I was afraid you'd jump into conclusions and make assumptions...it was Brad's father. I want him to give me Brad's inheritance.

Pula: Brad is my son... What have i been doing all these years? Raising him for you two?

Kathiku: That's what i told him but the truth is i want it as my compensation for everything he made me go through as a teenager... This man owes me. Maybe if I was your girlfriend is would be wrong but since we are not dating i don't see anything wrong.

Pula: If you say so..

Kathiku: Am i wrong to feel like he owes me?

He took a deep breath and sighed...

Pula: I guess not...

Kathiku: Thank you for understanding... I'm sorry i misjudged you...

Pula: You have every reason to... I'm not the same guy i was years ago...

Kathiku: (smiled blushing) I can see that...

Pula: Bye

Kathiku: Bye...

He hung up and clicked on facebook then he frowned looking at a video of Thebe assaulting a helpless man in a police uniform. He slowly put his hand over the mouth as a cold chill ran down his spine...

At Dithunya's House...

Later on Dithunya dipped the washing rag in lukewarm water and wrang it before placing it over her bruises then she sat on the bed and applied an ointment..

She picked her phone and clicked on facebook as she laid down to rest then she frowned shocked looking at Thebe whipping Moathodi while in his uniform, she dialled him as her heart pounded but there was no answer..

Her phone rang then she looked at her mother in law's call, she was probably calling about her picking up the children but now she needed them to stay there for a while until she was ok so these bruises wouldn't traumatise them..

Dithunya: Hello?

Her: I am so disappointed in you... I am not a child so yes i knew that the man who was killed in that house is the person you were sleeping with but i thought maybe it was just a mistake... Temptation and something that can stop. I felt sorry for you, that's why i didn't change my attitude towards you and loved you the same way...but now you're about to make me hate you... If my son loses his job because you've put him in a situation where he has to attack another man then don't ever

talk to me... Don't ever come into my yard, i don't want to ever see you again... You've gone too far.

Dithunya: Mama I didn't ask Thebe to attack that man, he did it without asking me.... I just saw the vi-

Her: Don't call me mama because if I was your mother you'd know that if you hurt my son i will not love you. No mother will love a woman like you. I've heard who that man is to you on that video... O bata go nteohisa.... You just want me to turn into an evil mother in law when all I've done is love you.

Dithunya: Mama i am sorry, its OK to hate me...

Her: I really pray for your sake my son doesn't lose his job because it was his dream. Where is he? He is not picking...

Dithunya: He isn't answering as well...

Her: Mxm

She cut the call then Dithunya put the phone down and covered her mouth with both hands in shock...

In Gaborone...

Meanwhile Candy walked out of the building putting a file in her bag then her phone rang...

Candy: Hello?

Jah: Hey... How far?

Candy: (smiled) I'm on my way...

She got in his car and drove out still talking to him on loudspeaker...

Jah: There is someone i want you to meet.

Candy: Who?

Jah: Can't tell you... You just have to see him.

Candy: Ok, I'll be there soon.

Jah: How did it go at school?

Candy: Perfect, i can't wait to start school. It was a bit awkward though... People recognised me from the news. But I'm fine.

Jah: Cool, cheers

Candy: Bye

She hung up and dialled her mother so she could then connect both of her brothers but there was no answer.. It was odd, her mother never missed her calls... She tried both of her brothers but none of them answered.. She put her phone down and drove off....

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Moathodi's wife tearfully looked at the doctor, she wasn't sure why she was called in the doctors office... If it was an operation she was ready but there was something wrong though she wasn't sure what exactly....

Doctor: He bled internally, We tried to save Moathodi but he didn't make it... He arrived late in the hospital. I'm sorry...

A tear ran down her cheeks as she put both of her hands on her mouth crying, her sister in law hugged her as they broke down crying...

At the police station...

Pula's hands shook as he dialled Thebe but there was no answer then he walked towards the office and stood at the door looking as the two officers being sent out to bring in Thebe but they stopped talking as soon as they saw him then they closed the door. He walked back dialling his brother but there was no answer....

In the bush...

Meanwhile Thebe's heart pounded as he read an online newspaper article tittle..

"Police officer case changes from assault to murder"

The thought of a death sentence dried his throat as he swallowed, his phone rang one call after another then he dialled his brother..

Thebe: Hello

Pula: Where are you?

Thebe: I didn't think he'd die

Pula: That guy died in the hospital... They're going to charge you with murder. How could you destroy your life for Dithunya? A woman who never appreciated you..and to do all that in your uniform?

Thebe: I'm so scared... I'm going to kill myself before i get a death sentence.

Pula: Please don't, maybe a lawyer will find a technical error or something..

Thebe: That video is all the evidence they need. Bye

He hung up and switched off his phone then grabbed the rope stepped out of the car..

Caged Until Broken

65

At the police station...

Pula's picked his car keys while dialling his brother then he grabbed the door and bumped on a colleague who locked eyes with him..

Him: Where are you going?

Pula: I need to step out

Him: You're not allowed to leave for now

Pula: Why?

Him: Because they're looking for your brother

Pula: How is that any of my business?

Him: Listen... I don't want to do this too but I've been asked to keep an eye on you so they can bring in Thebe without any incident.

Pula: Still, how is that my problem ?

Him: You're identical and you might assist him escape...

Pula: You don't have any legal right to keep me here,

Him: But its not knockoff time yet so o theogetse.

Pula: Move please...

He stepped aside but his colleague grabbed his hand then Pula turned around and pushed him back...

Pula: Don't touch me! Don't! I know my rights, who do you think i am?

He turned around and hurried to the other office like he was going to talk to someone, Pula paced out of the building and looked back as 2 police officers paced over, he sprinted to his car and closed the door. They reached for his door handle then he locked the doors and started the car...

Pula: You have no right to keep me here... No right whatsoever.

He reversed the car and dialled Candy....

At Jaone's House...

Meanwhile Candy stepped out of the car and closed the door then she walked in the house as her phone rang, she silenced it and froze looking at Jaone and the landlord from years ago sitting on the couch...

Her heart skipped as she looked at him, Jaone stood up and met her half way across the floor then he hugged her before giving her a light kiss on the cheek...

Jah: Hei

Candy: Hi...

Jah: (held her hand) come...

He sat down and put her on his lap while she stared at the landlord who could barely look at her.

Candy: Dumelang.

Jaone: Don't greet him... Anyways i found your diary right after you left. I know what he did, i asked him and he tried to deny it but i pressed the right buttons on his body and he admitted everything... Stand up babe..

She stood up and sat down then Jaone got up and reached behind his back, he pulled out a gun and pointed at him, Candy jumped looking at him as her heart pounded even more...

Jaone: Let's go to the bathroom..

The old man stood up and walked to the bathroom with his hands stretched out. Jaone grabbed Candy's hand and followed him while holding the gun on the other hand...

Jah: Get in the tub..

He got in and sat down tearfully looking at them as his hands shoot in fear...Candy tearfully looked at him, the fear in him didn't even come close to the fear she had when he raped her.

Jaone: I just want you to get justice but i know if there is no evidence he will be acquitted...so I'm killing him...

The old man shook sitting in the tub looking up at them...

Candy: I wish you could kill him but i don't want you to have blood on your hands...

She turned and looked down at him...

Candy: Killing him won't change what happened... It won't stop all the nightmares or the fact that i feel dirty and useless... I'll still be the same...

A tear ran down her cheek as she rubbed it...

Candy: Nothing ever takes away the pain of being raped...it's a pain I'll have to live with. Killing him is not worth it... I lost you for so many years I don't want you in jail again...

Old man: I'm sorry for everything I did to you... It didn't bother me right away but years after I started feeling guilty... I also wanted to apologise... I have daughters and one of them was raped by my little brother... I feel like it was God making me see the damage it does. I'm very sorry, if I could take back I would but I can't...

Candy: You're not worth talking to... May God have mercy on your soul.

She turned around and walked away Jah bit his lower lip and slapped him, he turned the taps on and stood there as the old man looked at him confused...

Candy: (shouted from the sitting room) I'm going to call Pula back, please release that rapist,

Jah: Ok!

He stood by as the tub filled then he closed the tap with the gun before shoving it behind his back then he pushed his head in the water, the old man kicked and splashed water, just before he could die he yanked his head..

Him: (grasped and shouted) Candy? Wa nkgama! {He is drowning me!}

Jah dipped his head under water again. Meanwhile outside Candy sat on the stoop and dialled Pula...

Pula: Hello?

Candy: Hi..

Pula: Thebe is missing... Dithunya cheated again then he attacked this guy which a sjambok... He must have been dying already because he died from that... Now they want to charge him for murder, he panicked and said he is going to hang himself... Do you know where he might be?

Candy: I don't know... I don't understand why Thebe wouldn't just divorce, this is bad..

Jah walked out taking off his wet Tshirt and wrung it..

Jah: What happened?

Candy: Thebe caught Dithunya cheating and killed the man she cheated with... He panicked and left... Gatwe are wago ipolaya... He was asking me where he could be

Jah: Thebe would never kill himself... He will rethink... He is braver than that... If he ran away he is probably at my father's house waiting for the noise to die down because he knows there are road blocks everywhere.

Pula: Give him the phone...

Candy handed him the phone then he dried his hand on his pants before taking it...

Jah: Yeah

Pula: Eish the monna ke tshogile, he is not answering.

Jah: Thebe knows where i keep my spare keys, check him there if he hasn't committed suicide... We used to hang there with laptops and even meet private investigators to talk about Candy's case there. My father's house would obviously be the last place anyone would expect him to be and he knows I'm not staying there. That's if he isn't stupid enough to actually kill himself... I don't understand why he chose to kill him in plain sight though... I thought you guys are bad ass cops... Couldn't he just stage a suicide at least?

Pula: Thebe doesn't think when he is angry, he just acts. I've searched the park and all the nearby bushy areas gaayo.

Jah: Mo cheke kwale

Pula: Ok..

He hung up then Jah handed her the phone..

Candy: Where is that man? Can you let him out i want to bath.

Jah: He passed out, I'm waiting for him to get up..

The old man jumped out and ran off with wet clothes as they both calmly turned looking at him like he was mad.

Candy: Why aren't you worried about Pini?

Jah: I am worried but I'm afraid to take action because if it turns out to be nothing she will sulk forever, my mother also agrees with her that I'm controlling.

Candy: You're not... I'm just worried.

Jah: Ok, i been meaning to cross check everything she applied for and see if it's legit. Let's go do it together...

Candy: Can't wait for Pula to get back to me...

He pulled her up then they walked inside...

At Thebe's House...

Later on Dithunya limped outside as two policemen stood at her doorstep..

Policeman: We are looking for Thebe

Dithunya: I don't know where he is..

Policeman2: Do you mind if we look around?

Dithunya: No problem..

She limped aside then they walked in and looked in every room before going back to her...

Policeman: Can you comewith us? We have a few questions for you.

Dithunya: Ok.

She gathered her belongings and followed them out...

At Candy's mothers...

Later on Pula's sons and Thebe's first born sons played PlayStation sitting on the carpet while Brad leaned over the stove with a needle unblocking as his grandmother stood by...

Mma Pula: Are you it will work? We should call a professional to fix it. I want to cook

Brad: No, you'll waste money. I can do this... I saw uncle beating this other guy on Facebook.. Isn't he gonna get in trouble for doing that with the police uniform? I heard Botswana police is very strict on that..

Mma Pula: Your father called earlier, apparently that man died.. So your uncle is in big trouble. The police are looking for him, but don't tell the kids.

He blew inside the stove and dusted then he put back the tops and grabbed a match box, he switched the stove on and she smiled..

Mma Pula: Motho yo o mosola jaana (You're so useful)

Brad: (laughed) Ne bare ba nxaka ka selepe, ne wago ntsaya kae {They almost killed me, where would you be without me}

Mma Pula: I can't believe you're making jokes about it. I was terrified

Brad: I thought i was dead, i was scared but now I'm even more scared because one of those men is said to be my biological father-

She frowned then the main door opened before she could ask a question, in the living room Thebe's son turned his head and laughed...

TJ: (laughed) Dad why are you wearing uncle's uniform?

Pula's son: (laughed) Where is dad? Is he wearing yours too?

Brad and his grandma turned around and locked eyes with 'Pula'..

Mma Pula: What's going on?

He took a deep breath and sighed sitting down then there was a knock on the door, TJ stood up and opened the door.

Two officers walked in and there was complete silence the family looked at each other.

Detective: Good afternoon... I'm Detective Matheatau, we are looking Thebe Bahumi..

Mmagwe Pula, Brad and Pula looked at one another as their hearts pounded while the boys were busy with the game...

Mmagwe Pula: He didn't come here...

Thebe's last born ran out of the bedroom being chased by Pula's son as they laughed, he ran between the officers and recognised his father then he ran into his lap laughing loudly...

Him: (laughing) Daddy hide me...

Pula's son: (frowned) Why are you wearing-

Brad covered his mouth and smiled...

Brad: Guys you're making noise for the elders. Let's go to your room..all of you... Pause your game

Him: (muffled) Mmh... Ng mmoh..

Brad: Go to the bedroom, I'll give you one pula.

The boys ran to the bedroom then Brad followed them as the detective looked at Pula carefully...Pula's heart pounded as he swallowed looking right back at him..

Caged Until Broken

66

At Ma Pula's House...

Officer: Shouldn't you be at work?

Pula: (imitatingly calmly) I'll be there... I'm looking for my brother

Mma Pula: Thebe is not here... We are also looking for him...

Officer: Do you understand that its against the law to hide someone who is running from the law?

Pula: She knows, her sons are in law enforcement...

Officer: Thank you... We will keep communicating.

Mma Pula: Thank you...

They walked out then Pula stood up and peaked outside as they drove off, he sighed relieved and closed the door.

Mma Pula: I thought you two outgrew this kind of behaviour... And why are you putting your brother through this? What were you thinking attacking that man?

Thebe slowly sat down and sighed...

Thebe: I didn't think.. I was too angry i couldn't think. I even forgot i was in uniform..

Mma Pula: You have to turn yourself in before you get your brother in trouble, exactly how do you plan to evade capture?

Thebe: I just wanted to see you...

Mma Pula: But now you're going to put your brother in trouble, you're going to ruin his career... One of you has to take care of those boys. If both of you go to jail they will turn into criminals because i won't afford to support them. Pula's ex ran off so that

leaves me with all your sons if both of you do this... Candy is far from being normal..

Thebe: Ok... I'll turn myself in, i have to go get something for Pula at his house.

Mma Pula: Please hurry up..

Thebe turned around and walked out quietly, her heart shuttered... The thought of losing her boy to death row was unbearable

Mma Pula: Thebe?

Thebe: (turned around) Mma?

She walked over and hugged him, Thebe tried to hold his tears but not for long, he hugged her tightly and broke down crying..

Thebe: I'm scared... I ruined my life... I've ruined my children's childhood...

Mma Pula: Mistakes happen... You'll be ok.. I don't know how but you'll be OK... I'll pray for you... Pray for yourself too...

He leaned back and rubbed his eyes then he took a deep breath and sighed...the assurance he needed to lift his spirit...

Thebe: Bye

Mma Pula: Bye

He got in the car and drove off...

At Pula's House...

Later on Thebe knocked on the door and walked in..

Thebe: Kathiku?

There was no answer so he walked towards the bedroom and took out Pula's bag then he put all his police uniform inside...

Kathiku walked in naked in flip-flops then he closed his eyes and turned away..

Thebe: Shit! Sorry...

Kathiku looked at him from the back confused and sat on the bed putting on body lotion...

Kathiku: You don't have to do that, it's not like you've never seen it before...

Thebe looked at himself on the mirror, a true copy of his big brother then he turned looking at Kathiku...

Kathiku: I got you something, just to appreciate you... Our phone call earlier got me thinking...

Thebe: How about we do it later?

Kathiku: I think now is best, especially because you're stressed about Thebe... Has he called you yet?

Thebe: No...

Kathiku stood up and put on her undies then she slid on a short dress before walking over to Pula and turned around.

Kathiku: Nkopela ha...

Thebe turned around buttoned her up, she turned around and grabbed his dick smiling..

Kathiku: Thanks..

She stopped smiling and looked at him, she leaned over and sniffing him..

Kathiku: Why are you putting on Thebe's perfume?

She carefully looked at his face, she used to differentiate between them before but not after being away for over 10 years..

Thebe: He had it at work then i spray... Anyways, I'll see you later...

Pula walked out and closed the door leaving her confused.

Thebe got in the car and drove off dialling his brother...

At Thebe's House...

A taxi stopped at the gate then Pula stepped out and closed the door. He paid and walked towards the house as his phone rang..

Pula: Hello?

Thebe: I'm at Jah's fathers, where the hell are you? You almost gave me a heart attack

Pula: I got Jah's old clothes and put them on then i came to tapir house to get everything.

Thebe: That's too risky, you should have waited for me.. What if you meet someone who just literally met me minutes before? The whole thing could blow up on our face.

Pula: That's true but you were taking too long..

A nurse next door waved at him smiling...

Pula: Your nurse neighbour is waving... She is coming to the fence... Shit

Thebe: I fucked her, she has good flaps... She moves her waist when you're having sex too...her woman on top is so good..

Pula: O ntshwarisa nopa... That's too graphic, i slept with her is enough no need for extra sauce.

Pula put the phone on his chest and smiled at the neighbour..

Meanwhile Love smiled at Thebe and looked around to make sure other neighbours weren't watching..

Love: Hey.. Come here...

He stepped closer then she pulled him over and kissed him..

Love: I'll be waiting on the bed...

She turned walking away then Pula put the phone back on his ear.

Pula: Did you hear that?

Thebe: Go have fun... Use a condom.

Pula: I can't cheat on Kathiku

Thebe: You're not dating... After what she went through you're expecting too much from her if you think she will give you some so soon. If you don't release those jellies you won't last waiting for Kathiku to recover...go see Love's flaps they're so good. O monate blind...I'm not sharing her ke utusa wena hela because-waa bona...

Pula: (laughed) Do flaps really play any role during sex? I doubt it's as nice as most guys say it

Thebe: (laughed) Go try it..I almost died out of pleasure. I'm telling you they're the size of my middle finger

Pula: Sounds scary

Thebe: Wena kana, Shap. Berekela mo nakong... You don't have time, fuck and leave as soon as possible. Hopefully she hasn't heard about me but if she did she still wouldn't tell... Special that one.

He hung up then he walked back out and towards Love's house. He knocked and walked in then he headed to the bedroom and froze standing at the door looking at her laying on the bed flicking herself...

He stepped over and pinned his knee on the bed, he leaned over kissing her, she pulled out his Tshirt and removed his belt then she handed him a condom...

He tore the condom and rolled it on then he laid over her holding his dick and #Removed..

He stepped over and pinned his knee on the bed then he leaned over kissing her, she pulled out his Tshirt and removed his belt then she handed him a condom...

He tore the condom and rolled it on then he laid over her holding his dick and flicked her clit before sliding down her pussy, his mushroom head unrolled her flaps and they dropped down...

Thebe: (shocked) Damn!?

He froze for a sec looking her flaps hanging, Love looked up in his eyes, didn't make sense why he seemed shocked.. She put her arm over his head and pulled him down for a kiss, he was a soft kisser... This wasn't Thebe but it was a pleasure to taste the big brother...

Pula smacked her pussy one more time and pushed his dick down her flesh forcing her flaps inside as she gasped, she pushed his waist trying to reach down so she could pull him out and probably pull her flaps out but he grabbed her hand and pinned it on the sheets... It felt so good with her flaps inside making her pussy a hugger.. He pushed half of his dick inside as her warm moist flesh rubbed against his dick. He threw his head back and closed his eyes biting his lips as pleasure ran through his whole body then he pushed deeper as she moaned..

Love: Fuck...

He slowly pulled out looking in her eyes and slid back in then he gently begun thrusting as she looked at his waist, just watching him work his waist rhythmically felt so good, he turned her face back to his and kissed her as he shoved his whole dick inside her, she escaped his mouth and moaned loudly flinching back... He held her in one place and fucked her as their bodies clapped...

He slowed down then he slowly slid out looking at her pussy, he grabbed her by the hair and pushed her against the wall then he stood behind her, he spanked her butt and hugged her from behind kissing her neck and turned her neck to kiss her, he lifted her butt and lowered himself pushing his dick inside her as her flaps hung, he slipped out and gathered them with his mushroom head then he pushed them up inside her as she gasped...

He grunted down her neck holding her tightly speeding up as her breasts shook vigorously. Love stretched up and stood on one toe moaning...

He slid out and turned her around then he picked her up and walked to the sitting room with his dick hanging, he put her on the couch and put her leg on his shoulder then he slid his dick inside her filling her up, he circled his waist and went deeper over and over as her pussy greased his dick...

Love's pussy tightened as she lifted her head and looked at Pula's dick drilling in and out of her pussy. She grabbed his arms tightly and clenched her Jaws closing her eyes as pleasure ran through her body towards her now sensitive clit, Pula kissed her and shoved himself deeper as she spasmed without breathing, another wave of orgasm ran through her veins as she froze holding him tightly then she passed out...

* missing text, will be on the insert *

He placed her head properly then he continued thrusting her, he slid out and smacked his dick on her wet pussy then he slid

through, he pinned his hands on the couch and thrust maintaining the same speed until he felt his jellies coming up, Love lifted her head and looked at him...

Love: (rolled her eyes) Fuck.... Fuck....

Pula leaned over her neck and gently bit her as he silently offloaded thrusting...

Caged Until Broken

67

At Love's House

.....another wave of orgasm ran through her veins as she froze holding him tightly then she passed out...

He slowly pulled out and walked to the bedroom where he took out his phone from his pants pocket then he walked back stroking himself...

He leaned over her and slid back inside the flaps while video dialling his brother....

At Jah's father's...

Thebe bounced the ball around and jumped throwing it into the hoop then his phone rang, he picked it from the chair and

looked at the screen, it was a video call from Pula. He picked it and walked towards the rolling basket ball...

Thebe: Yeah..

The video showed Love passed out naked on the couch with Pula's dik inside her...

Pula: Bona... {look} What's wrong with her?

Thebe: I don't know, what happened?

Pula: (rubbed his nose and slowly drilled her) She passed out..

Thebe: Were you choking her?

Pula: I don't choke, that's your shit i don't do that...

Thebe: So she just passed out? Why do women pass out when you're having sex with them if you're not choking them?

Pula: Gaa lwale sepe akere? {she doesn't have any special conditions or anything right?

Thebe: I guess so, why are you asking?

Pula: (still drilling her body slowly while talking) Cause I'm not done, i wanted her to come first before I can... I'm carrying on she'll find me on the way when she gets up.

Thebe: But she didn't pass out when i was having sex with her, omo dirile eng?

Pula: She is fine, I'll call you when I'm done.

Pula cut the call...

At Love's House....

Meanwhile he threw the phone on the other couch then he pulled out his Tshirt while still plugged inside her. He placed her head properly then he continued thrusting her..

{explicit content was in the removed scene}

Love lifted her head and looked at him...

Love: (rolled her eyes) Fuk.... Fuk....

Pula leaned over her neck and gently bit her as he silently offloaded thrusting. She moved her waist thrusting back and curled her toes closing her eyes...

Love: Shhhhht...

He maintained the same rhythm observing her until she slowly calmed down and sighed then he slowed down and stopped relieved.... He looked in her eyes then he smiled, she smiled back as he leaned over and baby kissed her then he got up and went to the bathroom...

She pulled a cushion over and shoved it underneath her head smiling alone. Minutes later Pula came back zipping his jeans then he picked his Tshirt next to her and put it on..

Love smiled looking at him, for someone she always thought was shy and quiet it was shocking... But he was a beast in bed...

Love: Do you guys do it to all women?

Pula turned looking at her and smiled stunned...

Pula: What?

Love: You're not Thebe

Pula: How do you know?

Love: The sex is different... The rhythm... The strokes... The kissing... The way your waist moves... Every man has a way of moving his waist... (turned on her stomach and smiled wiggling her legs) Go kunyapiwa different and only a few men actually kunyapa the sexiest way... Most of the time seeing a man's behind during sex is funny but some men move so good you get aroused... If you watched him do another woman you'd wish he was doing that on you by just the way a movang letheke ka teng... That's why watching a video of a man moving his waist can be arousing...

Pula smiled and laughed biting his lip...

Love: (smiled) I got you, didn't i?

Pula: I guess so.. Why didn't you stop me?

She stood up and put her arms over his shoulder then she kissed him..

Love: Because i was curious...

Pula shook his head and smiled then his phone rang... He turned around giving her his back and looked at the screen, it was a video call from Thebe then he picked..

Pula: Yeah..

Thebe: Is she OK?

Love stepped on the couch and jumped on his back smiling as Pula smiled and supported her with one hand while the other held the phone.

Love: Hi babe...

Thebe: What's going on?

Love: (smiled with her chin on Pula's neck) I caught you two stealing my pussy...

Pula: (smiled) She knows... She differentiated..

Thebe: Why are you bonding with her?

Love: This was supposed to make you feel better because I saw a video of you assaulting a man, i know you're in trouble because that uniform shouldn't do that so i thought maybe you'd need this...I needed it too, unfortunately it didn't arrive to the rightful receiver.

Thebe: I want it, the mma please come with Pula

Love: You guys will bring me back?

Thebe: Yeah.. But don't tell anyone... I'm wanted.

Love: I mind my business... You know that.

Pula put her down...

Pula: (kissed her) Go get dressed..

She walked away as her butt shook then he turned back to the phone...

Pula: Ke eta..

Thebe: Don't shift her attention from me...

Pula: I'm your big brother, i wouldn't do that... And the most important thing to me right now is your freedom and making sure you stay free as long as possible.

Thebe: Can we even pull this off?

Pula: Those are the doubts i won't allow. We will do this... If you can pretend to be me and pass a test for me then you can definitely pretend to be me if your freedom depends on it. From now on Thebe is gone...we don't know where he is. We just have to avoid being in the same places at the same time.. I lay low you go have fun, you go have fun i lay low...(sighed) I'm coming... Did you tell Jah his house has been invaded?

Thebe: (laughed) Yeah... He was planning to put a tenant but he said i can use it for as long as i can.

Pula: Good...

Love walked back in holding her sleepover bag, Pula put his arm around her little waist and kissed her..

Pula: You're so portable...

Love: Thank you.

Thebe: Mestaa ithaganele le nna ke bata go sunwa.. {Bro hurry up i want to be kissed too}

Pula: Ok, Shap

He hung up and picked her up then he walked out, she locked the door while he was carrying her then he put her on the stoop, they innocently walked out like good neighbours and went to Thebe's House...

Pula: So i need to update you about Thebe's situation... And I want you to understand that my brothers freedom is worth every risk including killing you if you tell anyone that you know where he is.

Love: You don't have to worry about that..

Pula unlocked the door then they walked in and picked a few clothes for Thebe and other important things then they drove off...

At Jaone's House...

Minutes later Pula parked in front of the house and stepped out, Love got out and walked towards the house...

She reached for the lock but Thebe opened the door smiling then she jumped into his arms, he turned around carrying her and kissed her as she slid down.

Pula walked in with the two bags and closed the door while they were kissing.

Meanwhile Thebe slid his hand in her panties, Pula walked in and stood behind her holding her waist and kissed her neck..

Thebe: (smiled) Mesta ako oye lapeng {Go home}

Pula: (smiled) Ema pele.. {wait}

Pula turned her head around and kissed her while Thebe squatted and untied her sneakers then he gently took them out leaving her feet with socks. He got up and unzipped her jeans then he pulled down, he turned her around and kissed her as Pula licked his lips and cupped her...

Thebe took out a condom and rolled it on..

Pula: E nngwe e kae?

Thebe pointed then he grabbed it and rolled it on walking towards them...

Love's heart pounded as she looked at both brothers rolling them on then they came for her, Thebe grabbed her neck and kissed her then he turned her around to his brother, Pula kissed her while Thebe stood behind her, he lifted her butt and #Removed...

67

At Jah's father's..

Thebe took out a condom and rolled it on..

Pula: E nngwe e kae?

Thebe pointed then he grabbed it and rolled it on walking towards them...

Love's heart pounded as she looked at both brothers rolling them on then they came for her, Thebe grabbed her neck and kissed her then he turned her around to his brother. Pula kissed her while Thebe stood behind her, he lifted her butt and teased her wet flaps before sliding in with ease as her warm flush engulfed his dick...

Thebe: Mmmhh...

Love paused kissing Pula and gasped as Thebe filled her up, Pula looked in her eyes and hugged her gently like the big brother he was then he spread her butt for his little brother who slid in deeper and begun thrusting...

Pula let go of her butt and leaned back looking in her eyes admiringly, he tilted his head and kissed while his hand flicked her clit with the brother drilling her...

Pula put her hand on his dick then she stroked it while her whole body shook from Thebe pounding her, Thebe bent over sucking her nipples then he kissed her again... His breath and the soft kisses took her breath away..

Pula's dick expanded in her hand as he got hard then Thebe slid out and turned her around, Pula gathered her flaps and slid inside with them as she moaned with her arms over Thebe's shoulders...

Pula held her waist and pounded her harder... Big brother wasn't a talker but that dick pushed her stomach deeper as she slowly stood on her toe moaning louder on Thebe's ear turning him desperate...

He tried to turn her over big brother wouldn't let go, instead he pounded even harder, how he wished they had tested so he could at least fuck her mouth. He cupped her breasts and sucked her nipples as she rolled her eyes at the back of her head in pleasure, their hands ran all over her body...

Love: Mmmh..... Mmmh....

Pula slowed down and pulled out as his dick fell out then Thebe picked her up hanging her legs over his arms then he slid inside her as she gasped dropping her head on his chest.

Love: Uhhh....

Pula stepped over started to press his dick into her ass, Thebe went easy on the pussy slowing down for his brother then Pula popped inside her as she flinched trying to release her legs...

Love: Fuck.... Not my ass.... I've never done that..

Love had a fright in her face as if she wasn't sure they would both fit at the same time..

Pula: Relax your muscles...

Thebe: Look in my eyes...

Her heart pounded as she looked in Thebe's eyes..

Thebe: (softly) Kiss me and relax your muscles..

Pula: (softly) Be a good girl and kiss him cause i want this ass..

Love closed her eyes and kissed Thebe who gently thrust her pussy as the big brother slowly stretched her ass to the full

filling her up. Eventually Thebe could feel him starting to rock gently moving his dick in and out of her ass. He got into a rhythm then Thebe tried to match it, pushing in her pussy as Pula pulled out her ass.

The brothers rocked back and forward – one dick penetrating her ass, as the other slid out of her pussy. Repeating over and over as they both thrust at the same time, their dicks filling her completely, separated by only the sensitive wall between her ass and pussy.

Love moaned loudly as they both ravished her body mercilessly, so much pleasure mixed with a bit of discomfort as both of them breathed heavily on her. Thebe lost their rhythm enjoying himself and they just began to fuck her as hard as they could, burying their dicks into her as far as they could, grabbing her tits, and moaning with pleasure. This went on for at least five minutes.

Love: Shit! Uhhhhh..... Uhhh...

She managed to release one of her legs and stood on her toe as the brothers carried on, Thebe looked in her eyes and he pounded then he felt her pussy contracting around his dick, she closed her eyes and pinched his biceps holding her breath as a wave of orgasm ran through her body and down her clit, the guys fucked her even harder and she lost her balance feeling dizzy.

Pula granted breathing heavily behind her and leaned over biting her neck as he offloaded, Thebe slowed down and froze inside her as his dick thudded inside her as he released,

Caged Until Broken

68

At the hideout...

Pula granted breathing heavily behind her and leaned over biting her neck as he offloaded, Thebe slowed down and froze inside her while his d thudded inside her as he released,they slowly put her down and pulled out leaving her hollow as her flesh slowly closed up both holes...

Their rubbers hung full of their DNA as she tried to take a step and missed one but they both caught her shaking their full condoms...

Thebe: Are you OK?

Love: Yeah...

Pula: Sit down for a second

Love: No, I'm fine. Just got a bit dizzy from being suspended on air. I'm fine..

She made her way to the bathroom then the brothers followed her as their indistinguishable from behind...

She sat in the toilet and peed while the brothers got in the shower and waited looking at her...

Pula: Are you OK? I didn't hurt you right?

Love: A little bit..

Thebe: Ta kwano, ta re thape

Love: I don't want anymore sex, i want to go sleep

Pula: Akere you'll go after showering, ta kwano the mma...

She wiped herself and flushed the toilet then she stood up as both brothers stretched out their hands, she gave them each of her hand and stepped in as Pula gently touched her jawline and French kissed her...

Thebe watched them kissing and turned away showering, he turned around and Pula was still kissing her then he grabbed her hand pulling her over, but Pula placed his hand on his Thebe's chest stopping him..

Pula: Wait...

Thebe: Why are you so selfish?

Pula: You should be patient

Thebe: (angrily) You're making me a third wheel!

Pula: (calmly) I'm leaving in a few minutes, you'll have all to yourself.

Thebe: Kante o raya jang mr because you know she has to go to work.

Pula: Either way you'll have time with her

Thebe: (closed the shower tap) Can't you just leave then?

Pula: Tswela konte ga shower'a Thebe, i can't believe you're being weak

Thebe: I'm being weak? (tilted his head and touched his chest)
Ke weak?

Love just froze looking at both of them not sure what to do while Pula held her hand..

Pula: So wa go omana ha pele ga ngwana?

Thebe: I'm not, you have to leave, how long have you been having sex with her? (grabbed her arm) tsamaya mesta

Pula: You're acting childish wa bona tota? Lesa ngwana o thape..

Thebe: Waaitse mme gone gore this is my girlfriend to begin with?

Pula: (calmly) It doesn't matter, leave her

Thebe pulled her over then Pula pushed his chest, Thebe slipped on the shower and got up then he bit his lower lip and pushed him back, Pula slipped together with Love but he gained his balance and kept her still...

Pula: O toga o swaba kana Thebe

Thebe: O tshaba mongwe le mongwe o talela nna hela...ithela ke go thusa batho ba go tshwenya, you wouldn't know what to do with her if she was your girlfriend. You can't even get Kathiku to have sex with you... You should thank me because you can't have sex except if i pull a few strings for you.

Pula: (turned to her) Go wait in the bedroom..

She stepped out naked and ran out closing the door as Thebe stepped out of the shower, Pula turned him around and slapped him across the face, Thebe blocked his face with both arms as Pula pressed him against the wall....

Pula: Don't ever try to embarrass me in front of a woman autwa?

Thebe: You're hurting me..

Pula tried to slap him but Thebe hid his face down as they hustled and slipped on the floor.

Meanwhile in the bedroom Love's heart pounded as she sat on the edge of the bed not sure what to do, she could hear the thud of their footsteps, she never thought twins could ever fight... Grown men for that matter, she looked around for her clothes and started dressing with her panties...

Inside the bathroom with Thebe laying on his back bending his legs, Pula put his arm over his little brother's throat pressing him down...

Pula: I said don't ever try to embarrass me in front of a woman

Thebe: (panting) Then stop being selfish, i invited you and you just want to finish her because you never stop having sex...

Pula mr kana wa mpolaa,

Pula: (pressed harder cutting his airway) I said don't ever embarrass me in front of a woman!

Thebe gagged trying to slide off on the tile but Pula pinned him down until his eyes got reddish...

Thebe: (barely audible) Sorry...

Pula released him and he grasped for air, he sat on the tile and rubbed his eyes as Pula smacked him at the back of the head and jumped over him getting under the shower.

Pula took a quick shower and stepped out while Thebe was still sitting on the floor leaning against the wall...

Pula: Mxm killing for an unfaithful wife when you already found a good pussy! Dithunya doesn't even taste that good to begin with, doesn't even move a muscle during sex. She closes her eyes the entire session that's why up to this day she doesn't know i know her like that.

Thebe: Don't bring Didi into this, gape Tshegofatso wasn't that good neither.

Pula: I don't care what you say about her, i didn't love her. (pointed at him) You're still very stupid for killing a man for a cheater! Very stupid! O dull tota. O danda head... O hemile...

Thebe: Kerile sorry, what more do you want me to say? Arh, fuck you monna, lerete la gago..

Pula: O raya rrago... {your father}

Pula closed the door then Thebe stood up and checked himself on the mirror, he didn't have a scratch so he got in the shower...

Meanwhile in the bedroom Pula got dressed while Love sat uncomfortably on the bed, he got his phone and keys then he leaned over and kissed her...

Pula: Sorry for scaring you, we talked it out....

Love: Ok...

Pula: Bye

He walked out and drove off then she dialled her friend..

Her: Hello?

Love: (lowered her voice) Hey... Can you hold my shift? There is something i have to take care of

Her: Something?

Love: How I wish i could tell you every detail...

Her: I'm all ears

Love: (remembered Pula's words) Went out with this other guy and it was crazy fun. But we will talk

Her: Cool

She hung up and dialled the guy she had given her number to..

Him: Hi

Love: Hey you...something came up so i have to postpone our date. I'm so sorry

Him: (smiled) It's ok , i understand. So we are postponing to when?

Love: Tomorrow, same time same place

Him: Aright, bye

Love: Bye

She hung up then she walked to the bathroom and knocked before walking in while Thebe was brushing his teeth. She looked at him on the mirror and he looked fine..

Love: Are you OK?

Thebe: Yeah, I'm fine. Are you?

Love: Yeah... I thought you guys were fighting.

Thebe: I'm good...

Love: I'm spending the night to keep you company.

He turned around and looked at her admiringly.

Thebe: Thank you... It means a lot...

He picked her up and carried her out as they giggled...

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Jaone's mother dialled Pini but her phone was still unavailable. She put her phone down trying not to worry but what if Jaone was right about this job? The way she quickly got defensive at her son questioning this job offer made even difficult to call him... But then Jah never judges... She sighed embarrassed to call wondering how to start her sentence...

In Gaborone...

Jaone waited in the car outside the counselling centre listening to music, his mother called then he picked...

Jaone: Hello?

Her: Son how are you?

Jaone: I'm fine..

Her: Have you heard from your sister?

Jaone: No, i assumed she didn't want me to spoil her moment with questions.

Her: I'm very worried... She would have communicated..

Jaone: I'll get the papers you gave me and contact the school..

Her: Thank you my boy, how are you doing?

Jaone: I'm fine... I'm waiting for Candy, she is getting counselling.. How is Juby's case going?

Her: I'm not following it because I'm not interested in her, but I visited Lesedi's parents and they welcomed me very well. They were hurt that you left Maun due to this case, they told me they know you didn't have anything to do with Juby kidnapping their daughter or your former caretaker killing her brutally.

Jaone: Last I heard they were arresting the doctor who told me Juby went home with the baby. But I still don't want anything to do with Maun, there is so much peace here. It's hard being with Candy because she is going through a lot but I'm glad she is getting counselling. I pray she gets back to who she was...

Her: She will, as long as you make her life easier.. I'm just happy you're with someone that makes you happy.

Jaone: Yeah. Let me call Pini's school...

Her: Bye

He hung up and took out the papers then he dialled the number on the paper, it didn't go through so he Googled the school, to his relief it was a real school and it existed, he called the front desk and took a deep breath...

Voice: Thank you for calling Sunflower Elementary school, may I help you?

Jaone: Hi, my name is Jaone, I'm calling from Botswana in Africa, you recently recruited my sister to join your staff that side. Her name is Pelo Matija, who should I get in contact with in regard to her placement?

Voice: We haven't hired teachers in over 2 years, we also don't recruit teachers especially far away, but I will give you the principal's contact so you can hear it from her.

Jaone : Are you sure? I have your emails here.

Voice: Sir, we haven't recruited any teachers, maybe it's a prank.

Jaone: Thank you.

He hung up and read the letter again this time spotting so many typing errors it almost didn't sound professional at all...

At the bush...

Later that afternoon Brad's father drove towards the tallest tree while talking to the phone..

Him: I can see your car.

Kathiku: Ok babe, bye

Him: (smiled) Bye

He hung up and drove towards her with snacks on the passenger seat...

Kathiku took a deep breath holding two bottles of savanna, Brad's father stepped out smiling then Kathiku walked towards him holding two bottles, she leaned over and opened the bottle with her teeth making it seem a big difficult as if it hadn't been opened before...

He got the bottle and sipped as they hugged, he picked her up and placed her on the bonnet while she sipped from her bottle...

Kagiso: Thanks for inviting me over... It feels good to see you.

Kathiku: You're welcome..

A few minutes passed while they stood there chatting reminiscing,

Kagiso: (frowned) I feel dizzy..

Kathiku brought him a camp chair and he sat down then she stood by opening the other bottle, Kagiso's head dropped unconscious then Kathiku picked the rope in the car and tied it around his neck then she threw it over a strong branch before tying it on the car tail then she got in the car and started it, his body fell and pulled up until he was hanging by the neck kicking.

Kathikus' heart pounded as she looked around for any passerby then she turned back looking at him as he kicked shaking the whole tree as leaves dropped on the ground.....

Caged Until Broken

69

At Pula's House...

Later that evening Kathiku sat in the dark with her back against the headboard and rested her forehead on her raised knees... She'd always thought this act would make her feel better but it still didn't change the fact that almost every man slept with her, ejaculated in her and every unthinkable worst thing that can ever happen to a woman...

Tears filled her eyes, her lips trembled and broke down crying... If only her mother was alive... Maybe she'd tell her something different. What was the point of living if she was useless in bed... Surely no man would enjoy a used woman like her, she knew she wasn't the same but knowing men... If she let Pula back into her heart, one day they would argue and he'd tell her she is loose... It would break her heart to actually hear it. Falling in love was a risk she couldn't take... God forbid, if she got cheated then it would prove she isn't tight enough...

She picked her headphones and laid down putting them in her ears then she played the app for depression. The app instructed her to closed her eyes, take a deep breath and count up to five as the instructor painted a picture, soft soulful tunes played and as she closed her eyes she felt herself relax. She could see herself getting that degree and working....

The lights turned on then Pula walked in as she opened her eyes looking at him..

Pula: Hi...

Kathiku: Hi..

He walked over to her and hugged her before looking in her eyes smiling...

Pula: I still can't believe you came back... I didn't get the reunion I've always been dreaming of but I'm happy you're here.

Kathiku: Thank you... Do you really want to be with me?

Pula: Yeah..

Kathiku: Can we attend couples therapy? I don't want to risk letting you into my heart then hurt me... I won't go into details of what happened there but i was sexually abused. I'm not the same woman I was when I left...

Pula: I'm also not the same man you left... Of course now I'm able to control my insecurities but I also did things you wouldn't be proud of, I've allowed loneliness to make me do crazy things... My sex history isn't clean either, you left a hole in my heart and i tried to fill it with everything I could get my hands on...and now i think I'm addicted to sex, lots of sex... I wasn't always a sexual person but recently it's been like I'm discovering it for the first time... I don't even know if I'm good enough for someone in your situation because I really love sex...

Kathiku: Not degrading sex though right? Because BDSM would just make me feel horrible about myself not even anal sex... I don't ever want that.

He looked in her eyes and sighed then he nodded...

Pula: If Vanilla sex is all i can get then we are good... I wouldn't go BDSM on you.

Kathiku: Thank you

He looked down disappointed then he stood up clenching his Jaws with a long face.

Kathiku: Are you OK?

He turned around and flushed her with a smile nodding his head then he kissed her forehead..

Pula: Yeah...

Kathiku: I found a law firm to sponsor my education and we signed a contract earlier so I'm leaving for Gabs in 2 to 3 days.

Pula: Why didn't you show me the contract so we can both discuss the conditions to see if its fair?

Kathiku: The condition is that I'll be working for them, that's it. Have you heard from Thebe?

Pula: No... I'm going to drive around looking for him.

Kathiku: Ok..

Pula: Tomorrow we should bring the kids home so you can see them before you leave.

Kathiku: I'd like that..

Pula: Ok, don't stay up. I might be home very late.

Kathiku: Ok, bye

He changed his clothes and drove off dialling Dithunya...

At the police station...

Meanwhile Dithunya leaned back and sighed looking at a police officer...

Dithunya: Can you please let me go back home, I'm in serious pain i need to rest. I'm not hiding my husband if that's what you think..

Officer: I understand that, can you think of any place he might be?

Dithunya: I can't...

There was a knock then the officer stood up and met Pula halfway.

Pula: Is my sister in law under arrest?

Him: No

Pula: Then release her the banna, its been hours and she is sick...

Him: (suspiciously) Why are you so concerned?

Pula: She is my brothers wife and the mother to my nephews...
Let her go,..

Another officer walked up behind him..

Him: The boss wants to see you...

Pula turned around and followed the officer as they headed to the criminal investigation department and turned into the forensics officer. He shook his head and smiled in disbelief... He didn't ask any of them what's going on, he already knew... They all stared at him, probably trying to tell the difference...

Detective: Don't take it personal, we have to be sure who you're because all along the uniform was the only way we could differentiate you. We can't use DNA because you both have the same DNA so we have to take your finger prints.

Pula pulled his sleeves back as another officer took his finger prints and handed him a wet wipe to clean the ink off his fingers.

Pula: Can i leave with my brothers wife?

Officer: You have to wait, we have to analyse the prints before you can leave..

Pula: (sighed) OK..

The officer walked out with the sample while Pula remained with the others.

Officer: I can't believe I've worked with you guys for so long and I can't differentiate

Officer2: Thebe talks too much, that's how i tell them apart... Thebe talks to everyone in the station, always has a say in everything but nobody is close to Pula because he doesn't talk, but then if this is Thebe I'm sure he knows how to copy Pula.

Pula: I want a proper apology when the results come back..

In Pula's car...

An hour later Pula quietly drove while Dithunya sat in the back with her crutches on her lap..

Dithunya: Have you found him?

Pula: No, but maybe this is good time to find another man to embarrass him. What exactly do you want? What is he not doing for you?

Dithunya: I've changed... I got tempted... Why can't a woman cheat on a man she loves if a man can cheat and be forgiven? I made a mistake and I'm sorry... I've ruined Thebe's life i see, but he ruined mine too. It doesn't matter what happens to him, whether it's a life sentence or death sentence.. I've lost a good husband.

Pula: That's for sure, if it wasn't for my nephews i wouldn't be here.

Dithunya: Thank you...

Minutes later he dropped her at home then he hurried to the shops before they could close...

At the hideout...

Meanwhile Thebe sat on the stoop thoughtfully staring at the dark while talking to the phone...

Jah: Thebe?

Thebe: Yeah, i hear you man... I'm just scared... I've ruined my life, I'll never be free.

Jah: At least you have a chance to be free through your brother...

Thebe: So what did the police say about Pini?

Jah: They will investigate, isn't that their response all the time... Candy believes Pini is still around... She says that before she was actually taken out of the country they were in Botswana waiting for buyers. So tomorrow I'm going to be track her... I know what to do.

Thebe: (sighed) Did i apologise about Zaire?

Jah: It's the past... Don't bring it up... I don't hold grudges for long, you know that.

Thebe: I know...

Jah: I hope this isn't registered to your name because it can be traced easily.

Thebe: It's not.

Jah: Alright, shapo

Thebe: Sure

He hung up and stood then he walked back in and sat next Love before putting her on his lap while she watched TV.

Minutes later Pula walked back in and closed the door, Love's heart skipped wondering how she'd handle this again.. Thebe looked at the plastic Pula was carrying and smiled...

Thebe: Please tell me that's not what I'm thinking..

Pula smiled and took out a PlayStation, Thebe snatched it and looked at it smiling..

Pula: Thought we might need it to push the day...

Thebe: Thanks... You're being useful once in your life

Pula: I'm your big brother kana waitse.

Thebe: You're not older than me... You're 5 minutes older than me

Pula: (laughed) Exactly I'm way older kana gase gone Love?

Love: It's true

Thebe: Babe the mma..

They all cracked laughing, Thebe stood up and followed his brother to the kitchen where he opened a bottle of beer...

Thebe: Beer was a good idea too

Pula: (laughed) Please don't run around when you get drunk....

Thebe: (laughed) Abe ke tsamaya mo kere I'm clever i got away with it like Jah's caretaker after receiving money.

Pula: Kana gatwe after galase tse tharo tsa motjema ke ha are "call me mataozen"

They laughed out packing the beer

Pula: I took Didi home, her injuries are healing.

Thebe: Ok, is she stressed?

Pula: I guess... I'm just pissed at her

Thebe: Fair enough... I'd be too...

Love glanced at them chatting in the kitchen like nothing happened earlier then she turned her head back to the TV in disbelief...

In Gaborone...

Later that night, just after midnight Candy and Jaone laid on the bed each facing the other way deep in their sleep. Candy slowly got up and walked to the door...

She tried to unlock but the keys weren't there, she turned around and walked to the kitchen... She could see the Arabian woman cooking in the kitchen but she managed to get the knife and walked back to the basement where this Arabic man was sleeping on the bed, she slowly lifted her hand and plunged the knife on his chest....

Jah opened his eyes and lifted his head looking at the knife stuck on his chest, Candy slid it out and lifted it up as blood dripped on the tip.

Jah: Candy stop!

He grabbed the pillow and blocked the knife as blood flowed down his chest...

Caged Until Broken

70

At Bokamoso hospital...

At 3 in the morning, Jaone's whizzed struggling to breath as he approached the hospital holding the steering wheel with one bloody hand, his sight got fuzzy as he looked at the hospital sign with the other hand on the two stab wounds on his chest... Every breath he took forced blood out soaking his seat...

His joints got weak and he could hardly keep the car on the road, he turned towards the hospital gate and went straight for the security guard house, his heart pounded as he clenched his Jaws swinging to the road and hit the gate barrier before the security guard could lift it...

The security guard noticed his head against the steering wheel with a bloody then he leaned inside and turned off the key...

Guard: Morena o shapo? {sir are you OK?}

There was no response but looking inside he noticed more blood on the seat then he ran back inside his guard house and

called in emergency...Within a few seconds Nurses came running with a bed....

At Jaone's House...

Later that morning Candy opened her eyes and yawned putting her fist over her mouth then she gasped looking at her bloody hand... She peeled off the duvet to more blood and a knife right on the bed then she got up and walked out..

Candy: Jah?!

She stopped by the bathroom before noticing a trail of blood on the tile going up to the door, she tried to unlock but the door was locked...

Candy: Jah!?

She moved to the window and looked outside, Jah's car wasn't there... She picked all the couch cushions checking for the spare keys, there was nothing in the sitting room then she hurried to the bedroom and picked her phone to dial Jah, but his phone rang by the headboard then she called her brother while searching for keys...

Thebe: (sleepy) Hello?

Candy: Jah is gone... The house is locked and there is blood everywhere, even on my hands...

Thebe: Oh God, did you stab him?

Candy: (tearfully) I don't know... There is so much blood... Its a lot...

Thebe: Did you check every room?

Candy: We stay in a bachelor pad... It's just the bedroom, kitchen, bathroom and the living room... He is not here and the trail leaves the house. His car is gone..

Thebe: Maybe he went to the hospital. That's why he locked you inside so you can be safe... He left the house obviously...

Candy's eyes filled with tears looking at her hands...

Candy: I have blood all over...

Thebe: Let me call him,

Candy: He left his phone.

Thebe: Ok, let me call someone.

She hung up and sat on the edge of the bed rubbing her tears then she dialled the police.

Candy: Hello... My name is Candy... I stabbed my friend-boyfriend... But i didn't mean to do it.... Mma? Ee mma... He left... I woke up and found blood on the bed and a knife, i have blood on my hands... No I wasn't drunk... We didn't fight... I can't turn myself in because he locked me inside. Plot number?

She opened up their lease agreement and gave them the plot number...

At the hideout...

Thebe hung up the phone and dialled another friend of his but he didn't answer as well, Love turned around and yawned looking at him...

Love: Good morning...

Thebe: Morning...

She moved over and kissed his neck sliding her hand in his boxer briefs. He gently pulled out her hand and got out of bed dialing on his phone...

Thebe: My younger sister is in trouble...

Love: What happened?

Thebe: I'll tell you in a minute...

He walked out then she looked at the time and got up. Meanwhile Pula knocked on the door then Thebe opened for him, he walked in his uniform while Thebe's phone rang on loudspeaker...

Pula: Who are you calling?

Thebe: A friend of mine... I want to trace Jah, Candy stabbed him.

Pula: You should be missing, are you aware of that?

Thebe: Shit!

He hung up...

Pula: Make sure you tell them you're me... Also slow down a bit because i don't speak as fast.. They will call back, don't forget.

Thebe: Thanks for reminding me.

Pula: What happened between Jah and Candy?

Thebe: She must have been sleeping walking... She is panicking because she can't find Jah so I'm trying to get a friend to check the hospitals.

Pula: She called you?

Thebe: Yeah..

Pula: (checked his phone) How come she didn't call me?

Thebe: I don't know..

Thebe's phone rang then he handed it to Pula, he took over and talked to the friend for a few minutes while Pula listened then he hung up.

Thebe: I trust her... She will Jah.

Pula handed him the phone with a long face...

Pula: I wonder why Candy never calls me when she has an emergency, even when she arrived in Botswana after going missing for so long she contacted you first

Thebe: Because she can't call us both at the same time, don't be childish

After freshening up, Love walked out carrying her sleepover bag, she walked towards Thebe for a goodbye hug, he baby kissed her then she turned to Pula and greeted him with a hug then he baby kissed her...

Love: Hey

Pula: Hey babe... Can we have a minute before we go?

She turned back looking at Thebe for approval.. Thebe looked at his brother and sighed looking away...

Thebe: No, you need to go to work.

Love: I still have time....

She turned back to him and caressed his chest...

Love: (smiled) Ga o bate morning glory?

Thebe looked back at her without a word then Pula sighed..

Pula: Go to the car.. We can do this next time

She walked out and closed the door while the brothers looked at one another..

Pula: Did you have sex with her last night?

Thebe: No

Pula: I think you have low sex drive... And maybe that's why Dithunya cheated because African women cannot ask for sex... They want lots of sex just like everyone but they can't always be asking for sex especially when they're married to someone who gets satisfied by one round... It's not ok.

Thebe: (scoffed) So it's my fault she cheated now?

Pula: No, I'm just saying maybe she needed more sex... Do you know that most women get satisfied by at least two rounds? I can't believe you've only just started fucking Love but you're acting like you been with her for 100 years, sa gago ke go tshameka ka kuku ibile o bolaisa banyana nopa. Love came here to fuck not to play wife... She is a freak, understand her... So all those girls you exchanged you were dishing out ma one one? Like 1 round each?

Thebe: Nnyaa hoo i had a lot of sex, but after Candy went missing i just got frustrated and felt like I was failing her because with my job it should have been easy to find her. That's when i kind of lost interest in sex and a lot of things. When I'm stressed i don't want sex... I can't fuck like you because I'm a fugitive so drive eko tase tota. I'm worried about getting you in trouble too and now Candy is trouble.

Pula: Don't worry about me... I want you to be free... And i hate this emotional person you're turning into. Bring back Thebe, the one who stood up for me in every situation...

Thebe smiled sadly then Pula smiled and stretched out his fist, they fist bumped and shoulder bumped....

Pula: Let me go call someone in Gaborone so they help us find Jah. I'll check on Candy too

Thebe: Sure....

He turned and walked out, Thebe took a deep breath and sighed in the silent house then he sat in front of the TV and watched a movie...

At Mma Jaone's House...

Later that morning she sat down and handed her granddaughter a bowl of soft porridge then her phone rang...

Her: Hello?... Ee mma... What is next to kin? Next of kin?...oh yes, he is my son... What!? What happened?... Can't he tell you what happened?... Oh he just came from the operation room?... I understand... So he just showed up at the hospital... Maybe he was attacked by thieves ngwanake bathong, gaa robalelwe ke dithokwa mme nna a ntsaya sente. Maybe all these is because of me not giving him all my attention. His things are just not going well.. Thank you. Bye

She hung up and begun packing her bags shaking. Minutes later she put her things in the bag together with her granddaughter then she drove to Candy's mothers...

At Candy's mother's...

Meanwhile Candy's mother dropped the wooden spoon while talking to the phone...

Her: She did what?

Pula: She must have been sleepwalking, my colleague is at the hospital now and Jah isn't able to speak because he just came from the operation room, apparently he was bleeding internally. Now Candy reported herself to the police and they're keeping her in custody until Jah is able to speak. I have no idea why she reported herself...

Her: Oh God,... I think someone is bewitching her, i want to take her to a powerful prophet, this is not normal.

Pula: She needs to be taken to a psychiatric hospital

Thebe: (on the other line) Pula come on, that's too much. Are you trying to say She is mad?

Pula: No, but she needs help. Sabrana is not only for psychos. Depression can send you there, even trauma. She needs proper help... A professional not a prophet or traditional doctor.

Thebe: What if she never gets better then they lock her up forever? She has been locked up enough...

Her: They should let her out immediately. Now Jaone's mother is going to hate me.

Thebe: She doesn't have to know

Pula: She must know the truth because she is also close to Candy, what if one day Candy sleeps over there? You know that woman loves Candy... We all have to be aware of her condition.

A car stopped outside then she walked over and checked..

Her: It's his mother, mmewee... Ke tsile go tshabela kae mosadi wa mokobashadi..

She hung up and opened the door as Jah's mother approached with a smile...

Her: Good morning, i wanted to say goodbye... You shouldn't just see the yard empty and wonder where i am.

Mma Candy: (laughed nervously) That's true...

Her: Jah was attacked by thieves in the city so I'm driving there to make sure he is OK.

Mma Candy: Oh-I'm so sorry..please travel safely..

Her: thank you ... Let me go, I'm in a hurry

Mma Candy: Tsamaya le modimo..

Her: Ee mma...

She got back in the car and drove off dialling her brother

At hospital...

Later on Jah slowly opened his eyes and looked at the ceiling, he looked around the room and closed his eyes in relief... He lifted his head and looked at his bandaged chest as pain spread through his body then he dropped his head back on the pillow...

A nurse walked in and smiled surprised...

Her: Oh...Hi Jaone

Jaone: (sighed) Hey...

Her: I'll call the doctor...

She walked out and came back with the doctor who smiled as soon as he walked in..

Doctor : Welcome back, you almost slipped through my fingers you know... I don't like losing patients.

Jah: (smiled) Thanks...

Doctor: What happened?

Jah: Can you tell me something first... If its my girlfriend and she was sleepwalking or reliving her traumatic past would she go to jail?

Doctor: Probably not, but she will be taken to a Psychiatric hospital because she is a danger to everyone around her and herself... Is that what happened?

Jah: No, i was attacked by thieves or something... I didn't see what happened.

Doctor: Do you understand the danger of covering for a Psychotic person? She is going to kill you... She needs help...

Jah swallowed staring at the doctor...

Jaone: How long will they lock her up?

Doctor: I don't know.. Please don't cover for her like that, she missed your heart by just an inch.. You almost died, trust me... If she falls pregnant she will kill your children, that's if you live long enough to even make kids. Sleepwalkers rarely attack in their state, those who do need proper help and if this woman has a traumatic history then you're in more danger than you know...

Jah: I was just asking, i was attacked by a group of guys.

Doctor: I have the right to tell the police what happened to you if its good for you.

There was a knock then Candy slowly walked in tearfully looking at Jah. Jah turned looking at her... The fear in her eyes and how her hands shook broke his heart as she walked in. The doctor turned looking at Jaone...

Doctor: Hi, I'm still attending him. Do you mind waiting outside?

Jaone : We are done, I'm fine. Don't go...

There was a knock then two police officers walked in, Candy's heart attack pounded as she looked Jaone...

Officer: Good afternoon again doctor

Doctor: Afternoon.. I'll give you a moment.

The doctor and the nurse walked out while Candy stood here folding her arms...

Jah: (stretched out his good arm to her) Ta kwano babe...
Come sit here...

She walked over and sat on the edge of the bed then he touched her with the unaffected hand and squeezed her hand assuring her.

Officer: Can we see you in private?

Jaone: I'm fine with her, what's going on?

Officer: What happened to you?

Jaone: I was attacked by two guys, i didn't see their faces though... I'm not opening a case. Ke siame..

Caged Until Broken

71

At the hospital...

Officer: Are you sure about that? She gave a statement at the police station that she stabbed you

Jah: Does she remember doing it or she assumed?

Officer: Listen we are trying to help y-

Jah: And i appreciate your concern, i just need to rest now... I'm not pressing any charges.

Officer2: (to Candy) Please step outside for a second..

She stood up and walked outside as Jah looked at her...

Jah: Babe ska ya kgakala a utwa? {Babe don't go too far ok?}

Candy: Ok..

Both men turned back to him and stared at him for a few seconds without a word... Jaone looked back at them without a word before realising what they were thinking...

Officer: If you're being abused bua so we can help you... We understand that some unprofessional policemen and women make fun of abused men, but there are still a few of us who understand...

Officer2: She says she stabbed you, we know she did it.. Maybe she was afraid she will be arrested so she says she doesn't remember doing it... You're obviously hiding something, re thusa wena golo ha...wa mo tshaba kana o sologeditswe sengwe? {are you afraid of her?}

Jaone: I'm not afraid of her... I just don't want to pursue this any further. She is half my size I'm not being abused.

Officer: Ok, ha trauma ya gago e hela or... If you have second thoughts feel free to file a case.

Jaone: Thanks..

Officer2: Feel better soon.

Jaone: I will, thanks... (they walked out) Tell her to come in.

They stepped out and turned on the side where Candy was leaning against the wall anxiously.

Candy noticed the police staring and quickly walked to them, perhaps they managed to convince Jah and they needed to arrest her...

Officer: Are o tsene.. {he says you should go in}

Candy: Thank you.

She could sense the judgment in their eyes and looked down as she got in and closed the door.

Jah: Hi...

Candy sat on the edge of the bed and tearfully shook her head...

Candy: I'm sorry... I don't remember anything...

Jah: It's ok, I'm fine now... Next time I'll put all the sharp objects away... You're attending counselling so you'll be fine. You're going to finish school and be a badass lawyer then we are going to have children.. Beautiful children that look like you.. They're going to make us so happy we will forget all these ever happened... And while you're schooling I'll be building us a beautiful home.... I'll be turning my company into a high tech company so our children can be one of the richest children... So rich they wouldn't have to see the need to rob an ATM machine or get tempted by 4K side hustles and end up on the other end of the world... Ok?

She nodded and rubbed her eyes then she took out his phone and handed it to him, he clicked on it and read his messages..

Jaone: Shit, my mother is coming... She cannot find out about this...

Candy: You want me to lie?

Jaone: No, you don't have to lie... I will tell her what happened you just have to go along with it. And you have to go clean up...

Candy: Why can't we just tell her the truth?

Jaone: My mother is very strict, she doesn't forgive or forget... To this day when she gets angry i get reminded of all the crimes i committed 10 years ago... Because of those crimes she doesn't trust me, she is not proud of me and she loves me less... I know you can't relate because your mother is sweet and kind, but trust me...Do as i say... If she finds out you're dead to her but i still need her... I will have to decide and i will choose you. Meaning if you don't do this I'm going to lose my mother...

Candy: Ok, I'll go clean up. And i promise... I'll never hurt you again.

Jaone: I know... And buy her a mattress, she won't agree to sleep on our bed. You know adults...She is too traditional.

Candy: Ok...

He reached up her cheek then she leaned over and kissed him, the doctor walked in then she stood up.

Candy: Bye

Jaone: Bye

She walked out then he turned and looked at the doctor embarrassed as he licked her her kiss...

At Jaone's house...

Hours later Candy fitted the new bedding then she stepped back and looked at the whole setup... It was perfect then she hurried to kitchen and begun cooking...

Her phone rang then she picked...

Candy: Hello?

Thebe: Hi...

Mother: Candy, how is Jah?

Candy: He will be OK i guess..

Pula: Candy you need to go book yourself into a Psychiatric hospital... That condition is not for counselling... You need serious help!

Thebe: And you wonder why she never calls you for help, you're talking as if she is a psycho

Mother: I don't know why Pula is being negative... What did the Jaone say?

Candy: He told the police he was attacked by thieves. He doesn't want his mother to know... We will do this, i don't want to be locked up... I will go crazy mama... I want to study and finish school and have kids..

Pula: At the rate you're going Jah won't survive to see you graduate... If you love him to do this for him...

Mother: I'm hanging up, someone is here..

The mother got disconnected...

Candy: (tearfully) And be locked like a crazy woman? It will be like I'm back in that place.. I am scared..

Thebe: You're not going back there... We can handle this... At least Jah understands.

Pula: (angrily) She needs help! Where is Jah's mother going to sleep with his niece? Are you two really that selfish to let Jah's mother walk into the lion's den?

Thebe: You're punishing her for not always coming to you first isn't it?

Pula: why must you always be insensitive when i sacrificed so much for you?

Thebe: If it wasn't for me you wouldn't even be working.. I don't even know if you can write your name. Can you?

Pula kept quiet...

Thebe: So don't act like a hero, you sacrificed because you owe me, i made you.

Pula swallowed a big lump and put the phone down blinking away the tears...

Thebe: Why am i not surprised that you want her locked up?
You never gave a shit!

Candy: (crying) Thebe stop,

Pula: (swallowed) Candy wee? If you love Jah... Protect him and his family by voluntarily going there... At least you get to leave after completing your therapy or whatever, but if you kill someone you'll never leave or be free. Mental people get sentenced there and gago monate....I know you don't think i love you and it's ok but do the right, love is putting the one you love first. Jah did it for you by not reporting you, do it for him by getting help.

Candy: (crying) I can't, I'm sorry...

Pula: Then I'm calling Jah's mother so she can be fully aware who she will be spending the night with tonight.

He got disconnected...

Candy: (crying) Pula !? (looked at the screen) Hello? Please don't do that...

Thebe: I'll call him.

The call ended then she broke down crying...

At Pula's office...

Meanwhile Pula dialled Jaone's mother's and waited as her phone rang...

Caged Until Broken

72

At Pula's office...

Mma Jaone: Hello?

Pula: Dumelang... Le bua le Pula.

Mma Jaone: Hello? I can't hear you, there is poor network. Send the message or call me later..

Pula: Ee mma, I'll call later.

Mma Jaone: Hello? (thinking out loud) E kgaogile ne-

The call got disconnected, Thebe called him then he blocked his number, Jaone's call came through... Pula stared at it for a second then he picked it up.

Pula: Hello?

Jaone: Aita, the monna ke a go kopa don't do that... Don't involve my mother in this issue.

Pula: Why are you doing this to my sister? Can't you see where she will end up if she doesn't get help?

Jaone: She is getting help Pman, please don't call my mother. I have everything under control

Pula: You're in the hospital... What's their sleeping arrangement tonight until you're discharged from the hospital?

Jaone: It's like she sleep walks every stop treating Candy like she is lunatic, she will put away every sharp object and lock the door.

Pula: Her other side of the brain will know where she put away those, she can't sleep with your mother tonight

Pula: She is safer at home, what if she wanders off and meet a group of guys then get raped? This is Gabs it's not Maun.

Pula: You're afraid for her life by keeping her home but not afraid enough for your mother? I should be angry with you but i feel sorry for you, i don't want to love a woman the way you love Candy to the extent of putting your own family in danger at the expense of Candy's safety, you're in the hospital mme ha gogo reye sepe hela...

Jaone: Candy is getting help, she will be fine. She is attending counselling

Pula: This doesn't need counselling kana Jah.

Jaone: I don't want to sound rude but don't call my mother. I will handle my issues. Thanks

Pula cut the call then his mother called...

Pula: Hello?

Her: Why are you trying to ruin your sister's relationship? Isn't it enough that you marriage blew off, must everyone suffer because of you. I'm starting to feel like you're jealous of your siblings when they progress. Ga o bate go gaisiwa Thebe.

Pula: (tearfully) That is the most hurtful thing you've ever said to me... Batho ba family e gale mpone mogo maswe. I won't call his mother, I won't ever talk about this issue.

He cut the call and swallowed a painful lump, there was a knock then Lina walked in carrying a gift box...

She noticed something on his face but as always her father quickly hid it and smiled blinking a couple of times...

Pula: Mmasetsenwa wa reng?

Lina: I brought you something..

Pula: what's that?

Lina: Just a little something for you...

She handed him the box looking in his eyes trying to figure out what was bothering him.

Lina: Are you OK?

Pula: Yes, I'm fine..

He excitedly unwrapped the box...

Lina: (smiled) Papa you're not ok

He paused and looked at her...

Pula: I had an argument with your uncle

Lina: I know he talks too much but i know he likes you...
Couldn't have been that bad.

Pula: It was bad... He belittled me and it hurt me because he does that in front of women... He is crushing my ego... And i don't feel appropriated in this family... I do a lot for people around me but nobody ever acknowledges me.

Lina pulled the chair and sat down tying her hair back...

Lina: I appreciate you... And i love you because you're the only parent who showed me love... I am what i am because of you... Because you're a good father who loved me regardless of what my mother did... It makes me sad that you feel unappreciated because i think about you a lot... I meant everything i posted via Facebook on father's day...

Pula looked at her and smiled proudly...

Pula: Ok... That makes me feel better...

Lina: (smiled) Good... You can open that... (stood) Bye

Pula: Bye

She walked out and closed the door then he opened the box and froze smiling...

At hideout..

Later that afternoon Pula quietly drove through the gate and stopped in front of the house but he didn't switch off the engine while Love sat on the passenger side..

Pula: Shap

Love: Is everything OK? Why are you quiet? Is his about Candy's situation?

Pula: Uh nothing, I'm just tired. I want to go home and rest.

Love: Something is bothering you... The mood is different, kopa o nne open mogo nna...

Pula: It's about Candy yes but not directly about her because I've decided to let them do what they want since I'm the bad brother. Thebe and my mother said somethings that hurt me today, but mama is a topic for another day because she hardly hurts me, I'm sure it's just stress and fear of losing Candy again...but Thebe ene we always argue and fight mme today golo ga teng go nkamile.

Love: Eng?

Pula: I was deemed the dumb twin because he always got B's and the best i could do was a D or C if I'm lucky... Ke raya gore he acts as if he performed better than bo Jah, Jah was bright he was always getting prizes.

Love: Jah is Candy's boyfriend right?

Pula: Anyways the point is i failed my JC finals...he passed and went to a senior school then i rewrote, on my exams he wrote for me. I reached senior school but It was difficult having to explain why we are twins and I'm in form 4 while he was in form 5 but he talked me and told me it was good because then he would be able to write my form 5 again... He was my strength..

He helped me and i appreciate it... But i don't like how he is throwing it on my face making it seem like i owe him. Nna gompiano I'm not protecting him now to pay him, I'm doing it because i love him... I don't like it when he embarrasses me about my weaknesses...

Love stepped out of the car and walked to his side then she opened the door and hugged him before kissing him...

Love: I'm sorry for what he said you...and i appreciate you being vulnerable with me and telling me your secrets. It means a lot... Thebe has to respect you le wena you have to respect him, this can be solved if you both talk. Not today cause you're hurt and that one is never serious... Maybe tomorrow you two can meet and talk... We will get in bed and talk with me in the middle so you don't fight.

She leaned over to kiss him but he turned his head..

Pula: I want to go..

Love: Kiss me first...

He tilted up then she kissed him, Thebe stepped out of the house and walked over to them while they kissed.

Thebe: (to his brother) P1 Did you bring milk? One pula?

Love stopped kissing him and stepped back then Pula closed the door as Love turned back kissing Thebe.

Love: Hey...

Thebe: Hey babe..

Thebe put his arm around her and kissed her then he turned smiling at Pula but he drove off rolling up the windows, Thebe stopped smiling and turned back to Love confused...

Thebe: What's going on? Did I do something wrong?

Love: Come here..

He held his hand and led him to the house...

At Jaone's House...

Later that evening Candy stood at the gate talking to Jaone's mother on phone...

Candy: Ee mma... Then you turn to the left... You'll see me....
Oh you can see me? (she smiled and waved) Bye..

She hung up and pushed the sliding gate as ma Jaone drove through then she closed the gate and walked towards the car. Ma Jaone stepped out and smiled hugging her...

Her: Thank you so much for moving out of campus just to look after my son...

Candy: Thank you...

Her: These thieves will get what they deserve...

Candy smiled at Jah's niece and helped them carry the bags inside...

Candy: You'll use the bedroom....Jah said you won't agree to use the bed so i moved it here so you can use the bedroom.

Her: (laughed) Thank you... I won't even be long since you're around...

Candy: Bella come here, are you hungry?

Bella: (smiled) Yes..

Candy picked her up and walked to the kitchen... Jaone's mother sat on the couch and sighed...

Her: What time can we visit tomorrow morning?

Candy: 7am,its a pity you arrived a bit late... I just came from there.

Her: Ok...

Candy: I'll get the tub ready for you..

Her: Tanki my girl...

She gave them food and old lady took a bath before going to bed while Candy watched a movie with Jaone's niece. Candy's phone rang then she smiled and showed Jah his niece...

Jah: Hi Bella...

Bella: Hello.

Jah: I missed you, where is granny?

Bella: Sleeping, she is tired

Jah: Ok..

Candy turned the phone back to her and smiled... Jaone smiled..

Jah: Did you lock the door?

Candy: Let me do it.

Jah: Put the keys on top of the fridge..

She locked up and walked to the kitchen where she put them over the fridge.

Jah: Take all the knives and throw them out the kitchen window, you'll pick them up tomorrow.

She throw them out through the window then she went back to the couch where they carried on chatting..

Jah: We will chat in a bit right? I have a call with my assistant.

Candy: Ok babe, I love you.

Jah: I love you too.

She hung up and leaned back watching the movie with Bella who was wearing onesie dog pajamas until they both dozed off...

Caged Until Broken

73

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Jah dialled someone and put the phone near his head while laying on the bed...

Voice: Yeah

Jah: Have you found anything?

Voice: Still trying to cross check everyone she spoke with before leaving, but i have a strong feeling its the same guy who sold Candy and Kathiku.

Jah: I'll never understand why there is just silence about investigating these people, people went missing and the person who caused all these is somewhere around the country recruiting more girls tempting them with jobs yet there were no arrest made....even with Candy and Kathiku's arrest.

Voice: I think they don't take human trafficking serious because they mostly believe its women who are slay queens living a fast life.. It won't be hard for me to find this guy. Candy gave us the address of the house they drove too that time right...I'll talk to the landlord and get the names of this guy, once i have his picture I'll post him on social media with a convincing story,

nothing linking to you or Candy. His neighbour or anymore who isn't aware he is hiding will tell us.

Jah: Alright.. Please update me tomorrow. Candy says she stayed months in Botswana waiting for a buyer so she believes Pini is still around, we just have to hurry.

Voice: Alright

Jah: Bye

He hung up and dialled Candy then he waited as the phone rang but there was no answer. He put down the phone to rest for a few minutes before trying again then he dozed off.

At the hideout...

Meanwhile on the same night Thebe pinned his elbow and looked at Love talking while Pula laid on the other side with his hand inside Love's panties...

Thebe: I can't believe Pula is being emotional, i was joking

Love: He didn't like the joke, and how do you joke in the middle of a serious conversation?

Thebe: No i don't mean like it was a haha joke but something you just say not meaning anything by it. I wouldn't call Pula stupid because he is not..

Love: Tell him, ke yo akere

Thebe looked at him as he closed his eyes..

Thebe: Pula wee? Sorry...

There was silence while Pula laid there with his eyes closed as he gently flicked Love under the duvet..

Thebe: Mme kana as much as he complains that i hurt him verbally he hurts me physically. He has no mercy when he punches me... One time he broke my tooth and made me lie about hitting the window

Pula: (laughed) O ta nyela Thebe you tried to get my money then i pushed you and you broke your tooth. Wa bona gore o dira ke rogame ha pele ga Love?

Thebe: (laughed) So you're still denying it to this day?

Pula: (smiled looking at him and laughed) You know i didn't hit you, you fell on my fist

Thebe: (smiled) Be honest and tell Love that yes you can't say mean things but you throw punches to me easily... And only me, other people wa palelwa... Wa ndalela

He put his hand underneath and touched Love's pussy whee he found Pula's hand..

Thebe: What are you doing here

Pula: (laughed) Ke beile letsogo hela

Thebe: But on a serious sorry. I didn't mean to hurt you... I know I've been dishing hurtful words and I'll improve, i won't let my depression make me push you away.

Pula: We will see...

Love: I'm going to pee

She got off the bed, the guys laid there facing upstairs...

Thebe: Sorry, I'm serious

Pula: As long as you mean

She walked back in and got in between...

At Jaone's House....

Later on around 2 in the morning, Mmagwe Jah's opened her eyes to some noise in the living... At first it was clear then she pinned her elbow and listened.

She put on her gown and walked out yawning and tying it then she gasped and covered her mouth looking at Candy.....

Caged Until Broken

74

At Jaone's House...

Ma Jaone: Candy?!

Candy carried on putting the tied gown rope around Bella's neck, Ma Jaone hurried over and pushed her before picking her granddaughter...

Ma Jaone: (Angrily) What are you trying to do?

Candy gasped reaching out on the air and fell then she looked around confused and slowly stood up looking at Jaone's mother..

Ma Jaone: What are you doing?

The anger on Ma Jah's face sent chills down her spine as she looked at her hands wondering if she had blood on her hands, she looked back at her confused..

Ma Jaone: Get out of my son's house...

Candy: (tearfully) What did i do?

Ma Jaone: (Angrily pointed) I said get out! If you don't leave I'll break that broomstick on your head.

Candy: I'll get my bag.

She hurried to the bedroom and grabbed her bag then she opened the wardrobe, she picked her shoes and they fell as her hands shook.

Ma Jaone: (screamed from the sitting room) Kare heta o tswemo!

She picked whatever she could and shoved it in her bag then she ran out and into the kitchen...

Ma Jaone: (fearfully holding her Bella closer) Kante o potelapotela le la eng? I said leave!

Candy: I'm getting the keys.

Ma Jaone: Why did you put the keys that far?

Candy passed by her side as she protectively switched Bella behind. Candy unlocked the door and walked out then Ma Jaone locked up and took off the rope from Bella's neck inspecting her.

Her: Are you OK? Did she hurt you?

Bella: (confused) No, i didn't see anything. What happened?

Her: It's ok.... Go to bed...

She walked away then Ma Jaone got ready for her hospital visit...

At the hideout...

On the same morning Thebe slid out and stood back as Pula stepped over stroking himself standing between Love's legs while she laid on the edge...

He dipped in and out then stroked, Thebe dipped and out then stroked too... He stroked faster and grunted...Pula's muscles tightened as he bit his lips...

Thebe: Uhhh...

They both aimed at her pink and shot while she laid on her back looking at their identical faces, they each shook off their last drop over her then Pula grabbed a towel and wiped himself before picking the phone to check the time..

Pula: Eish, I'm late.. I have to go...

He hurried to the bathroom and took a quick shower then he walked back into the bedroom while Love was putting on her clothes...

Thebe: Isn't today my turn to go out?

Pula: (laughed) You going to the office? Don't play like that

Thebe: (laughed) Do they really take your finger prints?

Pula: Yes... Randomly... I can't risk with my job. You get to go out only after work.

Thebe: Sounds fair...

Love got on top of Thebe and kissed him...

Love: I'll see you later...

Thebe: Ok..

Her phone rang then she picked walking out..

Love: (softly) Hey... I'm good, you? (laughed) I'm not lying I'm single... Please don't get me excited for nothing... Mh? I'm serious i don't have a boyfriend...I had fun and everything was good but when you didn't call i thought maybe you didn't like me... Oh ok, I'm willing to try a serious thing. (laughed) Alright, I'll let you know when I'm free maybe ka tea break then you can video call. Bye

The guys looked at one another, Pula picked the car keys as Thebe sighed burying his face between his hands...

Pula: You OK?

Thebe: Yeah..

Pula: I thought you said it's just us... Kana if she gets a boyfriend sex chain gets longer and chances of our statuses changing are high.

Thebe: I didn't know she is looking for someone..

Pula: See you later

Thebe: Sure..

He walked out of the house where she was waiting by the car, he opened and they drove off...

At the hospital...

Later that morning Jaone dialled with one hand Candy laying on his back, but there was no answer. The door opened then his mother walked in...

Her: Good morning.. How are you feeling?

Jah: I'm fine... Did you come with Candy? I've been trying to call her but she is not picking.

Her: That's probably because she is afraid knowing what she did..

Jah: What happened?

Her: She was trying to kill Bella... I caught her about to tightened the rope on her neck. I chased her away, i should have called the police but i didn't...

Jah: Where did she go?

Her: I don't know, she obviously went to school. Isn't it she is here for school? Kana o inyadisitse o beile mosadi mo ntung..

He turned his face back to his phone and dialled her, but there was still no answer then he dialled Pula.

Her: I'm talking to you Jaone.. Mpha phone e, did I travel all the way for you to ignore me?

She snatched his phone, he sighed frustrated and looked at her like he was listening...

Jaone: Mma?

Her: Is she on drugs? I heard they drug them there... I also hope you two got tested.

Jaone: She is negative mother, Arabia is not Africa where HIV is everywhere... She is not on drugs neither... She is a slee-she is just depressed... She doesn't get enough sleep at night.

Her: So she kills people? Is she OK mentally?

Jaone: She is fine, i think she overdosed her medicine so it made her hallucinate..

Her: She gets medicine?

Jaone: Yes, for depression so it must have caused that.

She sighed guilt stricken and handed him the phone...

At Pula's House...

Pula walked in the house and headed to the bedroom looking at the time, he pushed the door open and stopped looking at Kathiku sitting on the edge of the bed holding her phone with reddish swollen eyes.

Kathiku: Where did you sleep last night? O letse kae le gone you didn't answer my calls all night...

Pula: I left my phone in the car, I was covering a colleague's shift... Sorry for not telling you. I forgot...

Kathiku: What did i say about hurting me?

She slowly stood up looking in his eyes...

Kathiku: Cause you know you're lying... I went to your workplace last night... You weren't there, went to your mother's house, i drove all over Maun until 4am...your phone location beeped far from where you're saying you were.

Pula: You downloaded a tracking app into my phone?

Kathiku: (clapping) Where are you coming from?

Pula: I don't like your tone. Gape we will talk about this when i get back from work...I'm late.

He turned away and took off his clothes until he was left with boxer briefs then he opened the wardrobe with his back against her. Kathiku held the belt metal and rolled it around her hand then she landed it on his back...

Kathiku: (rhythmical) Go-lala-nageng! Go-lala-nageng! Go-lala-nageng! {Sleeping- out! Sleeping-out! Sleeping-out!}

He staggered into a corner and slipped down putting his uniform over his body trying to block every whip though the whips came from all directions....

Caged Until Broken

75

At Pula's House..

Pula finally managed to lift his hand and grabbed the belt then he stood up and pushed her on the bed..

He threw the belt in the wardrobe and turned around to walk out, but Kathiku stood on the bed and jumped on his back choking him.

Kathiku: kante ga ore sex addict you mean bobete? You dump me be faithful, there is no in between..

He stepped back and dropped on his back as they fell on the bed then he slowly unwrapped her hands from his neck and turned around pinning her hands over her head laying on top of her...

Pula: You're hurting me, I'm not made of steel.

He let go of her and walked in the bathroom. Kathiku got up and cleaned their mess then she ironed his uniform...

Pula walked out and stood by the mirror getting dressed with a serious face... She noticed the bruises on his back and waited for him to say something, but he carried on dressing up without a word..

Kathiku: Are you OK?

He ignored her and put on his shoes quietly...

Kathiku: Ehe o ngadile, o taa baka.

She walked out and headed to the kitchen where she made him breakfast, minutes later he walked out just as she stepped out of the kitchen with his food...

Kathiku: Your breakfast is here...

He looked at the plate, his ego dictated he turn around and leave her with that useless food, but he was hungry. He walked back and sat down then she put the food in front of him and brought him a glass of juice...

He put his keys aside and begun eating, Kathiku bent over picking up the children's toys and begun sweeping, when she turned around Pula had put down the fork as he ran his finger across the plate getting the last of that soup... She held her waist in disbelief and stared at him as he ran his tongue along his finger unaware that she was watching...

Kathiku: Pula o taa swa ke tala kana...ha ago apeela monyana wa teng? {You'll die of hunger! Didn't she cook for you? }

Pula put down the plate and wiped his hands with the wet kitchen cloth before throwing it on the table quietly...

Kathiku: Do you want some more? There is more in the pan..

Pula: Mpha ee...

Kathiku: Gatwe mpha ee, o taa swa ke tala!

She dished for him and handed him then he ate and drunk the juice. He sighed satisfied and picked the keys walking away...

Kathiku: Gaona sorry ibile gaona tanki mo ganong? {So you can't even say sorry or thank you?}

Pula: You paid yourself by hitting me, you're not getting any apology from me after beating me. I'm not retarded.

Kathiku: I need assurance that you won't keep doing this..

He gave her the middle finger and walked away. She turned back and carried on cleaning then her phone rang.

Kathiku: Hello?

Candy: Hi... Jah's mother chased me. I'm just wondering around, I'm afraid to stay on campus because i sleepwalk and people will take videos of me and post me.

Kathiku: We will stay together, I'm coming to Gaborone tomorrow.

Candy: I'm very dangerous, I've hurt Jah

Kathiku: Because you share a bed, I'll be staying in another room and I'll lock the doors, put away everything dangerous. My cousin to sleepwalk but he just wondered off, he wasn't

active like you... But I'll manage you. It's the least i can do after causing all these... Let's go get that degree.

Candy: Ok... Thank you.

Kathiku: For now go check into a hotel, I have lots of money. I'll send you some then you sleep during the day since you sleepwalk at night... Then at night you'll watch movies or something.

Candy: Ok, bye

Kathiku: Bye

She hung up and sent her 5K....

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Jah hung up and sighed as his mother looked at him suspiciously...

Her: And?

Jah: Her phone is busy.

Her: Jaone ako o mpolele, where exactly did you get attacked?

Jah: At the robots

Her: Did you file a police report?

Jah: No, i don't know who did it..

Her: Look at me... Don't press your phone..

Jaone turned and looked at her...

Her: Remember when i told you that if a woman ever asks you something, anything at all... she already knows the answer, asking is giving you a chance to redeem yourself. Who stabbed you?

Jaone turned his head and looked away...

Her: So you're still liar?

Jaone: Mama ke ago kopa gompieno o ska ntsenya stress.. I lie to you because i don't have a choice, o bogale and you never understand anything. I love her...

Her: She is dangerous

Jaone: I can handle her

Her: She almost killed you

Jaone: Don't get involved in my relationship, i know after this you'll never love her and that's fine... I understand your point of view as well...

Her: So everyone knew about her situation and allowed me to share a house with her... With Bella around?

Jaone: I'm sorry... I couldn't let her sleep elsewhere

Her: So you chose her over my safety and your niece safety?

Jaone: I'm sorry... I didn't see it that way...

Her: You're a disappointment to this family... Koore o tshelala Candy hela.. No one matters... When last did you even work... Ever since she got back you're running after, sulking and ignoring every part of your body while she is getting her life on track... Now she left you hospitalised. I might as well accept that you're going to die in her hands... You're not even putting

energy into finding your sister yet when Candy was missing you you turned this country upside searching for her... You made noise on facebook, you called the police and did everything in your power... You even stopped eating and lost weight... Now your sister is missing and you haven't lifted a finger... Her daughter gets attacked by your candy and the first thing you ask is where Candy is and if she is OK... Nothing about your niece or how she is doing..... Why did i even bother coming all the way? For someone who doesn't care about his family.....you're dead to me.... I'm giving you Candy's family akere that's who matters to you? O useless Jaone waitse... O tshwana le rrago.... Motho oka gotsa motho ka ditebego le go thoka thaloganyo...

She picked her handbag and paused looking at him as he stared at the wall..

Her: I'll pray for my daughters return, she is the only pride i have... All you care about is Candy and her family. I'm going back to Maun.

She opened the door and walked out as Jaone took a deep breath and sighed...

Caged Until Broken

76

At the hospital...

The doctor paused writing and sighed holding Jah's card to his chest...

Doctor: Please tell me you're kidding...

Jaone: I feel much better

Doctor: You're not breathing properly... I just checked your breathing... And i want to observe your bleeding because if there is another internal bleeding who knows what might happen.

Jaone: I want to go home... If I'm sick I'll come back...

The doctor looked down sadly and sighed looking at him...

Doctor: I'm very worried about your safety... You're weak and going to the same person who hurt you is-

Jaone: Release me if you want me to come back when I'm not feeling well, otherwise you've just lost yourself a client.

He turned back and noted a few things...

Doctor: Ok... But I'm prescribing you these medication. Please take on time... I even do home calls in cases of an emergency.

Jaone: Awesome...

Jaone's uncle walked in..

Uncle: Oh, I'll come back when you're done.

Doctor: No, we are done. Come in...

He walked out then the uncle approached the bed as Jah slowly sat up clenching in pain...

Uncle: how are you boy?

Jah: I'm fine, your mother told me what happened...

Jah put on his shoe with one hand while his uncle looked at him...

Uncle: Your mother is not happy with you

Jah: She has never been happy about me

Uncle: What you did was wrong

Jah: I'm always wrong in everyone's eyes it no longer bothers me.

Uncle: I stay in Gaborone but you never bother to come to my house, le nna o ntathile..

Jah: It's funny that elders will abandon you and when you get older they claim you've abandoned them. I was just a little boy when my father died... I had needs growing up even as a teenager you were never there. When i graduated and invited you you never came... On my graduation day i was alone... No parent showed up for my graduation yet you were here in Gaborone. I went to further my studies abroad and told you when my plane was leaving... You still didn't show up at the airport. When i got in trouble with the law... You were never there.. I went in and out of prison and still nothing from you...

Jah paused and looked at him...

Jaone: Now i understand why my father died trying to put bread on the table while his own brother was rich... You have no right to judge me. Not you... Go back to whatever hole you been hiding in...

Uncle: I understand your anger, but you have to understand Jaone life doesn't revolve around you... I was dealing with my own issues

Jaone: So life suddenly revolves around my life now?

Uncle: You're making a mistake by choosing a dangerous woman against your family...

Jaone: I don't expect you to understand because everyone loves you... Candy is the only person that loves me with all my flaws so excuse me if hers don't chase me away. In her eyes I'm a man... I'm not just a man but a respectable man... She makes me feel like a man... I am happy when I'm with her... She looks at me with eyes of love and respect... She doesn't judge me..

The uncle thoughtfully looked at him...

Uncle: I left Maun because after our father died his family said i couldn't get anything since i was a stepchild... My brother got everything but he didn't share anything with me... I left Maun a poor man.. Your father blew all his inheritance... You would be very rich if he was wise... Once he was done he started robbing... I didn't want anything to with anyone from Maun. That's why i didn't bond with you... But because I've finally healed i see i shouldn't have taken it out on you. I also understand how you feel about Candy because that's how i feel

about my wife.. I was nothing but to her I was a king... That's what kept our 40 years of marriage... Love Candy but don't forget to take care of yourself... You need good health to love her, you need family to marry her properly...

Jah looked at him...

Uncle: I know you wanted to protect your girl... But it was wrong on your mother's side. She deserved to know and sleep in your house with full knowledge.

Jaone: Ok...

Uncle: Why you getting dressed?

Jaone: I've been discharged

Uncle: Ok, I'll drop you off..

He helped him pick his things...

At Pula's office...

Later that afternoon Pula's phone rang as he walked out and headed to the car...

Pula: Hello?

Thebe: When are you coming? I want to go eat and buy a few things.

Pula: I can't come today, Kathiku was going crazy this morning... Just cook something

Thebe: Cook something like what? You know there is no food in here

Pula: Ask Love to bring something, Kathiku is just crazy. I'll see you guys when she leaves. I don't want to upset her

Thebe: Are you serious?

Pula: Ke serious

Thebe: Nna ke a tswa ee...

Pula: If you leave and get caught that's on you.

Thebe: So i can't go out because Kathiku is in a bad mood?

Pula: Basically.

Jaone's call came through..

Pula: Jaone is calling me, I've been ignoring his calls all day. He can't call me now that things didn't go according to his plan.

Thebe: Can you answer the guy please, Candy stabbed him... We should be grateful that didn't change how he feels about her.

Pula: I'm just angry that none of you has the strength to make the right decision and I'm the bad guy. Shap

He hung up and picked...

Jaone: Hello

Pula: Yeah

Jaone: Where is Candy?

Pula: Call her

Jaone: She won't pick, i think she thinks I'll be angry with her or she is embarrassed..

Pula: Fine, let me call you then connect her so you talk.

Jaone: Thanks...

He hung up and called Jah then he added Candy...

Candy: Hello

Jah: Babe where are you?

There was silence...

Pula: Heelang talk, i have to go.

Candy: I'm in a guest house

Jah: I got out of the hospital. Can i call you?

Candy: Did you talk to your mother?

Jah: Yeah, she is fine. Don't stress. Let me call you

They both hung up then Pula drove to the mall...

At the mall...

Later on Pula picked a few things and put them into the trolley before video calling Kathiku...

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: Hey... I'm at the mall, skare ke ile banyaneng

Kathiku: (laughed) Not you babe... I know you're a good boy

Pula: (smiled and laughed) I love you

Kathiku: I love you more..

He hung up and paid then he grabbed the plastic and walked out as his boss walked in, they smiled at one another before he walked out...

The security guard showed the boss he was supposed to enter using the entrance not exit...

Guard: And also leave your things at the parcel counter.

Him: Oh thank you son, old age is taking over

They laughed as he followed Pula and took a different direction towards the parcel counter, he handed the girl his plastic and got his number then he turned around and bumped into Pula again... Except he wasn't wearing the same clothes nor was he holding the same plastic, he turned back to the shop entrance to search for Pula so he could confirm but he was already gone...

Him: Thebe?

Pula: I'm Pula..

Him: I just walked out of the shop with him..

Pula: I think you're showing early signs of dementia, you should retire immediately. Don't wait for the remaining 3 years..

Pula turned and walked away, the old man took out his phone but Pula paced and turned back checking him out before disappearing behind the shop...

THREE MONTHS LATER...

Caged Until Broken

77

At Dithunya shop...

Dithunya scanned the customer's flower pot and opened the till, she placed the notes inside and picked the change before grabbing the receipt then she smiled and handed the customer...

Dithunya: Thank you...

The customer walked out then she leaned back and watched videos of creative ways to make deco pots.

A man silently walked in while her face was glued to the phone then he leaned put his arms on the counter and smiled looking at her admiringly as his perfume announced his arrival...

Him: Hey...

She looked up and smiled caught off guard, she blushed looking around and looked back at him...

Dithunya: Hector? (smiled) What are you doing here?

Hector: Came to see you..

Dithunya: Why?

Hector: Because... I miss you. Why did you block me?

She remembered her leg and rolled her chair over hiding her leg under the counter...

Dithunya: I can't see you anymore... A lot happened that's why i deactivated my account. I'm sorry...

Hector: I know you got shot... And i was hurt that you were cheating on me and your husband with that guy... I was disappointed then when i finally begun to get over it your husband kills another one... Like damn, how many of us did you have?

Dithunya: I didn't have sex with those two..

Hector: You're lying to me

Dithunya: I'm not... You were the only one, the first guy yes he wanted me...

Hector: He was shot in your house and i know your husband did it... I don't care if there is no enough evidence i know he pulled it off. You slept with him otherwise what was he doing there?

Dithunya: He came to fix my car because at the time my husband was in Gaborone... Remember we even video sexed that day..

Hector: Yeah i know he was in Gaborone..

Dithunya: I didn't sleep with him, he came to fix my car... He came to jump the car and it happened because my husband had been insecure...

Hector: So you didn't have sex?

Dithunya: No, I swear

Hector: And the sjambok guy?

Dithunya: Waii that one ibile the worst thing we've never met... His wife saw our messages and attacked me that's when my husband attacked him and he died..

Hector: So where is he? I understand he is being charged with murder.

Dithunya: He disappeared...his brother suspects he must have committed suicide because he said a strange goodbye to him shortly before disappearing... But the police suspect both twins are living under one identity.

Hector: What do you think?

Dithunya: I honestly don't know...

Hector: But it doesn't matter now right? I mean if found he is going to jail for murder if he doesn't get a death penalty..

Dithunya: True...

Hector: Anyways enough about you... I don't like talking about anything else except us... Have you learnt your lesson?

She looked down blushing and laughed as his eyes remained locked admiringly on her smile, he stretched out his hand and touched hers...

Hector: (softly) Akere?

Dithunya: (blushing) Definitely

Hector: Alright... I didn't drive all the way to Maun just to say hi... Come on...

Dithunya: I'm working

Hector: It won't take long... I promise its a surprise you'll love.

He walked behind the counter and picked her crutches then they locked up and walked outside...

Dithunya: Where are we going?

Hector: You'll see...

They got in the car and drove off. Minutes later Dithunya looked outside as they parked in the hospital, he stepped out and got her hand, she stepped out and held her crutches then they walked in and headed to the Prosthetic unit...

Dithunya looked at him and smiled..

Dithunya: What?

Hector: I want you to fit something.

Dithunya: It's very expensive... I can't afford it. Don't you think I've thought about it?

Hector: Let's just see..

Dithunya: Ok, but there is nothing to see. Apparently they assess you before making your size.

Hector: Ok, o thought maybe they might have something

Dithunya: Waii

Hector: Let me talk to them then...

They walked in, the man waiting inside smiled and stood up then he shook hands with Hector...

Him: Hi...

Dithunya: Hi...

Him: Have a seat... I've been asked to fit this on you...

She sat on the bed then Hector took her crutches, the assistant opened a box and took out a prosthetic leg covered in Plastic..

He put it on her and belt her up then he helped her stand while Hector smiled looking at her..

Hector: What do you think?

Dithunya: It fits so well.. I wish our medical aid could-

Hector: It's yours...

Dithunya: You lie... (smiled) How did you know my size?

He smiled then she remembered something and laughed, she turned to the mirror and smiled, Hector stood behind her and they smiled looking at the mirror..

Hector: (whispered in her ear) Please don't hurt me.

Dithunya: I won't...

She smiled looking at herself on the mirror.

At the hideout....

Meanwhile Thebe finished the last cornflakes into the bowl and opened the fridge but there was no milk. He dialled Pula...

Pula: Yeah

Thebe: The milk is finished

Pula: I've just arrived in Gabs and i don't have enough money, i don't want to be Jah's expense, he is already going through a lot with Candy's situation and Pini on the other hand.

Thebe: I'm starving... Can't you get Brad to bring me something?

Pula: and have him as part of this? No, I'm not ruining his future like that.

Thebe: He already knows

Pula: I said no... Talk to Love or mother. I wish i could send you money so you go out tonight in the dark but I'm broke...

Thebe: (car stopped outside)Love is here

Pula: Great, don't worry I'll figure out what to do..

Thebe: Thanks...

He hung up and walked to the door, he unlocked and opened but Love stood at the door..

Thebe: Aren't you coming in?

Love: No... Um... I came to let you know that i can't do this anymore... I found someone i can have a future with... I've been observing him the past 3 months and I'm impressed... I don't want to lose him..

Thebe: What about us?

Love: I was just having sex with you because i couldn't get it elsewhere... It's not like i loved you... I also enjoyed the thrill of fucking twins whenever i wanted and.... I want something serious now.

Thebe: So you were just using us?

Love: (laughed) Are you serious?

Thebe: I'm serious... I've been pleasuring you all along... You can't just walk away from me. Every time you wanted sex you came here...

Or is this your thing? Giving away your pussy?

Love: Listen... You didn't pleasure me... I didn't even cum because of you to begin with... I mean yes you have the dic but like many men you can't shake your waist even with the right weapon... Your brother made me cum twice or more on each

round but wena ga o itse sex...I came for his rounds not you. Why are we even fighting because we both knew this wasn't love? You knew we are playing..

Thebe swallowed looking at her...

Thebe: I thought we bonded... Where is all these coming from?

Love: I have to go.... Please don't call me, you've been calling me at night and this guy is beginning to doubt me that's why I have to just be honest with you because you just won't pick a hint of me not coming here anymore. Bye

Thebe: Don't walk away from me

Love: (turned around) Don't use that tone on me, remember you don't exist anymore... I wouldn't want to say anything to anybody. I don't want to say anything... I enjoyed your company and now I want to move on... That's all. No fights or grudges...

She turned around and walked away...

Caged Until Broken

78

At the mall...

Pula walked in the shop and took his order then he walked towards the taxis, several taxi drivers turned to him shouting their routes...

Thebe: Boseja...

The taxi driver pointed him to the taxi then he got in the back seat sitting next to an old lady carrying a live chicken..

Thebe: Dumelang {Hello}

Her: Dumelang ngwana, ntshwarela jaana ke ntshe madi mo sekgomeng. {Hello son, hold this for me so i that i can take out the taxi fee}

Thebe held the chicken feet together as it flapped its wings, he turned looking away and sighed. The old woman took out her purse from her bra and counted the coins as the driver came back with the last customer and got in. The fat man got in and moved closer squashing them together, he closed the door and sighed from the heat..

Him: Dumelaa

Both: Dumelaa

The fat man's sweaty arm touched Thebe's arm rubbing the sweat on him then he moved leaned to the old lady's side, she leaned over her black snuff and snorted while Thebe held the chicken...

Fat man: Tota koko e tshelang yone ko taxing e bata eng?

Thebe: First of all you're taking half of my seat, so don't start trouble. (to the old lady) Mmama ale tseye koko... {Granny can you take th3 chicken?}

Her: (closing her snuff) Wait..

The taxi stopped at the roundabout then cars passed, Thebe caught a glimpse of Dithunya laughing with another man, he leaned over to see the number plate but th3 fat man had blocked his way... He took out his phone and tapped the button trying to call her, but he remembered his situation and hung up before it could ring.

Minutes later the taxi came to a stop, the thick man stepped out then he handed over the chicken and paid.

He walked in through the gate lost in thoughts, it was almost as if he didn't disappear... She hadn't posted looking for him neither had she bothered to visit the children, he walked in without knocking as his mother sat on the couch watching TV.

Her: Ushu...o welagana hela?

Thebe: Sorry...

He sat on the couch and sighed as his mother looked at him, he had lost weight and she hadn't seen him smile in a while...

Her: You have a chicken feather on your shoulder..

He took off and rested his chin on his fists thoughtfully..

Thebe: I want to hand myself in and just face the consequences of my actions... I thought I'll be happy but I'm not...I'm actually in a self prison and it hurts...

She looked at him without a word..

Thebe: I'm an unnecessary expense for Pula while he is also supporting my children and you alone, your mother allowance is now low, I'm being selfish by putting everyone in this situation whereby you might be labeled bad for hiding a murderer... Pula warned me about leaving Dithunya but i didn't listen...I can't make him suffer the consequences of my actions just because he is my twin...

Mother: I guess you have a point... Seems like everything Pula says always turns out to be true..

Thebe: I saw Dithunya with another man today... With her it might just be a new man, people really do change... I feel stupid for loving her. She is the only woman i was willing to act right for and do my best to make her happy.

Mother: Maybe she was just meant to give you beautiful children... Some people walk into our lives to be a lesson... But I'm glad you thought of the burden your brother is carrying... Can we pray before you go to the police station?

Thebe: Yes... I'd also like to talk to Dithunya about the children. I want her to help me sell my car so I can have enough to survive in prison.. She will keep everything.

Her: Ok...

His mother moved closer to him, they held hands together then she begun praying...

At Kagiso's House..

Kagiso's wife turned the tap on then she stood by her flowers watering. A car stopped at the gate then a man in a suit walked in...

Him: Dumelang... My name is Kevin from Ras and attorneys. I am here to serve you with this...

She dropped the hose and wiped her hands on her skirt then she got the letter and read...

Her: What's this? This is my home.

Him: I'm afraid not... Your husband had given away this home before he died, he gave it to the mother of his first born..

Her: What first born? Brad? I don't know the boy but he was mentioned he left a baby boy in Shakawe.

Him: At least you're not clueless.. Please sign her to indicate that you received the letter.

She signed..

Her: But this is ours... How did he manage to give it away without my permission?

Him: I don't know... You should be out by the 30th to avoid a legal battle. You're free to question the legitimacy of this in court if you want.

Her: Thank you.. I'll go to landboard and confirm if my husband gave anyone our home.

Him: Thank you...

He turned and walked away then she read the letter again and sighed confused, the fear of being homeless... Not after buying a Ranger with her last insurance payout...

In Francistown...

Meanwhile in a Chinese shop the cashier sat down and took out her phone, she paused at a post by Botswana police services page...it had a picture of a familiar woman with a wanted caption..

Her: Uyapo? Isn't this Tiny? Look... She is wanted in Maun...

The shop assistant walked over and looked at the screen..

Uyapo: It's her, read the comments... Kante she sold the poor child and ran over here?

Her: It's her...

The other shop assistant walked over and looked at the screen then she walked out and stood by the entrance looking at the shop where Tshegofatso worked..

Her: It's her the mma... Let's call the police...

The cashier took out her phone and dialled the police....

In Gaborone....

Meanwhile Candy and Kathiku waited in the car staring at the gate they last saw before disappearing...

Kathiku: Do you really think this man doesn't know where that AK man?

Candy: I don't know but i want to get out of here.. I'm getting a heart attack just sitting here looking at this gate...

Kathiku: We are going in with whoever drives in... This person must have bribed the police... There is no way it was hard to find us... And that's fine, we came back but to fail to arrest these people when we have given them all the clues? No...

Candy: Kathy please... I want to go..

Kathiku: No, we deserve that closure, don't you want to find Pini? Don't you think it's the least you can do for Jah? He will be happy if he finds out you brought back his sister... And his mother will love you again... You're the reason his mother disowned him... You know that man respects his mother and he is hurting that she is not part of his life..

Candy: Eish...ok...

Her heart pounded as a car approached, the gate slowly opened then the car drove in, Kathiku stepped on the accelerator and followed the car as the gate closed.

Caged Until Broken

79

Kathiku's adrenaline pumped as they waited in the car watching the man in a suit step out of the car, he turned around fixing his tie holding an iPhone and spread out his hands confused.

Candy's heart pounded even more as the man walked over, she turned her head looking at the gate as it slowly closed exactly the way it did years before... Breathing got even harder as she whizzed trying to draw in air...

Candy: I want to go home.

Kathiku: Shut up...

Kathiku stepped out of the car and pulled up her tight jeans...

Kathiku: Hi...

His facial expression changed as soon as he got closer, she could tell he recognised her and she wasn't sure who he was but he was familiar too... He wasn't AK but she saw this face before..

Him: What are you doing here?

Now that he was speaking, his voice and accent rang a bell...

Kathiku: We need to talk to AK..

Candy: (shaking) "we"?

Kathiku glanced at her once and turned back to this man..

Him: He is not here... I told the police the same thing... He is not here

Kathiku: I remember seeing your face when AK was keeping us in that bedroom... You were there

Him: I wasn't there..

Kathiku: I am not stupid, i remember you very well. Yes you did ask him what was going on and why he had 2 girls in your house but you were there. I want AK...

His daughter got out of the car holding Simba chips...

Her: Daddy?

Him: Get back in the car baby..

Kathiku: Oh come here baby..

Him: Ok... That's enough... Get out...

He pressed the remote and the gate slid open, Kathiku walked towards his daughter then he grabbed her hand, she turned around with the pepper spray...

He grabbed his face as his entire face felt like it caught fire, he fell on his knees rubbing his face, he tried to open his eyes but the burning sensation got worse, Kathiku picked the gate remote and closed it then she got the car keys and his phone from the pavement.

The little girl began crying running towards her father, Kathiku grabbed her hand and walked towards the house where she calmly unlocked the house while the father grunted trying to stand up while rubbing his itching eyes and blowing his nose...

At Thebe's House...

Later on Thebe heard a car parking outside and moved the curtains, he stood there watching as Dithunya leaned over and kissed this man. They laughed and giggled before she stepped out and closed the door...

Him: I'm just giving you an hour.

Dithunya: Ok babe... Bye...

She walked over carrying a shopping bag and unlocked the door, as soon as she stepped in she locked eyes with Thebe and dropped her bags..

Thebe: Come in... I just want to say goodbye before i go to jail...

She walked over leaving her things on the floor then he picked them up and closed the door. He joined her on the couch and sat...

Thebe: Why?

Dithunya: It has nothing to do with you.. I just enjoyed the feeling of a new relationship.I guess i always wondered why you had so many partners when we started dating... I wanted to feel how it feels to feel wanted all the time...

Thebe: (looked down) I love you...(looked back at her popping his knuckles) I want you to know that even though i can never be with you after this i still love you.

Dithunya: I love you too..

Thebe: By the way how was our sex?

Dithunya: It was good... Only got weird when i noticed Pula was picking from your plate and you were OK with it..

He looked down embarrassed then she smiled...

Dithunya: Don't worry i didn't make it worth it, i just laid there..

He laughed looking down..

Thebe: So you knew?

Dithunya: Yeah... You don't stroke the same..

Thebe: Who is better?

Dithunya: (smiled) You're the best... Will always be...

Thebe: Take care of our boys, if you can.

Dithunya: I will... I'm sorry for-

Thebe: It's ok I'm not in a position to judge, my life is over... As long as you're happy I'm happy for you... I guess never appreciated you at the beginning. First impressions last longer... Doesn't matter what built after the bad treatment.... I need you to sell my car for me... I'll need the money in jail. And please use condoms with these guys... Our boys need you.

Minutes later they walked out and got in his car then he drove off...

In Gaborone....

Meanwhile Candy slowly walked in the house and closed the door while the man was tied to a chair as Kathiku stood in front of him holding his daughters shoulders as tears filled her eyes...

Kathiku: Do you really think I'm joking?

Him: I don't know where he went... As soon as I realised he kept bad company i kicked him out... I told him to take his friend and his girls out... I didn't know you were kidnapped that night... O thought you were prostitutes. Please... I'm not that kind of a

foreigner... I came here to make an honest living and I've kicked that guy away. Leave my daughter out of this...

Kathiku: So you think I'm kidding... It's either you give me AK or whatever his longass name is or I'm killing your daughter... Him or her?

Him: I don't-

Kathiku put the plastic bag over the preschoolers head and pulled it tightly around her neck as she gasped, the plastic got stuck on her mouth as she tried to breathe inside, she fell to her knees kicking and scratching as Kathiku got on her knees and locked the little girls arms with her big legs and kept the plastic around her head. The father struggled on the chair crying and screaming as Candy stood there sweating in tears...

Kathiku: (clenching her jaws) Him or her.... Where is he?

Him: (crying) OK... Ok.... Stop...

She pulled out the plastic and the little girl fell down unconscious, she coughed and crawled to her father crying with mucas flowing, she sat next to her father and wrapped her arms around his foot crying...

Kathiku: Yes... I'm listening... Or else I'm killing this little thing...

Caged Until Broken

80

At the house...

Him: He is currently in Maun...I think, I'm not sure. The last time i heard of him he was in Maun. I lost contact with him soon after i found out girls went missing because of him.

Kathiku: So when our boyfriends posted asking anyone with information that could lead to us being found you just decided to be quiet? You had the power to save us and you did nothing... Should i save your daughter?

Him: Please... I was scared of him, i came here to make money not have enemies or hurt anyone... As soon as i realised he is bad news and giving us foreigners a bad name i distanced myself from him. I'm not even related to him, i only got to know him at the club...

Candy: Kathy let him go...

Kathiku: No, he has to give me this AK... He kept us somewhere... You know that place and you'll take me there, even if it takes me killing your little baby... If you think just because I'm a woman i won't do it you're wrong, I'm so broken killing your child would even make me feel better about the things i went through while you kept this secret...

He swallowed a big lump as his daughter's cries disturbed his thinking...

Him: I can only give you his number... Please... Kill me first if you're going to kill my daughter.. I swear on my mother's grave, that's all i know...

Kathiku: Call him...

Him: I will do whatever you want can you get her to take my daughter to the kitchen and soothe her please... I don't want her to see me like this... Please I'm begging you. I know I've cost you so much... Ever since your return I've been looking at your profiles feeling guilty because I'm a father... (tearfully) Do you really think I'd keep a friend who traffics young girls when i have a daughter? Please don't damage my daughter...

Candy walked over and picked his daughter then she walked in the kitchen, he broke down crying sweating...

Him: Thank you.... Dial his number... But give me water first... I need to calm down so he doesn't suspect anything...

She brought him water then she put the cup on his mouth as he drunk the whole thing and took a deep breath as Candy stood at the kitchen door carrying the baby girl whose head was laying on her shoulder as she slowly dozed off with swollen eyes. Candy watched this man, still visibly shaken he tried his best to bury that fear and nodded for Kathiku to dial...

Kathiku: Don't speak any other language besides English...

Voice: (picked in a loud background) Brian? Long time.. What's up?

Brian: Yeah, can we talk?

AK: Sure

Brian: Can i come over in block 7?

AK: I'm currently in Some farm outside Gaborone, i bought a farm... You should come and hang with the big boys... I'll even pick a nice girl with a nice nyash... You know girls from this region have a nice nyash...

Brian: (laughed) I know... My daughter is with the baby sitter, can i come over? Should i bring my own drinks?

AK: Hell, no... Just come... I'll send the directions.

Kathiku signalled him to hang up...

Brian: Alright, cool. Let me get ready

Ak: Sure

She hung up then he sighed in relief...

Brian: AK is going to kill both of us if he finds out his ring is breaking.

Kathiku: I'm not afraid to die... I can't even connect with anyone because people have learnt to live without me for so long that even when I'm not there it feels normal... If you want to live for your daughter make sure we get there and i want that AK in private... My friend over there is going to keep your daughter until we get back. If i don't come back alive she will kill her.

Brian: I understand, I'll do what you want.

Kathiku: cool, candy get the baby and go with the car I'll talk to you..

Candy got the car keys and walked out carrying the girl and drove off as Kathiku waited for the gate to close.

At the police station....

Later on Thebe walked in and leaned over the counter as police officers chatted in the office drinking tea with fat cakes...

Thebe: Aita...

They turned around and looked at Pula, but then Pula was too serious to even use that language...they also weren't sure if was Thebe... He obviously wouldn't just walk into a police station..

Thebe: It's Thebe, I'm turning myself in..

There was silence as they looked at him..

Thebe: I let anger and betrayal control me, i have to face the law.

Officer: Ok... Let me call detective..

Thebe: Sure...

He waited on the bench with his head down and popped his knuckles anxiously. Minutes later the Detective walked in

disbelief and stopped at the door... The look on Thebe's face made his heart sink..

Detective: 5T

Thebe forced a smile and stood up...

Thebe: Take me in..

Detective: Let's go... I'm not cuffing you...

They walked towards the interrogation room...

At Jaone's House...

Later that evening Jaone opened the door then Pula walked in, they fist bumped and shoulder bumped before he closed the door...

Pula: What's up?

Jah: I'm good... Where is Candy?

Pula: Why are you asking me?

Jah: I thought she was with you, she is usually home at this time...

Pula: Should i be worried?

Jah's heart skipped then they heard a car parking outside, Jah moved the curtains and looked outside as Candy stepped out of the driver's side..

Jah: (relieved) It's her...

He turned away and sighed taking a seat, the door opened then Candy walked in carrying a preschooler. Jah and Pula turned around looking at her...

Jah: Who is that?

Caged Until Broken

81

At Jaone's House...

Candy: It's a friend's child...

Jah: You never learn do you, the last time you helped a friend with w child you ended up stranded in a house you specifically picked to help that friend who couldn't think twice about leaving you alone.

Pula turned and looked at him...

Pula: That's not fair...

Jah: Babe who baby is that?

Candy: Babe just stop...

She headed to the bedroom and put her down before pulling the duvet over her... Jah walked over and leaned against the doorframe watching her...

Jah: You're not in a condition to take care of a child.. When is she coming to pick up her baby?

Candy: I don't know... I have to keep her safe until she gets back

Jah: Babe you can't spend a night with a child.. Please understand me... I'm not saying you're a bad person, but you can't control what you do when you're sleepwalking.

Candy: Can't you help me?

Jah: Babe no... We can't do that, it's too risky.. Who is her mother?

Candy: I can't tell you.. I'm not supposed to tell. I just have to babysit her...

Jah looked at her for about a minute then he walked out to the living room where he sat down and turned his eyes to Pula.

Jah: (lowered his voice) We can't do this now..

Pula: Jah don't do this to me... I drove all the way for us to do this... You can't back down now...

Jah: After taking her there what will I do with a baby?

Pula: You give her back to the mother, Candy needs help... Her mental health is deteriorating and if you of all people don't help

me do this she will keep hurting you in your sleep and other people too...

Jah took a deep breath and sighed...

Jah: I just feel guilty because she doesn't know what I'm planning with you.

Pula: This is an intervention... Let's just go, you and i will deal with the baby issue after..convince her...

He stood up and walked to the bedroom....

Jah: Babe listen..

Candy: This is Brian's daughter... Brian is that man who stays at the house i showed you. He also saw us held in there and did nothing, so Kathiku wants him name everyone he knows.. We want them to pay...

Jah: You're not getting involved in this, i will handle it.

Candy: Shhh you're waking her...

She stood up and pulled him outside in the living room...

Candy: Babe listen... I promise if you don't say anything to anyone about this I'll let you cum between my breasts...

Jah: That's not fair and you know it... (turned to Pula) Pula wee? Come talk to your little sister... This is crazy... I don't want you in a mess like this... You're going to Sabrana, there is no other way...

Candy: I'm not going there

Pula: What's going on?

Jah: That child belongs to one of the guys that kidnapped them, Kathiku is out there acting like movie star

Candy: Pini might be there... We were kept in Botswana for months waiting for a buyer...

Jah kept quiet...

Pula: I'm going to find Kathiku.

Jah: Candy you're not coming... Give me directions and remain behind.

Candy handed them the phone...

At the farm...

Later on Brian drove through the security gate heading towards the golf course and parked behind other cars with Kathiku laying in the boot. He innocently stepped out and opened the boot as AK approached...

Brian: (not moving his lips) You can get out... Hurry up, He is coming...

Brian kept a innocent face as Kathiku slowly got out, he leaned over and closed the door as if wasn't closed properly to begin with...

AK: Brian!

He and AK shoulder bumped..

Meanwhile Kathiku ducked behind the cars then she turned around and looked at the long screenwall.... It looked so familiar her heart begun pounding. She turned back looking at Brian who was walking away with AK heading to the golf course..

Kathiku's heart pounded as she ran towards the screenwall hoping AK wouldn't turn back, she stopped by the hostel gate and noticed the guard sleeping, she held her breath and crawled under the mini gate barrier then she ran towards the hostel...

She walked into the dormitory and froze at the door looking at 4 little girls aged between 6 years up to 12.... She walked in and sat down, but before she could say anything someone walked over. She quickly ducked behind the locker as the children looked at her and turned back to the two women...

Woman: Let's go Anita...go prepare her for the client...

Pini walked towards the 8 year old and grabbed her arm, she had lost weight and she looked totally drugged. Just as she pulled the girl she locked eyes with Kathiku hiding behind the children's locker...

Woman: (Angrily) Let's go! What are you looking at?

She walked over holding pellet gun and a sjambok...

Caged Until Broken

82

At the farm...

She walked over holding a pellet gun and a sjambok....

Her: What?

Pini put her arm over the little girl's shoulders and walked away...

Pini: I was staring at their dirty lockers. These girls should clean up... I'll supervise them tomorrow.

She turned around and walked away, Kathiku sighed in relief, the little girls ran to the window and watched them while the other one remained laying on the bed..

Girl: Ba tsamaile. {they're gone}

Kathiku stepped out and looked at them, she thought she could never be hurt by anything again but looking at these little girls knowing what kind of things happen she could never imagine...

Girl: What's your name? Did they steal you too?

Girl2: (whispered) Shhh we are not allowed to say that... What if she is one of them

Kathiku: How did you get here?

Girl: They grabbed me on my way from school

Girl2: My stepmother sent me to buy meat at the butchery, it was really dark and this man gave me a ride and promised me he'd take me home then he drove off.

Girl3: I was selling boiled eggs at the mall, the man asked me to get in and count the eggs he wanted then he drove off... Can you take me with you?

Kathiku turned looking at the 9 year old laying on the bed with her elbow pinned on the bed as she played..

Kathiku: What about you? Come here.

Girl1: She can't walk, she is sore between the legs...
(reluctantly) Between her legs, you know - where she pee-

Kathiku: I understand...

Her: I was going house to house selling sour milk. Can you take me home? And don't tell my grandmother anything she will think I'm insulting the elders if I say why i can't walk properly.

Kathiku: I can't take you all with me... I came here to do something and i don't want to lose focus..

The disappointment in their face sunk her heart, tears filled her eyes as she smiled..

Kathiku: I'll take you with me..

They jumped up and down hugging her as the injured girl tried to sit up but she could only sit on one butt.. Kathiku noticed her sitting position and held her tears back...

Kathiku: (smiled) But i have to go see this man first.

Girl: He will kill you... He killed the other girl who tried running... He just strangled her and made us touch her to feel her body cold, he said whoever tries running is going to die...

Kathiku: He won't kill me, i have to kill him so you can never be scared to sleep at night...

The girls giggled excitedly..

Kathiku: Be good girls and put on your shoes so that when i get in here we can run, the gate man will be dead too soon after him...

The girls smiled hugging her then she smiled back and moved the curtains looking outside, she walked out and ran behind the other hostel, there were girls in there too but they sounded older, like teenagers. She crawled below the open windows and eventually ran towards what seemed like an office... Probably where people paid... This is how her prison looked too...

At the police station...

Meanwhile a detective walked in...

Detective: Thank you so much for letting us know, a few officers have been sent to the said address..

Pula: Thank you... Can we come with you?

Detective: It's not necessary, the police will take it from here....a social worker will come get that child...

Jaone shrunk his eyes looking at him as he walked out, Pula turned to him and frowned...

Jaone: I don't trust these people..

Pula: You don't trust every police officer.. And with your history i can understand why. Be smart

Jaone: Genius do you really think these people don't know about this guy? I mean how long ago did Candy and Kathiku report this? The media knows yet there was no arrest..

Pula: Have a little faith...

Jaone: If anything goes wrong my sister will be killed because Candy believes she is in Botswana and i believe Candy...

Pula: Just relax... This is the same police that rescued Brad... I trust them...

Jaone: Ok...

Jaone looked at Candy thoughtfully, Candy looked back at him, she wasn't sure if she was correct but she could tell what she was thinking, she stood up holding the little girl's hand and walked out..

Pula: Where you going?

Candy: Toilet..

A few minutes passed then Jah stood up...

Pula: Where are you going?

Jah: Going to check on Candy..

He leaned back waiting...

In the other office...

The officer sat down and dialled someone...

Him: Yeah yeah

Police: Kathiku is there... Brian gave them your details... She is in your farm somewhere there...

Him: What?

Police: Yeah, three cars are coming there, a police car, ssg and the swat, you're considered armed and very dangerous so they will shoot you if they find you there... Candy told them there might be girls there too so if they find them you're dead..

Him: Shit.. I'm blowing this whole building.

Police: Ok, send my tip money.

Him: Sure.

He hung up and innocently walked out....

At the farm...

Meanwhile AK hung up glaring at Brian who was uncomfortably chatting with a couple of pedophiles as a little girl stood by holding a tray of beer...

He walked back to the group...

AK: So you brought Kathiku here?

Brian's heart dropped to his knees, the other man turned around and smashed a bottle of blacklabel on his head... Brian fell down...

AK: We have to burn this building, if they get here and find anyone of them alive they will talk and name us... Pump petrol and bring...

All 5 men split up, AK ran towards his office which is also an entrance to the gloryholes. He stopped at the door as his friend quietly stood by the wall with his finger over his lips... He signed showing him someone was in there...

He slowly took out his keys and locked the door then the second man splashed petrol inside through the window...

Meanwhile kneeling under the table holding a knife, Kathiku frowned... She sniffed trying to figure out if what she was smelling was exactly what she thought it was... She felt something at her knees then she dropped her sight down looking at the petrol flowing around her knees...

She felt a match stick go off then a quick flame raced after the fuel, she jumped and went for the door but it was locked. She ran to the window and looked outside as smoke came from the hostels as girls screamed from every window...

Kathiku dialled Candy...

Candy: Hello?

Kathiku: They locked us in and the buildings are burning, i won't make it, but I'm glad i died trying. I love you, and thank

you for helping me from the first day you saw me until now. Tell Brad I'm proud of the man he is, he must respect Pula. Bye

Candy: Wai-

She cut the call and dialled Pula as she put her hand over her forehead as if it could block the flames..

Pula: Hello... They locked mw in, they're lucky i didn't meet them face to face because ne gago nyewa. I love you, i hope you find a good woman.

She hung up as the couch caught the fire, she dropped the phone and opened the fridge then she picked a bottle of water and poured water on tje flames, she took off her sweater and slipped on the floor trying to put it out but the fire grew bigger and bigger... She let go and picked her knife then she went for the door and bit her lower lip trying to push the deadbolt inside... She needed to get out... Those little girls could probably fit through the bars if an adult lifted them out... The flames burned her back as she shook slipping the knife blade trying to push the deadbolt to unlock the door...

Kathiku: (crying) God please... Can i be useful just this once... Those children believed in me....

Caged Until Broken

83

At the farm....

Meanwhile Jah drove towards the gate, a security guard walked out and lifted his hand, but Jah didn't slow down instead he stepped on the accelerator aiming for that barrier. The guard waved him down but the car approached in his speed...

Jah: (reached across and held Candy) Hold on...

The guard waved him one last time before diving out of the way as Jah rammed off the barrier and passed through looking at the smoke coming from the hostels...

Candy: Oh my God.... I can recognise this place...

They noticed men running towards the car...

Candy: (pointed) That's AK-whatwhat... The red Tshirt...

Jah stopped the car and popped Candy's seat belt...

Jah: Get out!

Candy stepped out then he took off without closing the door as he followed the car. One of them fired a gun at him cracking his windscreen as he flinched and almost ran into a tree, but he swung the car back on the dusty road...

Candy: (screamed) Jah come back!

Clearly he couldn't hear her, she turned around and ran towards the hostels as her phone rang...

Candy: Hello?

Pula: Where are you?

Candy: Please, not now... Kathiku is burning in this building and I'm not letting her die bathong she came here for me..

Pula: I know... I'm just confirming if you're there as well because I'm approaching the gate.

Candy: Please go help Jah, he is chasing after those men... Seems there is another gate at the back of the farm...

She heard children screaming in the other dom as and dropped her phone, she grabbed a blanket on the dry line and picked a 4 & 1/2 brick which she carried all the way to the door then she noticed the keys were on the lock. She dropped the brick and unlocked the door then she pushed the door but the children were pushing against the door crying and screaming....

Candy: (screaming) Move away from the door...

The children continued to scream then she bit her lower lip and pushed the door, she wore the blanket walking into a dark smoke almost as if she was walking into a

N oven, unable to see she reached behind the door and grabbed some children then she blindly reached for the door and pushed them outside...

About three children made it out then she stepped out with her blanket catching the fire...

Girl: Olebogeng is inside! On the bed... She can't walk!

Candy looked at the dark smoke coming out the windows and sighed discouraged, there was no way she was still alive then she heard a scream..

Candy: Go unlock the doors if there are keys on the doms.!

The other little girl limped towards the dom for the teenagers as her skin peeled, she unlocked the door and limped towards the pregnant women dom...

Meanwhile Candy wondered in the dark smoke, she could literally feel her skin burn as this little girl cried then her cries faded, Candy coughed reaching around finally touched something soft... From the touch it was probably her hand so she dragged her towards the door and accidentally closed the door with her bum, she reached behind and opened then she dragged her out and only after reaching the ground does she realise she is dragging her by the foot, she dropped her leg and ran from door to door shouting for Kathiku.

She stopped for a second and looked around as more girls and women met on the middle but Kathiku wasn't there... Her brain spun as she looked around trying to figure out where she could

be then she stopped looking at the office, the only area that hadn't been opened... She ran towards the office....

At the gate...

Meanwhile Jaone clenched his teeth holding the steering wheel with both hands as he drove with the Fortuner door still flapping...

They fired again as he counted the 18th round, it was definitely a glock pistol... Now that they ran out of bullets he stepped on the accelerator and drove along them, one of the passengers threw the gun at him but he bit his lower lip and rammed his car on them knocking them off the gravel road as their car went for the road and crushed on the tree, Jah noticed a flame coming out the bonnet of his car then he opened the door and jumped out... He rolled on the ground and sat up watching his car crush into a tree and explode into a big flame...

Jah stood up dusting his jeans at the back and limped back to three of the men stepped out of the car coughing, the car exploded in a huge flame with others inside as everyone fell on their knees covering their heads with hands...

They picked sticks and walked towards Jaone, he took off his sweater and dropped it then his eyes circled around looking for something to defend himself with, but there was nothing so he folded his fists as the three of them surrounded him with sticks....

He remembered something and reached in his pocket, he unfolded the knife and held it down with its blade...

AK: What do you want? Money? We can give you money... Enough to last you a lifetime..

Jah: I'm not broke... But even if i was... I wouldn't hurt children or women...

AK: You're going to jail, i have friends in the system...

One of them swung at him with a stick, he aimed the knife at the fat one's chest and dived on AK with a head lock, the fat one fell down and clenched his teeth trying to pull out the knife from his chest.

The second man hit Jah with a stick from the back, Jah turned around blocking with Ak while twisting his neck. The other man's stick broke on Jah's back then he turned around and kicked him on the balls while still choking Ak, Ak leaned forward a bit and aimed to hit Jah's on the mouth with the back of his head but he hit Jah's shoulder bone, Jah let go of him then he turned around and kicked Jah.

Jaone turned around with a roundhouse kick and smashed his eardrum, he fell down then Jah got on top of him and punched him on the face, blood gushed out of his mouth and nose as he tried to block but he got weak with every punch....

The fat man ran over and stabbed Jah at the back, the second man kicked him down, he fell down and they all stood around kicking him.

Meanwhile Pula's adrenaline rushed as he drove towards three men kicking someone laying down, it must have been Jah... And it was him as he got closer...

He reached under his seat and grabbed a law enforcement baton, they stopped kicking him and ran off then he stepped on the accelerator and passed centimetres away from Jah leaving him in dust as he drove towards the men running, the one with the red Tshirt got off the road, Pula bit his lip and ran over the other too, there was a loud bang and he almost lost control of the car but he held it and stepped on the brakes. He adjusted the mirror and looked at them as they tried to get up bloody. He put on reverse and stepped on the accelerator and smashed them before running them with his tyres.

He stopped the car while on top of their bodies and stepped out. Pula took off his jacket as he ran towards him, AK jumped over the fence and fell on the other side with his stomach as his Tshirt ripped... Pula sprinted almost as if he was back in school... He grabbed the fence and jumped over landing on his legs and fell down rolling over before chasing after AK as he limped, Pula spearheaded him from behind and they fell down rolling into a pit....

*

*

This was your last night insert my loves. There was a power cut in my area. Your morning insert will follow. Don't forget to like.

Caged Until Broken

84

At the farm...

Meanwhile Brian limped towards the office holding his slit scalp as blood flowed between his fingers...

He noticed someone waving through the bars of the window and limped over...

Kathiku: Help me!

He stood there looking at her as she tearfully stretched her hand through the bars, a picture of her strangling his daughter came back...

Kathiku remembered what she did earlier and swallowed tearfully..

He turned around to walk away, Kathiku jumped screaming as her clothes caught the fire.. Brian turned around and took off his Tshirt, he threw it on the ground and peed on it before tying on the bars as Kathiku screamed...

On the front door Candy banged on the door with a metal rod as Kathiku screamed inside...the door didn't move a bit, probably because this is where the money stayed... The toughest door ever, she dropped the rod and ran around the

building to the back... To her relief Brian was busy twisting the Tshirt as the bars slightly bent opening up a small space....

Candy joined him and they twisted the metal and even hung from it, one bar popped and they fell down as Kathiku coughed terribly holding the bars...

Kathiku: Candy... Take care of Brad...

Brian: Don't talk like that... You didn't survive all those years for nothing...

Candy: Let me get water

He twisted the cloth again as the other bar slightly bent, he bent his knees hanging from the rod twisting the Tshirt as Candy ran over with a water bucket and poured over Kathiku...

Brian twisted one more time as his veins erected out of his skin, he clenched his jaws and fell down as the bar hit him on the head.. Kathiku slid down inside unconscious as Brian hopped up laying over the window and grabbed her.. He pulled her out then she dropped down as something blew up inside. He fell on his knees and grabbed her properly before carrying her towards the tree...

Candy ran behind him with a bucket of water and poured it over her as Brian laid her down...

Pini escorted the girls towards the same tree carrying a few months old baby girl...

The police cars approached as Brian leaned over and put his mouth over Kathiku's mouth blowing inside her...

Candy: Police!

Brian: Run to them and ask them to call for an ambulance... She needs an IV as soon as possible.... She also inhaled a lot of smoke...

Candy ran towards the police cars and waved, the SSG land rover passed as well as the SWAT... The police stopped while the other officer was on radio calling in the fire department...

Candy: My boyfriend and brother went this way chasing after the owners of this place...and the owners had a gun..

In the pit...

Meanwhile Pula punched AK on the mouth as they both missed a step and fell down, AK returned the punch as Pula's leg wound bled wetting the ground. His body got weaker as he fell on his back...

AK pulled up his pants and jumped up trying to get out of the pit, but Pula grabbed his leg. He slipped down and turned around kicking him on the face. Pula fell down as more blood flowed down...

Laying on his back bright sun rays blinded him, he could see a figure of him hopping out and tried to get up, but he couldn't move a muscle... Not even his eyes... He could barely hear anything, the last he heard was the sound of soil dropping on a plastics he was laying on then there was silence... Every blink of his eye got heavier then his eyelids closed slowly and his head dropped.

Meanwhile the police car stopped on the side of the road, two police officers stepped out of the car and walked towards Jah's body....From a distance they could see his dark blood clotting on the sand...

One of them stood aside and called the ambulance while the other bent over checking his pulse...

The officer held his breath hoping for a bit of pulse but there was nothing then he got up looking at his colleague..

Officer: There is no pulse...

Caged Until Broken

85

At the farm...

Candy stood by watching as the paramedics put Kathiku on the stretcher and pushed her inside... Another ambulance arrived and picked more children...

Pini stood at the back tearfully looking at the children as they fearfully looked at her biting their fingers...

Candy: (whispered) Why are these children so scared of you?

Pini just tearfully looked at her...

Candy: What happened?

A tear rolled down her cheek as she rubbed it, the car loaded the children then the paramedics walked over to Candy and Pini...

Him: Let's go...

Pini walked towards the car looking at her peeling arms, but Candy turned looking at the direction Jah had taken...

Candy: I'm not leaving without Jah... (to the police officer)
Where is he?

Officer: He will be taken to the hospital, the med rescue will be here for him...

Candy: What happened to him? Can I ride with him?

Officer: My sister that ambulance is going to pass here in high speed with sirens wailing so they won't stop and pick you...

Candy: What about my brother?

Officer2: They're trying to find him..

Candy: I don't understand both of you.. I'm going to find out myself...

She turned around walking away..

Paramedic: Why are you letting her walk away? She could be suffering from shock...

Candy: (turned around) I'm not in shock... I'm just not leaving until I'm sure Jah and my brother are fine...

Pini: (looked at herself with peeling skin) Let's just go...they're obviously

Candy: I am not leaving without Jah...

She turned and walked away as the fire fighters put out the fire. She increased her pace walking towards the smoke she could see... Probably from a car crush... The med rescue ambulance passed her on the way then she jogged there...

After walking for a few minutes the ambulance passed heading out as she stopped looking at it as it disappeared into a cloud of dust.. Now she wasn't sure what to do... Jah and Pula were probably there... But for some reason looking back she just felt like keep on going. She turned and carried on walking towards the smoke...As she approached she could tell the police were searching for something... One police officer met her halfway...

Him: This is a crime scene... You need to go away... (noticed her arm) You have an injury .

Candy: I'm looking for my brother and boyfriend

Him: Who are they?

Candy: Please... Pula is my brother... The police man..

Him: Jaone's body has been taken to the hospital, we are still looking for your brother...

Candy: (heart skipped) Jah's body? Does that mean-

Him: No, I'm just saying... I don't know, i wouldn't present the death to you like that, it's just a figure of speech... I'm saying that because he was picked while unconscious...

An SSG land rover passed by with them sitting in the back with AK cuffed to the back...

Candy: So where is my brother?

Him: Like i said, we are looking for him.

Candy: You lose nothing by letting me to this..

Him: Please leave...

She turned back and walked away...Meanwhile the police search crew searched all over and stopped by the fence where a piece of AK's Tshirt was hanging.. They hung a crime scene marker and looked outside the fence, but the area seemed lonely and endless... They turned back and joined the other crew.. A few meters away Pula laid on his back as more blood flowed down...

At the hospital...

Brian walked out of the consultation room with a bandage around his head and headed to the private rooms but there was a security guard...

Brian: I'm here to see Kathiku

Guard: Everyone in this ward cannot have visitors until further notice.

Brian: I just need to-

Guard: Please follow the rules...

He sighed and turned around.

On the other side Candy walked in the Accident and Emergency panting and walked towards a nurse to ask about Jah, but she stopped on her tracks as Jaone's mother and uncle sat on the other benches waiting.

His mother turned her head and glared at Candy with the corner of her eye, Candy froze not sure what to do....

Caged Until Broken

86

At the hospital...

Candy walked over to them and slightly bent over greeting the uncle stretching out her hand...

Candy: Dumelang..

The uncle stretched out his hand greeting her back...

Uncle: How are you?

Candy: I'm fine...

She stepped over to the mother giving her a hand but Jaone's mother got busy looking in her bag and leaned back putting on a lip gloss.

Candy: Dumelang...

She looked away without a word and everyone on the waiting chairs looked at Candy, she smiled embarrassed and sat next to the uncle.

Candy: How is Jaone?

Mma Jah: Can you please leave my son alone... Please...
(Angrily leaned over looking at her) If you keep doing this i will embarrass you.

Pini walked over with both of her arms and leg bandaged... She sat next to Candy...

Mma Jah: You need to leave... You're not Jaone's wife. You've no business being here.... Ga ke go rate ngwanyana ke wena wa moloji.

Pini: Mama if it wasn't for Candy i wouldn't have been found... The people who kept me there are horrible, I've done the most horrible things a mother can do just to survive. She risked a lot to-

Mma Jah: I wasn't talking to you, she tried to kill your daughter did you know that? She strangled Isabella... I caught her killing your child...

Pini turned and looked at Candy in disbelief...

Pini: You did what?

Mma Jah: Tell her... And also tell her that you stabbed Jaone with a knife three times and he spent 2 nights in ICU. She is evil and i want her near my son...

Candy's heart pounded as people sitting close by looked at her, every part of her wanted to leave but even walking out was embarrassing, she wouldn't cross her legs to walk with every eye staring... A nurse walked over...

Nurse: Jaone's next of kin?

Mma Jaone: Yes?

Nurse: The doctor would like to see you in his office...

His family stood up and followed the nurse, she took a deep breath and sighed as everyone stared at her. Now that the doctor called them she wanted to know how he was doing...

She waited there for a while, a short time passed then they walked out as Jaone's mother wiped her tears, Pini also wiped her tears as they followed the nurse passing by...

Candy wasn't sure what this meant, could he have passed? She stood up and followed them...

Mma Jah: (crying) Meshak should be proud of himself now... Children's whose fathers do this end up like this... Ba thabiwa jaaka dikgomo... {they get stabbed like cows}

Uncle: But if Pini listened to Jay we wouldn't be here, if anyone is to blame it's her.

Mma Jah: Jaone wasn't doing this for his sister... He wanted to kill the man that ruined Candy's life... Pini just happened to be the bonus. That's why he didn't rush to rescue his sister... He went there to kill the man that slept with Candy, if he could he would go to Arabia and kill the man who was sleeping with her too. Ngwana waga Meshak o itsiwe ke nna akere, He has never done anything for anyone except her...

She turned her head back and noticed Candy following them then she turned back glaring at her...

Candy's heart pounded as she stopped...

Mma Jah: What do you want?

Candy: (looking at Pini) How is he?

Pini looked at her from head to toe before turning away, then Jah's mother walked over and took down her handbag.

Candy turned away as Ma Jah lifted her handbag to hit her, she lifted her arm to protect her head as the handbag landed on her arm hitting her elbow, her whole arm exploded in pain as she closed her eyes screaming... Whatever that was in that handbag hurt so bad she fell on her knees holding her elbow..

Ma Jah: Stay away from my son you disease infested parasite... I know you don't love him and you're using him to further your education. When you didn't think you'll need his money you weren't talking to him, and just when you realised you're an old woman who can't be sponsored you get my son to move away from Maun to Gaborone so you can control him. Wa lowa, se teng se osa jesitseng Jaone... Omo etse dingakeng mme le nna ke taa go kgwisa ngwanake tse o di mo jesitseng. I'm going to send whatever witchcraft you used back to the sender... You'll go crazy and walk naked by the side of the road.

The nurse held her back..

Nurse: I'm going to have to call the security if you assault her..

Ma Jah: She should stop following me!

She turned around and hung her bag over her shoulder walking away then everyone followed him...

Candy frowned in pain as she slowly stood up and walked back to the consultation room, she could tell her arm had been dislocated by whatever that was in there... Probably a glass bottled perfume.

At Candy's mothers...

Brad leaned back with the pen in his mouth reading while his siblings and little cousins sat around the dining table then he leaned over to explain their homeworks...

Meanwhile Candy's mother was kneeling in front of the house cultivating her flowers to pass time while waiting to hear from Pula and Candy about this man... She also couldn't find a way to tell Pula that his brother had turned himself in...

Her phone rang then she picked.

Her: Hello?

Candy: (crying).....

Her: What's wrong? What happened? Did you two hand over the innocent child and let the police handle everything?

Candy broke down narrating everything as her mother's heart begun pounding with anger...

Her: What was she doing in Gaborone in the first place? This woman is full of himself... What gives her the authority to beat my child? Mogatse Meshak wa legodu o ntwatswa keng ne batho? Do people think I'm stupid just because i never say anything to anyone?

Candy: Mama don't say anything..

Her: She broke your arm! And she knows you've just survived a fire! What's wrong with her?

Candy: I'll be fine... They're admitting me because my blood pressure is high....

Her: How i wish i could fly and jump to Gaborone, this woman looks down on other people when we all know she is what she is because of her thief husband who robbed every business in Maun. Akere Jaone o gotsitse ga sela hatshe

Candy: Mama please Jah didn't do anything..

Her: It doesn't matter... He is not worth it, you can't succeed in a relationship where the mother and the sister hate you... Can't you see even this Pini isn't grateful that you helped her. Aww my blood is boiling.. I wish Gaborone was just close by, I'd be there to give that woman a piece of my mind.

She hung up and dialled Jaone's mother...

Ma Jah: Hello?

Ma Candy : Ele gore o ntwetswa keng o roba ngwanake letsogo?

Ma Jah: Tell your daughter to stay away from my son, she should stop following us.

Ma Candy: "Us" you and who? Wasn't it your son that visited my yard desperately looking for my daughter? How special do you think this criminal of yours is?

Ma Jah: If he isn't then tell your daughter to find a president and be the first lady... Your daughter is crying for this criminal and she will never have him. That's what makes me happy....

Ma Candy: You're lucky you're in Gaborone, if you were here...

Ma Jah: What would you do? Just control your daughter... I know she wants his money but she will never get it, tell her he is dead. She can go sleep with another man for more money... You people never wanted my son, all of sudden you want him just to use him. Mxm, destitutes. You're the same people who use to go around asking for sugar... The only difference is that your twins actually managed to get you out of that mud house... O thabologa maswe... O xomoga maswe labohela... My son doesn't love Candy that's why he didn't marry her but was willing to marry another woman. Ago tshela HIV yeo gosele eseng mogo ngwanake...

Candy's mother hung up as anger choked her, if only this woman was in Maun... But then she needed to calm down... Whatever the devil was bringing in her family she'd win... Pula marrying a woman capable of murder, Thebe marrying an unfaithful wife and now Candy's life issues and relationship with a man from such a family. Tears overwhelmed her and she broke down crying next to her flowers.

After crying for a few minutes she wiped her tears with her top and dialled her daughter...

Candy: Hello?

Her: Hi nana... Sorry about those long speeches... I was angry but I'm fine now... Where is your brother?

Candy: I don't know, but i will call the leading detective and ask... All the victims were brought here so maybe he is here in one of the rooms.

Her: Ok baby... I spoke to Jaone's mother but she is full of pride. Stay away from them until you hear from Jaone...she said he is dead but with her you can never know, he is probably alive but too weak to contact you. Mme hela this is a blessing in disguise. Jaone has a lot baggage, you should just leave him... But I'm not forcing you my girl...

Candy: I love him mama

Her: It's ok... I understand... But love alone isn't enough. Its not worth it, bona re rogwa ke mosadi wa mohumi ngwanaka. I even regret ever asking for sugar from them when you were younger, our past is her weapon now.

Candy: The doctor is here... I'll call you back.

Her: Ok, by the way Thebe turned himself in but don't tell your brother yet if he is in a bad state...

Candy: Ok, bye. The doctor is here

She hung up and shook her head...

Meanwhile inside the house Brad let the children write their homework and laid on the couch pressing his phone, he clicked on his class WhatsApp group and checked a few updates then he went on facebook. The first video popped and it was firefighters putting out a fire... He read the comments as his heart pounded...

He dialled his mother but her phone was unavailable, he dialled his father as well but there was no answer....

At the hospital...

Meanwhile Candy put her cracked phone aside and faced the doctor..

Doctor: I was looking at your medical records here...

Candy: Ok?

Doctor: I know nurses told you that you're being admitted because of blood pressure but that's not it...

Candy: (frowned confused) Ok?

Doctor: Do you still sleepwalk? I understand you've started hallucinating..

Candy: It just happened once in class... I told my lecturer that I'm fine... I'm fine now...

Doctor: Your brother and mother confirmed that its more than that and we have explained that you need help... Real help..

Candy: Where is my brother?

Doctor: He is not here, i mean before what happened today happened... We are taking you to the hospital... Psychiatric hospital... There are two ways people get admitted there... Voluntarily or involuntary... We know you don't think you need help but you're going there.

Candy: I am not going... I have to find my brother first... What if he is injured out there dying because i know after this the first thing he'd want to see is if I'm OK...

Doctor: You're my priority right now...

Candy sat up, two male and a female nurse walked in then she grabbed a cup pointing it at them...

Candy: (tearfully) I know my rights... You're violating my rights...

She tried to run but the nurse held her while the other one injected her... She struggled for a few seconds and eventually slowed down closing her eyes.

Caged Until Broken

87

At the hospital...

Brian stopped at the door while Kathiku laid on the bed with her eyes closed, he silently walked in and picked the chair thwn he placed it besides the bed and sat down looking her... He observed her eyes, nose and mouth going down her body though she was covered in bandages...

Meanwhile different scenarios jumped through Kathiku's mind as she tried to get some sleep...she suddenly felt heavy, like someone was standing over her body then she opened her eyes to Brian staring at her, she gasped popping her eyes and if she could leap up she could but the bandages made it hard to even move a muscle..

Brian smiled calmly and waved at her without a word, she looked at his bandaged hands and looked in his eyes... He didn't seem like he was planning to kill her like she was planning to do his daughter...

Brian: Hi... How are you feeling?

Kathiku: I'm sorry... I just wanted-

Brian: I know...

Kathiku: Why did you save me?

Brian: Because its the least I could do after failing to share the information that could have saved you...When i realised what kind of person AK was i just cut him off..him and his company. He was my lesson because my father told me not to hang with anyone from back home... But i didn't take it seriously... He told me the world sees us a danger because of what our fellow Countrymen do... I didn't know it was that bad until he did this... I didn't even know the extent of his actions until i saw children my daughters age... Just babies... Pregnant women... I don't think I'll ever forgive myself for taking this so lightly... I could have stopped him but i always thought sleeps with prostitutes.. The night i saw you i thought you were prostitutes then i found out and i knew I'd be prosecuted, but i didn't years abroad obtaining my medical qualification for me to end up in jail. Fear kept me quiet... I'm sorry for turning you into a woman capable of murder... I do stalk you and Candy because i secretly want you two to recover so i can convince myself you recovered... I'll explain to my daughter why you're a not a bad person and when she has a daughter she will understand what drove you to try killing...

Kathiku's eyes filled with tears as he reached over with his handkerchief and wiped her...

Kathiku: Is she OK?

Brian: She is fine...she was with a social worker... Your friend is amazing, hold on to her... (smiled) And listen to her

Kathiku smiled and they laughed...

Kathiku: I want to see if those little girls survived.. Are they OK? Do you work in this hospital?

Brian: No, i have private clinic. I wanted to see them too but i wasn't allowed, but you did great... This is why I can't stop smiling at you.

She smiled...

Kathiku: Is Pula ok?

Brian: Who is that?

Kathiku: My boyfriend..

Brian: (smiled) Ouch... (they laughed) I don't know... I was brought here as well then i wanted my daughter so I'm not sure.

In the doctor's office...

The leading detective's eyes filled with tears as he looked at the pictures of the vaginal injuries for all the children that

survived the fire. He tried to be strong but with a daughter of the same age imagining all these on her he turned away and wiped his tears... Another tear rolled just after he wiped then more, his partner handed him a tissue...

Him: (sniffled) Sorry...

Partner: (swallowed a painful lump) You will have to testify in court and explain to the judge what these injuries mean and how long these abuse could have been going on for.

Doctor: As long as you work on the court order and follow all the right channels I'll be there so these young girls can get justice...

Him: How do you survive seeing these kinds of injuries especially on children... These little girls are-the word damaged would be insensitive but they have been robbed of their innocence.

Doctor: There are procedures we do... And they will be almost as good as everyone but their emotional scars will never heal... The older they get it will register to them exactly what was happening... And it will hurt.

The police officer sighed and leaned back...

In prison...

Thebe sat by the stoop watching a group of guys standing by looking at him... He wasn't sure who they were but he knew some of them he probably met and gave a few slaps...

Another man walked over and sat down..

Him: Some guys want a 1 on 1 with you... Most of them say you slapped them.

Thebe: I know... Aba tole ba nyele ee..

Him: Anyways organise us airtime, the data is finished. I want to log in and watch something.

Thebe: (laughed) The only person I trust is my brother but he doesn't know I'm here yet.. I'll text him later...

Him: Ok..

They stood up and walked inside as the prisoners whispered staring at Thebe..

At the psychiatric hospital...

Candy sighed and leaned back looking at the doctor...

Him: I can see you're still not relaxed... But i don't blame you... A psychiatric hospital is perceived as a hospital for lunatics which is wrong.. From talking to you i can guarantee you... You're not suffering from any mental illness...

Candy: I just wish i understood what is happening to me...

Him: So you were never a sleepwalker?

Candy: No, it only started... Funny enough even when going through hell abroad i wasn't sleepwalking... It only happened in Botswana... Ba ntoa because they can see I'm going to start my life again...

Doctor: (noted something) Interesting... Are you on some antidepressants? Celexa, Lexapro, Paxil, Prozac, and Zoloft.

Candy: The doctor prescribed me Celexa... I've been very faithful but i don't think they're working.

Him: Did he explain the side effects of SSRIs antidepressants? Do you sometimes feel suicidal?

Candy leaned forward and looked at him surprised..

Candy: Yes!

Him: I guess you have trouble sleeping

Candy: Yes... It takes a long time to fall asleep.

Him: Was this the case before you took these pills?

Candy: No.. I was just depressed... Like i was stressed but not enough to kill myself.

Him: I'm taking you off these antidepressants.. The withdrawals will hurt but i think we might have found something... I'll explore other options once these pills are off your system... Otherwise I'm so happy to have you... You're so forthcoming and open.... I hope by the time you walk out of this hospital you'll tell the world that a psychiatric hospital isn't as bad as people make it out to be...

Candy: (smiled) Thank... I thought I'd be given a laundry basket to collect water... (they laughed) Those are the stories we hear about Sabrana... It's so famous with stories like that...

Him: (laughed) I know..?

They laughed....

In the pit...

Later that night Pula opened his eyes, his whole body was cold covered with goosebumps. He could see the full moon and he tried to get up but he was too weak to even lift his head...

A WEEK LATER...

Caged Until Broken

88

At Jaone's mother's...

The car reversed in front of the house and stopped then Jaone's uncle stepped out, Ma Jaone got out and took out the wheelchair...

The uncle leaned in and put his arm behind Jaone and under his legs then he grunted picking up and put him on the wheel chair before stepping back to catch his breath...

Jaone's throat dried up as he tried to sit properly, he turned his head to look the direction of Candy's home but the car had blocked his view.

His mother turned the wheelchair around and drove him inside the house heading to what used to be his room as a teenager.

Ma Jaone: I'm glad you're out of the hospital..

Jaone: Can I have my phone?

Ma Jaone: And do what with it? You still need to recover before you can start calling that woman so she can finish you off...

Jaone: You should take me to my house, I'll hire a maid

Ma Jaone: So people can gossip about me?

Jaone: I don't want your help.

Ma Jaone: Too bad, I'm all you have now. Candy is out there enjoying her life... She probably has a boyfriend too. If she is all you think about then you're far from a recovering..

The uncle walked in with Jaone's bag and put on the table while his mother was fixing the bed for him, the uncle helped him on the bed as his mother walked out.

Jaone: Can you take me to my house?

Uncle: You know i can't do that...

He sat on the edge of the bed looking Jaone then he dialled Candy's number on loudspeaker...

Uncle: See? She is not available..

Jaone: Call Thebe, no call Pula... Search Pula.

He searched him and dialled but his phone rang unanswered..

Uncle: Jaone you've just opened your eyes... Don't you think the best way is to focus on your health? Your body has gone through a lot of the past couple days. For once in your life think about your health..

Jaone: The nurse told me mother attacked Candy, is that true?

Uncle: That nurse needs to be fired for gossip..

Jaone: Why couldn't you let her see me?

Uncle: I'm not your next of kin...

Jaone: I want to marry Candy...

Uncle: Ale kae? And why now?

Jaone: Because i was focusing on her recovery and I didn't know that me not being married makes my mother control my life. I'd rather put my life on Candy's hands and have her make decisions about me when I'm laying in a hospital unconscious.

Uncle: That's not a reason to get married... Especially marrying a woman capable of killing you.

Jaone: That's not the only reason... I was going to marry her but my mother chasing her away was the last straw.

Uncle: Ke tsaya gore go bua stress and that's fine... Give yourself time to recover and be a good looking groom who will lift his bride. Ere gotwe mogwe a eme ba mmone abe o ema eseng ole mo wheelchair like an old man. You heard the doctor, you're not completely paralysed... You need a lot of therapy.

Jaone: Please dial Candy's mother...

The uncle sighed and dialled her....

Ma Candy: Hello

Jah: Dumelang, its Jaone. I don't know if you knew but I was in the hospital.. I just came home. I need to talk to Candy.

Ma Candy: I just thought it was a little injury...i didn't know you've been in there all along. I'm sorry about what you went through... How are you feeling?

Jah: Um... I'll get there..

Ma Candy: About Candy... Son I'm sorry, i don't want you anywhere near my daughter... Your mother has no manners or compassion... She twisted Candy's elbow by hitting her with whatever she carries in her bag. I cannot watch your mother do this to my daughter... Tell her to find you a girlfriend she likes who is of your standard because my daughter is apparently below your standard.

Jah: I'm sorry for everything she said and did.. I don't agr-

Ma Candy: You've never disrespected me before and that's why I'm talking to you calmly like this, but if you call me again or set foot in my yard looking for my daughter I will call the police on you. Mmago gaana matseo ngwanaka, o taa go batela yo ogo tshwanetseng.

She hung up then he swallowed looking away as his uncle put down the phone... His eyes burned with tears but he frowned and blinked them away...

Uncle: Tswang mo basading Jaone o ikoke... You're going to turn this girl off if she sees you in a wheelchair... Don't you think she'll wonder if you even wipe yourself in the toilet or you'll

require her to wipe you? You're a burden as it is... You're not every woman's dream... Nobody wants a burden...

Jaone: I don't want to marry her like this... I don't want her to think I'm marrying her to look after me... I don't want to ruin her wedding pictures with a wheelchair...

Uncle: Exactly, focus on your health...

Jaone: I still want to leave, I'll hire a maid... In fact I already have, i just have to have her stay in.

Uncle: That i can't help with...

Jaone: Please... Or dial my assistant for me

Uncle:It's too early to leave. Don't be disrespectful like that... She is still your mother. I don't understand why you always have to put Candy before your family... One day she will break your heart so bad you will cry and no one will be there because you're burning all the bridges to get to her.

Jaone sighed and swallowed....

At the hospital (Gaborone city) ...

Kathiku walked out of her room and headed to the children's room limping... As soon as she walked in the children's faces lit up as they smiled, the other two ran towards her and hugged her as she smiled and frowned at the same time out of pain as they pressed against her burns...

Kathiku: Hi...

Girl: Hi auntie..

Girl2: We wanted to come to your room but the nurse said can't go out

Kathiku: She is right... You can't...where is One?

Girl: Her parents took her... She is lucky she has a nice mother...

Kathiku walked towards the girl who couldn't walk and sat next to her...

Kathiku: Hi Olebogeng...

Girl: She can't talk now..

Kathiku: She will be fine...

Olebogeng turned her head and recognised Kathiku, she used all of her energy to lift her hand, Kathiku tearfully touched her hand and smiled as Olebogeng's tears rolled down her eyes...

Kathiku: (shaky voice) You're going to be fine... I promise... And then I'm going to take you home with me...

Olebogeng cried even more struggling to speak through her oxygen mask...

Girl: Can you take me too?

Girl2: Me too...

Kathiku: I will... We have to pray the social workers allow me. I'm attending counselling...

The girls smiled excitedly....

At the court (Maun)

Meanwhile Thebe's heart pounded as his lawyer spoke on his behalf...

Lawyer: My lord... My client is also requesting for a bail because he is the sole provider of his children, who are in custody of his mother... My client has shown a great deal of respect for the law by handing himself to the authorities which shows he is ready to face this, therefore he cannot and will not flee..

Thebe looked at Pula's desperate face, he still didn't know why Pula had scratches on his face, he probably wouldn't have those if he was out there... His eyes searched for Dithunya but she wasn't there...

Prosecutor: My Lord we request that the accused be kept in custody as the investigations are still at the infancy stage, he might interfere with the witnesses.

Thebe's heart pounded as the judge wrote down a few things....

Judge: The accused has been granted bail, he shall provide 2 sureties who will bind themselves with the amount of P2000, he shall report himself to the nearest police station every Friday before 4pm. He shall not be in contact with the witnesses or be involved in any violent crime again while on bail.... The next court date is 18th...

The judge closed the file and put it aside...

Judge: Next case..!

Caged Until Broken

89

At Pula's House...

Later on Pula walked in the house video dialling Kathiku... He put a full shopping bag over the counter and put things in the fridge one by one with the phone on his ear.

Kathiku picked sitting outside basking in the sunshine...

Kathiku: Hi..

Pula: Hey babe... What's up?

Kathiku: I'm good...

Pula: (smiled excitedly) Thebe has been granted bail... He should be out today if there are no delays... Just bought him a few things I know he badly wants...

Kathiku: I'm so happy he got bail... I haven't seen you this excited in a while...

Pula noticed a shadow sitting next to her...

Pula: Who is sitting next to you?

Kathiku looked besides her and smiled then she turned the camera to Brian who flashed a little smile and gave out a peace sign...

Pula: For someone whose child almost got killed you're spending awfully too much time with your daughter's perpetrator, don't you think?

Brian: (smiled embarrassed) Hey bro... Glad you're feeling better...

Pula: Of course I'm feeling better, did you think I'd die in that hole and leave my girl for short men?

Brian chuckled embarrassed and rubbed his beard looking away, Kathiku turned the phone back to her face...

Kathiku: He just got here

Pula: He has been getting here 7 days straight without failure...

Kathiku: Babe bogolo gao bue ka segarona a ska utwa

Pula: O toga a nyela mokwerekwere yoo... Nxla...

Kathiku: Ng ng the rra, nkase dire jalo. Gake wa jalo... Ke fila guilty hela gore ke kgamile ngwana wa gagwe. Kw fosega gore ke nne nice.

Pula: Ae no, mo notisetse ke ise ke mo notisetse nna.

Kathiku: The ska jampa kana tone yone ya supa ha motho a jampa...

Pula: (laughed) Whatever... Let me prepare for my brother... He won't be going back home. Dithunya wa jola and i don't know how to tell Thebe without ruining his mood..

Kathiku: Just tell him, what if he catches her again. The circle of events has to come to an end...

Pula: Yeah true. Shap..

Kathiku: bye

He hung up put aside ones he'd take with him to pick Thebe...

At Thebe's House...

Later on the prisons car stopped at the gate, Thebe hopped out and closed the door then he fist bumped with one them...

Thebe: Sure guys

Jail guard: Sure sniper..

The car drove off then be walked in through the gate. There was an unfamiliar car next to Dithunya's car...

He knocked on the door then he walked in, he noticed two glass wines on the table with a half bottle.. Two phones were there too... On the carpet was Dithunya's dress and her leg was laying on the floor... There was a pair of men's shoes too...at this point it wasn't surprising anymore, but the pain was unbearable... If only he could turn back and never look back, but he still wanted to be sure. He walked towards the bedroom, and the closer he got the clearer it became... Her moans, his grunts and their bodies clapping...

He stopped at the door and looked at them, he was laying on his back pumping her from underneath while she was meeting him halfway riding on top.

She caught figure standing at the door and gasped falling over the bed leaving this man's erection upright. He leaped up and picked his pants then he jumped in his pants and walked towards the door...

He stopped for a second wondering how he'd pass through Thebe... But Thebe moved aside when he ran out and drove off while Dithunya struggled to get up on the bed. Thebe walked over picked her up putting her on the bed as she quickly covered herself up. Her heart pounded so hard it choked her...

Thebe: Can i borrow your phone and call my brother? I missed him and he is probably waiting to hear from me so he can pick me.

Dithunya: (swallowed) In the sitting room

Thebe: Oh yeah. I saw it there...

He walked out and got it but it was screen locked so he went back to her while she was shaking putting on her panties..

Thebe: Unlock it, i won't search you.

She unlocked it, he ignored her wallpaper of a man's hand on her thigh then he dialled his brother...

Caged Until Broken

90

Thebe: Unlock it, i won't search you.

She unlocked it, he ignored her wallpaper of a man's hand on her thigh then he dialled his brother..

Pula: Hello?

Thebe: Yeah... Its me. I got a ride

Pula: Ok, is everything alright down there?

He turned away and swallowed a big lump scratching his head.

Thebe: Come get me.

Pula: Cool

He hung up and handed her the phone, his eyes dropped on two used condoms by the carpet...

Thebe leaned against the wall and put his hands in the pocket looking at her as she got dressed.

Thebe: If you can please take the boys out... Even if its for a few hours. I hear the last time you saw them is when i was out...

Dithunya: I didn't check on them because your mother said i should never ever talk to her, so how would i see them?

Thebe: You could have asked Pula to bring them back home. There is no reason why my mother should be struggling with our children ole teng doing nothing. If you can't love me at least love my children so that they don't grow up with mommy issues.

Dithunya: Please don't make it sound like I'm a bad mother..

Thebe: I'm not judging you, I'm just saying we brought kids into this world.. Tj is old enough to understand everything going on... I don't want my son's to grow up hating girls because they will take out their pain on their girlfriends ha ba gola... They won't respect women...

Dithunya: You'll bring them over, nna ke tshaba mmago...

Thebe: The house is dirty, please don't let them see all these used condoms..

She looked down embarrassed...

Dithunya: What are you going to do about what just happened?

He looked in her eyes speechless and walked out. He stepped out of the house stood under the tree facing the gate hoping for Pula to get here...

Dithunya limped over in her crutches and stood next to him..

Dithunya: Can we talk?

He turned looking at her speechless for a few seconds...

Thebe: Go and bath..

Meanwhile Pula drove through the gate and towards the tree, he could tell there was something going on from the way she was facing him while he was facing the gate...

He parked in front of him then he got in and closed...

Thebe: Let's go.

Pula glanced at her without greeting her and drove off. Before passing the gate Thebe leaned over and pulled his Tshirt over his face crying silently.

Pula quietly drove as Thebe sniffled inside the Tshirt.

Pula: What happened?

Thebe rubbed his eyes and leaned back looking outside...

Thebe: Found her riding some guy

Pula: His name is Hector. I asked her about him and she said he is just a friend.

Thebe: Ok..

Pula: Did you fight?

Thebe: I have no strength anymore, if i attack everyone she sleeps with I'll kill the whole country.. Gape I'm making life difficult for you because you're now responsible for my children and yours..

Pula: Thanks for not fighting, you're on bail. Try to behave.

Thebe: Ok...

He took a deep breath and sighed....

Thebe: I'm ready for the divorce..

Pula: Are you sure?

Thebe: Yeah... There is no marriage left in us.

Pula: Ok, I'm done giving advice or my opinion, akere you never take it... But I'm glad you never do because you get to make decisions ole sure. You won't say what if...

Thebe: Wish i had listened to you though...

Pula joined the road..

At Jaone's mother's...

Later on Pini walked in with her daughter...

Pini: Hi... Bella come say hi to your uncle...

Bella walked over and smiled..

Bella: Hello

Jaone: Hi Bella.. How are you

Bella: Fine.

Pini: Go to granny...

She walked out then Pini sat down...

Pini: I wanted to talk to you about something.. Those men kidnapped me and kept me a prisoner. I had sex with whoever they brought and they would send me to prepare kids too... I did what i had to do to survive... I need you to hire a lawyer for me because the children have named me a perpetrator... It's like they don't believe I'm a victim... I need a lawyer because they might arrest me... I didn't like their questions maloba

Jaone: No, I'm not hiring you a lawyer because i sent you to school so you can have a bright future, the next thing you go behind my back when you think you have an opportunity overseas, I'm not paying anything for you.

Caged Until Broken

91

At Jaone's mother's...

Pini looked down remorsefully picking her nails, Jah turned his head to the movie he was watching on his laptop. She sat there hoping he'd say something different but it seemed he wouldn't change his mind...

Pini: I'm sorry for not telling you... I did it because i knew you were still traumatised by what happened to Candy so much that you wouldn't allow me to be out of sight... I thought i did my own research... I checked their website and it seemed legit. I just didn't think someone was pretending to be from there. I'm sorry.

Jaone kept his eyes on the screen while she kept talking....

Pini: I don't understand how i went from a victim to an abuser in this case..but i understand how those children view things. They thought i was friends with these men. I'm dealing with my memories, burns from the fire and being accused...

Jaone: I don't have money a tshamekang.

Pini: I know you have money, you bought Bella a 5K toy car which she hardly drives anyways.

Jaone: Pini i can't help you, I'll be spoiling you way too much...
The state gives free lawyers to people who cannot afford a lawyer. You don't even know if you'll be charged...

Pini: Mme kana if it was Candy she wouldn't even have to ask...

He turned looking at her angrily..

Jaone: See... That right there is one of the reasons I'm not even going to consider helping you. Never le tsenya Candy when talking to me

Pini: So you're still going to keep her around here knowing she hates my daughter?

Jaone: Candy doesn't hate anyone...

Pini: Then why did she try killing her?

Jaone: She has a condition of some sort and i was about to commit her into a rehab. It has nothing to do hate .

Pini: And you decided to let my daughter sleep with a lunatic?
When are you ever going to see the wrong in this.?I'm very disappointed that you didn't see how wrong that was.

Jaone: I was wrong but you shouldn't call Candy that..

Pini: (Angrily) Kante what is wrong with you? Are you so desperate that you'd defend such behaviour from her. This woman is destroying our family and our bond...I hate her and she is not safe to be with.. I will never understand or love a woman that tried to kill my child.

Jaone: Nobody is asking you to like her

Pini: And she is using you for your money... You know it.

Jaone: Get out of my room... You've allowed mother to influence your thinking, your anger towards Candy is justified

but you'll not make decisions in my relationship with her. I will not explain my choice of a woman to you nnaka. You're too young to understand. Please leave..

She stood up and walked out heading to the kitchen where her mother was standing...

Pini: He refused..

Her: I knew it, but if it was Candy he would have long offered...this makes me hate this woman even more. Whatever she did to my son i will reverse it... I know someone who will help... This girl won't go far with my son. Ke raa...

Pini: Please go talk to him. Please mama...

Her: I'll try...

She walked to the bedroom as Pini followed her, then they sat down as Jaone kept his face on the screen..

Mother: We need to talk...

Jaone: (voice command) Siri pause the movie

The movie paused then he looked at his mother...

Her: Your little sister needs help, we know that if it was Candy she wouldn't have to ask. Can you please help your sister?

Jaone: (calmly) No..

Her: Waa gana?

Jaone: Eemma.

Her: Won't you need her?

Jaone: I will and she is free to say no if she feels so. You can reject me too... It wouldn't be the first, it wouldn't even be a surprise.

She stood up and walked outside then Jah carried with his movie.

Meanwhile Jah's therapist stepped out of the car and walked towards the house carrying her bag....

At Candy's mother...

Meanwhile Thebe and Pula played ball with the boys outside, but Pula barely kept up and stopped bending over holding his knees. Thebe walked over and bent looking at him...

Thebe: You good?

Pula: Yeah...

Thebe: (To the kids) Keep playing, we are coming..

Thebe escorted him towards the car where Pula sat in and leaned back...

Pula: Do you think i did the right thing sending Candy to a psychiatric hospital? Jah and i planned it before this whole thing came up.

Thebe: Yes you both did good... And when she comes you'll see why you should be proud... Let's be positive... You have a lot to be grateful for... Kids are doing good, we are all healthy, I'm out in bail, Kathiku is schooling.

Pula: Friendship with a gu-

Thebe: Positivity...

Pula: (laughed) OK...

In Gaborone...

Kathiku smiled as she received a video call from Brad...

Kathiku: Hello?

Brad: I still can't believe i almost lost you again... Please don't ever do that to me

Kathiku: (laughed) Ee rra..

Brad: I'm coming to Gabs tomorrow... I miss you.

Kathiku: Wow.. I miss you too... Thank you for missing me. I didn't think you'd miss me. How is everyone?

She leaned back smiling as Brad showed her what was happening at home.... The guys playing ball.

SIX MONTHS LATER....

Caged Until Broken

92

At the physio....

Jaone sat on the carpet in his sports wear throwing a ball up to his therapist's assistant who was standing in front of him, the assistant caught it and threw it back as Jah leaned back catching it counting the throws like a footballers on training..

Him: Twenty! Get up...

He gave Jah a hand then he stood up, they ran in and out of the cones on the carpet and reached the end of the room.

Him: Let's stretch.... Don't forget to go for swimming... You have to swim or cycle twice a week..

Jaone: Yeah.... I'm going to Gaborone tomorrow, the house I'm getting has a pool.

Him: Great...

They got down and did the back exercises. Jaone laid on his back and brought his knees and elbows together one after the other...

The physio therapist walked over in her white coat and stood by with her hands in the pocket, she smiled looking at Jaone's chest as he exercised going down his stomach then she stopped at his pants, he was wearing a black tights underneath his shorts but she could still see his bulge....seeing it sleeping she could only imagine it angry and ready to bite...aww Jah!

She smiled at him and lifted her eyebrows then he stopped exercising and sighed still laying on his back, he put his hands behind his head and smiled back...

Jah: (panting) Hi...

Dr: Hey...

Her assistant got up and picked the things they were using to exercise then she sat next to him and folded her legs while he still laid on his back...

Dr: Why am i sad that you're going? I'm happy that this is my 3rd patient to fully recover from a spinal cord injury... Because that's very rare.. Most people never recover.... But I'm sad that you're going..

Jaone smiled thoughtfully staring at the ceiling...

Jaone: I just can't wait to see Candy...

She smiled and shook her head...

Dr: I hope she is just as happy to see you.. Ke kopa gore o nteletse anytime you're not feeling well.

Jaone: Ok,.. Thanks for everything.. You're good at this

Dr: Sure...

He sat up and sighed thoughtfully looking at his feet... He kept ticking everything on his to do list to make sure he hadn't forgotten anything... Air Botswana? Check! New cologne, check! Hair cut, check!

Dr: Ke a go rata, waaitse akere? {I love you, you know that right?}

His eyes shifted from his trainers to her eyes, their eyes locked for a second...

Dr: Waaitse akere? {You know that right?}

Jaone looked away and cleared his throat...

Jaone: I didn't know... I thought i was picking the wrong signals. I don't like assuming....just thought you're a sweet therapist who cares about her patient..

Dr: I care... But i love you... It started as a crush but now it's serious... (noticed he was looking away) Ke kopa gore o ntebe the rra...

He turned his face back to her and bit his lower lip uncomfortably...

Dr: I love you... Your personality... This last six months I've learnt so much about you... It's easy to assume you're a bad boy from your appearance and track record... But you're actually very sweet and you respect women. I love your eyes.. And your lips.. I love your body... The first time i saw your chest i didn't sleep... Even these scars compliment it... I love that you've added tattoos on those scars to hide them but even without tattoos they would have still made no difference... I love your deep bellybutton and the hair below it... They're so fine... Haven't seen you naked but I'm dying to...

Jaone took a deep breath but he still ran out of her, his hands sweat and he swallowed...

Dr: Say something...

Jaone: You're beautiful and sweet and all but I have a girlfriend..

She looked down embarrassed, he stood up and gave her hand then he pulled her up...

Jaone: Sorry...

Dr: (chuckled embarrassed) It's ok...

They walked towards her office where he sat down while she wrote him a prescription with a long face...

Jaone looked at her long face remorsefully, he noticed her hands shaking, he could only imagine the embarrassed he just caused her...

Jaone: I respect you enough to not make you a side chick or hide my girlfriend from you.

Dr: (smiled tearfully) I understand... Just that it took so much for me to say that... I've been struggling with my feelings for a long time... Part of me thought maybe we could if i gathered my strength and told you...

Jaone: Don't regret it because you'll never say what if...

Dr: True..

She sniffled and rubbed her tears smiling and stood up holding the prescription as she walked around the table to him...

Dr: These are just painkillers... Go easy on yourself at the gym. Start with light exercises. Your back is still recovering..

Jaone: Thank you...

She smiled and nodded, he walked towards the door then she folded her arms and smiled...

Dr: Jah?

He turned around and looked at her...

Jah: Mma?

She looked down reluctantly then she bravely looked up his eyes as her heart pounded..

Dr: Can i kiss you? I just want breath in your breath and...

Jah stared at her without a word, he looked in her reddish eyes and swallowed not sure how to decline politely ...

She smiled a bit holding her breath waiting for him to walk back and give her this one thing but just stood there...

Dr: (laughed embarrassed) it's ok... I was joking...

Jaone: (laughed) See you when i see you.

Dr: Have a safe flight.

He turned around and walked away as his phone rang, he looked at his uncle's call and ignored it as he got in the car and drove off...

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile there was silence in the meeting as Ma Jah rubbed her tears...

Ma Jaone: I am heartbroken that I have to call this meeting, but i need help with Jaone....he lives and breaths for ngwana waga Mma Pula...batho ba mo lwapeng gaba bone ka sepe. Nobody matters to him... When Candy is in Gaborone he moves there, when she comes to Maun he moves back... He is paying this girl's university fees... Thousands of Pula's... He is paying for her accommodation and yet this girl beats him, she stabs him with knives... Gaa riana Jaone ke sekoka hela.. He has knife scars all over his body... Le gone ko ne a thabiwa teng maloba.... He got stabbed running after the man who sold Candy not trying to rescue his sister.. I need you to talk to Jaone, o gogiwa ka tsebe hela jaana ke girlfriend. Whatever this girl used on my son is very strong..

Uncle: He is not picking my calls..

Her: He won't answer you. Re bona tsone tseo, he has been in Maun but i haven't seen him for 4 months... He refuses to help his sister with a lawyer but he knows she is being charged with kidnapping and many other charges.

Auntie: Amme ene le mo kopile sente ka botho? Jaone is not a difficult person.. Even throughout his brushes with the law he never really disrespected anyone.. He fought them yes but-

Her: Can't you see he isn't picking his uncle's call?

Auntie: Because Jaone doesn't like confrontation...

Her: Why am i talking to you about parenting when you can't have children? This boy is hurting my feelings, he wants to kill me with a heart attack, how dare hw picks a girlfriend over his family... I raised him.. I am about to retire from work and he should be in a position to take care of his family but ene business makes money then he spends it all on his killer girlfriend. Ke mo godiseditseng hela? Mosola wa gagwe mo

Iwapeng keng ele ngwana wa mosimane? He knows there is a meeting and he is deliberately avoiding it..

There was silence as she rubbed her eyes...

At the University of Botswana...

Later on Kathiku got in the car and put her books on the front seat then she pulled the door and closed, he dialled Pula and drove out...

Pula: Hey babe..

Kathiku: How did it go?

Pula: We are arriving now. Will update you after, people aren't allowed in so I'm just taking him halfway cause he is a bit nervous.

Kathiku: Ok..

Pula: Babe?

Kathiku: Mh?

Pula: When i get out of court please tell me exactly where you're getting so much money....i need to know how you bought the car and how you're managing to buy clothes for those children. How are you trying to adopt 3 kids as a student... Be ready to discuss this later

today. Bye

Her heart skipped as he hung up...

At the magistrate's chamber....

Minutes later the magistrate put her hand on the file and wrote down while Thebe and Dithunya sat in front of her...

Magistrate: Each one of you is going to keep the cars in their names, since both of you want the house I'm ordering that the house be sold and you divide the money equally. I'm going to give Thebe the custody of the children, Dithunya you'll pay a child support worth P800 per child making it a total of P1600 per month...Your divorce decree will be available for collection on this date right here. Thank you.

Caged Until Broken

93

In court...

Later on Dithunya walked out dialling her cousin...

Her: Cuz

Dithunya: Hi, is it possible for the court to expect a woman to pay child maintenance or Thebe bribed the judge?

Her: Whoever wins child custody has to be assisted, it has nothing to do with gender... It's just the constitution of Botswana.

Dithunya: How come I've never heard of a woman paying child support?

Her: But they're many, just that most of them are ashamed to let people know, and men generally never report women who abandoned children with them, they just support without complaining..You should be glad you weren't ordered to support him... They can also do that especially because he lost his job. Dinkgwananyana tseo court ne e tshwanetse go di tsena ka mogare Thebe abe ago rekisa sheere ya gagwe.

Dithunya: Hee...

Her: Ee, you didn't lose, it could have been worse.

Dithunya: Thanks.

Her: Bye

She hung up and limped towards her car, she got in and closed the door. Thebe walked over as she started the car and rolled down the window..

Thebe leaned over holding the edge of the door looking at her...

Thebe: Hey...

Dithunya: Hi...

Thebe: Are you OK?

Dithunya: I can't believe it's over..

Thebe: Me too... But I'm glad we did it...i hope one day when we've gotten over everything we can be friends for our

children's sake. I want you to know that i don't hate you.. And i still love you.

She smiled tearfully then he touched her shoulder comforting her and stepped back...

Thebe: I have to go... Um...

He took out P400 and handed her...

Thebe: Pula gave this to me for toiletries and stuff... Promise me you'll take the boys this weekend... Use this money to buy them something, but don't tell them it's from me. I want them to feel like you did something for them... They miss you.

Dithunya: Ok..

Thebe: The mma o dire jalo ke a go kopa, even if you just spend a few hours with them and bring them back, it will mean a lot to them.

Dithunya: Don't make me sound like a bad parent..

Thebe: Ok, bye... You look beautiful

Dithunya: Bye

Pula watched waiting in the car as annoyance and anger choked him just watching the desperation in his brother's actions.

He grabbed a bottle of water and drunk as Thebe got back in the car and closed the door.

Pula: Kore ne o bua eng le ene? {what were you saying to her?}

Thebe: Mr kana Dithunya ke mmagwe bo ngwanake and i want my children to have a mother regardless of how shallow she is.

Pula: Dithunya is not capable of loving anyone, she doesn't even love herself. I used to love her but she has changed... Money changed her, you should have left her in a dilapidated house. That's why God doesn't bless other people... Myself included. If i was rich I'd buy you a brain so you can be a bit more intelligent socially. Intelligence gase 1+1 hela...

Thebe leaned back and laughed...

At the airport... (Gaborone)

Omar walked out carrying his travelling bag, he took out his phone and looked at the picture again just to familiarise himself with the face again...

Candy's friend smiled and waved then he smiled and walked towards her...

Her: Hi, it's Kathy

Omar: Omar... I thought you'll be with Candy..

Her: She gets out tomorrow..

Omar: Can you take me to a gift shop?

Her: Ok...

They walked out together...

Kathiku: Did you guys date?

Omar: (smiled) I cannot tell you...

Kathiku: (laughed) I won't tell anyone..

Omar: (laughed) No, she has boyfriend?

Kathiku: Yeah, but his family don't like her so they won't survive.

Omar: Ok..

They got in the car then she drove off...

Caged Until Broken

94

At the hotel...

The next morning Kathiku parked the car and waited, her phone rang then she picked...

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: I called you yesterday and you didn't pick... You didn't even pick the whole night.

Kathiku: I'm sorry

Pula: I still want to know where you're getting money, i thought we are finally heading somewhere.

Omar walked over...

Kathiku: I just thought maybe this was worth talking about in person, not over the phone. How about we talk when you get to Gaborone?

Pula: Why are you stalling?

Kathiku: I'm not... I just prefer to tell you face to face... Its something i can't say on the phone but i swear i won't hide it from you though i know you'll judge me.

Pula: You're scaring me, you wouldn't prostitute yourself right?

Kathiku: Why would you think of prostitution?

Omar got in and sat down looking at her..

Pula: The way you're saying it sounds like it. And you haven't been thinking straight lately... The way my Mbukushu queen has disappeared... If you're not prostituting you've killed someone for it. I know you're not cheating on me because you've lost interest in men, you just like controlling me and you hate the idea of me having sex mme gape o tshaba re haver...

Kathiku: (laughed) I was offended but now I'm defeated... I'm not afraid to have sex akere ware I'm a prostitute.

Pula: Babe the mma ska bolaya batho go lekanye, toga o bona di ghost kana {Babe don't kill anymore people, you'll start seeing ghosts}

They cracked laughing out loud...

Pula: But you're going to tell me when i come this weekend right?

Kathiku: Ee rra, bye

She hung up and started the car as Omar pulled the seat belt...

At Bogosi's House...

Meanwhile Bogosi's wife put the tie around his neck and fixed it on him before brushing his chest looking at his anxious face....

Her: Babe look at me... You got this... You can do it...

Bogosi: What if it doesn't work out?

Her: Then you know that you have tried... Successful people are people who refused to give up after failing.

Bogosi: Ok...

Her: (chuckled smiling) You've prayed for this meeting, don't doubt God.

Bogosi: That's true...

She stretched up and kissed him, his son crawled over and supported himself with his leg then he picked him up and kissed him.

Bogosi: Hey poy..

The nanny walked in and took him, his wife got her coat and walked out following him. She smiled at him getting in her car while he got in his then they went their separate ways...

Later that morning, Bogosi shook hands with the director and sat down...

Director: Good to see you. Tell me about this.

Bogosi: I am the founder of Reborn organisation, we focus on giving ex convicts a second chance... We give them the counselling they need to join the society, some of our ex convicts have gone as far as to seek forgiveness and make peace with the people they wronged. We have helped 2 publish their books, 1 is an artist. We are also teaching young people about the dangers of breaking the law... Right now we have 12 ex convicts who are unemployed, 8 have degrees and ended up committing these crimes due to unemployment so we need companies like yours to employ them...

The director nodded his head reading the file with a list of ex convicts with degrees...

About an hour passed while he was inside then he walked out and dialed his wife...

Her: Hey babe

Bogosi: I hope you don't have a patient

Her: No, how did it go?

Bogosi: He wasn't interested-(she kept quiet) I'm kidding, he is hiring 3 of them..

She screamed hurting his eardrum as he laughed shaking his head. He got in the car and reversed...

Bogosi: I want to call my little brother

Her: Babe please... Not now... Don't ruin your mood. You know how he feels about you.

Bogosi: He is young, he doesn't know anything... And he has every reason. I sold him out..

Her: No. Don't ruin your mood you're having a successful day.

Bogosi: Ok my love, bye

He hung up and dialled his little brother...

At Sabrana psychiatric hospital...

Meanwhile Jaone pulled into the parking lot as his phone rang.

Jaone: Hello?

Bogosi: Wa reng melait?

Jaone clenched his jaws and shook his head...

Jaone: What do you want? I'm not about that life anymore... I'm not robbing anymore. Leave me the fuck alone! Snitch!

He hung up and stepped out just as Kathiku pulled over next to him with some mixed race guy in his sunglasses...

Kathiku: (surprised) Hi... Um... I didn't know you're in Gaborone..

Jaone: Couldn't miss this...

The mixed guy stepped out of the car and walked over then he gave Jah a hand...

Him: Hi, my name is Omar, Candy's friend from Arabia.

Jaone: Candy's what?

Candy screamed from a distance and dropped her bags running towards Jah, he smiled and walked over as she jumped into his arms.

He swung her around and kissed her while carrying her then her eyes popped as she laid eyes on Omar..

Candy: (smiled) OMAR!?

She slid down and ran over to hug him as he held her tightly smiling, Jaone turned around and put his hands in the pockets looking at them.

Candy: What are you doing here?

Omar: You weren't responding online and your phone wasn't going through so i had to make sure you're OK. Contacted everyone on your friend list but nobody trusts anyone from Arabia. (looked in her eyes and smiled) how are you? Man! Look at you so beautiful... Come here

They hugged and let go of one another smiling then they turned facing Jah as he looked at them with a straight face...

Caged Until Broken

95

They hugged and let go of one another smiling then they turned facing Jah as he looked at them with a straight face...

Candy: Omar this is Jah, babe this is Omar... The phone guy...

Jaone: Oh you mean the guy who watched you get abused for years knowing who you're and failed to send a simple picture of you to anyone in Botswana?

Jah stepped over as anger built up...

Jaone: The same idiot who let you spend time in jail instead of telling the authorities why you were stranded naked on the Arab streets?

Omar staggered back...

Jaone: The man who slept at night and lived his life knowing you're caged in the basement but did nothing? Now when you don't reply a simple message he gets concerned?

Jaone stopped in front of him as he leaned against the car with his hands out in surrender. He could tell from his hands that he was about to slap him..

Jaone: Are you stupid or cruel?

Omar: (turned his head away in fear of his slap) Stupid i guess...

Jaone: So you think this is funny?

Jaone slapped him side to side and choked him against the car, Omar held Jah's hands trying to release himself from his grip...

Jah: Don't touch me!

Omar let go his hands then he slapped him again as Candy grabbed his Tshirt from behind pulling him back...

Candy: Jah stop it!

Kathiku: That's assault...

Jaone turned around and looked at her...

Jaone: O bona wena?

Kathiku ran bad to the car and closed the door as Candy blocked his way.

Candy: So you're going to assault my friends?

Jaone: He is not your friend! He helped his father abuse you, not for hours but for years. I thought you'll walk out of this hospital thinking better... I am not impressed at all...

She stretched up and held his head with both hands kissing him then he sighed and looked down in her eyes...

Candy: Can you please go get my bags? Thank you in advance...

He turned around and walked away then Candy walked towards Kathiku's car where Omar was sitting...

Candy: Hi... I'm sorry...

Omar: It's ok, don't apologise... He has a point you know. He is right...I was useless(glanced at him) Go before he gets angry...

She sighed looking at Kathiku...

Candy: Hi...

Kathiku: Koteng Jah is going to hate me even more..

Candy: Jah doesn't hate you.. What makes you think he hates you?

Kathiku: Don't you know that Jah low-key hates me? Have you ever heard him say hi to me since i left you at that rented house? He just won't tell you but he hates me..

Candy: That's crazy, Jah doesn't hate you.

Kathiku: I'm telling you, Jah hates me..

Jah honked...

Candy: Bye guys..

She turned around and walked to the car there she got in and closed the door. Candy belt up as Kathiku and Omar waved at her but Jah rolled up his tinted window before she could wave back... Candy sighed and shook her head...

Candy: Omar was a victim too... He is not brave or violent that's why he was his own father's prisoner... He watched his mother die... When he was found without papers he was jailed as an illegal immigrant and took to jail.... He had a long legal battle because he didn't belong to any country... He was delivered at home... His mother delivered him on her own and..

Jah: I don't care what sob story he told you... He filmed you getting abused, he had access to the Internet and he knew i was looking for you... He had the power to bring you back and he didn't.. I'm so surprised that you keep toxic people around you like that... If i had a friend whom each time I got close to everything tragic happens I'd stay away from.

Candy: So you really do hate her?

Jaone: I will never have children with you. I always thought maybe i will maybe i won't but after seeing you hug this guy or after finding out you're still friends with this opportunist I'm not letting you carry my child because you can't even take care of yourself.

Candy turned and looked at him...

Candy: So you're going to dictate who my friends now?

Jah: I never said you shouldn't be friends with them, i just won't pretend I love them or like your relationship. Do whatever you want akere you don't care about yourself. Looks like I'm the only person that cares about you, wena tota you don't care...

He stepped on the breaks and she flinched almost hitting the dashboard but the belt kept her in place... He pulled on the side of the road and glared at her...

Jah: Why did you even go with her? Can you see the scars on your hands? She just couldn't get burned alone could she? Just like she couldn't get kidnapped alone.

Candy's heart pounded as she looked at him...

Candy: Stop screaming at me, I'm not your daughter.

Jaone: And that's all you're going to say?

Candy: Couldn't you have waited?

Jaone: Waited until this guy fucks up? How much do you really know this Omar? I had plans for us this evening but seeing these two people makes me believe you can't take care of yourself..

Candy: I don't want to say anything that will hurt you... I have a lot of disrespectful shit i want to say but i won't because i am able to control my anger and words even when I'm annoyed and angry. What i will do is to get myself out of a situation that tempts me to do that which is you...

She stepped out of the car and closed the door then she got her handbag and stepped back dialling someone...

Jaone: Get back in the car.

She ignored him...

Candy: Hi... How far are you guys?... Oh ok... Come pick me up at the boards. Ok, bye

She hung up and crossed the road to the other side of the road, Jah stepped out and followed her..

Jaone: I'm sorry... Get back in the car.

Candy: I'm not going to talk to you.

Jaone: (tilted his head looking at her and touched her) Babe come on.. Don't be dramatic..

She moved away and hung her bag over her shoulder, Kathiku pulled over then she walked over and tried to open but Jah blocked the door and held her waist..

Jaone: (lowered his voice) Babe look at me... I'm sorry...

Candy: Let go of me...

Jaone: Please, I'm sorry... I want to hold you tonight... I've dreamt of this moment for months... I shouldn't have said anything, it came from a good place...

Candy: Please move..

She tried to open but Jah closed the door...

Kathiku: Ako o lese motho a tsamae ware dia...

Jah turned around and walked to the drivers side but Kathiku rolled up the window and locked up..

Jah: (pointed at her) O bona wena? O bona wena? O bona wena?

Kathiku: Candy ako re tsamae, abe monna wa gago a mpetse. Motho sale a ntshwara ka pelo. Wae bata opportunity ya go mpaya diata.

Jah: Nxla!

Meanwhile Omar kept his eyes on his feet the entire time, he glanced at Jah once and swallowed looking away..

Jah: What are you looking at?

Omar picked a Kutlwano magazine and read a Setswana article upside down... His lips moved as he tried to make sense of this language then he noticed it was upside down and turned it up with shaky hands...

Candy got in the car and closed the door as Jah walked over and tried to open the door...

Jaone: Babe the mma ke a go kopa sorry... Look at me.. I'll control myself...

She looked in his desperate and swallowed remorsefully, she reached for her handbag and the door handle but Kathiku drove off.

Jaone took out his phone and dialled her but there was no answer. He crossed the road and got in his car.

In the car Candy looked back...

Candy: Let me just go...

Kathiku: It's your first day out, you don't need his negativity. Jaone is controlling and toxic especially because he wants to choose your friends. That's the first red flag about dating a narcissistic.

Candy: He is just angry, I'll give him a night to cool off.

Kathiku: I was thinking we should go out and have a little fun.

Candy: Ok...

Her phone rang then she picked...

At Ma Candy's

Meanwhile Ma Candy smiled..

Her: How are you?

Candy: I'm fine..

Her: I told Kathiku to pick you up, did she pick you?

Candy: Yes we are together. I was with Jah+

Her: Jah gape? Why can't you understand that there will never be anything serious between you two? His family doesn't like you... Realistically relationships like that don't last because he will eventually listen to his mother and abuse you. Would you rather walk away with children than to leave now so you have

children with someone who will love you and have a supportive family?

Candy: I love him...

Kathiku: Jaone is a control freak and he is obsessed with you, he has no life other than controlling you.

Her: Marriage starts with a family... Morero ke wa botsadi, wago batiwa jang osa ratiwe? Trust me the pressure is too much...matsale ago kopanetse le kgaitsadie monna ba thuba relationship. He is not worth it, focus on school and pass. I don't even want you near men. Focus on your healing...

Candy: Ee mma...

Her: I hate Jaone's mother, that woman is evil and she will destroy you.

Candy: Ee mma

Kathiku: (in the background) Plus he paid for your full fees, i will also give you some money. I will take care of you just like you took care of me.

Candy: Ok...

Kathiku: Should I drop off Omar?

Candy: I'll hang with him for a while, he came all the way for me plus he needed help with a few things before i left.

Kathiku: Ok..

Later on she dropped them off and left...

At Jaone's new house...

Later that evening Jah walked back in the house looking at the flower paddles he had prepared for her. He locked the door and headed to the bedroom where he put away the gift boxes and sat down taking off his shoe. He dialled her but there was no answer, he called Kathiku walking to the balcony and sighed leaning over looking at the pool...

Kathiku: Hello?

Jaone: I'm sorry for being rude, can i talk to Candy?

Kathiku: We long parted.. She with Omar at the hotel.

Jaone: Which Hotel?

Kathiku: Can't tell you. Bye

She hung up then he dialled her but he wws blocked. He walked back inside and sat down, the new house was too quiet... Too big and lonely...The pain of her being with another man blocked his throat and knowing there was nothing he could do to stop it hurt even more. Tears filled his eyes but like his father being weak to that point was never an option. He stood up and walked to the living room where he tried to watch but his heart kept skipping at thw random thoughts of her with another man.

2 hours passed then he dialled her but her phone wasn't available, he sat in front of the house and looked at the stars, he dialled Bogosi...

Bogosi: Hello?

Jaone: I'm in pain and i just want it to stop.. I don't want to love her... (tearfully) I feel weak and stupid.. I'm lonely, i have no one but her, she is the only person in my life but she is walking away too.

Bogosi: Where are you?

He gave him the address..

Bogosi: I'm coming..

He hung up and sighed.. His phone rang then he picked...

Jaone: Hello?

Kathiku: Hi...

Jaone: Can i talk to her?

Kathiku: Can i come over and talk to you?

Jaone: Ok... I had called my brother, let me tell him not to come.

Kathiku: Ok, bye

He hung up and called off his brother...

A NIGHT LATER...

Caged Until Broken

96, 97, 98

At Bogosi's House..

The next morning Bogosi's wife unlocked the door and walked in carrying her coat and phone... She paused looking at a man laying on her couch shirtless... What a chest he had... She took one more silent step and the lips said it all, it was hubby's little brother... The sheet crossed just below his waist and she could see his bulge lifting the white sheets while he was still asleep...with her profession she knew this was a sign of healthy blood and nerve supply yet it was just arousing to witness this phenomenon about this gender... His dick was actually strong enough to stretch his boxer briefs and lift the sheets... She could only imagine this beast sleeping through a woman's walls heading for that Gspot, he probably didn't tire easily...

Jah groaned turning to the side and pulled up the sheets, she held her breath so he could slip deeper into his sleep then she quietly walked to the bedroom as her clit throbbed. One in the bedroom she put down everything and took off her clothes while Bogosi was sleeping.. She got on the bed and crawled over him then she leaned over and baby kissed him on the lips going down his neck touched his soft dick.

Bogosi woke up caressing her as she moaned softly in his ear... What a surprise...she moved her panties to the side and slid down slightly hard dic closing her eyes...

Bogosi begun thrusting as they met each other halfway moaning softly...

Meanwhile the nanny got up and took a quick shower before Jah could wake, she put on her short dress and fixed her face... Not a full makeup just enough to enhance her beauty. She got in kitchen and made breakfast for the whole family...

Jah groaned turning around and sat up, he could hear someone in the kitchen so he got up and reached for his folded pants on the other couch. He quickly stood up in his boxer briefs holding his pants..

The maid stuck her head out and watched him slipping his leg into his pants, she smiled looking at his butt then he unexpectedly turned around to pick this Tshirt and looked at her direction. She jumped and stuck her back on the wall holding her breath... She waited for a few minutes to check if he saw her, she leaned over and almost bumped into him as he walked in...

Jah: Hi...

Her: Hi...

She walked to the sink embarrassed and washed the baby's feeding bottles...

Her: Your breakfast is over there...

Jah: Thank you...

He got his breakfast and walked out of the house, he sat on the outdoor chairs basking in the sun as he pressed his phone dialling Candy, but there was no answer. He dialled Thebe...

Thebe: Yeah?

Jah: Have you talked to Candy?

Thebe: Not in detail, she was with Kathiku.

Pula: (in the back) Who?

Thebe: Candice, Jah says she walked away from him yesterday and left with Kathiku and some guy

Pula: Candy hates it when we get too involved in her personal life. Gape go dipuonyana golo ga teng

Thebe: Told him the same thing... Plus olady wamo influencer because she hates Jah's mother for her behaviour.

Jah: Yeah, but for now let's ignore the old people, kopa le bue le Candy, if she doesn't want me anymore i need to know.

Pula: Nnyaa ska bua jalo, you two come from far

Jah: And yet here i am alone.

Thebe: We will talk to her.

Pula: Kathiku told me she came over to talk to you.

Jah: And let that be the last time she comes to my house with pointless shit, she wasted my time.

Pula: What do you mean?

Jah: Never mind, the banna mpuela le Candy, I'm getting tired of begging.

Thebe: OK

Jah: Shap

He hung up, Bogosi walked over and sat next to him...

Bogosi: how did you sleep?

Jah: Didn't see myself fall asleep

Bogosi: You were exhausted and stressed... About Candy... If you try what i suggest you'll see what happens. I know you're desperate but just do it

Jah: Ok...

Bogosi smiled looking at his little brother then he rubbed his head and pushed him away...

Bogosi: I love you..

Jah: (laughed and pushed him off) That's gay, don't tell me you love me.

His wife walked over with their baby, Jah respectfully stood up and smiled as Bogosi got their child and put his arm around the wife...

Bogosi: Babe this is my little brother... Jah this is Maureen...

Jah: (shook hands) Nice to meet you

Her: Nice to meet you too...

At the mall...

Meanwhile Omar and Candy walked towards the car laughing...

Omar: Cute one twelve o'clock..

Candy looked and kept a straight face until the guy had passed, they looked at him and laughed getting in the car...

She drove out as Omar looked at the lease agreement...

Omar: Do you really think people buy cellphones and cameras here.

Candy: No, we Google with our butt's, of course we buy phones.

Omar: It's my last money

Candy: Converted to Pula its enough to buy your stock... If you really want to be a Motswana you have to make money.

Omar: True... And you must finish school and represent me when i get caught with someone.

Candy: (laughed) You won't get arrested for that here.... Botswana is the most accommodative country, we don't judge people based on their preferences.

Omar: But don't tell anyone not even your friend.

Candy: (laughed) I won't...

Omar: Please call Jah before he comes and beats me... I don't know how you love such a violent man. I'd run far away from him.

Candy: He is a nice guy, he just too quick to respond. I'm giving him time to cool off, i know after this he will never put his hands on you. I can't reward bad behaviour with kisses..

Omar: But it would be nice if he liked me... Maybe one day I'll need him... I'm just alone in the world and most guys take advantage of that and beat me to near death. Jah could be that big brother..

Candy: He will come around, plus i have two brothers... The other one is going to hate you and push you around, he can be mean, his name is Thebe you know him akere... He is going to call you names, but Pula is mature... He is more like a father figure than a brother.

Omar: Ok.. Kathiku is too rough for a girl

Candy: (laughed) She used to be sweet and soft... Nowadays she doesn't play..

They laughed out loud...

At Thebe's House...

Later that afternoon Thebe stepped out and picked his youngest while TJ closed the door...

TJ: Wow... I like this house already..., its big we can buy a load of sand and level that then I can kick the ball with Brad and my friends...

Gape: When is mama coming to get us?

Tj: She won't come...

Thebe: Don't be negative... (to him) She will probably come later.

Tj: (laughed) He is going to cry until tears dry on his cheeks if he thinks mama is coming. Like he will turn into a skeleton waiting for mama to come get him

Gape: She will come!

Tj: (laughed) One time she promised me she'd come, i combed my hair and put on my shoes... Shems i spent the whole week waiting for her, the soles of my shoes even broke while i wore them, my clothes lost colour and the wind messed up my hair while sitting at the gate hoping mama will hop over...

Thebe turned around still carrying the youngest and tried to kick TJ as she laughed dodging...

Thebe: (laughed) Ke tago nyedisetsa mosadi wame TJ di nza tsa gago..

Tj stood a distance from him laughing and pointed at him...

Tj: Mr wa ipona akere wa nthoga?

Thebe: Who is hopping?

Tj: (laughed) Ee gosiame she will walk ee

Gape: Papa what's dinza?

Thebe and TJ laughed out loud...

Thebe: Don't ever say it my boy, its a bad word. I'm the only one who can curse

Gape: Ok.

They walked in the house and viewed it while chatting....

At Ma Jaone's House...

Later on ma Jaone walked in the kitchen and opened the fridge, it was empty, even her bag of naartji was finished..

She sighed and grabbed a tray and peeler then she turned to get potatoes, but they were finished too..

She walked to the sitting room where Pini was talking to the phone with her daughter playing on the floor...

Ma Jaone: You really need to find a job because food fishes like powder being blown by the wind, i can't do this anymore.

Pini: I'm applying for jobs but i can't find anything

Ma Jaone: Then go around doing laundry... Or talk to your brother, I've done all i can to talk to him. We called meetings and he won't take responsibility for his family, bua le Jaone a lese go becha ko toropong.

Pini: Ee mma...

Pini took her phone and walked out dialling someone...

Him: Hello?

Pini: The rra send me P300 so I can buy a bus ticket and go see my brother.

Him: I don't have money

Pini: So how will you support the baby? The pregnancy is just starting

Him: I told you I'm broke akere, why did you fall pregnant? My wife holds the cards, the bank app is on her phone so i can't take out money. Ke neelwa madi hela aka ngwana, i told you bokowa jwa lenyalo lame akere? Drink something and terminate.

She cut the call and dialled Jah but there was no answer.

At the mall...

Later on Jah locked the car and walked in the mall, he turned into the liquor shop and bumped into Candy and Omar...

Jah: Hi..

Candy: (heart skipped) Hi...

He walked past them and picked a trolley basket then he walked in the shop, Candy and Omar walked out and glanced back but he wasn't following them..

She reluctantly kept on walking.. It was almost as if he didn't see her, but she was sure he did... Their eyes locked... She didn't understand why he ignored her like that.

They got in the car then she started the engine still wondering what just happened out there, she reversed thoughtfully and there was a loud bang, she stepped on the breaks and they stepped out as the Benz driver stepped out taking out her sunglasses.

Her: Don't you use mirrors? Do you even have a licence? Look what you did...

Candy's heart pounded as she looked at the dent on the car and the broken light on Kathiku's car...

Jaone walked out of the mall carrying a black plastic bag with whisky and noticed a few people surrounding Candy and the broken pieces on the pavement, he put on his sunglasses and got in his car then he drove off while Candy looked at him...

Caged Until Broken

97

At the mall..

Candy walked around the cars as Omar followed her...

Her: I'm calling the police.

Candy: Wait... Don't... I'll fix it...

Her: How do i know you'll fix it? My car doesn't get fixed by bush mechanics.

Candy: Ee mma, please don't call the police..

She dialled Kathiku...

At Kathiku's House...

Meanwhile Kathiku laid on the bed talking to the phone...

Brad: I hear you bro but i don't want to share a house with you, plus I'm camping... The school is giving us accommodation until the competition is over.

Kathiku: How come you don't call me mom?

Brad: So that I can sound like a mama's baby?

Kathiku: Brad you're my son... Or maybe you feel like i had abandoned you all along? It really hurts me when you don't call me mama o mpitsa bo beautiful le bo bro or sweetheart, those are the things you can call your friends or girlfriend when you get one.

Brad: Ok, will call you mama in secret, not in front of my friends though...

Kathiku: Your aunt is calling me... Call me when you arrive in Gaborone.

Brad: Ee mma... I need to take someone out, do you mind boosting my pocket with P600? We are going for quad bikes then I'm taking her to the game room, she also asked me to give her P100.

Kathiku: Who?

Brad: Just a friend

Kathiku: What's her name?

Brad: (laughed) Uh nnyaa go shapo. Ke taa kopa papa ee

Kathiku: Wa jola kana jang? I won't be angry with you

Brad: I'm not, she is just a friend and i don't want to disappoint her, but it's cool. I'll ask papa.

He hung up as Pula's call also came through...

Kathiku: Hello?

Pula: Hey babe...

Kathiku: Can i call you back? Candy just called me, i was on the phone with Brad.

Pula: Eish, OK

She hung up and dialled Candy...

Candy: Hello

Kathiku: Hi

Candy: I scratched someone's car, we are going to the garage where she fixes her car, they're giving me a receipt. Can you come over? I'm freaking out

Kathiku: Did you scratch mine too?

Candy: I'm sorry..

Kathiku: No, it's ok. We will deal with that later, for now let's focus on the stranger.

Candy: Thank you...

Kathiku: Ok

She hung up and got ready then she walked out as her phone rang again...

Kathiku: Hello?

Voice: Hi, it's Kagiso's wife... I just got a letter from the lawyers about another property you. I understood the first time, what i cannot understand is why you're taking away my only source of income.. That multi residential property is the only thing my husband left for me.

Kathiku: How did you get my number? The reason i engaged lawyers is because I have nothing to talk to you about

Her: (tearfully) Please... I understand he might have felt guilty about abandoning his son but I've invested so much into this marriage to be left with nothing.

Kathiku: Informing you was just a formality, I've already given every tenant a letter, they will either move out or sign a new contract with the new owner of the property.

She cut the call and blocked her then she dialled the social worker as she waited for the taxi...

Kathiku: Hey, its me. Just to confirm... Ware during evaluation they will check if i have a stable income akere? Will having a multi residential business help? It's 4 family houses.. Di 2 beds, they bring in 16K per month.. They're in Gaborone.... Ng.. Ne mma o sure? Yes, i really want to adopt these girls...yes, the house I'm staying in now is mine. I sold my place in Maun and bought property in Gabs.. No, I'm a full time law student too. I've read everything about the adoption but i just wanted to confirm about the part ya social workers in a situation like this... Yes i know it won't happen over night.. (smiled) Thank you...

She hung up and got in a taxi...

At Jaone's House...

Jaone's sneaker crushed the dry rose paddles as he stepped in, he closed the door and walked in the kitchen then he poured himself half a scotch... He took off his Tshirt and hung it over his shoulder before grabbing his glass on his way out...

He reached behind his back taking out his phone and dialled the doctor as he took a sip...

Her: Oh God.. Hi

Jaone: Wa reng?

Her: Nothing, so you called me gawa dialer wrong number?

Jaone: (smiled) I called you...

Her: I feel honoured.

Jaone: Pleasure is mine... Listen... Um... I've thought about what you said... I need to get somebody out of my system... And since you fixed my back, you might fix this too.

Her: (giggled) Stop playing

Jaone: (softly) I'm not.. Ke mo Gaborone, ta kwano..

Her: When?

Jaone: I don't know, how bad do you want that kiss?

Her: The rra wena skabo o tshameka.

Jaone: I'm not.. O eta?

Her: Let reschedule my appointments and go pack, I'm sure the flight is full but I'll try in case someone misses their plane which never even happens but I'll just try.

Jaone: Sweet

Her: Wait, where is Candy?

Jaone: Don't worry about her

Her: Jah I'm not dumb, i know you care about her and maybe something happened or things didn't go according to your expectations... I love you but I'm also very intelligent... I need to know what's going on so I don't get surprised.

Jaone: She left me yesterday, until today ga bue le nna...

Her: So I'm the paracetamol in this situation?

Jaone: (laughed) Is that bad?

Her: (smiled) No, you just had to say it... There is nothing sexy than a man telling you the truth even if he is telling you that you two can never be... I'm not sensitive, I'm realistic.

Jaone: Oh good... You still coming?

Her: Yeah, ota mpusa akere? My budget is tight. I can only afford to come

Jaone: Sure, Call Air Botswana, if they're fully booked fill the tank and come.

Her: Ok, bye

He hung up and sighed as Bogosi buzzed the intercom, Jaone let him in and walked out holding a glass.

Bogosi: (stepped out of the car) Thought I'd pass by and check on you. You were down earlier

Jaone: I'm good..

His phone rang then he picked..

Jaone: Doc

Her: I pulled a few strings and found seat, so I'll be there in an hour

Jaone: Alright, I'll wait for you at the airport.

Her: Bye

He hung up as Bogosi looked t him..

Bogosi:. Who is that?

Jaone: My doctor, she takes care of every pain in my body... She about to take care of this broken heart.

Bogosi reached over and grabbed the glass in his hand..

Bogosi: I didn't say cheat for real, are you crazy? I said act like you don't care so she can see how things are without you. Can you just not be a version of our father. You're better than

Jaone: You know what's funny? I actually understand why he cheated on both of our mothers... They're both toxic as fuck, mine takes the cup though. That woman can talk... (got his drink back) I used to think cheating is bad... Actually I'm just not feeling anyone except her gape i respected her but that's prison... I get to beg all the time, i make sacrifices and get nothing in return... I've been way too patient with Candy and she won't even have sex with me... I need to release the tension... Waitse le wena hela gore nopa e bothoko jang. Candy o rapelwa thata, I'm tired. If it makes me a bad guy then fine, good guys don't get rewarded. Once I've had sex I'm going back to work, and moving on if it's possible to get over, i have to try getting over.

Bogosi: Candy is going through a lot

Jah: By fucking an Arabic human trafficker? She has a funny way of showing it.

He turned around and walked back in the house..

Bogosi: If this is going to be your family home take that doctor to a hotel or something... Gape if you want Candy to stop being childish impregnate her, o ta bona a gola thaloganyo. They actually act differently when you're the baby daddy. You'll be surprised how much a child changes them from knowing their worth to fighting for their relationships... I'd rather you do that than invite a love triangle.

Jaone: We are not having sex! Ga o utwe kante? she starts crying when i use force to get between her legs, i don't want to rape her... She is already traumatised.

Bogosi: Eish...

Jaone took off his clothes and walked in the bathroom while Bogosi stood at the door...

Bogosi: O dirise condom the mona

Jaone turned around standing under the shower washing and sticking his fingers into his ears before rubbing his face blowing the water off his face...

Bogosi:. Kare o dirise condom, girls you don't want are quick to get pregnant than the real want, that's how many end up abandoning kids.

Jaone: Ke a go utwa..

He stepped out and grabbed the towel...

Jaone: You have to go. I'll pass by your house later..

He stopped by the dressing table and sipped the scotch...

Bogosi: Don't drink too much, it will affect your judgement ha setse o na le ngwanyana ole.

He walked in the bathroom and emptied it in the sink before walking out, he stood by and folded his arms worriedly looking at him...

Bogosi: O ska go ralala ngwanyana yole boloto.

Jaone: I'm not 12, relax...

He sighed and walked out...

Bogosi: Shapo..

Jah: Sure

He got ready and left....

At the garage...

Hours later Kathiku walked in while Candy and Omar waited on the chair...

Kathiku: Hi...What happened?

Candy: I was distracted, Jah ignored me go raya gore i was stressed...

Kathiku: Did they give you a quotation ha ba dira lebone jaana?

Candy: No, they just said they're going to buy the light then she will go and i deal with them

Kathiku: Candy bathong, what if they're expensive and we can fix it elsewhere?

Candy: The lady says her car doesn't get touched by just anyone..

Kathiku sighed and walked towards the mechanic...

Kathiku: Hi, may i have the receipt for that light? I'd like to know how much you're charging for the labour, I'm the one paying..

Mechanic: Go to the reception... Give them the number plate..

The trio headed to the reception where Kathiku smiled and leaned over giving them the details.. The receptionist handed her the quote including the receipt of the light replacement and company fuel..

Kathiku: 38K headlight replacement hela!?

Receptionist: It's a recent model Mercedes-Benz

Kathiku: Labour 7K? Kana this money is enough for a new car

Receptionist: It's Benz not Honda fit, wena Benz ya less than 50k oe bone kae darling?

Kathiku looked at the total cost and sighed handing the paper to Candy...

Kathiku: I didn't know it would be this high... The little i have I'm saving it for my daughters, i need to get them clothes and other things so they live a better life... I can't choose to do anything

else with this money except to help them. It will make me feel better to know that I've given them a second chance.. Maybe your brothers might help, but then Pula is currently taking care of the whole family because Thebe is looking for a job, maybe Omar can help

Omar: But my money is so little if i give it away how will I survive because i have to buy stock and open a cellphone and camera shop?

Candy: It's ok, Jah will take care of it.

She stepped over to the reception...

Candy: I'll take of this tomorrow, i have to talk to my boyfriend.

Reception: You have to pay at least 10% before you leave, we used our money to buy the replacement light

Candy: But i didn't say you should buy it

Receptionist: Re bitse maschurity? What you're doing is theft kana and you won't leave before paying that money unless you want to be embarrassed...why makgarebe ba rata botsotsi? We won't allow you to fool us re simolla re go poster kobo fight crime.. 10% is 6K...

Everyone on the queue looked at her and whispered, her heart pounded as she swallowed...

Candy: Ok... Let me call my boyfriend.

She walked towards the door dialling Jah, but the security man blocked her way and pointed back inside. She turned back and sat down facing the wall as she rubbed her tears...

At the airport..

Meanwhile Jah smiled as the doctor walked over, he scanned her body going down her hips...He could only imagine himself buried between her legs...

The doctor approached Jah as he waited smiling, he had a cute smile and being short herself this tall dark and handsome man made her feel so young... She could only imagine his body laying on top of her, him filling her hole and thrusting her with deep strokes... And his lips... Aw those kisses...

He walked over and hugged her, mh... His manly scent and the way he hugged her... His hands were just above her butt and she thought she felt his bulge on her tummy... That's how tall he was, or is it how short she is... Whatever it is she was taking this d1ck tonight...

Jah: Hey...

Her: Hi...

He got her handbag and held her hand as they walked out. Was she crazy or his hand sent signals down her clit...

He walked like a man too then he let her out first before heading to the parking lot... The sun was still up, he took off his cap and put it over her head then she pushed it down her hair properly...

Her: Thanks

He opened the door for her then she got in, he gave her the bag and closed her door, she watched him passing in front of the car and sighed fighting the butterflies in her stomach, in the plane it all seemed like a dream but now that she was here right next to him it was hard to even breathe properly... He was obviously going to fuck her the whole night and send her back the next morning yet it still felt like a privilege to have been the chosen one. If only that pin does its job on the condom so she could be blessed with a copy of this piece of God's greatest master piece..

Jah: I bought you a drink, thought you might be thirsty.

Her: Thank you

She twisted it open and took a sip as Jah's phone rang, he looked at his phone and sighed looking at Candy's call.

Jah: Hello?

Candy: (crying) Jah?

Jah: Mma?

Candy: I need your help...Ke tshwere molato...I'm scared. They won't let me go gatwe i must lay 6K at least. Please come get

me baise ba ntshwabise ha gare ga batho, i don't want to trend on Facebook...

The doctors phone rang then she picked...

Her: Hi... I'm in Gaborone already. (laughed) Ao mma...

Candy: O na le mang?

Jah clenched his jaws, It wasn't even the question itself but the little tone of her voice... If he went through with this she'd die and never stop crying... The thought of seeing her face all red because he decided to fuck another woman was heartbreaking and just having this woman next to him brought so much guilty. This shit wasn't for him..

Candy: Oh God, Jah... Ke mang ka gore hanke o pega basadi?

He slowed down at the traffic lights still holding the phone to his ear... At this point he wasn't sure if she was scared to lose the money or him...

Candy: Ke kopa gore ote kwano, I'm near Game City at Siphon Mechanics.

She hung up then he sighed holding the steering wheel with one hand, the doctor looked at him guilty stricken... Knowing him he was about to change his mind, but not this time... Her

little girl was closer than ever, swimming amongst her million siblings, and she was here to get her... Daddy would come around later... She put her hand on his thigh slowly going up his *too explicit*

Jah caught his breath holding the steering watching the red lights as her warmth covered his head...

Caged Until Broken

98

At the hotel...

explicit* then he slowly pulled out and crawled back before getting off the bed. She glanced at the door and put her hand between her legs dipping her finger and smelled. She lifted her knees and laid on her back putting a pillow over her face emotionally, thoughts brought a picture of Jah's baby and what a beautiful little she would be... Good strong genes too..

She grabbed her phone and loaded her picture and Jah's picture on an app that estimates how your baby would look if you had one, she smiled looking at the baby displayed by the app.. She had Jah's eyes and lips... Jahhhh..

Meanwhile Jah dropped the condom inside the toilet and flushed before jumping in the shower.

Minutes later he walked out and put on his pants while she was laying on the bed...she smiled blushing waving her legs laying on her stomach... It still seemed like a dream...

Now that he blew off some steam, this was a big fucking mistake... He felt nothing for her, it was satisfying yes... The pus was good but it wasn't fulfilling. Guilt struck him as she smiled excitedly, he forced a little smile and leaned over kissing her then he sat on the edge of the bed putting on his shoes, she crawled over and hugged him from behind..

Jah: Don't hug me... I don't want your perfume sticking on my Tshirt..

She moved back quietly and leaned against the headboard pressing her phone.

Jah stood up and sighed looking at himself on the mirror then he picked his keys and phone before turning around looking at her. He swallowed guilt struck and walked over, he sat on the edge put his hand on her thigh going up and hooked his thumb o her panties...

Jah: I hope that didn't come out rude... I'm just avoiding unnecessary arguments with Candy. I didn't know things would turn out this way...

She put her phone down and looked in his eyes, he felt so bad it was even cute. Exactly what's needed from a potential father... A bit conscience, regardless of how hurt you'll be when

you find out about your baby girl you'll still do the right thing
Jah... You're naturally a good person and that's all a father has
to be even if you don't marry, you'll always think about your
child... Sexy!

His phone rang then he stood up looking at the screen before
lowering his voice...

Jah: Hello?

Candy: O kae?

Jah: Ke eta

Candy: It's been almost an hour

Jah: Ke eta babe, sorry. Ne ke tshwere ke traffic

Candy: Mo traffic there are women? Akere i heard a woman
talking.

Jah: Babe the mma ska nkomanya ke eta, santse re lwa ele
gore?

Candy: Fine

He hung up and walked back...

Jah: Mel ke eta a utwa? Maybe I'll come back a bit later
depending on the situation I'm going to.

Mel: Ok... But you don't have to come back if you don't feel like
it. Gawa itumela..

Jah: Keng ore gaka itumela?

Mel: Because i can see it..

Jah: It's not that... Just... She called and-

Mel: And you have to stop everything and go.. I understand how it goes. I want to go back to Maun with the night bus.

Jah: Ok...

Wow, he didn't even try to convince her to stay he just said OK.

Jah: Let me refund you the plane ticket

Ok, here we go again with the conscience, way to go daddy, you're definitely the types that coparent peacefully even after a breakup. Some men don't even care or give a shit after cumming but here you're fighting guilt with your cute face. She watched his fingers pressing the phone as he tapped on the bank app...

Jah: Pay to cell or ewallet?

Mel: It's ok... Don't refund me, i got what i came here for so i won't make you pay for it.

Jah: No, let me do it...

Mel: Pay to cell

He sent the money and leaned over kissing her lips, he started it small and went all the way in her mouth before kissing her forehead...

Jah: I'll see you around

Mel: (smiled) Nnya mme mokwata o hodile papi, wa bereka tota.

He smiled and they laughed out loud as he turned around and walked away.

At the garage....

Meanwhile Candy received a message from Jah...

Candy: He is coming

Omar: Ok, i need to go before he comes here. You know he hates me.

Kathiku: Me too.. Let's go...

Candy:Bye guys

They walked out as she took a deep breath. A few minutes later he walked in and sat next to her, he smelled different... Like hotel soap and he just had this look...

Jah: What's going on?

She handed him the paper, he had a look at it and stood up taking out his wallet.

Receptionist: How much deposit are you paying?

Jah: All of it...

She brought the swiping machine then Jah tapped his card and entered the pin. They handed him the receipt then he signed and picked his phone.

He stretched out his hand to her then she held him and stood up, they walked out as he held her hand.

Candy: Why are you not fighting?

Jah: O bata ke reng?

Candy: I was with someone you don't like..

Jah: I don't want to fight. Just want to enjoy your company that's all...

He opened the door for her then she got in looking in his eyes while he avoided her and closed the door. He got behind the wheel and drove off while she stared at him...

Candy: Do I know her?

Jah: Who?

Candy: The woman you just slept with at a hotel..

Caged Until Broken

99

Inside Jah's car...

He turned his face and looked at her calmly...

Jah: Mrs Matija, It wouldn't kill you to say thank you. It's just two little words but they're encouraging and make the other person feel appreciated. Don't turn into my family and feel so entitled because I'll stay far away from you if I'm not getting the peace I used to get.

Candy sighed looking at him...

Candy: I'm sorry... I guess the fear of anyone getting you made that slip out of my mind, but I'm grateful.

Jah: It's ok to feel jealous about your partner, it's exactly how I felt seeing you jump into another man's arms right in front of me.. Its the friends you keep, Kathiku is not a good friend. Show me one good thing she did for you... She always leaves at your time of need. Did she tell you she came to our house when you were busy with your suicide bomber?

Candy: (frowned) To do what?

Jah: You're her friend, find out, mme hela tell her not to ever pull that shit on me.

Candy: what happened?

Jah: Ask her

Candy: Ok... So do I know her?

Jah: I didn't sleep with anyone,

Candy: then why do you smell like hotel soap?

Jah: Cause I didn't want to have bad memories of our house so I booked into a hotel. It's a new house.. Its a family house.. Our kids will grow up in there.

She smiled looking in his eyes...

Jah: (calmly) I know you believe in timing but i don't, if something bothers me i want it off my chest before I can be happy. I won't pretend to be happy knowing you pissed me off. I don't want you in my life if you have a male bestie because I've been one for someone and I know why i was her bestie..

Candy: Jah Omar is gay, gao lemoge gore o boi ibile wago tshaba? I was with him minutes back but as soon as I said you're coming he ran, you can't just beat someone like that who is defenceless.

Jah: He is lying, Arabia is way too strict to have a gay.

Candy: Ijoo...

Jah: The point is you're immature... You need to have an independent opinion and take decisions on your own, i can't build a family with you if you still act like a teenager. I want kids but we can't have them right now because you're not stable. I want a child that will come into stability..Can you try to put more effort in to this relationship the way i am cause so far its one sided. We are way too many in this relationship..

She looked at him talking, but he was way too calm... This is how calm Jah is after sex.. You can discuss anything and everything he won't lose his temper. Not the impatient Jah from yesterday who almost smacked on the dashboard. She turned her head outside and sighed...

At the house...

Minutes later Jah stepped out and let her out then they walked in the house, she noticed dry rose paddles on the floor and smiled...

Candy: I can't believe i missed this yesterday..

He put the keys down and took out his phone while she headed to the bedroom. He dialled Dr Mel and walked in the kitchen..

Mel: Hello.

Jah: (lowered his voice) Hey, did you call to book a seat? Night buses are always full.

Mel: Ee rra i did... Jah hle rra o na le letswalo. I honestly find that sexy... I appreciate that though you don't love me you don't treat me like a used tissue. Thank you... For that i doubt I'll ever resist you, as much as I know you have someone i can't stop you from having me anytime you want.

Jah: (smiled) Alright... And buy a fleece and a neck pillow.
Shap

Mel: Shap

Candy walked in and hugged him from behind as he hung up, her eyes caught Dr Mel Nhabe physiotherapy clinic call ended and the 30 seconds of the time they were speaking. His phone went dark then he put it down and turned around putting his arms around her and kissed her.

Candy: The house is beautiful...

He picked her up and carried her to the bedroom where he put her down and kissed her.

Jah: How was it in there, the hospital?

Candy: It was horrible at first but as days went by i saw the need because i was getting better.. I haven't sleepwalked since then. The doctor says it's the medication i was getting for depression and anxiety.

Jah: Ok... Let me get something..

He got up and walked out then she took out her phone and searched the clinic, she went through their pictures clicking on every female and stopped on a picture captioned "Happy birthday to Dr Resego Melao, Dr Mel as her patients call her has a bachelors degree in physiotherapy that she acquired in Cuba. She furthered her studies in Australia to get her masters...she is also an online lecturer of physiotherapy. Happy birthday Dr Mel".

She searched her on social media and clicked on her pictures, her throat dried up as she click from picture to picture, she looked good in ladies suits, she also seemed like she had travelled a lot, she stopped on her picture without makeup, she was standing on thr balcony of a tall flat... She still looked beautiful without makeup... She didn't post much about her personal life but from the posts she shared she wanted a family... She stopped at a meme of a professional woman quoted "Independent woman aren't difficult to deal with, you just have to be honest because nothing forces them to stick around with a liar". She clicked on another quote, "The older i grow the more i realise that the most powerful gift granted to

women is the ability to choose the father of our children. Have children with a good man, a man who is generally a good person so that parenting can be easy even if you're not together. The best gift you can ever give your child is a good father regardless of whether you're going to end up together or not. "

Candy's heart pounded as she went through more of her pictures, Jah walked in with a tray of food then she put her phone aside and watched him taking off his Tshirt. She sat up and smiled at him...

Candy: Come here...

He turned and walked over then he sat next to her, she held his hands looking in his eyes...

Candy: I'm sorry for taking you for granted.... The more I think about it you've given this relationship your all but i haven't been doing that... Even when someone loves you they end up accepting their love isn't appreciated and I don't want that... You do a lot for me, and i do nothing for you... I am selfish because i even deny you sex regardless of my fears, its unfair to you... I'm done with unnecessary friendships and I'll use my own judgement more... I won't be a victim anymore. I'm ready to get that degree and then maybe we can try for that little boy you been talking about...

Jah leaned over and kissed her getting on top of her as she laid on her back, he rubbed his hard heavyweight on her then he

hooked his thumb on her panties pushing them aside, he slipped through her flaps as her heart pounded...

The sound she made pushing that baby out all alone, the tearing of her vagina all came back... Him pushing through would definitely tear her, or worse get her pregnant again... Going through another baby's death again...

Candy: Wait...

He stopped looking in her eyes..

Jah: What?

She got tongue-tied then he got off her and pulled up his pants..

Jah: Let's go watch TV..

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at him, if she kept doing this that woman would definitely have sex with him...

Candy: (grabbed his hand) Let's do it...

Jah: It will be boring if we force it, i want it to happen effortlessly... You've been through a lot, it won't just happen...let's go, get our food.

She got their food and followed him...

At Jaone's mother's...

Pini walked in holding her phone while her mother sat on the couch...

Pini: Gatwe Candy crushed someone's car and made Jah pay for it, he paid 45k

Mother: What?

Pini: The girl who works there is my friend on Facebook, gatwe he paid hours ago...but i asked him for money and he said no.

Mother: Waitse go nna mmagwe ngwana mosimane ke kgwetho.... What does Jaone really want in life? His own family is struggling and he won't help... Kore Candy wa moloji wago swa leng ne bathong, i hate this woman for using my son's money like she worked for it..

She took out her phone and dialled Jaone's uncle....

At Candy's mothers...

Later on Jah's mother walked in through the gate...

Ma Jah: Dumelang

Ma Candy: Ee mma.

Ma Jah: How do you feel when your daughter controls my son like this? Do you know that your daughter misuses my son's money when we have nothing?

Ma Candy: Talk to your son and leave me alone... Jaone o itse gore o duela eng se lesa semo neeleng akere.

Ma Jah: So you're supporting this?

Ma Candy: I don't want your son, not because he is bad for my daughter.. But because you're annoying. If you keep doing this I'll let your son back in my house and you'll see me building another big house. I know he will afford it.

Ma Jah: Wa lowa mosadi ke wena le ngwana wa gago, your daughter is a prostitute

Ma Candy: My daughter's problem is being sweet that's why your son is acting like that. And it hurts you that you can't control him... Leave my yard..

Ma Jah: I'm going to find my son help... I'm going to do back to sender

Ma Candy: You're always saying that but nothing ever happens, you don't give up do you

She stood up and walked in the house then she locked the door and increased the radio volume.

At Thebe's House...

Thebe sat in front of the house and dialled Dithunya...

Dithunya: Hello?

Thebe; Gape waited for you the whole day yesterday

Dithunya: I was working on the pots, i have a huge order and i couldn't let the opportunity pass me, plus we have a show coming up at museum... I don't have time

Thebe: Ok, shap

He hung up as his son jumped on his back..

Gape: Is mommy coming?

Thebe: No, she is busy. Go inside... I'm coming..

He walked back inside then Thebe dialled Jaone...

Jaone: Hello

Thebe: I've sent my CV

Jaone: Ok, let me talk to HR so they can work on your contract.

Thebe: Thanks a lot.

He hung up and walked back inside...

At the University of Botswana...

The next day Candy walked out and got in the car as Kathiku pulled over...

Kathiku: Hi....

Candy: Hi,

Kathiku: Brad is coming can we go buy him a few things?

Candy: I can't make it, i want to go cook for Jah. He started his project today..

Kathiku: Can't he buy takeaways? Ele gore he wants to turn you into a house wife now? Jah is controlling you

Candy: Please don't do that... Don't judge my boyfriend... I hardly say anything about my brother to you but I'm sure he has flaws i could mention.

Kathiku: Ok...

Candy: What were you doing at his house without my knowledge?

Kathiku: I went there to talk about you, him respecting you

Candy: That's not what he said

Kathiku: What did he say?

Candy: Just stop talking about Jah, you talk about him more than we talk about anything.

Kathiku: Ok... I'll stop.. We don't have to argue about it. I'll respect him and your relationship..

Candy: Ok..

Kathiku: So you're going to dump Omar

Candy: Omar is gay... I'm just a friend.

Kathiku: (laughed) Oh... Shit... I thought you two were dating so i had picked Omar over Jah.

Candy: Just a friend..

Kathiku: Ijoo.. Sorry...

Candy: It's ok... See you around.

Kathiku: Sure

She got in the car and drove off making a budget in her mind, after getting a laptop for her assignments she needed veges and salad dressers to serve Jah's favourite ...she'd have to watch lots of porn to actually relearn everything she had blocked out of her mind. It was scary knowing what Jah was into... She'd have to go all the way to BDSM and face all her fears too. She stopped at the traffic lights and dialled Jah...

At Jah's office...

Meanwhile Jah walked in while the interior designer was still working on his office...

Jah: When will you finish?

Her : Tomorrow.. I was delayed by the Maun branch because they had to send the setup in your previous office..

Jah: Ok, no problem.

He turned and walked out heading to the marketing officer.

Jah: Hi

Her: Sir, I've sent you 2 emails, have a look at them before the end of the day.

Jah: Sure, thank you. Tell HR to check her emails.

Her: Ok

His phone rang then he walked out and picked...

Jah: Hello?

Candy: Hi, just came from school to enquire about me starting my lessons. I'm going to the mall then I'm going home to cook.

Jah: Ok, pick me up after shopping. (smiled) Can i ask something? Don't be offended

Candy: What?

Jah: Why are you being nice to me and communicating so well?

Candy: Akere we talked last night.. I meant everything i said.

Jah: Ok, i love the new you.

Candy: I love you too. Bye

He hung up and walked in the other office...

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Pini dialled her brother and sighed...

Jah: Hello?

Pini: Hi..

Jah: What's up?

Pini: I need P200 for a job application, there is a private school that's looking for teachers.

Jah: Gakena madi Pini.

Pini: Ao the rra please...

Jah: I don't have money

Pini: Koore wena o nna o latola o sala ole mosetha but when Candy does something you spend thousands. Why? Was i wrong to be angry at Candy for trying to kill my child? Like what exactly do you hate me for?

Jah: I don't have money.

He hung up, she sighed and shook her head. If it wasn't for her daughter she'd take her life because nobody believed she was a victim. She texted Kathiku.

Pini: Hi, it's Anita, Jaone's sister. I need help moving on with my, where do I pick up... I lost my job and savings but my brother won't help me. He spends all his money on his girlfriend only. People don't believe I'm a victim especially your daughters. Please help me move on because i think I'm too broken but I can't be more broken than you. Teach me how you did it. Thank you.

She sent it and waited, seconds later Kathiku responded then she smiled reading the message...

5 YEARS LATER...

Caged Until Broken

100

In Shakawe...

Brad drove towards the gate and stopped, while Lina and their 3 adoptive sisters sat at the back. He waited for one of them to get out while Makhadzi's song played...

Brad: (clapped shaking his head singing along) Awelele bo matswale...

He turned looking at them...

Brad: (paused the music) And then lona? Bulang gate uh!

The youngest stepped out laughing...

Her: I thought the driver opens

Brad: (laughed) Mxm... (to the other) Mphe Castle mo...

Lina: Papa said you shouldn't drink and drive

Brad: I'm already home... Tisa

He got the cold beer and popped the lid then he took a sip and drove through before looking on the mirror as his parents followed in a separate car...

Lina: (laughed) You just want to piss papa off akere..

Brad: (laughed) He should focus on his wife and leave me alone. I brought his daughters home safe, in fact he should thank me with a six pack...

He smiled driving towards his blind grandfather and opened the door, he turned up the volume of Shandesh...

He stepped out and stuck his tongue out dancing in front of the old man, he shook his legs and went down putting his castle light over his head then he grabbed the old man's hand pulling him up...

Brad: (singing) Bare I'm hot like a heater... Bare I'm hot like a heater... Bare I'm hot like a heater...

Old man: (laughing) Borad hai.. You should have respect for the old..

Brad: Let's dance first then I'll leave you alone... I brought you tobacco... Dance I'll give it to you.

The old man shook his head and shoulders supporting himself with a knobkerrie.. Brad danced with him whistling, Pula and Kathiku stepped out of the car looking at Brad and the old man dancing...

Neighbours stood by the fences watching as the rich kids arrived in the village... Kathiku's auntie stepped out of her hut with chairs and hurried barefooted...

Auntie: Chairs are here...

She handed Kathiku and Pula chairs...

Auntie: Good afternoon..

Kathiku: Good afternoon..

Pula: Hello

She went back in the house again and came out with more chairs for the children who were unloading their bags..

Auntie: Chairs are here...

This time she came putting on torn shoes, Kathiku looked at her feet and sighed, it seemed like just yesterday when she begged her to babysit Brad and here she was...

Kathiku took out P100 and handed her.

Kathiku: Don't buy meat, we brought food with us.. Doesn't the old man have food?

Auntie: He does but he told his maid to lock the door, she doesn't dish for me.

Kathiku: Ok...

Auntie: Let me bring you something...

She came out dragging a bag of mogorogorwane and gave them...

In Gaborone...

Meanwhile Thebe picked the telephone and dialed a number on the sticker then he leaned back putting his foot over the desk...

Thebe: Yes Mr Mave, you're talking to Thebe from JayMat security.... Yes... Oh that... I went through your emails but I'm still waiting for the director. He is on leave, he will be in the office on Monday. When is the festival again? Oh yeah... Ok, bye

He hung up as his sons walked in barefooted in their karate uniform, the maid knocked and walked in as Tj opened his father's fridge and sipped water...

Maid: Dumelang... They asked me to turn this way so thy can say hi..

Thebe: So he can finish my cold water, but at home he never even puts water in the fridge... Tj the monna don't finish my water..

Gape waited until the bottle was half then he got it and finished it...

Tj: (sighed) Your water is nice... Has something chewable in it..

Thebe: You're lucky auntie is here i was going to insult you..

Tj: (laughed) I know, that's why I'm free to drink it...

Maid: (laughed) Guys let's go, now you're disturbing my boss

Thebe: Next time leave them in the car and come alone ba
bake.

Tj: So she will be coming to do what since we are your sons
and she is not..(smiled) Or maybe you want to-

He hugged himself wrapping his arms around his body and
stuck his tongue out kissing the air tilting his head imitating a
French kiss, Thebe's mouth dropped as he grabbed a sticky
note pad and aimed at him as he ran out giggling. The pad hit
the door, the maid picked it up and handed it to him as Gape
ran out shouting his brother laughing.

Thebe: Sorry about that... I swear i raised him a holy child.

Maid: (laughed) Its OK... Nna TJ setse ke mo twaetse... He is
just like that. Don't feel bad.

Thebe: Ok...

He looked at her lips then he took a deep breath and retreated..
She picked the weird vibe and sighed turning back..

Her: I have to take them home, Gape has home work.

Thebe: Alright, drive safely.

Her: Ok.. So i pick you up at half 4 right?

Thebe: Yeah

Her: Ok.

She walked out, he took a deep breath and sighed....

At the physiotherapist...

Later on Ma Jah sat on the bed while the therapist stood by holding her file reading..

Therapist: Ma Matija you're supposed to buy an elliptical machine... It helps a lot with arthritis... It gentle on bones, I'd recommend swimming but i understand there is no pool at home...

Mrs Matija: I can't afford to buy that machine...

Her little boy walked in holding box of juice, Mrs Matija looked at him... The sharp hair cut and Timberland boots..

Therapist: Jarona? Baby you shouldn't be here... (picked him up and turned to her) excuse me..

Mrs Matija: Modimo wame, this boy looks like my son.... My son looked exactly like this when he was this age... (smiled) Motho o nkgopoletsang ngwanake ise a nne skebekwa... (opened her arms) Bring him here

Therapist: (smiled reluctantly) he will disturb us...

The aunt walked in and got him up...

Her: He just slipped out.. Sorry.

Therapist: It's ok, get him... I'm seeing the last patient the and we can go.

Mrs Matija looked at the little boy as he walked out holding his auntie's hand. It was deja vu, like looking at Jaone when he was a baby...

Caged Until Broken

101

The therapist closed the door and turned back...

Her: Sorry about that..

Ma Jah: I understand you attended Jaone after his spinal cord injury, are you sure that's not my grandson?

Mel swallowed and put down the file..

Mel: No, he is not.... Starting tomorrow I'll be doing home visits for all my elderly patients. Its one of our efforts to limit your movements of going up and down in public transport in your conditions. If you can please talk to one of your children to buy you this machine, it will help you... You're way too young to be put down by arthritis.

Ma Jah: I can't afford it, my daughter isn't working and she has a lot of children she is struggling to support, Jaone doesn't care

about us. Maybe if you call him he take my condition serious.
I've retired so i don't have enough money...

Mel: I cannot do that, it's your responsibility to talk to
Jaone...but even if you don't have this machine it's ok, you can
take walks... Just that walks are no longer safe since some
men attack elders for their pension.... The machine is safe
because you use it in the safety of your own home.

Ma Jah looked in her eyes...

Ma Jah: Are you sure that's not Jaone's son? Kana ngwana
yole o tshwana Jaone mogo maswe.

Mel: My son has a father.

Ma Jah: Ok

Minutes later they walked out and passed by the reception
where the baby boy was laying on the couch playing with his
toy, Ma Jah stopped then she turned walking towards the little
boy and picked him up as Mel stood by...

Ma Jah: (smiled) Hello, what's your name?

Jarona: (Smiled) Jah

She turned and looked at her...

Mel: Short for Jarona.

She turned back to the little boy as he touched her pearl earring..

Jah: Your earring is white

Ma Jah: Yes, its white... White...

She tickled him and he cracked laughing throwing his head back... It was weird, young as he was he laughed exactly like Jah... Laughing like someone forced him to laugh, they actually used to tease Jah saying he was forcing himself to laugh when he was genuinely laughing... He just never laughed too loud..

She put him down and took out her phone..

Ma Jah: Let me take a picture and show Pini a ntebise

Mel quickly put her hand over Jarona's face and picked him up..

Mel: I don't allow people to take pictures of him.. His dad is strict

Jarona: But i don't have a daddy

Mel: Go to auntie the rra...

Jarona: I want to say cheese

Mel: I'll take a picture of you... Here, take my phone..

He smiled and got his mother's phone then he walked away. Ma Jaone looked in her eyes reluctantly and turned walking away...

Mel walked towards her son and squatted patting his head...

Mel: Hey

Jarona: Mason said I'm an alien because i don't have a dad...

Mel: You're not an alien... Your dad is Jaone Matija, he just doesn't know he has a son because when you were in my belly he had to go to Gaborone. One day he will come back and take you out...

Jarona: (smiled) And play ball?

Mel: (smiled) Yes... I'm going to attend the last patient then we are going home..

She leaned over and kissed him then she walked away...

At Dithunya's office...

Her brother walked in and smiled at her as she closed the till...

Him: Hi

Dithunya: Hi..

Him: Can we talk?

Dithunya: What is it?

Him: I've been born again...

Dithunya: (unwrapped a gum) Keng moo?

Him: I found Jesus... My girlfriend has been taking me to church and I've finally accepted Jesus as my savior. Last week our pastor was talking about sibling rivalry and fighting generational curses. I couldn't sleep because I thought of all the bad things I did to you from a young age...

Tears filled his eyes as he looked at her then he rubbed his tear with his knuckle...

Him: I am sorry for raping you, at 6 years old you knew nothing... And as your big brother I was supposed to protect you. A 12 year old knows the difference between right and wrong...

He paused and wiped his tears with a tissue...

Him: I'm sorry that when you turned 12 and refused to be used anymore I started hating you... I'm so sorry that our mother didn't believe you and hated you for being a "liar". I am a bad brother... Others protect their sisters but I failed... I've destroyed you..

Dithunya's eyes welled up as she looked at him...

Him: I don't expect you to forgive me, I just want you to know that I know and remember what I did. I've stopped drinking and it comes back to me every night... If I ever hang myself it will be because I've finally given up. The burden I'm carrying is

heavy... You didn't tell anyone but I'm hurt that i did that to you... I also want you to love your children, be there for them before they hurt other people. Our mother left me with her aunt the first 10 years of my life... My aunt's son used to rape me and his siblings... That's how i got to sex at 8 years old, by the time our mother took me i was addicted... You were the only child available that's why I did that. Please... Let's break the generational curse and raise better children who love each other.

He lifted the barrier and walked inside then he slowly got on his knees and looked in her eyes tearfully..

Him: I can't give back your virginity or innocence but i want you to know that it eats me inside, it's even worse now because i know God. I feel dirty... Please forgive me...

Dithunya swallowed a painful lump as tears blurred her sight then she angrily punched him over and over while he remained there with his arms over his head. She punched him so hard her hands hurt then she leaned over biting his arm screaming at the same time crying, he stood up and hugged her crying out loud too...

Him: (crying) Intshwarele....

She hugged crying helplessly as he held her both crying....

At the gynaecologist...

Meanwhile Jah moved closer and held Candy's hand as the doctor read her results. Candy took a deep breath and swallowed...

Doctor: I have the good news and the bad news... The good news is that you don't have gonorrhoea and syphilis... It seemed the first time we treated them they were cured....

Candy smiled and looked at Jah as he smiled and looked at the doctor.

Doctor: But as you know... When syphilis and gonorrhoea go for a long time untreated they cause an infection. You've had pelvic inflammatory disease for far too long... Do you know what happens when PID goes untreated for too long?

Caged Until Broken

102

At the gynaecologist...

Candy: What happens?

Jah: What's PID?

Dr: PID is an infection of the female reproductive system causing scarring of the uterus, ovaries, fallopian tubes, cervix and vagina. Left untreated, PID can cause irreversible damage to the reproductive system and result in a woman's infertility.

Jah: We don't know how long she had it but as soon as she arrived in Botswana we got her tested, she got antibiotics for gonorrhoea, syphilis and other STDs, she tested negative for HIV... She took her medication faithfully

Dr: The problem is that we don't know how long she had gonorrhoea and syphilis, she could have gone 9 years with those... I'm looking at her report here and her entire reproductive system has been scarred...

Candy: So i am infertile? Is that why we can't have a child?

Dr: Your chances of ever having a child are very low...

Jah: Can we get a surrogate?

Dr: That would have been an option if her ovaries weren't affected but they're... The damage is permanent too, you cannot treat the damage done by PID. It's like losing a leg to cancer, if you beat it you can't have your leg back or grow another leg..

Candy swallowed looking at the doctor, Jah sighed and leaned back...

Dr: PID can spread to other body organs too in the worst cases but you're good...

Candy: Can i go home?

Dr: No, take a few minutes to calm down... I'll give you two a minute...

He gathered the papers and walked out closing the door, Jah turned to her not sure what to say... She smiled with reddish eyes and pushed her hair back...

Jah: I don't care what the situation is... You know that nothing will ever change my love for you.

Candy: You want a child... You wanted it 15 years ago... That's how long you waited and now this..

Jah: And it turns out we can't have kids... It's ok... As long as I'm with you...

He held her hand looking at her engagement ring and kissed her..

Jah: Besides, it's always wise to get second opinion to avoid misdiagnosis... And don't forget all the people who got a chance when doctors said it was impossible...

He leaned over and kissed her as the doctor walked in...

Jah: (looked at the time) Can we have the prescription? I have a flight in an hour. I have to go see my uncle in Maun.

Dr: Ok

He wrote down a prescription...

At Ma Jah's House...

Later on Ma Jah walked in and sat down sighing as she took off her shoes... Pini stepped out with a baby on her back..

Pini: Herr is your food...

Her: I saw a boy that looks like Jah... that boy looks exactly like him. I asked the doctor and she said no but I don't believe her.

Pini: (laughed) Maybe Jah denied the baby to focus on Candy, you know nothing else is important than her.

Her: I'm going to find out...

Her phone rang then she looked at the screen, it was Jah's uncle...

Her: Hello

Him: Hello, Jah is coming to see me today, do you know what it's about?

Her: No, i haven't talked to him in almost a year.

Him: Maybe he wants to marry Candy

Her: Ask him if he denied any child out there

Him: Why?

Her: I saw his copy from a woman who used to take care of him when Candy had abandoned him on a wheelchair.

Him: I'll ask him. He is calling again, let me pick

She hung up and sighed...

At the clinic...

The phone switched off while he was playing then he left it on the floor and walked out while his nanny was glued to the phone enjoying the clinic's fast WiFi..

Jarona picked the bottle tops around the pavement and found himself between the cars then he walked further, he looked around confused and wondered around as two women walked by him, they looked around wondering if he was alone.

They walked back and stopped him...

At the airport (Gaborone) ..

Meanwhile Jah and Candy took a seat on the waiting room, she leaned back as the doctors words rang in her head but she wasn't going to cry about this, Jah's phone rang...

Jah: Hello?

Voice: Hi, my name is Dikeledi, we found your son in the mall

Jah: You have a wrong number

Voice: He says you're his father i searched your names on Facebook and came across a post where you were selling your rims to your friends on Facebook, that's how i got your number, gase Jaone Matija?

Jah: It's me but I'm sure that child is mistaken

Voice:. His mother's account didn't respond to my message, i couldn't find her number elsewhere.

Jah: Ya police dear, i don't have a child. How old is the child?

Voice: 4

Jah: Waii, she is probably confused. Ya police

Voice: It's a he, but thanks, bye

He hung up and sipped his ice tea...

Candy: Ke mang?

Jah: Wrong number.

Caged Until Broken

103

At the airport...

Passengers walked through the security pass while Jah and Candy stood by holding hands, Candy looked up in his eyes smiling... As much as part of her was scared he'd eventually get someone pregnant a big part of her believed in Jah, he had proven himself over and over...

Jah hugged her one more time and cupped her face before kissing her...

Jah: I'll be back tomorrow...

Candy: Check on your mother too-(his facial expressions changed) Babe she is your mother, you can't avoid her forever. And she is still going to host our wedding, I'm going to be

forced to sit with her on the mat for the first few days. Can you stop avoiding your mother for being protective? She was right to be angry... I almost killed you and Bella too... Check on her for me, Pini is struggling with kids too help her out... My brothers sacrificed for me before I had you. I don't want to take that away from her

Jah: Babe this is different.. They're not grateful

Candy: I wasn't too, i used to talk back until my brothers stopped temporarily, if you support her now she will be grateful o bakile. It's enough that even after she was found not guilty people still suspect her... She made a stupid decision but she shouldn't suffer because of it. Family fights and make up wena rra o strict thata mogo bone, If you love me pass by your moms, buy them groceries before coming back to the city.

Jah: Ok

The last passenger got in then he leaned over and kissed her..

Candy: O ithokomele... (he smiled) ke a go rata a utwa?

Jah: I know. I love you too...

He gave her a quick hug then he hurried inside. She sighed at that loneliness creeping in then she walked out of the building as her mother called.

Candy: Hello?

Her: How did the doctors appointment go?

She got in the car and closed the door as a tear ran down, she rubbed it silently and sniffled..

Candy: I can't have children, the STDs were untreated for far too long.. I thought I'm finally out of the cage but this is too much. I still can't be happy... What wrong did I do to God? Why can't i be happy like other people

Her: Happiness comes in many forms, you're blessed with a good job... A good boyfriend and a good family that doesn't judge you. Another woman has a child but the child's father is gone like me.. I was blessed with children but gakena lesego la nyalo.. I don't have an education, blessings come in different ways... Don't let one challenge bring you down... Enjoy your life, you were prisoned for almost 10 years, enjoy your freedom..

Candy: Ok, can i ask you something? If Jah asked me to marry him would you support me?

Her: Who am i to judge you? I used to hate that you're seeing Jah but only because of his mother, if he makes you happy i will support you. Jah has proved me wrong and i love him as a son in law... I just hate that he has a crazy mother and sister... One thing for sure they will shake your marriage and even destroy it if Jah is weak. A lot of marriages are destroyed by in-laws especially if they have no source of income. Mma Jaone ke go ipoka mahala hela agona ka Khumo, o ja ntswa maloba her car stopped in the middle of the road, and people had to jump start it..

Candy: But Jah has to understand them, they're his family. He has to teach them how to treat them not to cut them off kana jaanong they think I'm controlling him and his money.

Her: I hate families like that but if you're happy I'm happy.

Candy: He asked me to marry him when we were in Jamaica maloba, i wasn't sure how to tell you. I also haven't told anyone... I'm waiting for him to pay magadi before i can even post on social media, gake bate go swabisiwa ha if we don't get married.

Her: Congratulations.. You know that marriage for woman who can't have children is challenging right?

Candy: Ee mma

Her: O tsene mo nyalong o itse dikgwetho tsa teng ngwanaka. It won't be easy but God will watch over you, hand over your marriage to God. If it doesn't work out you'll leave.

Candy: Thank you... I'll call you later I'm on a highway.

Her: Bye

She hung up and drove off..

At the clinic...

Meanwhile Mel walked out taking off her gown and stopped in her heels looking around while the nanny was still glued to the phone..

Mel: Where is JayR?

The nanny leaped up looking around...

Nanny: Jah?

Mel noticed her phone on the floor and it was off, she gave it to the receptionist to charge it then she walked out...

Mel: Jah? How long have you been on your phone

Nanny: Not long... Jah???

Mel went back inside and switched her phone on to dial her friend in other clinic close by, a message request popped then she clicked on it, she dialled the number given..

Voice: Hello?

Mel: Hi, i got your message

Voice: I dropped him off at the police station. They tried calling you after looking up your name but your phone is off, the father ene said ke wrong number

Mel: What father?

Voice: The boy gave us names of his parents

Mel: Shit, and you called him?

Voice: He said ke wrong number, he seemed clueless tota so i took the boy to the police.

Mel: The mma thank you wena, I'm sending you P200 wa dinala

Voice: (laughed) Wow, thank you... It's like you can see my ugly nails. Thanks a lot. Your boy is brilliant.

Mel: Thank you..

The telephone rang then the receptionist picked, Mel walked out then she blocked the telephone mouthpiece...

Receptionist: They're looking for you, it's the police. They have Jah.

Mel: Thank you, I'm going there.

Receptionist: (back to the phone) She is on her way. Thank you...

She hung up...

At Dithunya's office...

Later that afternoon Dithunya locked the shop and walked towards the car, she got in and sighed taking off her leg and put it on the passenger seat then she took out her phone and dialled Thebe... He obviously wouldn't pick if he did he wouldn't allow her to talk to the children, who would after months of silence and a few missed appointments...

At Thebe's House...

Meanwhile the maid put the tray next to Thebe as he laid on the bed...

Maid: Lesa laptop o je the rra...

Thebe: Mh..

Maid: Ae, ako o je...

She closed the laptop and picked it as he dropped his lips smiling..

Maid: (pointed) Eat,

Thebe: (laughed) Stop abusing me... Who is the boss?

Maid: Ha thako go lela same, ja toga ke tsaya thupa..

Thebe: If you kiss me I'll eat..

She looked back to make sure the kids weren't nearby then she leaned over and baby kissed him as he reached up to touch her cheek, but she slapped his hand...

Maid: Don't touch me...

Thebe: That wasn't even a kiss... That's how you a baby..
Ntshune gape the mma..

Maid: Ja pele

Thebe: If i finish this you'll kiss me?

Maid: Yeah...

She walked out then he begun eating as his phone rang...

Thebe: Hello?

Dithunya: Hi

Thebe: Yes?

Dithunya: I'd like to visit Gaborone and see the boys, can i talk to them and tell them I'm coming?

Thebe: Stop playing with my children's feelings, i know that you have no emotional connection to them but every promise you've never kept I've had to deal with it, you're hurting their feelings setse ibile bana le di trust issues because of you.

Dithunya: This time i mean it.

Thebe: Then just come, I'm not letting you lie to them so i can counsel them when you don't show up.

Dithunya: I'll be taking a night bus tonight, will you accommodate me?

Thebe: Ok, though i know you're lying.

Dithunya: Thank you, bye

He hung up and sighed....

At the airport...

Jaone walked out of the gate and along the road heading to new mall where he joined a queue for the ATM machine...

Meanwhile Mel drove into new mall with Jarona and the nanny...

Mel: I'm very disappointed in you... I hired you to look after my son wena o tobetsa phone.

Nanny: Sorry boss lady, i got distracted.

Mel: You almost gave me a heart attack... Gao fair tota.

Nanny: Sorry, don't fire me

Mel: I won't fire you but please don't let this happen..

She parked the car and stepped out then she let Jarona out of his seat and put him down.

Mel: Wena le wena Jarona you're not supposed to be walking out the door without an adult, o motona rra ikakantse.

Jarona: It's your phone's fault, it died

Mel: I'm serious, ska bua diodisele Jah. People will kidnap you

Jarona: Mommyl was picking tops

Mel: Don't ever walk out without auntie or me, next time if you wonder off I'm going to beat you. Ke tsile gogo shapa thupa e tona.

She stopped behind another woman queuing at the ATM machine...

Jarona: Teacher beating children is abuse.

Mel: Ee mme I'm going to beat you, ke tago kwaipa marago until a nna molelo..

Jarona: (laughed) Like Jerry when Tom whipped him?

Mel: (laughed) Yes

Jarona: (laughed) Jerry was jumping around rubbing his butt

Meanwhile Jaone heard child's laughter and turned around looking behind the woman behind him, he smiled admiringly... He was very clean and smart when he looked up at the mother his face lit up surprised then he let the woman behind him go to the front as he picked up Dr Mel's son...

Jah: Hey dude, what's up?

Jarona: Good..

Jarona touched Jaone's haircut...

Jarona: You copied my cut.

Jaone: (laughed) Ok...

He turned smiling and looked at Dr Mel, her heart pounded as she looked at him...

Jaone: Hi... Is he yours?

Mel: Yeah..

Jaone: (looked back at little Jah) He is cute... O itiretse ngwana o monte gore, ke tswa pelo.

Mel: Do you have kids yourself?

Jaone: No, not yet... We are waiting for the right time. Are you married? (looked her finger) Are o nyala leng baby daddy? Eish ngwana wa gago o monte gore laiteaka...

Mel: (laughed) Thanks.. Baby daddy and i are not together...

Jaone: Eish if Candy falls pregnant i want a boy first...

He put Jarona over his shoulders and held his legs, Jarona smiled laughing sitting up on Jah's shoulders supporting himself with Jah's head...

Jarona: Mommy look!

Someone walked into the ATM machine then a high school classmate queued...

Her: Awww Jah ngwana wa gago o monte gore, he loos like you

Jah: (laughed) Amme?

Her: Yes... Wow...

Jah: Thanks, but he is not mine

Her: (laughed) So you still like jokes.. you're powerful mr...o madi a bogale, he is your copy

Jah: (laughed) I'm serious mme kana

Her: (to Jarona) Boyboy what's your father's name?

Jarona: Jaone Majita... Ng ng wait, its Jaone Matija..

Jaone stopped smiling and looked at Mel, she swallowed staring right back at him..

Caged Until Broken

104

At the ATM machine...

The classmate laughed, Jah gave a little smiling playing along as she got in the machine then he turned back Mel.

Mel looked away like nothing happened then she walked in the machine, Jah took down Jarona from his shoulders to his side chest and walked in, she inserted her card then he pressed cancel and popped out the card. He grabbed her wrist walking out...

Jah: Where is your car?

She pointed then he walked towards it holding her hand while carrying Jarona. He opened the door and put Jarona in the back, the nanny turned and looked at him, her mouth dropped as she smiled and looked Mel..

Nanny: Ke rragwe Jah?

Mel: Um... Yes... Please take a day off. I'll ewallet you transport money. I didn't cash

Nanny: (looked at the guys) Baa tshwana gore, it's so funny. (stretched out her hand) Dumelang sir

Jah: (smiled) Hello

She shook her smiling and looked back at Mel completely amazed, so shocked that Mel turned looking away and smiled.

Nanny: Bye..

She got her phone and gave little Jah high five...

Ja: Where you going?

Nanny: I'll see you tomorrow.

She walked away, Mel took a deep breath and sighed as Jah got in the front seat... His phone rang then he put his phone on vibration.

Jah: Tell me what just happened...

Mel: Sorry for not telling you

Jah: I'm still confused...We used a condom...

Mel: I know, that's why i didn't tell you... I didn't want my child to be rejected. I knew you wouldn't believe me,

Jah: But Mel i thought you knew me... Why would I do that...So you decided to go through the whole pregnancy alone?

Mel: I didn't have a choice... who else would be there for me? I was just a pill for you remember

He leaned back and sighed putting his elbow over the door and rested his head on his palm....

Mel took a deep breath and sighed...

Mel: I also didn't want to ruin your relationship ka ngwana wa bonyatsi

Jah: Don't call him that...

He turned again looking in her eyes...

Jah: I'm still failing to understand how you got pregnant... Were those condoms always in your bag or you bought them when you came?

Mel: I had them for a long time, i always carried them because i didn't want something like this to happen..

Jah: I think something sharp in your handbag might have pricked it, two things can happen if its a prick... Had i been rough the condom would have broke but when you're gentle it just leaks... Mme hela you should have told me... I'd never abandon my child...

Mel: I didn't want to be stressed even now i don't want to be stressed with my child. I can afford him... Don't worry about supporting him

Jah: Surely you don't expect me to just go on with my life like i didn't make a whole human being..

Mel: I guess that's unfair... Did you get a call about him missing?

Jah: Yes, what happened?

Mel: He wondered off

Jah: (smiled) Interestingly you gave him my names...

Mel: I wanted him to know you in case anything happened to me.

Jah looked back at Jarona and looked at Mel in disbelief. His phone vibrated then he put it on silent...

Jah: This must be some kind of dream... I woke up childless and now i have a 4 year old son..

Mel: Where are you going?

Jah: To my uncle's house, i want to marry Candy.

Mel: That's nice.. You must really love her.. Everything is always about her... You can't finish a conversation before she pops up in your mouth.

Jah: What about you? Boyfriend?

Mel: No, so do i drop you off at your mother's?

Jah: I want to see this little guy first, i also haven't booked accommodation

Mel: I have a guest room, you can sleep there with Jarona.

Jah: Ok, lets go..

Jah glanced at him playing a game on the phone singing out loud, it still felt like a dream...Terrifying and exciting at the same time.. ..

At Jaone & Candy's house...

Meanwhile Candy walked in the living room with a fleece and curled herself on the couch watching TV. There was commercial break then she picked her phone and clicked on Facebook, she paused at a friend's baby picture and smiled..

She click on all her Facebook friends checking out their children's age gap. Tears burned her eyes as she rubbed them and dialled Jah, it was just ringing...

She dialled his brother...

Bogosi: Hello

Candy: Hi, Its me... Has Jah talked to you? We last spoke when he was going to Maun hours ago. He isn't answering my calls but he never misses my calls. Now I'm worried.

Bogosi: He hasn't called me, but I'll call him and get him to talk to you...

Candy: Thank you..

She hung up, for some reason the TV was boring now. She picked the remote and pointed it at the TV switching it off then she walked to the bedroom where she got in bed...

At Mel's House...

Later on Jah unzipped his backpack as Jarona jumped up and down on the bed, Mel walked in and stopped at the door looking at them...

Mel: Are you leaving?

Jah: Yeah, i need to go talk to my uncle... I was supposed to leave with the night bus but i want to spend a day with this little guy before i go so I'll leave tomorrow instead.

Mel: Ok, you can go with him to your uncle's.

Jah: (smiled) Really?

Mel: Yeah... You've missed a lot of time already i won't stop you from spending anymore time with him. I also won't need the car cause I'm about to catch up on my series, ke raya if you don't have a car in Maun...

Jah: Thanks a lot... I owe you

Mel: You're welcome..

Jah: Would you mind if we do a DNA test?

Mel: Absolutely not, you actually have to do it for your own peace of mind...any time is fine.

Jah: Thanks..

Mel: I'll bring the keys...

She walked out into her bedroom then she closed the door and leaned against the door smiling, she closed her eyes and sighed... It felt so much better to know that she had picked the right guy to father her son.

At Bogosi's House...

Later on Bogosi received a picture of a little boy that looked exactly like his little brother... Instead of replying he dialled him...

Jah: Hello?

Bogosi: Who is that? O tshwana le wena gor.

Jah: Remember that time.. When you said ke skago ja boloto?
The first times we started talking...

Bogosi: The Dr? Seriously? Why are you telling me now

Jah: Because i just found out too, and i can't hurt Candy like that. What should I do?

Bogosi: Tell her the truth before you marry her.

Jah: And lose her?

Bogosi: Candy loves you

Jah: But she will always be ready to leave me, i can't risk losing her. I'll take care of him. I'm at uncle's, will call later..

Bogosi: Ok

He hung up and shook his head....

At Candy's house...

Later that night Candy tossed and turned then she got up and walked to the living room where she took out her phone and did more research about her condition. Her phone rang then she jumped and picked..

Candy: Hello?

Jah: Hey babe...sorry i missed your calls. My phone was on silent, i don't know how that happened... (child playing in the background) How are you?

Candy: I'm fine, i don't understand... You arrived in Maun around 4pm...didn't answer my calls for hours, so you want me to believe you just touched your phone now at night?

Jah: I was busy... I'm sorry..

Candy: Whose the child playing next to you?

Jah: Pinis son.

Candy: Pini only has daughters

Jah: Oh yeah, they cut her hair i thought it's a boy. I talked to my uncle... Everything is on track.

Candy: Why am i not feeling OK ne rra? I feel like something was distracting you.

There was a thud then the child in the background begun crying...

Jah: Shit, he fell. I'll call you back.

He cut the call before she could respond, she sighed and put down the phone.

About an hour passed then she dialled him but there was no answer. She looked at the time and it was minutes before midnight. She called again and there was still no answer then she put her phone down and sighed staring in the dark...

*

*

*

2022/10/15, 17:26 - Bless: Caged Until Broken

105

In Gaborone...

The next morning Candy got off bed and dialled Jah as she walked in the bathroom and turned the taps on. The phone rang continuously as she leaned over the sink brushing her teeth, she rinsed her mouth and put away her toothbrush dialing him again. So annoying trying to call someone who knows he should have gotten back to you...

Jah: Hello?

Candy: Kante what's wrong with you? Honestly what's going on with you? You don't answer your phone, then you cut the call, abe o nyelela the whole night... Do you know the pain of calling someone the whole night?

Jah:....

Candy: Jah I'm talking to you!

Jah: Sorry babe, the mma o ska omana

Candy: No, gao kake ware sorry babe, sorry for what? Are you at the bus rank?

Jah: No,

Candy: Why not? The plan was for you to talk to your uncle, check on your mother and get the night bus so you can be back in the morning. What changed?

Jah: I forgot to tell you, my uncle said to wait so he can talk to my other uncles then i can go. From here I'm going to see him... Today is a weekend so they're all free

Candy: Where did you sleep?

Jah: Mo sitting room ya ga mmagwe Jah

Candy: You're just not being yourself and you're hurting me. I couldn't sleep last night.

Jah: I'm sorry, the kid fell so we took her to the hospital and finished late.. When i got back i went straight to bed- Bona ntago lletsa a utwa? 2 minutes hela. {listen, let me call you back in 2 minutes}

Candy: Ok,

He hung up then she put her phone down and got in tub. Minutes later she stood before the mirror and put on her jacket... A client called...

Candy: Hello?

Her: (crying) Nna mma i don't think i can be strong anymore, this divorce case is breaking me... It's not even about the property anymore. I love my husband and i still don't know why he would ask for a divorce when we did

didn't fight... He won't tell me if i did something wrong and that breaks me. I'm going to Sabrana, i don't even know how this works but i need help before i kill myself and leave my children motherless.

Candy: Ok, trust me they will help you... And don't be ashamed... I spent 6 months there gole bad. I came out ok... You'll call me when you get back.

Her: Bye

Candy: And I'm going to fight for your property because your children will need it.

Her: I trust you. I saw you do it for my cousin, she recommended you so i have no doubt.

Candy: Ok, thank you. Good luck

Her: Thank you

She hung up and put her phone down then she took off her suit and sat on the bed dialling Jah, she waited as it rang... But there was no answer.

At Mel's House...

Meanwhile Mel dished breakfast for 2 and a half for Ja, she could hear them outside then she peeled the kitchen curtains looking through the window.. Jah put a helmet over Ja's head then he pinned it, she couldn't hear their conversation from where she was but he picked him up and placed him on the bicycle and gave him a lecture before doing a high five...She smiled looking at Jah as he supported him from behind until he could ride on the pavement by himself...

She closed the curtains and carried on dishing before opening the door window..

Mel: Jah?

They both turned looking at her..

Mel: (laughed) Le tsiediwa keng jaanong?

Jah: (laughed) What?

Jarona: Mommy look! I can ride a bicycle

Mel: Come and eat..

Jah picked him up from the bicycle and carried him inside, he stopped by the counter still carrying his son..

Jah: Wow... So you can cook too?

Mel: Why wouldn't i cook?

Jah: I don't know, you just didn't strike me as a domesticated woman.

Mel: Ijaa... (walked away carrying plates) Ta le jeng bo rra...

He carried Ja to the dining table where they sat...

Mel: I'm going to get dressed, I'm doing home visits, I have 4 patients today. Should i call the nanny?

Jah: No, I'm going to see my mother then I'm taking him to the mall.

Mel: Ok, you can use the Lexus, i use Ford ranger for home visits because i have to carry my equipment.

Jah: Ok...

She walked to the bedroom where his phone was ringing, she looked at the screen... It was "Babe".. She took off her clothes and put on a lacey thong and matching bra...

Mel: Jah? Your phone is ringing...

His footsteps approached then she slowly bent over applying body lotion on her foot...

Meanwhile Jah sipped the juice and walked in heading to the bed, he stopped on his tracks looking at her, she was thick and that thong had disappeared between her round butt, she turned around looking at him and his eyes dropped to her meaty pussy lips filling the lace giving out a big W...

Mel: Get the phone and close the door.

He swallowed looking at her then he got the phone and walked out without saying anything. She smiled and put on her clothes...mission baby sister in motion!

Meanwhile Jah picked the 37th call walking to the kitchen as Jarona sang his phonics...

Jah: Hello?

Candy: Kante what's going on?

Jah: I was outside with the kids,

He received a request for video call notification...

Jah: Why do you want a video call?

Candy: I just want to see you. Accepta i want to see you.

He walked out through the kitchen door heading to the backyard and closed the door then he accepted it showing just his face...

Jah: Babe kante anong what's going on? O letsa thata gore.(You're calling too much)

Candy: But you said you'll call me back, flip the camera and show me your surroundings...

He flipped it showing the garden and a covered pool with a few toys laying around then he flipped it back...

Candy: Your uncle is rich, i didn't know there are old people with homes like that.. Which uncle is it?

Jah: It's the other uncle, you don't know him..

Candy: Take a picture of him asa bone, just want to see him

Jah: Are you serious?

Candy: Very very

Jah: I'm not doing that, stop controlling me like that. I love you and I'm trying my best for us... For once in your life give me the benefit of the doubt. I understand that i haven't been on the phone the way I usually do but that's because ke tsile mo gae, you know very well mo gae you can't stay on the phone because you do this and that.. Allow me to interact and when i get there I'll be all yours... I promise I'm not cheating, I'm just bonding with-with family..

Candy: Ok... I'm sorry for being pushy.

Jah: It's ok babe... I love you.

Jarona opened the door then he turned around stretching himself up to reach the lock and closed, Jah's eyes noticed the stoop, knowing Ja he was definitely going to fall the minute he turned... Jah leaped up and ran over as Ja let go of the lock and turned around, he missed a step falling on his back but dropped his phone and caught him by the Tshirt, his little heart pounded as he begun crying..

In Gaborone....

Meanwhile Candy laid undercovers looking at the phone, she couldn't see anything except the blue sky as the phone laid on the ground. She could hear a child crying...

Jah: I caught you, you didn't fall... Stop crying..

Jah picked the phone without showing his face and hung up then he sent a message.

Jah: Will call, i love you.

Candy: I love you too.

She put her phone down and turned laying on the other side. Counting how many times she could he was right about calling too much... He needed tike with family.. She clicked on weddings gowns and picked a few dresses to pick from...

At Thebe's House...

Meanwhile the cab stopped at the gate, Dithunya stepped out and closed the door then she paid and walked in through the gate.

She knocked on the door but there was no answer then a dog ran from behind the house and jumped on her, she fell on the ground and hit with her bag.

The neighbour ran over...

Him: Bobby fusek!

It stepped back barking as he helped her get up and handed her bag.

Him: Are you looking for Thebe?

Dithunya: Yes, I'm the mother of his boys.

Him: His sons have a mother?

Dithunya: Yes, did he say they don't?

Him: No, he never says anything I just assumed you died or abandoned them because he stays with maid.

Dithunya: Where are they?

Him: He works half day on Saturdays, the boys attend Karate at the gym in CBD. Let's go to my house so you can wash this wound, you're bleeding.

Dithunya followed him dialling Thebe...

Thebe: Hello?

Dithunya: I arrived and no one is home, the dog attacked me, I'm bleeding. I thought maybe you'd be home since i told you I'm getting the night bus.

Thebe: I didn't think you'd actually come, o kae jaana?

Dithunya: At your neighbour's house.

Thebe: Ok, I'll see you when i knock off but if Natasha decides to come home you can go there.

Dithunya: Who is Natasha?

Thebe: Our helper. She dropped off the boys for their lessons but she was supposed to go do her hair and nails that's when they pass by my office to pick abe reta.

Dithunya: Why can't she come open the door for me and go back to doing her things, i can't stay at a neighbours for too long plus I'm bleeding.

Thebe: She can't because her hairdresser gets booked, so if she leaves her booked time she will have to reschedule and we have been waiting for that slot for a few days, it's just a few hours why can't you be patient? You can't just expect us to drop off our normal routines just because you decided to pop up for 2 seconds.

Dithunya: Ok..

She sat on the chair under the tree then the neighbour brought a container of water, Dithunya put her one leg inside and washed it.

Him: I was going out when i saw you.

Dithunya: Ok, no problem. Thank you.

Him: Sure

He walked out the gate, Dithunya finished washing her wound and wrapped it with a scarf then she sighed waited. Two hours passed then she got off the chair and spread her scarf on the ground, she laid down and used her bag as a pillow before dozing off from the whole night of a bus travel...

At Jaone's mother's...

Later on Jaone stepped out of the car and opened the door for Ja then he closed the door before they walked towards the door....

Pini's children ran over barefooted with cracked heels.. They surrounded Ja smiling as he smiled back shared sweets with them.

He dusted his feet as he knocked and walked in, he'd never seen his mother's house so old... Nothing had changed from when last he was here expect the furniture was old, the sofas were broken, the tile was cracked, and she looked skinnier than he'd ever seen her...

She slowly sat up and smiled looking at him for the first time in years, he respectfully bent over shaking her hand..

Jah: Dumelang...

She smiled tearfully and shook his hand...

Ma Jah: Hello... I missed you..

He slowly sat next to her and rubbed her tear before hugging her...

Ma Jah: How are you?

Jah: I'm fine..

Jarona walked in with his cousins, Ma Jah's eyes popped up as she smiled and looked at Jah...

Ma Jah: I know this boy... I asked Dr Mel if its yours and she said no

Jah: It's mine, she was afraid I'd reject him... So she didn't tel me when she was pregnant..

Ma Jah: Ao batho..

Jah: I just found out... Candy doesn't know yet... I'll tell her after the wedding.

Ma Jah: You're marrying her?

Jah: Yes.. And you have to love Candy if you need me in your life. This house needs renovations.. I will not do anything for you until you respect my relationship with Candy..

Ma Jah: I understand...

Jah: She should not know about this, i want her welcomed into this family like a good wife that she is...

Pini stepped out of the kitchen holding a wooden spoon with a baby on her back...

Jah: That goes for you too... I won't give you money if you don't respect my wife. Ditshele tsothe must stop... I don't want to hear anything negative about Candy or else I'm gone again..

Pini: It's understandable.. I'll respect her..

She gasped looking at Jarona and picked him up..

Pini: Hi..

Ma Jah: (smile) He is Dr Mel's son..

Pini: Wow! Jah o dirile jang gore o dumelwe ke motho o monte

Jah laughed and hit her with the cushion...

Jah: Are you trying to say She is not my type?

Ma Jah: (laughed) I knew it, i knew she is my daughter in law...

Pini: (laughed) Eish no DNA test needed here...

There was a knock on the door then Dr Mel walked in, Ma Jah smiled as Pini moved the table aside...

Dr Mel: Dumelang, ao mothers did you forget our appointment?

Ma Jah: (smiled) I forgot but I'm angry with you... Why did you hide my grandson? O ngwetsi ya sekae tota e tshabang matsale?

Dr Mel: (laughed) I was afraid of Jah

Jah: Ska nkgolega mma, I've never argued with you for you to be afraid of me..

Dr Mel: I'm setting up our equipment outside under the tree...

Jah: Pini let's go buy a food and whatever is needed here..

Pini: Ok...

Minutes later Jah and Pini drove out the gate..

Caged Until Broken

106

At Candy's House...

Candy walked out in a gown and sat in front of the house thoughtfully, now that Jah wasn't there it was so clear she had no life outside their relationship... Like she couldn't think of anything exciting without Jah...she couldn't remember the last time she talked to Kathiku or Omar... If he had done this 15 years ago she would be partying somewhere enjoying herself... This is the worst part about love... Letting someone in and

giving them all your heart, then they do this... How is Jah able to spend the whole day without thinking about her...

She dialled Kathiku...

Kathiku: Hello

Candy: Hey... How are you?

Kathiku: I'm good... I'm in Shakawe

Candy: Alone?

Kathiku: No, the whole family...

Candy: (laughed) Did you hire a combi?

Kathiku: (laughed) We came with two cars, Brad drove with the older kids and we drove with the young ones akere Brad and Lina drink.

Candy: (laughed) Waitse Brad ke story hela...

Kathiku: I was thinking about you days ago, but then i didn't want to call and make things weird.

Candy: Uh the past is gone

Kathiku: i know...

Candy: Anyways i was just saying hi

Kathiku:. OK, bye

She hung up and dialed Omar...

Omar: Long time mosadi

Candy: (laughed) Kare they're busy teaching you setswana

Omar: Eish ma, ibile ka lapile shem

They cracked out laughing...

Omar: My hunk is here, talk to you later

Candy: (laughed) Bye

She hung up and scrolled through her phone trying to figure out who to call again to pass time...

At Thebe's neighbour....

Later on Dithunya heard a car parking and sat up looking at the house ,she put on her leg and strapped it then she picked her bag and stood up...

Meanwhile Thebe and the boys stood at the door behind Natasha as she opened the door..

Dithunya stopped by and everyone of them turned looking back at her..

Thebe: Hi...

Dithunya: Hi...

Thebe: Come in...

She walked in and sat on the couch as the boys ran to their room chatting school..

Thebe: Guys, come say hi to your mother

The boys walked back and looked at her standing by...

Tj: Dumelang

Gape: Dumelang.

Dithunya: Hello, how are you?

Both: Fine

They ran to their room before she could say much..

Thebe: Natasha wee?

Natasha: (from her room) Rra?

She walked back and stood in front of Thebe as Dithunya looked at her..

Thebe: This is Dithunya, she is the boys mother. Dithunya this is Natasha

Dithunya: Nice to meet you

Natasha: Thank you, (to him) Is that all?

Thebe: Yeah...

She walked away...

Thebe: Let me see your leg...

He sat down and inspected her leg...

Thebe: Bobby is up to date with its shots so you'll be OK

Dithunya: Ok..

Thebe: You'll use Gape's room. Let me show you..

She got up and followed him....

At Candy's House...

Later that evening Candy sat on the couch holding a plate of food, her phone rang then she jumped and picked...

Candy: Hello

Jah: Babe hi... The mma ke kopa go lala and come on Sunday night {May I please spend one more day and come on Sunday}

Candy: Why?

Jah: I'm exhausted, plus I've just reunited with my family.

Candy: No, (looked at the time) Please get on the bus.

Jah: Ok.. Bye

Candy: Can we talk?

Jah: Have to pack, will call you. Let me call the bus too and book a seat

Candy: Ok

He hung up, she sighed and took the first spoon then her phone rang again..

Candy: Hello?

Jah: Yeah, all the buses are full.

Candy cut the call and searched the bus on facebook then she dialled the Maun-Gaborone bus..

Candy: Hello.. Hi... I need a seat for Maun Gaborone tonight, do you have seats available?... Oh good thank you, may i book.. Jaone Matija... Thank you. Seat number 42? Thanks a lot. Bye...

She dialled him...

Jah: Hello?

Candy: Seat number 42, pheka di boxer oye baseng.

Jah: Ok, thank you. If you're not here by 7 o'clock in the morning this relationship is over. I don't know what is going on there but it stops now. Ya baseng.

She hung up and put her phone down....

Caged Until Broken

107

At Candy's House..

The next morning a little after seven Candy finished packing her bags and put them in the sitting room, she sat on the couch and dialled the land lord of the new house..

The phone rang once then the door opened..

Jah stepped in and closed the door looking at the bags, he shook his head and headed to the bedroom. Candy followed him to the bedroom...

Candy: What happened ne rra?

Jah: (put down the keys) You're so dramatic, what exactly did i do that makes you pack your bags?

Candy: You left and were never available, clearly i was disturbing you and someone was getting your attention.

Jah: I guess if you were me you would have left you a long time ago because you used to leave and not communicate the whole night... You forced me to make mistakes by choosing other people over us all the time. After all the shit i endured because of you you would think I'd get the benefit of the doubt... But no, not Candy. Koore if I'm not picking the phone it can't be anything else except me fucking another woman.

Which makes me wonder about all your nights out when you didn't call me or pick my calls..

Candy: You're not going to make this about you, the issue is you left with the agreement that you'd be getting back, but when you got there something or someone distracted you, you couldn't maintain a phone call for more a minute.. You couldn't answer your phone at night too.. When you do that you make me insecure.. And i don't get angry because i hate you... I get angry because i love you, and anything that threatens that scares me.. Especially after the news i got on the day you left... I have been insecure since i came back but knowing i can't give you children scares me... I don't want you to get tempted out there and make a baby because it will break so bad there will be no recovery from that... I'm sorry if i come across as controlling... I'm just scared to lose a man like you because I'll never find one like you.

Jah looked at her and sighed guilt stricken...

Candy: Jah... When you been together for so long you can feel it when your partner is getting tempted... If you leave me I'll break down yes... I'll cry but I'll be OK... We might even be friends after a while but if you know that you won't handle not ever having your own child let me know, let me go because i will understand... (tearfully) Don't let me witness another woman carrying your child... That will break me so bad... (shook her head as tear rolled down) Please, I'm begging you... If you know you won't handle it then don't marry me because i don't want to be the wife that takes care of a child of infidelity. I already feel less of a woman don't embarrass me before the world too...

Jah's eyes filled with tears as he tried to hold them back like a real man, his eyeballs floated in tears then he looked down as they dropped on his thighs..

Candy: Also if you've done something with someone ko Maun it's best to let me know so i can be aware, sometimes the problem isn't really on the mistake but keeping it and making another person a fool.

He secretly rubbed his eyes but kept his head down, she had a point... If he told her now he wouldn't worry about her leaving him... Besides this new Candy was mature and understanding...

Candy looked at him as he lifted his head and looked at her, her heart pounded at the possibility of being right...

Jah looked at her trying to find better words to present Jarona..

Jah: I'd never hurt you intentionally... We need to stop having conversations about cheating, sometimes if you get grilled about something you're not doing you end up wondering why you're not doing it anyways since you're paying for it. I understand you're hurting but give me the benefit of the doubt... I'd never intentionally have a child with another woman... And yes, i am ready to live with you not expecting a child. Adoption is an option too... We can adopt a baby too.. Come here..

He reached over pulling her over, she sat on his lap then he hugged her and kissed her. He slid his hand behind her and popped her bra releasing her brst...

He flipped her down and got on top with his hand on her throat then he kissed her choking her and taking out his-

Candy: Jah..

He let go of her neck and kissed her, its been a long time but he still needed to keep his wild thoughts in check and do right by her...

At Mel's House...

Meanwhile Mel put a plaster on Jarona's scratched knee...

Mel: Don't climb on the burglar bar again or else you'll fall again..

Jarona: I want to see that guy

Mel: Which guy?

Jarona: Your friend... The one with my hair

Mel: (smiled) You don't know his name?

Jarona: He didn't tell me his name, but that girl said he is my dad.

Mel: His name is Jaone... That's your dad..

Jarona: (smiled wide and laughed) Really?

Mel: (laughed) I can't believe we didn't tell you..

Jarona: Let's go to his house.

Mel: We can't, he is far away

Jarona: I want to call him

Mel: We can't do that, he can call but we can't call him

Jarona: (tearfully) I know his house and his mom, I'm going

Mel: Ng ng... Ng ng... Don't start your tantrums

He stood up and walked out crying as Mel stood at the door watching him go to the gate...

Mel: Boa koo the rra...

He cried out loud and stood at the gate trying to slide it but it as auto locked...

Mel: Jarona? Ta kwano papa... We will call daddy tonight... He is busy working.

Jarona sat down crying and laid on the pavement crying and kicking, Mel took out her phone and recorded him..

Mel: Ja? Areye papi...

Jarona: (crying) I know his house... I want to go there

Mel: It's not his house, it's your grandmother's house

He kicked even harder crying hysterically, Mel send the video to Jah and picked Jarona carrying her to the house as he screamed crying..

At Thebe's House...

On the same morning Dithunya woke up and sat on the edge of the bed... The painkillers worked and she managed to get some sleep...

She cleaned her room and limped to the kitchen leaving her crutch in the bedroom. She stopped at the door looking at Natasha as she dished for the boys...

Dithunya: (smiled) Good morning Tasha..

She turned around and looked at her...

Natasha: Hello..

She walked past her with two plates and served the boys in the sitting room while they played the TV game.

Natasha: (switched off the TV) Time to eat, akere lona ha tv ele on gale je..

Gape: Uh mama! I thought we had a deal

Natasha: Until you didn't finish your food watching power rangers, i don't forget.. I had to feed you... Monna hela wa ditedu

He cracked laughing out loud with a spoon in his mouth...

Natasha walked back in the kitchen then Dithunya limped over and stood next to her...

Dithunya: Can we talk?

Natasha: About what?

Dithunya: He is yours hun... And he is a good guy... He doesn't fall in love quickly... It takes time then he starts playing with you, laughing with you, before you know it he is in love with you and he is marrying you. He also doesn't cheat... Our marriage ended because i cheated countless times... I had my own issue but don't think for a minute I'm a threat to you because I'm not even half the woman you're... My boys genuinely love you, and I'm not here to replace you.. I'm actually very happy that you love them... It's rare to find that... Please accept me so that you can have a happy family and have a baby mama that won't be dramatic or bother you... I want to start loving my sons... That's all.

Natasha's glabella lines disappeared as she calmed down...

Dithunya: I know he said you're a helper but i see the way he looks at you, the way he respects you.. I had to wait hours because he didn't want your hair and nail appointment

disturbed... I wasn't asleep when he sneaked to your room last night... (smiled) Just don't cheat on him... Your man is crazy...

Natasha: (laughed) I know... I saw a video of that man...

Dithunya: How did it go?

Natasha: We are still waiting for the trial... You know how murder cases drag for years.

Dithunya: Ok... Thank you so much for doing more than what you're supposed to do.

Natasha: (smiled) You're welcome... Um... You know if you want to bond with the guys i know where we can take them.. They love riding quad bikes..

Dithunya: (smiled) Thank you..

Natasha: Have my breakfast, I'll dish for myself..

Dithunya got the plate then they walked out chatting...

At Candy's House...

Meanwhile Jah slowly got off her and gave her a towel before going to the bathroom, Candy wiped herself and laid there for a few minutes... Perhaps if she let them swim there one of them would actually stick. Jah's phone received a message..

Candy: Babe?

But he probably couldn't hear her from the shower water running, she flipped on her stomach and clicked on his phone to read the message for him as usual.. But the pattern was

wrong, perhaps she entered the wrong one then she tried again this time carefully, it was still wrong.

She wrapped herself with the towel and walked in the shower...

Candy: Babe you have a message, did you change your pattern?

Jah closed the tap and wiped his hand getting the phone.

Jah: Yeah, wanted something different for a change. I was bored in the bus and pressed my settings.

Candy: Ok, read it so i can take it back abe re thapa.

His heart pounded as he unlocked the phone, of course he had to keep it cool...

Jah: (smiled) Do you want to read it for me and make sure it's not a side chick..

She smiled embarrassed and walked away..

Candy: (laughed) Wa nthumola akere..

He laughed and clicked on the video then he stopped smiling watching Ja crying, listening to him gave him goosebumps... He

remembered the times he missed his dad but he wasn't there...
His visits to his graveyard...

Jah: Dang, 😞 Nobody ever misses me like this. I hope I'll survive a week without coming there because i also miss him. I don't want to part with him, I've missed 4 years of his life and i don't want to miss anything from now on. Mel thank you so much for this wonderful gift. I swear to God if it wasn't for you I'd never be a dad. You're a special kind of woman, i hope I'll be able to make it up to you for all the years i made you go through it alone. I hope and pray Candy will understand and accept Ja. I'm waiting for the right time, please don't think I'm hiding my boy, he is my everything and i can't hide him. I can't wait to tell the world because its a privilege to have a mini me.

Mel: Thank you daddy, stay strong.

Jah: ☐

Mel: ☐

He deleted his messages and put the phone aside as Candy walked in. He took her hand and they got in the shower then he turned the shower on..

A MONTH LATER...

Caged Until Broken

108

At the high court...

Candy walked out with her client as her black gown waved on the air, they stopped next to the client's car as she smiled and shook Candy's hand...

Her: Thank you so much, you're a life saver.

Candy: (smiled) Thank you.. Drive safely.

Her: I will... Or and congratulations. I saw your magadi pictures on Facebook. You're going to be a beautiful bride.

Candy: Thank you..

She turned around and walked towards her car smiling, she put her arm forward and looked at the time... She had about 2 hours before her flight and she could use that time to grab her last things. She got in the car and started it, 'Beautiful in white' played and she smiled as she drove out of the gate...

Her best lady called then she picked frowning feeling nauseous..

Candy: Hello?

Lina: Auntie mma when will you be here.... Hey my dress is super! Mosese o wa nnwa gore!

Candy: (laughed) Jah and i will be heading to the airport in 2 hours. How is everything there?

Lina: Relatives are here... The house is packed...

Candy: Wow... Ok, i guess we are so on. How are things at Jah's mother's?

Lina: There are a lot of people too, but i heard something that hurt me... And maybe i overreacted.

Candy: What?

Lina: One Jah's cousins said that you were damaged by the Arabians that's why you can't give Jah a child. I went to ask her why she would say something like that and she denied it, but i slapped her..

Candy: Lina.... Don't ever do that... So what happened?

Lina: She just denied it, Brad warned her too..

Candy: Guys... I can't believe you'd do that... Please don't ever do that, people are going to talk no matter what.

Lina: Yeah but i was pissed, yole ke monkane wame, that's why nne ke mo ikadima.

Candy: Ng ng, let them talk... Ei I'm nauseous waitse... Go shapo let me drink water.

Lina: Ok, bye

She hung up and carried on driving as she clicked on her period tracking app. She was 2 days late on her period. Could this be... She turned to the nearest mall and got into a pharmacy...

In the toy store...

Meanwhile in the same mall Jah flipped the camera of his video call showing toys in a trolley...

Ja: (smiling) When are you coming?

Jah: (smiled) Today... I'll be home in an hour

Ja: I can't wait. Did you buy the big car?

Jah: Yeah... Its in the car.

Ja: Come fast

Jah: (laughed) I'm coming...

Mel leaned over and waved smiling as she stopped the car...

Mel: Hi daddy

Jah: Hi... Where are you guys?

Mel: At your mom's, she said your grandparents wanted to Ja and I...

Jah: Ok.. Re dira jang ka di toy tsa ngwana?

Mel: Go drop them at the house, will you still be sleeping at my house?

Jah: I'll ask them what's supposed to happen.

Mel: Ok..

In the pharmacy, Candy stepped out with a plastic and walked towards the car, she recognised Jah from behind and smiled then she hurried up so she could cover his eyes...

He stopped by the car still talking to the phone...

Mel: (laughed) iyowe the elders are calling me ko sethareng

Jah: (laughed) Gana...

Candy snuck up from behind and covered his eyes then her eyes dropped to the screen and the full trolley of toys....

Caged Until Broken

109

At the mall (Gaborone)

Jah quickly pressed his phone to hang up and smiled calmly touching her hand....

Jah: First I know my wife's scent... And I know the ring I bought..

She laughed and let go then he turned around and hugged her putting up his phone only to notice his finger had missed the hang button, and Mel was smiling quietly.

Jah: Ok cuz, I think they will be enough for everyone...

Mel: (smiled) Alright, drive safely. Say hi to your wife for me

Jah: Will do

He hung up just as Candy let go of him so she can say hi to whoever he was talking to.

Candy: (put her head on his chest) Who is it?

Jah: (slipped his phone in the pocket) It's one of my cousins... She was asking me if a brought the children toys.

Candy: I was wondering what's up with so many toys.

Jah: Yeah.. Almost forgot them so i decided to rush over here. (checked the time and kissed her) We should go. What are you doing here?

She showed him the test kit, his smile disappeared as anxiety kicked in... The thought of actually having a baby with her... The happiness she'd get... She'd definitely forgive him if they have their own...It wouldn't be as bad or embarrassing.. Was this God helping out...

Jah: Did you miss your period or you're just checking?

Candy: (smiled) I missed my period..

He hugged her tightly without letting go for about 2 minutes then he kissed her..

Jah: (smiled) Let's go test..

Candy: (blushed) I'll follow you..

He loaded the toys and put the trolley aside then he got in the car and led the way....

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Mel finished greeting the elders at under the tree and walked away holding her sons hand. They all looked at her African figure in a leteise dress as her yellowbone legs glowed with the complement of white shoes...

Aunt: Jaone must be stupid to let go of such a beautiful woman who is respectful.

Aunt1: Is it true that Candy can't have children?

Aunt2: Must be true, they've dated for too long, Jaone should have impregnated her, I'm sure he couldn't wait any longer when he decided to have a baby with his girlfriend.

Aunt: Why is he marrying her? I just hate that he settled for a damaged woman, he is having leftovers of Arabic men... I'm sure she is carrying all the diseases in the world and she is going to infect my nephew..

Aunt2: (laughed) Le ene Jaone o utwa sengwe tota kana ke go kokona marapo hela... Motho oka ineelela mathe abo Sadam. I wouldn't be surprised if she left children there.

Auntie: Nna tota ngwana waga Mma Pula haise ke mo rate tota, i heard she was nothing but a party animal growing up. I'm sure she wasn't kidnapped, her boyfriends took her and abandoned her. The dr is so much better and she brought us a boy....

Inside the house Mel walked in, Pini picked her nephew and walked out... Mel smiled and shook their hands...

Ma Jah: Rere this is Jaone's aunt... She is my sister, she used babysit your man

Mel: (laughed) Mothers hae Jah doesn't want me

Auntie: Candy probably gave him a portion but be patient, marriage always solves women like her, she is controlling my nephew's money but we all know Jah used to be responsible. Now he is just being dragged by the ear

Ma Jah: If he is still sleeping at your house it shows there is hope. He is just guarding you to make sure you're waiting for him to leave her. I will never accept that killer, that woman is a witch... A real witch who wakes up at night and stabs people... Jah has scares of her witchcraft..

Mel: I just wish he could tell her the truth so my son doesn't have to hide.

Ma Jah: Jah is hard headed... You can't convince him otherwise. Anyways i just wanted you to meet the whole family... Candy ke ngwetsi yaga molaodi, gase wame. Nna wame ke yo..

They laughed as another aunt walked in..

Auntie: The meeting us about to start

Ma Jah: Ok... Rere do leave Ja, you'll get him tomorrow.

Mel: Ee mma.....

Minutes later she walked out and passed through the meeting as everyone took their seats, they whispered and pointed him. Bogosi and his wife arrived as Mel walked past them, he turned looking at her shocked and carried on walking wondering..

At Candy's House....

Candy's heart pounded as she peed on the stick while Jah stood at the door...

Jah: What does it say?

Candy: Still collecting sample...

Jah: Should i get in?

He pushed the door open as Candy placed the testing stick on the sink edge and pulled up her panties...

Jah hugged her from behind as they both closed their eyes silently counting. After 2 minutes they opened their eyes to the test stick... There was only one line, there was silence as they both stood there hoping the last minute would bring the second line, but it only made the one and only line clearer.

Candy's throat blocked as she took it and dropped it in the toilet. Jah hugged her from behind as she flushed the toilet...

Jah: There is still plenty of time for us to try...

He turned her around and kissed her...

Jah: Let's go before we miss our flight...

He held her hand as they walked out...

At Jaone's mother's...

Later after the meeting Bogosi dragged his chair and sat next to Jah's uncle as they drank tea...

Bogosi: What is Jaone's baby mama doing here re dira merero ya lenyalo?

Uncle: Ei ask his mother, I'm just here to give him a wife. Maybe he is still with the baby mama

Bogosi: and everyone is just ok with it? Re isa kae Candy if our hearts are with the baby mama, kana we are supposed to reprimand him and show him better..

Uncle: Wena le mang? Didn't you just come out of prison? 2 years in marriage and you're already an expert, are you trying to teach me how to be an uncle?

Bogosi: I am aware of my past, but you're still wrong. Why are you people letting my little brother ruin his life? It's simple, call him a meeting, discuss it. Then tell him it's disrespectful to his wife... It's unfair..

Uncle: Uh, I've got problems of my own... I just want to get this done. Jaone told me he is not sleeping with his baby mama when i asked, the mother almost bit off the tip of my nose when I mentioned that Resego shouldn't be coming here every day especially since her child is a mystery to the bride's family.

Bogosi: I see...

He leaned back and sighed...

At the airport..

Later on Pula smiled as Jah and Candy approached, he and Jah shoulder bumped then he got Candy's bag...

Jah: What's up?

Pula: Good... I parked this way...

Jah: Oh I'm good, I'm waiting for my brother. Apparently I'm not supposed to be with Candy until the wedding day.

Pula: Alright..

He and Candy hugged for a long time as he swung her..

Jah: I love you... At least the next time i see you you'll be becoming my wife for real.

Candy: I can't wait...

Pula: Let's go...

Candy and Pula walked towards the car and drove out, a nice car caught her attention as it drove in.. She admired it and noticed the driver was familiar though she wasn't sure where she saw this lady.... For a few seconds she couldn't remember then it clicked, Dr Mel! She leaned over and looked on the mirror, the mirror wasn't clear enough so she turned her neck and watched Jah getting on the front seat...

Candy: Stop the car..

Pula: Why?

Candy: I think i just found out why Jah has been coming to Maun every weekend without a fail. I can't believe he is still talking to her, he deleted her number 5 years ago... I had even forgotten about her.

Pula pulled over, Candy stepped out and closed the door then she stood on the side of the road waiting.

The car approached then she waved, Dr Mel passed by and stopped a long way from her and they stopped there for a while until she walked over, then she reversed and rolled down the window...

Caged Until Broken

110

The car approached then she waved, Dr Mel passed by and stopped a long way from her and they stopped there for a while until she walked over, then she reversed and rolled down the window...

Jah opened the door and stepped out...Candy bent over looking inside the car and smiled..

Candy: Hi...

Mel: Hi...

Jah:What's up?

Candy: Bogosi looks so famine today...he doesn't look like a man at all.

Jah: He sent his friend to pick me..

Candy dialled Bogosi...

Candy: Let me call your brother then...

Jah tried to snatch her phone but she moved her hand away...

Jah: Ok i lied, let me explain. Babe the mma se letse...(tried to grab her hand) Babe bona...

Candy: No, sia koo..

Bogosi: Hello

Candy: Hi, its Candy. Just caught your brother in a woman's car and he says you sent the woman to pick him up.

Bogosi: He is lying and i won't lie for him, give him the phone. Selo sa nthela he is avoiding me and now he lies with my name.

She put him on loudspeaker and brought the phone closer to him, he tried to get it but she moved her hand away then he put his sweatie hands in the pockets leaning towards the phone.

Jah: Bro

Bogosi: Come see me after that.

Jah: Ok

Bogosi: Ke kopa gore o lese go dira Candy semata, you're going to ruin your wedding day with lies. Trust me i know you love her, I've no doubt but your mother is now controlling you without you noticing. Come see me ha o tswa hoo.

Jah: Ok,

He hung up then Candy folded her arms. It didn't seem like he remembered she knew who that is but it would be interesting to see how his face looks when lying..

Candy: Ke mang?

Jah: She was my therapist when i had a back injury, the six months you were in rehab she was attending me helping me get my legs working..

Candy: That's the truth, so far so good... Now the next question.. Do you remember when she called you late at night and i asked you why she is checking on you so much, do you remember your response?

Jah: Yes... I said I'll cut communication with her. And i honestly did... I haven't talked to her in 5 years... That's the truth... I swear on my father's grave i haven't been in contact with her...

Candy: So how is she able to pick you up now?

His lips dried and he sucked them and swallowed a big lump looking in her eyes tongue-tied...He shook his head with a long face and reached over trying to touch her hand but she slipped her hand off..

Candy: Kante o ntshwerela eng osa bue? Don't touch me, you said you'll explain so please do...

He licked his lips again and rubbed the corners of his lips with fingers...

Candy: It's obviously hard trying to come up with a lie so please tell the truth...

Jah: (looked away) I met her when she was dropping off her mother at the meeting for our magadi, seems our parents are relatives. We just talked from there and i knew she'd be free to pick me...

Candy: Do you have a crush on her? (he grabbed her wrist and clenched her jaws) How many times do i have to tell you to stop touching me? Stop touching me

Jah: I'm scared you'll call off the wedding...

He caught his breath and put his hands over his mouth as he drew in air and sighed

Candy: You can't fool me... Do you think you can fool me?

Jah: No, of course not

Candy: Then why are you lying to me?

Jah: Can we go talk somewhere private?

Candy: There is nothing to talk about Jah, you've been seeing this woman every weekend without fail, i know you're not that close to your mother to see her every weekend

Jah: Babe akerr bo malome ba mpata, they're not just going to do everything without my efforts, we go to collect the cows and things needed here. Please...i know you're angry, and you have every right to be...

Meanwhile Pula sighed watching them through the windscreen, he wasn't sure what was going on but the way he was begging with his head tilted, trying to grab her hand everytime he spoke it didn't look good... But then knowing Jah it probably wasn't nothing and Candy was overreacting, if there was anything he was sure of its that Jah wasn't the type to cheat even when drunk...

Mel turned the car on and the air conditioner then she turned around watching them talk, hopefully she was one of those who know their worth and walk away from being unappreciated...it wouldn't hurt to have daddy around... The past month had been the happiest her son had been...

Candy: Jah?

Jah: (swallowed) Yes bae

Candy: Wait there...

She walked past him and headed to the car as his heart pounded even harder, his knees got weak as she opened the passenger door and got in closing the door. He stood there for a few minutes as his heart pounded so loud he could hear it

then he bent over holding his knees, he got dizzy and walked to Pula's car where he sat in the back seat and swallowed still staring at the car while the ladies were inside...

Pula adjust the mirror and looked at him. Jah's eyes filled with tears as he stared at the car, his forehead got misty and he swallowed again focused at the car..

Pula: Are you OK?

He frowned with tears in his eyes and shook his head still looking at the car...

Pula: O bata go lela ne mona? Go rileng..

Jah: Nothing... It's hot.

Pula passed him a cold bottle of water...

In the car Candy took a deep breath looking at Resego, just looking in her eyes she could tell this woman was so sure of herself and there was no single cell of panic like what she saw in Jah's face...

Mel calmly looked right back at her, she'd never been in this situation before but this right here smelled like "Stay away from my man", but this didn't look like she had that confidence so maybe "I come to you as a woman", maybe? Whatever it is she'd love to make it the last time but then maybe this was his son's stepmother... At some point she'd meet her little boy... If

she was going to be naive enough to marry Jah she'd at point meet little Ja so perhaps putting aside her pride would be best...

Candy: Hi again...

Resego: (smiled) Hi..

Candy: I'm Candy, his fiancé

Resego: Dr Resego Melao, his therapist...but everyone calls me Dr Mel

Candy: Therapist? So you're not a real doctor?

Resego: What do you mean?

Candy: Therapists are not doctors... You cannot give a prescription for medicine is that correct?

Resego: Physiotherapy is a field that doesn't deal with medicine why would i prescribe medicine for my patients?

Candy: That's my point, a physiotherapist cannot be addressed as a doctor, as far as I'm concerned you're an advanced version of a masseuse.

Resego: I am not a masseuse

Candy: But you're not a doctor either, is that correct?

Resego: I'm a therapist.

Candy: At least now we understand each other, so i won't be calling you Dr Mel, you're Resego or Miss Melao if I'm to be professional. Would that be fair?

Resego: Yes...

Candy: Ok, i hope I'm not being rude. I just wanted to get that out of the way before i talk to you.

Resego picked a juice and took a sip before rubbing her hands together...

Resego: I understand... Can i help you?

Candy: I was talking to Jah wondering why you're picking him... I just wanted to ask you the same thing but you're not obliged to answer me, I'm sure you know you don't owe me an explanation.

Resego: Ok? So what's the question?

Candy: Why are you picking him up?

Resego: His brother asked me to...

Candy smiled and laughed...

Candy: I managed to cross check that with the brother and he told me it's a lie. I'm sure it's what you two agreed on during the 2 minutes you were waiting in the car gake sena gole emisa. Do you mind telling me the truth?

Resego turned away smiling and laughed tucking in her hair...

Candy: If you don't want to tell me you can let me know then I'll leave you alone. I'm not the type to fight because i know that if it's a relationship then Jah hit on you the same way he hit on me... Ke a itse gore banna bantse jang ha ba bata motho so i won't crucify you mme o batilwe hela jaaka nna. I just want to understand what is going on so I can make an informed decision.

Resego sighed again as her heart pounded, it would be a pleasure to spill the beans but knowing Jah if she actually told, he wouldn't cutting off her son... He did it to his mother and sister for her, it wouldn't be hard to do it on Ja.

Resego: I'm not sleeping with your man if that's your suspicion. His mother is also my patient... I'm now like a family friend, our mothers also know each other, but if it intimidates you i can just stop talking to him.

Candy: Don't be mistaken, I'm not intimidated... I was just worried because I'm about to marry this man and i want a healthy marriage. I'd like to believe if you were lied to not knowing he is about to marry someone you'd want to know, these things do happen... Men take advantage of women with the full knowledge that if he cheats I'll attack you, belittle you and harass you, le wena you'll attack me then we fight and not hold him accountable akere?

Resego looked down thoughtfully and sighed then she looked back at Candy with a long face...Tears filled her eyes then she looked away...

Candy: His story is a little different from his but that's OK... I believe you. You seem like a genuine woman. Thank you for having a genuine conversation with me, and I'm sorry for making you uncomfortable with my questions.

Resego: (smiled) You're welcome..

Candy : (smiled) Bye

Resego: (smiled) Bye

She stepped out and closed the door then Resego watched her on the mirror as she walked away...

Meanwhile in the car Jah finished the bottle of water and squashed it as Candy walked over...

Pula: Now i think you're cheating..

Jah: I don't care what you think..

Candy got back in the car and closed the door...

Candy: You can go..

Jah: What did she say?

Candy: The truth... You can go...

Jah: I'm not going with her... Pula nkadime koloi

Pula stepped out and threw him the keys..

Candy: Pula what are you doing?

Pula: You two clearly need to talk, my wife is waiting for me... I've been up since 5am doing dilo tsa lenyalo la gago. I won't be here for hours watching you two fight your insecurities, talk it out because tomorrow you're going to the DC office, la go ikana.

Pula turned around and waved the taxi down then he got in and it drove off. Jah stepped out...

Jah: I'm getting my bags.

He walked towards Resego's car and opened the boot then he got his bag and closed it. He got another one in the back seat..

Jah: What did you tell her?

Mel: That I'm your mother's therapists and our parents know each other..

Jah: Nothing about Ja?

Mel: No, and i don't think I'll ever talk to you again. I don't think the drama that will unfold will be good for my son.

Jah: Wabo o reng jaanong?

Mel: I feel bad for what I'm doing, we talked and... Ke fila bad ke ipotsa if it was me nne goka nna jang.

Jah: You did nothing wrong... I cheated and made a baby...I'll take care of this. Don't make decisions when emotions are high that's how i made Ja...i was angry and lonely. Shap

He closed the door and walked away with his bags then he got in the drivers seat and drove off...

At Candy's mothers...

Dithunya walked past a group of women whispering and giggling, she begun raking and picking plastics and cans...

Candy's aunt: (laughed) Isn't she divorced ne mankoto?

Auntie: They like making ex in laws love them but Ma Pula will never like her, kana Thebe might go to prison anytime because of her.

Auntie2: Apparently she abandoned the children too...

Aunt3: But Thebe's girlfriend is beautiful... I bet she wants to make jer jealous.

Dithunya carried on raking like she couldn't hear them...

Kathiku walked past her carrying a big bowl with cabbages inside...

Kathiku: Hi Didi

Dithunya: (smiled) Hi...

Kathiku's daughters followed her with knives and craters to join her slicing...

At the gate, Jah parked the car and sighed looking at her, she smiled and leaned over kissing him...

Candy: Mxwa! (stepped out) See you tomorrow... Tomorrow is a new day... A new chapter of our lives, I'm not going to accuse you or harass you over my suspicions..

Jah nodded with a long face and nodded forcing a smile fighting that guilt...

Jah: I love you.

Candy: I love you too... Go before they see you, we are not supposed to be seen together.

She flashed a beautiful smile and he smiled back then he reversed and drove to his Bogosi's mother's...

At Jaone's mother's...

Resego walked towards the car carrying her son and put him in the car seat then she got in and started the ignition. Jah's mother walked over and stood by the window then she rolled it down...

Mel: Ma?

Ma Jah: Why are you getting him? Something must have happened

Mel: Nothing, I'm just lonely without him. Plus Jah is getting married tomorrow. Candy might see him..

Ma Jah: You'll not get your family back if you work like that...

She looked around before reaching in her breasts then she stretched her closed hand inside the car.

Ma Jah: I'm going to send Jaone to get Ja tonight, please put this in his food.

Mel stretched her hand then ma Ja put a small tied piece of plastic with powder inside..

Mel: What's this?

Ma Jah: It will put an end to this wedding,

Mel: Won't it hurt him or kill him? Like is it poison? I don't want my son to lose his father.

Ma Jah: I don't want to lose my son too. I just want him with someone that loves him. Candy is a witch, o itebagantse ngwanake but he won't marry her. He is going to marry you and have a proper family, Candy gaa tshole. She is abusive. Go...

Mel: I don't think Jah can love anyone else but Candy, i just want her to accept my son so they share him. Having him would be a bonus but this drama isn't what i want for little Ja. Are lese hela if this boy didn't make him leave her nothing will. I'm not that desperate

Ma Jah: Nnyaa this will work. Just do it. I'll ask him to go drop off something for Ja, use that chance to feed him. Put it in his drink.

Mel looked at it on her hand reluctantly...

Caged Until Broken

111

At Bogosi's mother's...

Ma Bogosi smiled holding her grandson on her lap, a car drove through the gate and parked next to her. Her ex husband's son stepped out... For a moment it was as if she was looking at the young Meshak... Finding out about the pregnancy of this young man hit like nothing before...it seemed like just yesterday seeing her ex send this boy to private schools and take him on his trips when Bogosi never got that... It's amazing how the boys managed to meet and bond.

Jah slightly bent his back greeting her as she smiled and shook his hand.

Jah: Dumelang

Her: How are you my boy?

Jah: I'm fine, is Bogosi here?

Her: I sent them to get a few things for me, but they have been gone for a while so they might be back any time now.

Jah: Ok,

Her: Get yourself a chair inside

He walked inside the house and stopped at the framed pictures, some had his father with Bogosi as young as Ja, but then it was just Bogosi and his mother up to when he got married and now there was the daughter in law and the grandchild...

He got the chai and walked outside where he sat, the baby turned around crying for him then he got up and took him.

Her: Your brother told me you're lying to your fiancé out of fear of losing her.

Jah: (laughed) Uh Bobo told you my secrets

Her: (laughed) O na le diphiri wena? (they laughed) Please tell that young woman the truth so she can marry you with full knowledge of who you're... You also don't want to be a divorcee if you can easily avoid it. Trust me divorce is bad... You'll lose more than you gained, you'll even consider murder. I know now you don't think you can do that but bring divorce and see... Some even visit witch doctors..

Jah: I understand...

Her: Don't hurt a woman like that... You'll die because of that.. Do you know how your father died?

Jah: I know... In a shoot-out with the police..

Her: Wrong, your father wasn't armed when he was shot... A year before that he had told your mother he was divorcing her, he bought a plot and built a house there.. I'm sure you know your father's yard..

Jah: Yes... He left it for me.

Her: He built that house to stay with his boys, he just wanted to be with you and Bobo, Bobo had started smoking and rebelling because he couldn't deal with his father abandoning us for your mother and you. Your father wanted to do right by his boys and he wanted you two to bond because he wasn't close to his brother. Your mother didn't like that, she attempted to poison him but he just moved out because you were too young for her to leave you for prison. He had stopped robbing banks and shops, yes your father was a bad boy but the day he got shot

he had spent the day with the two of you boys then he went to buy fishing gear, the next day he was to go fishing with you two... Your mother called the police on him and gave them the directions to his house alleging that he had guns there, that he was armed and very dangerous. He was already a wanted man for his past robberies which involved guns so they went there angry... Your father was shot holding fishing gear which he was preparing for fishing the next day... Ask your mother, i know she is angry because he was leaving her but you deserve the truth.. I'm not blaming her, I'm just showing you that if you hurt a woman keep in mind that she is capable of killing you indirectly... She doesn't have to be the one pulling a trigger.

Jaone looked down not sure how to respond...

Her: Your child won't be hated if you present him well on time... Sometimes the biggest problem isn't the mistake itself but your actions after, have you ever forgiven someone because of how they respond, their remorse and respect... Whereby someone scratches your car and waits in an empty parking lot, waiting to apologise? You just can't bring yourself to sue... Like when a child is trying to clean and they break your class... When you come home that child comes to you with the pieces and say mama i broke your glass. No matter how much you loved that glass you'll say to that child, it's ok next time be careful. A child from infidelity is a much bigger mistake but the same rules apply... You can't be a slave of fear forever... Jus say if Candy is Mrs Matija then she will be, ha omo neetswe ke modimo kamoso la go ikana koga molaodi.

Jah: I'm afraid to ruin her wedding day...

Her: wouldn't you rather you ruin her wedding day than her life... Give her a chance to choose you. Maybe she will choose you

Jah: Candy will never choose me, wena olady ga o itse sepe ka relationship yame. If it wasn't for me we wouldn't be together.. I have to fight for our relationship every day and she can walk away from me anytime.. Tabe kere ke nna le pride ya senna kere gake rapele, waii i won't even survive the night I'll be all over looking for her pelo yame ele bothoko mo nkare nka lela hela jaaka ngwana. Le gore a ntumele Candy ke berekile tota... I can't lose her for something i didn't plan... I didn't want a child with another woman. I wouldn't mind to live the rest of my life without a child if it didn't come from her...

Her: Give Candy a chance... Gape don't let your parents abuse your woman. Le ene baby mama she shouldn't come to your parents if it's not necessary. Baby mamas must know their place... Their place is where it interests their children, mo lenyalong la mogadikane wagwe o batang? Candy is your neighbour... She will see her... Then what? Everything happening is because you allowed it, the battle between an ex and current is controlled by the man, don't let your love for your child force you to allow your family to destroy your woman.

Bogosi and his wife drove through and parked next to them as Jaone's uncle called, he stood aside and picked...

Jah: Hello?

Uncle: Where are you? Ako gompiano o seka wa lala ko nyatsing Jah, waitse nna o nkata thogo, your grandfather is here, he says he wants to share a room with you. Your brother must have told him what you been upto.

Jah: Malome gake jole le mmagwe Ja, i slept there because she had plenty of room, when I'm at her house i sleep with my son..

Uncle: Peba ganke e lala mo sakeng ya dithotse ya thoka go topola...

They both laughed out loud...

Jah: I'm coming

Uncle: Gatwe leya kogo molaodi le thanya ko bonyatsing, mdala will e guarding you. We don't want the family name dragged on the mud..

Jah: Ok, bye

Uncle: Bye

He hung up and walked back where he bumped shoulders with his brother, then he turned and smiled at his sister in law. Her eyes dropped down to his chest and zipper. Jah turned back to his brother like he hadn't picked any of her secret admirations..

Bogosi: Let's go to the house...

The brothers walked in the house then Bogosi washed his hands and grabbed the pot...

Bogosi: Wash your hands and hold the meat for me.

He washed his hands then he held the meat on the other side while his brother sliced small pieces for a stew...

Bogosi: What happened?

Jah: Mel picked me and Candy found out.. I panicked and said you sent her

Bogosi: Kare wa mo tshaba Candy mme omo dira semata... When she finds out by herself she won't forgive you simply because she will think you were having 2 families at the same time. For making her look stupid... Remember when i told you not to see this woman?

Jah: Yeah... Mme kana i used a condom.

Bogosi: As your brother I'm saying everything out of love, i see better because I'm not using emotions. Tell Candy the truth. I won't give you long speeches, just like last time you'll just see the consequences... Ke mogoloo ke a itse dilo tse. You'll end up like our father, having children with different women and making the other suffer... I'm talking from experience.

Jah: Your mother already talked to me..

Bogosi finished slicing then Jah washed his hands.

Jah: I have to go see Mel first then I'm going to see Candy...

Bogosi : Ok, shap

He walked out and sighed as his phone rang, he picked as he got in the car and waved at the mother before driving off..

Jah: Hello?

Ma Jah: Can you pass by Dr Mel's house and bring me my shoes?

Jah: Ok. Is everyone home

Ma Jah: Yes but i told them you'll be tired so they don't expect you until late in the afternoon, you can take your time with your son.

Jah: Ok, bye

He hung up and sighed texting...

At Mel's House....

Meanwhile Mel read the message then she went to the car to get that little package from Jah's mother. She put two glasses on the counter and waited anxiously..

Minutes later, Jah knocked then he walked in, she quickly poured the whole powder in the glass and turned around as Jah stopped at the door leaning against the frame...

Jah: Hi... Is Ja sleeping?

Mel: Yeah...

Jah: There is something we need to talk about.. Can i have a drink too?

She grabbed her glass too and the bottle then she gave him her back as he walked in and hopped on the counter...

Mel looked at the powder as it disappeared into the drink and became invisible, her heart pounded and she swallowed... How did she even get here... All she ever wanted was a child with a good man, for good genes and good parenting, if he was to choose her or fuck her she'd rather he do it because he was attracted to her. She took a deep breath and emptied the cup in the sink then she washed the glass and poured him wine...

She handed him the other glass and sighed leaning against the sink... She wasn't sure what was up but knowing him it was about drawing a line... She wasn't sure why it hurt but yeah, it hurt before he could even say it..

Jah: I've thought about everything and i see a lot of drama coming up... I want to end it if possible... But before i do anything i want you to know that i love my son and... I'm grateful for all you did... You'll always be special... You're not just someone i had a nightstand with, you're my son's mother... I respect that you're not a typical baby mama who is dramatic, bitter and trying to start a fight with Candy.

He put down the glass and slipped down then put his hand behind her neck and pulled her over hugging her, she closed her eyes with her face buried between his arms then she hugged him...

Jah: I'm tired you know.. I'm tired of the lies I'm keeping, i don't want to hurt my son or ene Candy even you... So I'm going to tell her the truth.

Mel: Ok... I'm proud of you...

Jah: Just wanted to give you a hint because i don't know what will happen when the truth comes out.

Mel: Ok...

He finished the wine and walked out as she looked at him...

Mel: Jah?

Jah: (turned back) Yeah?

Mel: Come to me if she dumps you... I love you... I love you so much i want children with you, i want to be your wife, i want to cook for you... I want to submit to a man like you that can share a house with a woman and still resist the sex though he is not getting any at home. Don't give me an answer now, you'll think about it when she calls off the wedding... You wouldn't have to call off anything... I don't have anyone to accept my magadi... I grew up in a home and I've been on my own since 18 so i don't have anyone to do the traditional things for me. I'll just wear the gown and celebrate being with you...

Jah walked back and stopped in front of her....

Jah: You still deserve go ntshetswa magadi, elders always find ways to deal with such issues... So don't lose hope about your wedding day. You deserve so much better.. And I'm sad

because now i understand why you fear me walking away from Ja...

Mel: Ok... So will you come back? If she calls off the wedding?

He leaned over and whispered in her ear then he walked away.

He sat in the car for a few minutes thinking then he knocked again on and walked in, he walked out carrying Ja and his car seat then he buckled him up and drove off....

At Ma Pula's House...

Meanwhile Natasha walked over to Dithunya who was sitting on the bench washing dishes, She sat on the other end of the bench with the bowl on the middle and pulled back the sleeves of her top...

Natasha: TJ was looking for you

Dithunya: Was he looking for me? I doubt, maybe he said his father

Natasha: He was looking for you...

Dithunya: Ok, I'll find him before going home.

Gape ran over crying with a scratched knee, Dithunya put down the cup and rubbed her hands to pick him, but Gape jumped on Natasha crying hysterically...

Natasha: What happened? Gape don't cry so loud you're a big boy now...

He sat on her lap and showed her his knee...

Gape: I fell kicking the ball...

Natasha: Let's go wash it then you put a plaster... It's just a scratch... (she wiped his sweat) bona jaaka o thunya sethito o hemela ko godimo ke bolo e ya lona... Come...

Dithunya watched them going to Thebe's car then she carried on washing the dishes. Tj walked over with a group of his cousins carrying a music box, they stood a few feet away then TJ walked over...

TJ: (lowered his voice) Dithunya wee ke kopa P300 {Dithunya can i have P300?

Dithunya: For what?

Tj: I want to buy a music box

Dithunya: I'll ask your father if its OK, he said i shouldn't give you money without his knowledge because he has reasons for not giving you money until December.

Tj: So you basically won't give me money unless you have permission from my dad?

Dithunya: If your father says no then there is nothing i can-

Tj: Never mind... I'm still trying to figure out what the point of coming back to our lives was because so far there is no difference.

He turned and walked away as Dithunya quietly washed the dishes.

Inside the house Candy's aunt walked in and smiled looking at her...

Her: I can't wait to see you looking lovely tomorrow...

Candy laughed blushing as her phone rang...

Candy: Hello?

Jah: Hi, I'm parking in the passage... There is something i want to show you...

Candy: I'm not allowed out but I'll sneak out.

Jah: It won't take long..

Candy: Ok..

She hung up and put on her gown, as soon as she walked in the living room the elders ululated making her blush. She walked out through the kitchen...

Auntie2: Don't go too far, a bride never leaves her room... Meila eo e na le mabaka...

Candy: (smiled) Ee mma

She walked to the fence then walked along the fence heading to the gate without anyone noticing her, Jah flushed the headlights then she hurried over, he stepped out and closed the door...

Jah: Hey..

Candy: Hi

Jah: I need to be honest about something... I lied to you today...

Candy: I know you lied about something though i wasn't sure what exactl-

He leaned over and kissed her then he stepped back and opened the back door...

Jah: Come see...

She walked over and looked inside the car, there was a little boy laying on the car seat... She looked at his face... Even when asleep... It was easy to tell... He had Jah's nose and lips, his ears and the shape of his head... Her heart begun pounding and she breathed loudly, tears filled her eyes as she turned around and looked at Jah...

Jah: His name is Jarona, he is 4 years old. I met him for the first time last month... That's why I've been coming to Maun every weekend. The day you got released from Sabrana, i had planned to show you our new house, when you decided to stay the night with another man i was broken... I was angry and i called Resego.. One thing led to another and i left that inside

her. When you called me the next morning, i put an end to it, she and i never talked for 5 years. Last month i saw both of them at the ATM machine and... I found out about him. I was happy to have a son but I was sad because i left him inside another woman who isn't you... I was sad because it was the same time i found out we can't have children, i didn't want to break you anymore than you were...

A small group of her family members sang dancing on the middle of the yard...

Another group from his family sang too as they both moved towards the gates initiating a choir battle..

There was silence between them as they stood in the dark listening to their families singing and rejoicing preparing for tomorrow...

Jah: I haven't slept with Resego since the first time, but I've been in contact with her. I'm not in love with her, i don't want her... I want you... And i didn't want to trick you into marriage, that's why I'm coming clean... You can ask me anything i might have forgotten or left out and I'll answer honestly. (heaved a sigh of relief) I'm done, that's all.

Caged Until Broken

112

Candy looked at him tearfully and rubbed her tears then she looked back at Jarona again, there was no doubt of him being his... She was so useless another woman even had to give him a child and knowing his family they would never let her forget. She rubbed her tears and stepped back...

Candy: Close the door there is a cold breeze getting in. He might catch a cold.

He closed the door and put his hands in the pockets looking at her.

Candy: He is handsome... And he is your copy. Congratulations..

He looked down with a long face, she took a deep breath holding her tears back then she folded her arms and leaned against the car....

Candy: Today when i saw you two together, Jarona wasn't there, so I'm not just dealing with just a child being born in our relationship... You two are sleeping together, you have a friendship, a bond of some sort... To the extent of her picking you up at the airport every time you arrive in Maun...

Jah: I'm not sleeping with her... Yes i called her because i knew she'd be free... That's my only reason, and i realise now that i was wrong. From now on I'll be talking to her about Jarona only.

Candy: Have you been sleeping at her house?

Jah: Yes.. But in Ja's room... And we didn't have sex.

Candy: I don't believe you...(tearfully) I'm sorry... How were you able to look me in the eyes every week knowing you're spending a weekend with another woman? I feel so betrayed... I asked you time and time again if anything happened that night.. And you said no.. I asked you again and you still denied it... You even teamed up with her and you both agreed to fool me...

Jah: In my mind it was about my son, about me protecting you from this hurtful information... It was never about another woman. Please try to see things from my point of view... I know things look suspicious at times just like the night you were with Omar, in my mind you were having sex with him... While you were with a gay... I know you don't think i can reject another woman for you but i actually do that, I've done that countless times..

Candy: And yet you couldn't even use a condom

Jah: I used a condom but it's not 100%, i still don't know how she got pregnant.

Candy: This is so painful... How do i get over this... When there is a constant reminder?

Jah: Please think of it as a blessing in disguise..

Candy: (tearfully) Blessing?

Her lips trembled as her eyeballs floated on tears then she turned away and broke down crying with her hands over her face. He stepped over and tried to hug her but she stepped back and rubbed her tears...

Candy: We will never be happy because there is a baby mama in the picture. I don't want to be that wife that takes care of another woman's child... I don't want another woman making fun of me, her friends teaming up and teasing me... I'm so easy to destroy because...

She shook her head tearfully...

Candy: I'm so easy to destroy so i can't compete with other women... She will destroy me with one word... One word is all it takes to destroy me...

Jah: Mel is not that kind of a baby mama, she has a reputation to maintain... She wouldn't trouble us because she just want you to accept Ja.

Candy: Trust me, she picked you... She knew what she was doing... It's unfortunate she picked my man out of all the men. I'm happy for you... I am, but I can't marry you.... (voice trembled) I was ready to join your family though i knew they hate me, but i can't accept a child that was made when I'm with you. It's highest form of betrayal...

Jah grabbed her hand...

Jah: Babe please... We've spent so much on this wedding, everyone is waiting... I know you're scared, but trust me.... I wouldn't tell you this if your full "I do" didn't mean much.

Candy: I have to go tell my mother that the wedding is off. Thanks for all the good times, i don't hate you...

Jah: You just can't accept my burden the way i accepted yours.

Candy: Just because you accepted that I can't give you children doesn't mean I can let you hurt me anyway you want. It's not fair. It's over between us, I'll move out as soon as I've found a house.

She turned around and walked towards the gate as tears blinded her, she rubbed her tears with the gown string and walked in the house...

At liquorama....

Jaone stepped out carrying two plastic bags and opened the passenger door, he placed the plastic on the seat then he took out one bottle popped the lid, he took the first sip walking around the car and stopped in front of the car throwing back his head as he gulped down half the bottle, then he frowned clenching his jaws as the alcohol burned his throat. He jumped in the car and put the bottle between his thighs as he drove with one hand dialling his brother with the other one..

Bogosi: Hello

Jaone: She dumped me.

Bogosi: At least you're not a divorcee and you lose nothing by being dumped.... Well nothing as in properties, I know it's a big loss because you love her. I know losing her was your biggest fear, I'm sorry... I actually didn't think she'd-

Jaone: It's ok, I'm fine. I don't care

Bogosi: Don't block your feelings with denial, there is no way you don't care. I know it's embarrassing to tell your parents.

Jaone: I just need plakanyana e seng ya sepe, just enough to face my uncle and grandfather then I'm going out for drinks... Tomorrow morning I'm leaving..

Bogosi: This is not time for drinking, this is a serious matter.

Jaone: Bye

He hung up.

At Jaone's mother's...

A few hours later he drove through the open gate and parked the car then he walked towards the fireplace where the male elders were chatting loudly...

Jaone: (whispered to his uncle) can we talk?

He frowned and stood up then they walked aside...

Uncle: Is that alcohol in your breath? Wa nwa kamoso o tsoga oya koga molaodi ne wena?

Jaone: There is no wedding.. I told her about Jarona and she dumped me... Tomorrow I'm leaving.

Uncle: Motogolo hago irwe jalo... Both parents can talk to her and convince her.

Jaone: She won't agree

Uncle : Don't give up so easily.

Jaone: I'm going to sleep....

Uncle: Ema pele ke bue le bagolo re baakanye, Candy go buiwa le ene hela sente abe a busa pelo. Mpha key ya koloi... I'll fix this... And stop drinking, wago ikoba jang ko bogogadi o nole kaha? Go drink water or something...

He walked towards the tap and bent over washing his face then he sat on the bricks piled by the fence...

At Candy's mothers...

Meanwhile a group of women filled the room standing while others sat on the bed with Candy crying...

Aunt: Why can't you accept this child? It could be the very child you need.... It will get rid of any baby fever that your husband might have... If you can't have children where do you expect to find a man that won't want a child?

Candy: That child is going to torture me... I still can't get over his face and when i look at him i think about how he was made, what was happening and Jaone was feeling enjoying himself to the point of making a baby... How can you possibly expect me to just marry him? He is friends with her, they even lied to me today. I don't want to ever argue with another woman over a man... I'm sorry

Aunt2: But Jaone loves you, he has proven that so many times, he failed this once can't you forgive him and try... So many women end up happy and close to their step kids.

Candy: Not me, i cry when i think about that boy because i know what Jaone does in bed and i know he did that to her to

the point of failing to pull out or use a condom. (tearfully)
Please stop forcing me... You are women, if you don't understand how will the uncle's understand me...

She frowned and broke down crying as her mother tearfully looked at her...

Ma Jah: Please leave her alone. If she doesn't want to let's not force her..

Grandmother: (Angrily) This girl is playing games with us, we've gathered everyone... We left our goats alone to come marry you off then on the last day you want to change your mind? That man is your husband, that child is your son.. You're lucky you didn't grow up during our times when men could even marry twice... You should be grateful he even respects you.

Candy: (tearfully) But i didn't grow up in your time mmama... I want a proper family, if i can't find it I'll be alone but I am not marrying Jaone. I love him but I won't let love kill me.

Auntie3: As a woman who took in a child of infidelity I totally understand you my girl, you're educated and you have money... There is no need for you to suffer in marriage... Let the hopeless like us tolerate such behaviour and normalise it. Do what gives you peace...

Grandmother: This is why divorced women aren't allowed anywhere near a bride because you share your problems and make them other people's problems.

Auntie3: But gale lae ngwana golo ha, hane monyadi a laiwa nkabe kesa tsena, she just cancelled the wedding with valid reasons mme... Please times have changed... I don't know what you people were taking for depression but we don't have it. Let her be...

There was a knock on the door then Lina walked in...

Lina: Malome needs you all, the Matija family is here with uncle Jaone.

Most ladies stood up as Candy sat on the bed...

Auntie: Let's go candy, bo matsalago gatwe ba konte..

Candy: I'm not going..

Ma Pula: Ng ng Candy, ago dirwe jalo. Mo ke go thoka maitsei jaanong..

She rubbed her tears and remained on the bed.. If she went out to a house full of elders begging her she'd seem disrespectful saying no, she'd be forced to agree though the thought of him cumming inside another woman enough to impregnate her hurt...

Ma Pula: Let's go..

Candy: No

They all went out and joined everyone in the sitting room. Jah took a deep breath and sighed waiting next to his uncle...

Ma Pula: Candy is not in a condition to be with us, but she would like to let you know that she doesn't want to marry anymore. As her mother i understand her decision and i support her in every decision that makes her happy, I'd appreciate it if the Matija family can respect that and understand that we wouldn't be here if it wasn't for this young man here. I hope my daughter will not be hated for choosing her peace. Thank you...

Jaone's uncle: (turned his head to him) Wa utwa akere motogolo?

Jaone dropped his head and pulled his suit jacket over his face rubbing his eyes.

Jah's Uncle: Nnya re utule, ne remo tisitse gore ate go ithobogela le ene.

Candy's uncle: Thank you... You may go...

The Matija family stood up as Jaone sat there.

Uncle: (pat him on the back.) let's go...

He slowly stood up and walked out, Jaone rubbed his eyes walking on the middle of his uncles and brother...

Caged Until Broken

113

At Jaone's mother's...

Jah sat in the car holding a glass of alcohol with ice cubes looking at the family members who weren't aware of the situation yet, women at the fire place chatting loudly, walking up and down with bowls, some preparing dessert for tomorrow, men axing wood for the fire, some putting meat in the cold room, his cousins playing music in one of the cars and doing tiktok videos... He could only imagine the trending news, the embarrassment he'd face... He sipped one more time and sighed yet again. Bogosi walked towards him and got the glass...

Bogosi: They want to see you inside...Stop being so weak...why can't you go through this with a sober mind?

He stood up and looked at his brother then he fixed his suit jacket and walked away...

Bogosi: She probably needs a few months to digest this. Why are you not saying anything?

He kept walking without a word...

Bogosi: Jah?

They got into a full house then Jah pulled the chair and sat down...

Uncle: How are you holding up?

Jah: I'm fine...

Uncle: Ok, the elders and i were discussing here... We would like to call everyone outside and update them, tomorrow we will again make an update as more people arrive.

Jah: There is no need for that... I want to marry the mother of my son.

There was silence....

Uncle: What do you mean?

Jah: I want to marry her

Uncle: Don't you think her parents will need magadi?

Ma Jah: She doesn't have parents... We can divide ourselves as a family then some may act as parents and welcome her ka popeletso.

Uncle: Does she even know about this?

Jah: No, but that's the only woman i know loves me and she is not afraid to admit.

Uncle2: She is a sweet woman but you need to be sure.. And if you celebrate the wedding tomorrow it means you'll have to legalise it in a couple of weeks. Which we can do very well.

Jah: Ee rra

Bogosi: Choosing a wife is a big deal, it's not like buying a pair of shorts whereby the ones you want are finished then you pick what's available. Mosadi ga thophiwe ekare o reka biri. Ako o dire dilo tsemi realistic.

Uncle: Do you love her?

Jah: She loves me, she respects me and listens to me. She is the mother of my son and if Candy thinks I'm going to breakdown and beg her as usual she is wrong. I'll show her that I'm done with her..

Uncle: I've no doubt about how Dr Mel feels about you, she comes here every day... Her face lights up when she talks about you, she loves your son and she bonds very well with your mother and sister, what I'm asking is do you love her?

Jah: Yes

Bogosi: Motho yo o bua botagwa le stress hela yo, if he is serious let him make this decision after a few months or in December.

Auntie2: How can you possibly know what's on his mind when you don't know him? Isn't he the same person you threw in prison? You shouldn't even be here because we all know your mother to this day hates his mother... She is always spreading false information around town concerning your father so how do we know if you wish your little brother well?

Bogosi kept quiet then she leaned back..

Uncle: Please don't make it difficult for others to give an opinion.

Aunt3: I don't like Candy but Jah needs to be sure because marriage is not a joke, papa o thwaahetse?

Jah: Ee mma..

Uncle: Look at me and tell me that you love her if its the truth, the last thing i want is to ruin my reputation by bringing in a woman so you can hurt her trying to hurt Candy. O tetse bogale ke a bona...

Jah: I love Candy and I'm hurt, I'll admit that though it's embarrassing but I want to move on because i feel like she is using me... I'm always there for her, I've had her back when i didn't have to... She almost killed me but i was still by her side because that one action couldn't rub off everything we had. I do have feelings for Resego that's why I slept with her of all women i could have picked... The only reason i didn't have a relationship with her was because i respected Candy. I am moving on with her... I'm not doing it to spite Candy nor am i doing it go intsha dithong, no. I'm doing it because i want the pain in my heart to stop, i want to give my heart to someone who will appreciate it. I don't feel appropriated by Candy, i made a mistake but leaving me shows how little i mean to her. If i was the one who stabbed her that time I'm 100% she would have dumped me. But that's OK... I'll get over her...I've also spent so much on this wedding, the deco, the venue, the hotel bookings. I spent a lot and I'm not waisting it.

Uncle: Ok.... I feel your honesty.... This means the wedding is on and we don't have to tell anyone to stop anything... Does Resego have a gown? Dilo tsa last minute le tsone.

Auntie: Who paid for Candy's gown?

Jah: I paid for everything

Auntie: Ok good... We have the gown, remember traditionally the men's family keeps the gown then selected married women

go to dress her in the morning so if Resego and Candy have the same size she can wear that...

Uncle2: The baby mama has round hips, it will look so good on her

Jah: (smiled) Uh malome lea bonye jang?

Uncle3: Indeed, she is well designed...O bona hale motogolo hale eish.. (whistled smiling) hai!

His wife: Au, au, au

The whole house laughed as Jah smiled..

Cousin: Jah can you find out who was booked to do Candy's makeup? I need to talk to her and tell her we have a different bride, you paid her too right?

Jah: Yeah, Candy looked for but i paid everything.

Cousin: perfect..

Uncle: Hase gore wena wegore me-me le monyadi, that way parents can talk to her. We also have to discuss a few things as elders.

Cousin2: We also need to cal the deco lady to print Jaone & Resego instead of Jaone & Candice... (stood) Let me go talk to the other organisers on WhatsApp.

Everyone stood up as they did their tasks....

At Candy's House...

Meanwhile Candy's uncle concluded his announcement sitting on the chair while the whole family sat on chairs, others standing by holding wooden spoons..

Uncle: Ke raya gore ke maswabi ka se se diragetseng...i appreciate that you've left everything to come make this way a memorable one... Elders agreed that the food that has been cooked already be divided amongst everyone here, other things will be returned to their owners or where they were hired tomorrow. That's all... Enjoy the rest of your night...

Pula: (quickly stood) Or and one more thing... Let's go easy on her with questions, i know we are curious but she is going through a lot.

Thebe: (stood) Also be careful what you post on social media, we are family. Tomorrow Candy will be a joke for everyone, Facebook pages trying to get likes with her story, influencers and enemies will have a field day... Let's have her back. Don't join in that abuse. Jaone's family hates her, we all know. They will fuel it.

They all agreed, about an hour passed while they divided the food and left others for tomorrow.

At Mel's House...

Resego yawned getting up on the bed then she turned on the lights and walked to the door, she checked again to make sure it was him then she opened the door..

Jah grabbed her neck and tilted his head French kissing her, she caught her breath as he popped her bra...

{explicit content cut off}

He put her on the couch and got on top with his thick veined meat laying on her stomach.

Jah: (panting) Will you marry me?

She swallowed looking up at his eyes with her lips partly opened, he looked in hers waiting and as soon as she opened her mouth to say yes he squeezed himself in causing her to breath out her yes..

Mel: (breathed out) Eeees!

Jah: Say it again!

Mel: (he rammed her and she breathed) Yesss daddy.... Yes daddy....

He paused inside and took off his Tshirt then he got busy...

In Candy's room....

Meanwhile in the bedroom Candy tossed and turned then she sat on the edge of the bed in the dark. A picture of that little boy flashed back... Tears filled her eyes... How could she have

ruined her life, who gets kidnapped as an adult... If only she had fought harder, or ran faster throughout that gate...she could only imagine the amount of pleasure he felt sleeping with another woman to the extent of making a baby, who would enjoy sleeping with her knowing what she been through... She broke down crying as her phone received messages.. She rubbed her eyes and clicked...

Makeup artist: Thanks for the update.

Candy: What update?

Cake company: Ok, thanks for the update. Good night

Photographer: Noted. Goodnight

Just got married car hire: Noted. Thank you.

Doves for hire: 🙌 Got your message darling. Thank you.

More messages loaded as she frowned confused then she put her phone on silent and soaked herself in a warm full tub lost in thoughts...

Caged Until Broken

114

At Candy's mothers....

The next morning Candy opened her eyes to what should have been her wedding day, tears filled her eyes and wet the pillow... Or maybe she was wrong, maybe she was overreacting... He did everything so right, maybe it was her turn to sacrifice... But he made a baby, he didn't just cheat... Her heart shuttered again as she broke down crying.... There was a pain inside her heart she couldn't stop... She sat up on the edge of the bed as it sunk in, he had a son... A 4 year old and he had been sleeping at this woman's house...pain blocked her throat too and she cried out loud screaming....

Candy: (crying) Mama... Mama...

Her mother opened the door and she cried even louder, she stood up in her panties crying as her mother hugged her. Her aunt also walked in as she picked her gown and put it over her shoulders as she cried out loud...

Candy: (crying) Pelo yame e bothoko mama...

Ma Pula: (tearfully) You'll be fine...

Aunt: You can still change your mind.. Its not late..

Candy: They will hurt me more because they're friends. I just want the pain to stop...

Meanwhile outside, Thebe leaned against the wall facing the sun as Candy's sobbing reached him through the window... He hadn't heard her cry like that since she was younger... It must have been painful for her to let it out like that.... With the history of being cheated over and over, he knew exactly what was

happening to her chest and throat... Tears filled his eyes as he swallowed... Pula walked over to him and leaned against the wall listening too...

Thebe: The most painful thing is that as a big brother i can fix a lot of things but i can't take away that pain.

Pula: I feel bad because i never thought Jah could do that... I'm still in denial. He didn't make that baby Intentionally and anything after that was driven by fear. I saw him sweating and shaking at the airport.. (on second thought) But then again he has been sleeping at her house... This is just hurting and confusing at the same time.

There was an out burst of ululations from ma Jah as they sang out loud getting in the long queue of cars with balloons.

Pula: Why are they celebrating?

Thebe: Was Jah told the wedding is off?

Pula: Kana they will turn this way to pick the bride...

Pula walked inside the house where Candy was sitting on the bed with their mother and aunt...

Pula: These people are coming over... The cars have balloons, and people are in cars singing... Were they not told the wedding is off?

Candy paused crying as she and her mother turned looking at Pula confused...

Aunt: They were told, akere they were here last night

Uncle: (walked in) Those people are singing, was there change of plans?

Thebe: (walked in) They're not coming here...

Aunt: Oh ok, gongwe ba akantse gore ba swele dijo molemo...

Uncle: Maybe...

Meanwhile outside Dithunya cleaned up the cooking area and limped to her car where she sat and wiped her dusty feet then she moisturised the real one as Thebe walked over with her scarf...

Thebe: Hey

Dithunya: Hi

Thebe: Are you going?

Dithunya: Yeah, i have an order for the pots and since there isn't a wedding anymore thought maybe i should go start working on it.

Thebe: Ok...

Dithunya: And i won't be coming over here or visiting you to see the kids...

Thebe: Why?

Dithunya: I don't think we will ever bond... Tj hates me... He doesn't respect me and he intentionally calls me by my name

but he is a Setswana child and he knows its disrespectful to call adults by their first names... Gape doesn't know me at all, i understand he was young when i left but he is too close to Natasha and it hurts me.. (tearfully) Not that I'm jealous or anything but it i was hoping by now they would at least acknowledge me, they're boys i understand they wouldn't just instantly jump on me but i think they're happy without me. Tj asked for money yesterday and i said no he said he wonders what the point of coming back was because me being here makes no difference. I know he is hurt, hurt people hurt others but i cried the whole night because i wish i could change my past but i can't. Even here people are gossiping about me... Ke a imelwa emotionally..

Thebe: TJ gaa tshwanela go go buisa jalo, I'll talk to him. I don't care if he is hurting, you're his mother and he should know that. Had you told me yesterday i would have dealt with it... They left with Brad to return the three legged pots but when he comes back we must talk nna le ene.

Dithunya: Don't beat him

Thebe: And thank you for coming over...

Ma Pula walked over...

Dithunya: Your mother is coming let me go before he comes, bye

She started the car as Thebe stepped back...

Ma Pula: Wait....

Dithunya stopped as her heart pounded, there wasn't a lot of people but it would be embarrassing to be chased away in front of everyone...

Ma Pula: Oh tanki the ngwanake o ntule diata le ha resa kgona go nyadisa. { Thank you for helping around though we didn't manage to marry her off.}

Dithunya: You're welcome...

Ma Pula: How have you been?

Dithunya: I'm fine...

Ma Pula: I heard you've been checking on the children, o tshware hela jalo ngwanaka. We all get lost at some point but the most important thing is what you do to rectify your mistakes... I've noticed that Gape doesn't really know you that much but you should be patient... Instead of visiting them in Gaborone have them visit you so they can really get to know you alone without Natasha or Thebe overshadowing you.

Dithunya: I'm afraid to ask Thebe for the children's visit.

Ma Pula: I'll ask him, but i doubt he'd have a problem.

Dithunya: Ee mma.

Ma Pula: Bye

She smiled and drove off...

At Bogosi's mothers...

Bogosi's wife walked in the kitchen where her mother in law was making herself breakfast...

Her: Good morning

Ma Bogosi: (smiled) Good morning my girl,

Her: Mama the please talk to Bogosi so he can stop going to Ma Jah's house, those people don't respect him and it hurts me. He is a husband and father but they talk to him like he is a child...

Her: I don't know why he even bothers, his father's family never bothered about him when he was growing up. I know he is concerned about his little brother but they mistreat him...

Bogosi walked in the house and took off his jacket...

Bogosi: I'm so over Matija family... I'm going back to Gaborone. I've never seen such a dysfunctional family... I've told Jah i can't be his best man anymore... Candy said she doesn't want to go through with the wedding, and just like that they have found a replacement. Jah is now marrying the baby mama, they won't even give him time to think. Koore they don't care what people will say..

Maureen: They don't love Candy akere, if it was someone else they'd say no take your time.. But it's a doctor so they're happy to.

Ma Bogosi: That family is just like that..

He sighed and walked to the bedroom taking off his shirt...

At Candy's mothers...

Later in the afternoon two of Candy's colleagues drove through the gate and stepped out as Kathiku walked over to them.

Kathiku: Hi

Attorney1: Hi... Just wanted to say goodbye to Candy. We just checked out of the hotel. We are going back to Gaborone.

Attorney2: Is she home?

Kathiku: Ok, let me tell her...

Kathiku walked back inside and pushed the door open, she paused before she could speak as Candy laid asleep on top of the blankets with her phone in her hand. Kathiku slowly got the phone and put it away then she put a fleece over her and walked out..

Ma Pula: (lowered her voice) She is sleeping, don't wake her

Kathiku: (smiled whispering) I didn't wake her, ke mo apesitse fleece

Ma Pula: (laughed) Ke tshabile gomo kgoma gore toga a tsoga..

Kathiku walked out to the colleagues...

Kathiku: She just fell asleep so I don't want to wake her, ga robala bosigo.

Attorney1: I totally understand. Tell her to stay off the phone too

Attorney2: You're Kathiku who adopted those girls?

Kathiku: Yes, (pointed) Ke bone bale ba ba binang hale

She turned looking at the girls dancing and clapping with their cousins making videos...

Attorney2: (smiled) Can i give you a hug?

They smiled and hugged then the lawyers left. Kathiku went back to sorting out a few things left behind..

In the house Candy's eyelids moved with her eyes closed as she cried in her sleep then she gasped leaping up. She rubbed her eyes then she sat up...

Kathiku walked in to look for any dirty cups or plate then she paused..

Candy: Hi

Kathiku: Hey babes...

Candy: Borrow me your car, i want to eat. I'm very hungry but i don't want dijo tsa lenyalo...

Kathiku: (reached in her pocket) ok.. Here

Candy: Thank you...

She got in bathroom and showered, minutes later she walked in the sitting room in her jeans and sneakers with a sponge bob Tshirt...

Candy: Mama I'm going to eat at Cresta..

Ma Pula: Can someone come with you?

Candy: No, i need to hear myself think while eating.

Ma Pula: Ok...

She got in the car and drove out, while passing next to Ma Jah's yard she noticed a group of married women traditionally bringing the bride in their all white ditjale (kgoroso)... She rolled down the window looking at his family waiting, himself included..

Meanwhile inside lelwapa Jaone leaned back and sighed yawning then he noticed a car by the passage, it was Candy.. He leaned forward and sat up straight looking at her then she rolled up the window and drove off..

He took out his phone to check if she'd send him a long text message, but there was nothing yet..

The ladies walked inside and sat down with the new bride...

At Cresta Hotel...

Candy finished her meal sitting alone at the corner of the outdoor chairs looking at the river as boats and canoes passed, she smiled with her white framed sunglasses and waved the

waitress over then she gulped her last wine and handed the waitress money.

Candy: The change is your tip. Thank you

Waitress: (smiled) Thank you...

She stood up and walked out dialling someone....

Voice: Hello?

Candy: Hi, it's Candy... I'll be in Gaborone by 7 o'clock in the morning tomorrow, can you have the lease agreement for the house ready by then?

Voice: Yes ma'am, I'll do that.

Candy: Is the house ready though?

Voice: Yes, it has been vacant since 2 days back. You want to move in tomorrow? I have a number for my cousin who has a truck for hire to move your things

Candy: I don't have anything, it's just my clothes and car that's all. Ne ke dira cohabitation so i don't want to fight.

Voice: ok, thank you.

Candy:bye

She hung up and got in the car, she started the car and looked at her hands on the steering wheel, she had no ring she was supposed to wear today. Tears burned her eyes as she reversed and put on glasses then she smiled waving at the security guards with sunglasses on as she drove off..

At Jaone's mother's...

Later on Jaone sat on car bonnet still in his suit and removed the tie, he clicked on his phone and checked his messages... There was nothing interesting so he checked Candy's last seen, she was online then he put it down and waited.

At Candy's mothers...

Meanwhile Candy paused dragging her bag and clicked on the pictures her cousin was sending. It was Resego in her gown...

Cousie: 🤪 Isn't this your gown? It seems they were getting married today. I stole it from someone who saw her status.

Candy: Yes it was mine but its OK, it's not like I'd ever wear it.

She put her phone in the pocket and carried her bag outside where her brothers were standing by the car. Thebe put her bag inside then she hugged each of them...

Thebe: I'll be with you as soon as we finish taking back everything. I don't want to leave everything on our mother.

Candy: I know...

Pula: I'll call someone to help you move out

Candy: I'm just getting my clothes and my car in his garage.

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile still sitting on the bonnet Jarona walked over to him then he picked him up and put him on the other side...

Jarona: What are you looking at Daddy?

Jaone: I'm just thinking.

Jarona: Ok...

Jarona laid on his back running his hands up and down while Jaone watched as Candy hugged her mother and got in the car.

Pula got in the car and drove by, both of them looked over at him as they passed but they didn't greet him, nor did he wave at them. He took out his phone and dialled his assistant...

Him: Good afternoon

Jaone: There is a spare key for my gate in the drawer in my office, please get it and go buy a padlock then manually lock the gate and keep the keys with you until i get there.

Him: Today?

Jaone: Yes, it should be locked today.

Him: Ok

He hung up and slid his phone in his pocket then he picked his son and walked to the house...

Caged Until Broken

115

In the city...

The next morning, around 7am a cab stopped in front of the screenwall then Candy stepped out and reached in her handbag taking out her purse. The cab driver stepped out and put her bags on the pavement...

Candy: (smiled handing over the money) Thank you...

Driver: Maun is like another country, i bet the long distance relationships don't survive

Candy: (laughed) Tell me about it..

Driver: Bye

He got in the car and drove off as Candy pressed the key, but the door was stuck... She pressed again and something seemed to be blocking the slider. She put her hand inside and checked the manual lock, there was a padlock.

She dialled her mother...

Her: Hello?

Candy: I've just arrived... But Jah locked me outside.

Her: Why?

Candy: I haven't asked him anything...

Her: Ng ng he should let you get your things, you bought that car with your own money, you deserve even the furniture you bought. Did you try to talk to him?

Candy: I don't want to talk to him... He is wants me to contact him so he can give me the runaround. I'll find someone to destroy the padlock and get my car and clothes. I have the other keys so I'll disengage the security alarm.

Her: Ok, please update me. Ngwana wa mosadi yo o ntse jang.

Candy: Bye

She hung up and sat on the other bag as she searched for help on facebook then she copied the number and called....

At Jah's mothers...

On the same morning Mel turned around and yawned sitting up while Jaone sat on the edge of the bed holding his phone...

Mel: Where are we going for our honeymoon?

Jah: I don't know, is there a place you had in mind?

Mel: I have a lot of appointments so I'm thinking anything close by... In Africa...

He picked his phone and checked if he had any messages, but there was nothing. A neighbour in Gaborone called then he picked...

Jah: Hello?

Him: What's going on at your gate? I'm seeing about 3 people trying to break in... I'm not sure if the other is Candy though, she has a big hat on and glasses so can't see properly

Jah: Let me confirm something.

He hung up and dialled Candy...

Candy: Hello?

Jah: If you break into my house I'm going to make your life miserable...

In Gaborone...

Meanwhile Candy stood up and grabbed the man's hand before he could put his lock destroying tool inside...

Candy: So how am i supposed to get my car? I need it, and my clothes. That's all i want.

Jah: I don't care what you want, you can't move out of my house in my absence. You just have to wait for me, you'll move out ke le teng.

Candy: When will you be here?

Jah: I don't know, a week or two, I'm taking my wife on a honeymoon

Man: My sister? Ke berekela mo nakong, are you doing this or not? Don't tell me i wasted my fuel for nothing too..

Candy took out the money and handed him while still on the call.

Candy: Thank

Him: Sure

The men drove off as she sat on her bag and sighed...

Candy: I just want my car, can't you have your assistant or someone watch me? I'll just go straight to the garage then..

Jah: No. Nobody is getting in my house. You'll have to wait until i come back.

Candy: Keep them. I'll see what I can do. Thank you.

She hung up and sighed, Thebe dialled her...

Candy: Hello?

Thebe: I heard he locked you outside, did you manage to go in or should i go confront him? Cause i think I've had enough of Jah's shit this weekend.

Candy took a deep breath and swallowed thoughtfully, it wouldn't take much for Jah to fire Thebe just to prove a point, and then his boys will have no one to support them.

Candy: Yeah, i got everything out. Thanks.

Thebe: Are you OK?

Candy: (smiled tearfully) Yeah, I'm fine. Let me pack my things, I'm in my house.

Thebe: Ok, bye

She hung up and dialled car hire company....

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Jaone put on his Tshirt and stood up...

Jaone: I have a flight to catch at 12, going to Gabs

Mel: Aren't you supposed to book a seat?

Jaone: I booked it yesterday

Mel: When will you be back?

Jaone: Tomorrow...

Mel: Wago dira eng ko Gaborone?

Jaone: Candy wants her things and i don't want her taking my things too.

Mel: Ok?

She looked at him confused as he had on a much more serious face...

At Candy's new house...

Candy parked the rental car and grabbed plastics with food and other stuff together with a box of inflatable mattress then she unlocked struggling at the door.

She finally walked in and sighed, she put her food on the counter then she walked to the bedroom and begun pumping her mattress while listening to the music on her phone...

A picture of Resego in came back but she blocked further thoughts with her adopting a newborn... The love she'd find in her eyes... Knowing that baby had no one but herself... She'd even take pills for lactation so she could breastfeed her baby girl, she'd wear matching clothes with her and travel the world with her...

Before she knew it she was done then she brought in new sheets. She fixed her little bed and put her laptop there with a couple if pillows...

She locked the car and the house door before taking a quick shower and getting under the covers. She stretched her arm adjusting room temperature then she begun eating while watching her series...

At Jaone's House...

Almost two hours later Jaone unlocked the gate and walked in dialling Candy.

Candy: Hello?

Jaone: I'm home, come get your things.

Candy: I can't come to you alone..., I'll come get them when one of my brothers is in the city. I'll get them after your honeymoon.

Jaone: So where are you?

Candy: It's none of your business.

Jaone: Ke taa go bolaya kana Candy waitse?

She cut the call, he opened the garage door then he got in his car and sat inside thoughtfully... Then he walked to his toolbox and got his pocket knife and got back in the car...

He clicked on the security app and traced her phone... But with the phone he could only go as far... He started the car and drove out looking at the red dot of her phone beeping... As long as her phone was on he stood a chance....

After an hour of driving around he finally arrived at the dot on his phone, he looked around... There were only two screenwalls at the end of this road so he tried the first gate and it opened, he wasn't sure if there were dogs so he opened the gate and got back in the car then he drove in..

Caged Until Broken

116

At Candy's House...

Candy smiled blushing watching Bridgeton as she picked French fries from the takeaway holding a glass of wine. She heard a knock on the door, she frowned and walked to the door in her shorts where she opened the door..

Her eyes locked with Jah then she looked around confused..

Candy: How did you find me?

Jah: Whose car is this?

Candy: I don't think it's your business.

Jah: It's Michael right?

Candy: Michael doesn't drive Lexus... And why would he be in my house when he is my colleague?

Jah: So who is it?

Candy: It's non of your business, how did you get here? And what do you want?

Jah: I want to help you move out

Candy: I don't want anything, i just want my clothes and car, there is nothing to help me with...

Jah: Ware ke mang o robetseng mo teng?

Candy: Aren't you married, shouldn't you be on your honeymoon?

Jah: Wa tsenwa naare ke nyala jang when it's your name that's registered at the DC office?

Candy: Uhu akere mme o goroseditswe, please leave my house. You locked me out and i left..

Jah: Raya mthaka o mo teng a tswele konte, i want to talk to him.

Candy: Please leave my house before i call the police..

He stepped over putting his hand in the pocket as Candy pushed the door...

Candy: If you force your way in I'm calling the police..

She pushed the door but he blocked with his shoe...

Jah: Ke tago betsa ka lebatlana kana, o tsaya gore o marapo go mpheta?

She stepped back then he walked in taking out his pocket knife, Candy's heart pounded as she stood at the door...

Candy: I'm alone..

He walked in the bedroom looked around, he checked the wardrobes and bathroom before checking the kitchen then he stood in the middle of the sitting room looking at her.

Jah: (waved her with the knife) Come here...

She walked over and stopped in front of him, then he hugged her still holding the knife... Candy just remained still and tilted

her head away as he tried to kiss her lips and kissed her cheek instead..

Candy: So you want to rape me?

He stepped back and closed the knife looking at her...

Jah: I'd never do that to you... I'm sorry if i made you feel that way.

She opened the door and looked at him..

Candy: Please leave...

Jah: (staring at her) I want your things out of my house, my wife is moving in tomorrow...

Candy: I'm not going with you o ntshwaretse thipa Jaone

Jah: It's not for you....

Candy: No, please leave my house...

He slowly sat on the floor and leaned against the wall looking at her..

Jaone: Why are you so heartless... Why are you emotionless?
Why do you hurt other people and find it ok to just walk away...
I wasted my time on you

Candy: Get out of my house...

Jah: See, its this kind of attitude i hate about you.

Candy: It kills you that you didn't break me right? That i didn't beg.. Right? I won't beg you, go enjoy your wife and child. I'll enjoy myself however i can too...

Candy: You've used me... I've worked so hard to keep you... I robbed an ATM machine just to afford your high standard of living, i walked away from a woman that loved me... A woman who was carrying my child... She delivered a stillborn because she was so afraid I'd walk away from her and had complications, and i did just that for you...i left her. She committed heinous crimes trying to make me happy while my only priority was you... I cut off my family for your own good... I sent you to school, bought you everything you wanted regardless of how much it cost, i almost lost my life in your hands, and still i chose you, (tearfully) Over and over again... I even got my friend to get you a job and now... My one and only mistake you kick me out... The mistake I made because of you... All i ever wanted was to be with you... I bought a 1.2m house for you... For us to fill it with children even if they're not ours biologically... I slept with her because of you... (swallowed tearfully) You made it me do it... Ke wena o nthatseng and because you can never sacrifice for anyone, you put yourself first no matter what... You just can't forgive me, even if I promise that Jarona will never come near you, keta mo chekela kogo mmagwe or at my mother's house, you won't agree to any suggestion because everything is about you. You're the most selfish person I've ever met... And you're fucking cold hearted because... You don't know anything about forgiveness...

Candy: And yet you still cheated on someone you know doesn't forgive then you expect forgiveness? And you made sure i don't forgive you by making her wear my gown, my ring, my decor, my everything... You handed it out to her... The only thing that kept me going when i was caged halfway across the world... That wedding was my motivation... You gave her everything i dreamt of including your DNA... I will never forgive you for

having a child with her, maybe if it was just sex but not that boy. Hate or not but I'm done with you, having a child with another woman is unforgivable...

Tears filled her eyes as she shook her head...

Candy: I will find a man that will respect me and i will love that man, as for wena it's over. We will never be. You're not my type anymore...I'll definitely get a better man.

He grabbed her and dragged her to the bedroom as she screamed kicking trying to hold on to the walls, he put his hand over her mouth and dragged her in the bedroom where he pinned her on the bed...

Candy: Jah? Please...

Her heart pounded as she laid underneath him with each of his knee pinning her arm..

Candy: (tearfully) Jah please.... Babe I'm sorry....

He pulled out his Tshirt and took out his knife then he cut it while pinning her hands with his knees...

Candy: You're breaking my arms..

He leaned over tied her mouth then he moved back and tied her hands together, he tied her legs too before walking out.

He got in the kitchen looking for a container, but there was nothing then he checked the bathroom... He grabbed a dusty bath in the tub then he walked outside..

He opened the boot and took out his toolbox then he grabbed a spanner, he got under the car and put the plastic bath directly under the tank then he laid shirtless underneath unscrewing the tank bolt screw, the petrol leaked into bath then he carried it into the house...

He locked the bar and the door, then he carried her into the living room and put her down..

Candy shook her head as tears rolled down with the cloth tied on her mouth...

Without saying a single word he dipped inside and splashed her with the petrol until she was wet, he reached inside and splashed himself all over then he picked the remaining amount and splashed it around the house... He threw away the bath and reached in his pocket...

Candy shook her head tearfully shaking begging him with her eyes as her voice got muffled by the cloth...

He laid next to her and put her head over his arm then he kissed her with his thumb on the lighter...

Jah: (whispered in her ear) YI can't lose you... I've tried everything including making you jealous so you can fight for me just once but you're stubborn. You can't be with me here right? Maybe we can be together where we are going.. All i ever wanted was to be with you... There is no me without you... I'm sorry, close your...

She cried shaking as pee flowed on the floor with Jah holding her tightly, he kissed her and closed his eyes with his arms around her then he pressed the lighter...

Caged Until Broken

117

At Candy's House...

Jah opened his eyes still holding the lighter and pressed it but there was no flame, he let go of her and sat up then he dusted the lighter and placed it on her face pressing it..

Jah: Fuck! What did you do to it..

He stood up and walked to the kitchen rubbing the petrol off his face...

Jah: Mme rago swa today...

He opened the drawers as Candy laid on the floor crying with one eye open and the other closed as petrol leaked into it... She tried to scream hoping he'd at least remove the cloth on her mouth so she could convince him..

Meanwhile Jah left every drawer open looking for matches but the kitchen was empty.

There was a knock on the door, Candy quickly rolled over and kicked the door violently, Jah ran over and dragged her back by the legs before slightly pushing the curtains to look outside....

Voice: Hello? What's going on in there? I heard screaming, young lady are you OK? It's the neighbour you greeted earlier... (turned to his wife) Did you call the police?

Her: Yes

Jah picked up Candy while her mouth was still tied...

Jah: Tell them you're fine... I'm taking this thing off your mouth, if you fuck this up I'm smothering you. Do you understand me?

She nodded tearfully as he breathed down her neck both of them soaking in petrol..

Jah: Just say you're fine and you'll check on them.

He slowly untied the cloth, Candy finally closed her mouth as her jaw hurt...

Voice: (knocked) Hello?

Candy: I'm fine... I'll come see you later

Him: Come outside and tell me you're OK...

His wife: I smell petrol coming inside let step back.

Candy: (stepped back) I'm fine, please go...

Him: We've called the police, we don't stay far from the police station so they will be here in a few minutes.

Candy: (whispered) Please untie me... The police will be here anytime.. The police station isn't that far from here.

He opened his knife and cut the cloth tying her, he stepped back and rubbed the petrol dripping down his forehead then she walked to the bathroom and got in the shower. She poured foam bath over her body and scrubbed herself...

Meanwhile Jah stood by the window slightly moving the curtains and looked outside as the police car drove in flashing the lights, it was just the lights with no siren but as soon as they parked it wailed just once. The neighbours went to the car and talked to them then an officer stood outside the car holding the ps mouth piece...

Policeman: Candice? Please step outside with whoever you're with... Make sure i can see your hands...

Inside Jah's heart pounded as she walked in the living room wrapping a towel over her body..

Police: Candice?

She looked at Jah standing behind the door then she opened door and stepped out with her hands away from her body, Jaone stepped out shirtless with his hands open...

Police: (to Jah) Ta hela morena, abe o mpeela diata tsa gago mo boneteng ya koloji..

The other officer stood aside with Candy talking to her while Jaone stood by the police car with his hands on the bonnet...

The police officer immediately picked the smell of petrol on her...

Policeman: What's going on? Two neighbours reported hearing you screaming...

Caged Until Broken

118

At Candy's House...

Jaone remained standing shirtless at the car with his hands on the bonnet while Candy and two other police officers talked, he wasn't sure what they were talking about but the elderly couple joined them as well...

The third officer who was remaining in the car stepped out and walked over to him, Jah rubbed his itchy eye with his outer hand...

Officer: Brazen..

Jaone: Yeah..

Officer: Gorileng o thobotse o nkgga dipetrol

Jaone: Eish..

Officer: What happened?

Jaone: It's a long story..

Officer: I have time... I get paid to listen to stories like yours.

Jaone: Ask her

Officer : But I'm asking you, she is obviously giving her side of the story..

Jaone: Whatever she is saying is the truth.

Officer: Ako o nkarabe..

Jaone: Agona se nkase buwang tota...

The two police officers and the elderly couple together with Candy walked over..

Officer1: Jaone

Jah: Hello

Officer2: Candy just told us you just tried to kill the both of you by burning the house...is that true?

Jah: Yes.. And I'm sorry... I wasn't in my right mind... I'm sorry...

The neighbour angrily looked at him and shook his head...

Him: I know guys like this, 2 years back i lost my daughter to a similar case. People who cannot accept it when a woman doesn't want them anymore.

Officer2:What do you do for a living?

Candy: He is the director of Jamat

Officer3: This is sad, my sister works for your company ko front desk.

Officer:.. Candice has the right to open a case of attempted murder but she doesn't want to do that... She asked us to escort her to your house where she wants to get her belongings and end her communication with you. If you contact her, stalk her or do anything that makes her believe you're still trying to do this again she will not let it go.

Jah: I understand...

Officer: Get in your car, I'll follow you with her. She is going to get dressed.

Jah: Ok...

Candy walked back inside as Jaone stood with everyone outside...

Officer: Let me tell you something... You're very lucky she doesn't want to take this further, but don't be too excited because these neighbours and us are witnesses.. Hane ole yo mongwe you'd respect her and stay away from her, because i understand you're married. Ring e kae?

Jah: I have an allergy for metals..

Candy stepped out and locked the door then she got in the police car, Jaone got in his and led the way...

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Pini walked in carrying her baby while Mel sat on the bed packing her things...

Pini: Hi sis

Mel: Hi...

Pini: Was wondering if you could watch the girls for me. I have an interview in Ftown but mama is visiting someone and can't watch the kids.

Mel: Ok, and how long will you be gone?

Pini: Just a day, I'll be back tomorrow.

Mel: Ok, no problem. I had taken a few days off thinking we will go for honeymoon.. Have you talked to your brother?

Pini: No, we are not as close as we used to be before he started dating Candy...but I'll ask him when he is coming back, with him as long as you don't say anything negative about Candy he will respond well. O kile are cuter off for saying things about Candy so now we have to pretend... (laughed) We even greet her when we see her because if you don't and she somehow mentions it no more food or mother allowance.

Mel: Ok..

Jarona walked in crying holding his forehead, Mel picked him up and moved his hand... There was a big bump and his skin was scratched...

Mel: What happened?

Jarona: Lili girl hit me...

Pini: These girls annoy me by fighting...

Mel shushed him as Pini walked out, it hadn't been long since she came here but this wasn't the way she had been raising her son... This kind of violence wasn't her style or how she wanted her boy to be, taking these kids for a day was an exhausting thought already... But then again this was her family... Or maybe she was judging too soon.

Jarona: (crying) I want to go home.

Mel: We are going home... Then I'm going to take care of this little bump ok?

Jarona: Ok, i want daddy

Mel: We will call him on the way home.

Jarona: Ok...

Mel picked her bag and walked out wearing tjale holding her son's hand...

At Dithunya's House...

Thebe and the boys walked in through the door of the workshop while Dithunya shaped a pot on the rolling wheel..

She paused surprised and stood up almost losing her balance and supported herself with the table, she walked over to the sink and washed her hands as Gape ran towards the wheel and smiled amazed...

Gape: Is this how you made the others?

Dithunya: Yes

Gape: Can I try?

Thebe: No, you'll mess mommy's pots, they're very expensive.

Dithunya: It's ok... Come...

She put her son her chair then held his hands as they touched the pot..

Dithunya: If you want to shape it you can do this... Put your fingers inside while it's rolling...

Gape smiled amazed as the clay changed shape into a bigger pot...

Thebe's eyes dropped Dithunya's plastic leg, guilt struck him and his eye got warm... Regardless of what happened he had no right to do this to the mother of his children, as much as it hurt at the time he had healed now... He didn't even remember the name of the guy she cheated with... Actually it didn't even matter now that she had turned her life around but she still lived with one leg... A woman who liked dressing smart, he took away her identity and she never wore heels... Dithunya would never wear pump but this was her only comfortable shoe now...

Thebe: Tj has something to say to you...

Dithunya left Gape and turned looking at them..

Tj: I'm sorry for being rude and disrespectful. I will behave better next time...

Thebe: What else?

Tj: I'm here to wash your car as an apology.. (looked around the messy workshop) And clean your workshop too...

Thebe:(smiled surprised) Wow that was not even part of the discussion

Tj: Yeah, it must be hard cleaning around with one leg...

Thebe's mouth dropped, Dithunya laughed taking one off her one shoe, TJ laughed and ran out standing at the door as the shoe landed next to him...

Dithunya: (laughed) Ke tago shimega o thogo

Tj: (laughed) But what did i say?

Thebe: (laughed) Omo shimege babe

Tj: (laughed) What did i say wrong? Lona la n'abuser...

He picked his mother's shoe and brought it over...

Thebe: Clean the car, I'll clean the workshop..

Tj: Sure

He hurried out to look for a bucket...

At Jaone's House...

Meanwhile Jaone waited in the garage with the police as Candy walked in carrying her clothes with another officer following her, she loaded them in the back of the car and closed the boot...

Jaone looked at her trying to read her mind or at least see through her eyes know what she was thinking but she wouldn't look at him. She got in the car and reversed out of the garage...

Jaone squeezed the towel he was holding as something blocked his throat, he tried to swallow but whatever it was was just stuck there choking him... Tears warmed his eyes and he tried to swallow so he wouldn't embarrass himself in front of

other men, he looked at her car as it drove out of the gate then he put the towel over his face. The officer standing next to him pat him on the shoulder...

Officer: One ore you have a brother akere? Please call him ke le gone ha ate ago thuse maikuto a laiteaka. You shouldn't be embarrassed to ask for help... This is why we end up killing the women we claim to love. Ask for help... Depression gase ya basadi hela... Gaona go lala o robetse in your state of mind. I don't know you but i feel you... Avoid prison on top of your problems and call for help.

Jah: Ok...

He dialled Bogosi then the police officers got in their car and followed Candy...

A MONTH LATER....

Caged Until Broken

119

At Thebe's House...

Thebe and Natasha walked out of the empty house and sighed the moving truck drove out of the gate...

Thebe turned to her and hugged her, she sadly looked at him and sighed...

Natasha: I don't understand why i can't just move with you.

Thebe: The boys are staying with their mother... What would i be bringing you for? Maun is going to be a bore

Natasha: I understand about the boys, but what about us?

Thebe: What about us?

Natasha: Can't we just move in together? I'm still looking for a job so there is nothing keeping me here.

Thebe: About that.. Weren't we just having fun?

Natasha: I guess so, but don't you want to take our relationship to the next level? I've already met your family and you took me to your family gatherings

Thebe: Yeah to look after kids, babe what's going on? Are we having an argument?

Natasha: Of course not, I'm just surprised that after this sudden transfer you don't want me

Thebe: But we weren't dating to begin with, the boys moved in with their mother so i don't need a maid. I'm sure you'll find a better job, you're a graduate

Natasha: And us?

Thebe: What about us? I doubt we will have anything serious, long distance relationships never work. I don't want to go through that.. I don't even want to try... And i was serious when i said i don't want a relationship. Akere waitse gore ke go boleletse why I'm single?

Natasha: I thought that fear was gone when you started flirting with me

Thebe: No, it's still there, and nobody can take away that pain except the person who put it there. I really hope you'll find a

good job, I've put up a word for you with my boss. I'm sure Jah will talk to his HR.

Natasha: (smiled) Thank you... I'll visit one day

Thebe: No, (smidgen and kissed her cheek) just delete my number... I don't like looking back when i leave an area.

Natasha: Ok.

Thebe: Bye, buy something for yourself...

He handed her money then she walked away, he locked the unoccupied house and drove off.....

At Zambo & Attorneys Gaborone Branch....

Meanwhile Kathiku gathered her files and laptop then she switched off the air con and locked her office...

She smiled at her colleague and waved at her..

Kathiku: See you on Monday

Her: Bye Love...

She got in the car and drove off as her phone rang, she glanced at the screen and it was one of her daughters...

Kathiku: Hello?

Olebogeng: (sniffling) Hi..

Kathiku: Are you crying?

She put her on loudspeaker and carried on driving..

Olebogeng: Yes... Today at school the teacher touched on human trafficking, and they said a lot of things. Things that some students thought were only in movies and i remembered the first time i saw you... When i couldn't even walk... (Sniffled) I still can't find the right words to thank you for being my mom, i promise when you get older I'll take care of you... When i have children i will tell them exactly what you did for me so they know you deserve better... (crying) you're the best mother ever.. And i cry every time i think about how much you love me. I would have written you a letter but i want you to know exactly how i feel... You haven't just given me a mother, you gave me a big sister Lina... You gave me a good father.. He is so loving and he loves us all the same... Brad is a good big brother too... (laughed tearfully) He loves beer but I love him... I love our little brothers too. I'm just happy mama... I'm very very happy. I didn't think I'd ever be happy...

Kathiku: (tearfully) Thank you baby... That's all i wanted someone to feel and know that it was me... I love you too.

Olebogeng: (laughed and Sniffled) Let me rub my tears the kids just arrived. Bye mama

Kathiku: Bye...

She hung up and smiled emotionally....

At Mel's House....

Meanwhile Mel stepped out of the car as Jarona walked over crying and showed her his arm with teeth print...

Jarona: (crying) Menana bit me

Menana walked out then Jarona angrily with a roundhouse kick landing it on her face as she fell on her butt crying..

Jarona: I told you I'll beat you if you bite me didn't i? Mmh?

Mel moved Ja aside...

Mel: Ja!? You can't kick girls! Where did you learn how to do that... You'll never watch movies again...

She picked the baby and walked in as Jarona's nanny picked her bag...

Mel: Hi... What's going on?

Her: I'm quitting my job, you can pay me half but even if you don't pay me its fine. I cannot deal with these violent children who are teaching Ja to be violent... They mess the house, they steal fruits and little things i can't do it anymore...

Mel: Can't we talk. I can increase your salary again.

Her: No, i even have a headache. If it wasn't for Ja i would have locked these kids inside and left. Go siame... Letaa dira ewallet.

She walked out and closed the door, Mel took out her phone and dialled Pini but she didn't answer as usual..

Mel: Go put on your shoes, all of you I'm taking you to your grandmother's ntse a lwala gakea choice tota...

The children put on their shoes then she got in the car dialling Jah but there was no answer, she dialled Bogosi.

Bogosi: Hello?

Mel: Hi, it's me again. What did he say? Kana we have to marry you legally, re pege maina abe re ikana and get a marriage certificate

Bogosi: Jah booked himself into Sabrana. You'll talk to him when he gets out.

Mel: When? I didn't even know he is going through something, when is he coming out?

Bogosi: I don't know dear.

Caged Until Broken

120

At Ma Jah's house...

Mel walked in carrying the baby while the rest of the children played outside.. She sat next to her mother in law while she was rubbing legs massaging herself...

Mel: I brought the children back, my nanny quit her job..

Her: But why would you give me children knowing my condition? I can barely stand..

Mel: Maybe Pini will come home, it's been a month

Her: The reason i was refusing to get her children is because i know she uses a chance very well when she gets it. I can't accept these children because they don't even have fathers who can bring food home.

Mel: But i have no choice, i can't keep them in my house without helper, i have to work.

Her: Who will be taking care of the little man?

Mel: I'll see

Her: Then keep them all... You shouldn't have taken them

Mel: I didn't know she was like that

Her: Why do i feel like you're starting to show your true colors? What kind of daughter in law does that? Why burden me with children knowing my situation?

Mel: It's your daughters fault, not mine.

Her: Don't forget that if it wasn't for me you wouldn't have married my son...

Mel: I didn't use whatever you put in there, i spilled it because i wanted him to come to me by choice. I'm not a witch like you

Her: What did you call me? I'm going to tell him you put something in his drink

Mel: At this point i really don't care lady, i love your son but i won't be Candy who didn't speak for herself... Nna gake dirwe jalo. I worked hard to be where i am and nobody is going to steal my peace. Yes i foolishly married your son because i was desperate for his love... I loved who he was but if you steal my peace I'll never set foot in your house. I am your son's wife not the family maid or nanny... I am not th4 "togela dipitsa mong wa tsone o eta" type of a wife no, everyone goes on their lives as usual with your usual struggles... Resego Matija won't change anything.

Jah's mother stared at her not sure how to respond, she'd never had any of Jaone's girlfriend talk back and she wasn't sure how to come back...

Mel: (sighed and smiled) I'm glad we have an understanding mama, I'll leave the children behind... Please don't forget we have an appointment tomorrow. I'll come by and take care of those legs. Go siame...

She stood up and walked out...Minutes later she arrived at her house and parked the car then she noticed Ja had fallen asleep, she adjusted the seat and dialled her friend...

Her: (smiled) Mrs Matija..

Mel: (laughed) Waii, looks like the guy is having a mental breakdown over losing his girlfriend, i doubt we will even go and sign to make this legal because we basically just celebrated a wedding that wasn't registered since he had registered with Candy.

Her: But they didn't complete the registration though right? You register then you're given a waiting period of 3 weeks while the DC office announces your wedding to the public then you come get married if no one stops the wedding.

Mel: That's correct, they registered and waited for the 3 weeks but never showed up. What he has to do is to go register for us to get married then hope Candy doesn't stop the process because she is the only one who has the right... With evidence of magadi pictures she can, but i don't think she will.

Her: So why is he stalling?

Mel: I don't know... I have been asking him over and over but now i think it's best i stop pestering him. Considering all the drama he went through it's understandable he'd be now digesting it all..

Her: That's true, the drama was too much..

Mel: Yeah... I've been so into this i want to focus on my career waitse ke ipotsa gore di house wife di dealer le stress jang because wow... 2 minutes hela le Jah setse ke tapilwe ke family ya gagwe. Mme ke ikarabetse gompieno.

Her: (laughed) Bo matsale a batho ba kgonwa ke gone moo hela..

Mel: Let me get in the house and call the nanny ke mo reye sorry. I like that girl because she loves my son.

Her: Bye

Mel: Bye

She hung up and carried her son inside the house....

At Ma Pula's House...

Meanwhile Lina, Brad and their siblings together with Dithunya and her children sat in the sitting room while Brad and Pulane stood in the front rehearsing how to MC....

Dithunya: (laughed) It's fine but Brad the rra please try to be serious

Candy: (smiled via video call) Lina move the camera ke ba bone sente...

Ma Pula: (laughed) But they're doing well..

Brad: Auntie Candy the mma kana i was suggesting that we print Tshirts written "father of the nation" They all laughed but I'm serious

Olebogeng: I agree with him... As much as it sounds funny it's exactly how i feel about him.

Pulane: I'm with them... It will really make his birthday party surprise a little fun...

Candy: But i like the idea too... And i can print the Tshirts here in Gaborone then bring them, Kathiku what do you think? Is she still on call?

Kathiku: (smiled via video call) It's actually a very special way to appreciate him. Where is the brother?

Tj: He is travelling from Gabs...

Candy: Is that all i have something to do

Dithunya: Yes... Leka tsamaya we will wrap this up. And remember don't let it slip.. It has to be a surprise.

Kathiku: Our lips are sealed, bye...

Candy: Bye

They hung up as the rest of the family finalised the party arrangements....

At Candy's House...

Later that evening Kathiku parked next to an unfamiliar car parking in front of the garage door...did she forget they had an appointment? Or maybe whoever it was would be helping them win this case?

She gathered all the files about Thebe's case then she stepped out of the car carrying her water bottle. Her Range rover locked behind her as she stopped in front of the door in her gym wear and knocked... Hopefully they'd finish on time for her to hit the gym.

She knocked on the door and waited a few minutes then she knocked again, this time a bit harder...

The door opened, Candy stuck her head out wrapped in a towel with her messy hair tied to the back with a loose ribbon...

Candy: Hi, what are you doing here?

Kathiku: (enlarged her eyes) The murder case?... The trial is coming up...

Candy: (sighed closing her eyes) Shit... I forgot... Can we do this tomorrow? I'm kind of busy right now.

Kathiku: (looking in her eyes) Is Jah still at the rehab?

Candy: I guess so, i don't know, we haven't talked since last month when he tried to fry us. I'm just glad he got proper help. I'm proud of him.

Kathiku: I see...

Candy: Goodnight... I can't talk right now, I'm busy..

A cellphone rang inside then someone answered with a deep voice as their voice disappeared to the rooms, she stretched her legs standing on her toes to see who it was but the man passed and she could only catch a glimpse of a figure in a white vest and boxer shorts, Candy pulled the door closer to her and stretched herself too standing on her toes to block her....

Candy: See you tomorrow right?

Kathiku: Right... Bye

She turned around then Candy stepped back to close, Kathiku turned around and looked at her.

Kathiku: Sorry if I'm being nosy, I'm just curious... Who is inside with you? You never have visitors.

Caged Until Broken

121

At Candy's House...

Candy: I'm not ready to talk about it.

Kathiku: Ok.... If its Jah i won't judge you or anything, i was just-

Candy: I'm-not-ready-to-talk-about-it.

Kathiku nodded and walked away then Candy closed the door.

Kathiku got back in her car and drove off dialling Pula...

Pula: Babe

Kathiku: Hi ... Will you be coming to get me in Gabs or i should fly to Maun?

Pula: Fly, isn't Candy is coming? Maybe you can ride with her. There is no need for you to bring your car. You'll use your car to attend Thebe's case

Kathiku: I doubt Candy will give me a ride... She is so rare nowadays. Today we had an appointment hela sente so that we can prepare for Thebe's trial and confirm everything but she couldn't let me in her house. She had someone in there

Pula: Gase gore she is back with Jaone? But i thought he is in rehab, or maybe he is out

Kathiku: I doubt its Jah, that voice sounded different... And i didn't see him very well but he looked way taller. I don't know, i could be wrong because i didn't see him properly. Wouldn't she tell you if she was dating?

Pula: It's been a month since they broke up with Jah, she wouldn't tell her big brother about her first date with another guy especially me, maybe she'd tell Thebe they joke around like that but if he knows he won't tell you... Knowing Candy if it's a new guy wa gomo hitha until a nna sure gore ke relationship.

She never introduces guys to us unless it's serious. She didn't even introduce Jah, he just appeared and fought his way into this family until we accepted him.

Kathiku: Ok.... I was just curious, she is too secretive about it.

Pula: She will open up eventually..

Kathiku: Ok, anyways enough gossip... I can't wait to see you next week...

Pula: I can't wait to see you too... I'm just a little tense because of the trial coming up.

Kathiku: It's my first murder case too but I'm confident... Candy has had 2 murder cases, she won one case and got a lesser sentence for the other. The guy was supposed to get a death sentence but she managed to get him 25 year sentence which means he will obviously serve at least 15 and be out... That's technically a win looking at the circumstances...

Pula: If you say so... The house is empty, i wonder where everyone is.

Kathiku: They're at your mom's, we talked on the phone earlier.

Pula: Ok, bye

Kathiku : Bye

She hung up and drove off...

At Maun Senior school...

Later that evening Brad slowed down at the gate as the security guard walked over...

Guard: Wena monna you're always getting in here but i don't know which house you're going to, i know all the teachers. None of them has a son your age, you better not be sleeping with students

Brad: (laughed) Ao morena... I stay with my brother

Guard: Wa yaka monna

Brad: (laughed) Ke serious ankele...

Guard: Tsamaya monna...

He smiled and drove in, then he glanced at him on the mirror parked in the parking lot. He adjusted his seat and dialled someone.

Her: Hello?

Brad: Ei bunny

Her: Uh babe rra you're late, it's almost lights-out, if i get locked out of the dom the matron will punish me.

Brad: Sorry the mma babe, there was a family meeting akere i told you we are planning a surprise party for my dad and uncle.

Her: I'm coming...

He hung up and took off his Tshirt then he got in the backseat, minutes later she opened the back door and got on top of him sitting on his lap as they kissed, he flipped her down and got on top unzipping his pants...

They stepped out of the car as she pulled down her skirt and sighed, he hugged her and kissed her before handing her a plastic of toiletries.

Her: I have to go... Bye

Brad: I love you..

Her: I love you too, when are you going back to school?

Brad: Still on our semester, we are going to open around the same time you guys will be opening too. We are going to enjoy holidays together..

Her: Nice,goodnight

Brad: Goodnight.

She hurried off then he closed the door and got in the driver's side before driving off as his father's call came through...

Brad: Hello?

Pula: Wabe o ile kae?

Brad: I'm coming

Pula: O nna ka go nyelela hela. O bata go imisa bana ba batho akere?

Brad: I'm coming, ae nne modiga

Pula: Ng ng, i hope you're using protection and with legal girls because defilement ke 7 years to 10 years.

Pula cut the call then Brad drove off...

At Dithunya's House...

The next morning around 4 there was a knock on the door, Dithunya opened the door as Thebe sighed..

Dithunya: Hi...

Thebe: Did the truck bring the furniture?

Dithunya: Yes... I put them inside. They said you forgot to give them the keys but the truck would leave in the morning.

Thebe: I lost my keys so i was wondering if i could sleep on the couch, I'll get my house a new lock and take my furniture first thing...

Dithunya: Ok... Come in...

He walked in then she closed the door...

Dithunya: Sit there, I'll bring pillow and duvet.

Thebe: Ok...

He sat on the couch, minutes later Dithunya walked in with a duvet and pillow then she fixed the couch for him and put the duvet down...

Dithunya: (yawning) I'm going to bed, i slept late

Thebe: Ok babe

Dithunya: You really need to stop calling me that, it will give the children false hope..

Thebe: Ok...

She walked away then he laid down, he tossed and turned then he checked the time, it was now half 4 in the morning. He grabbed his pillow and walked to the bedroom where he knocked softly without waking the boys...

Dithunya pinned her elbow annoyed now, did this man even know how difficult it was to put on this leg and walk out then take it off to get in bed again...

Dithunya: (sitting on the bed) Yes?

He opened the door slightly and put half his face in like a child asking for something...

Thebe: There are mosquitoes in the living room, can i sleep on the carpet next to your bed?

Dithunya: (yawned sleepy) Ok..

She laid down and closed her eyes. Thebe laid the duvet down and sighed laying on his back thoughtfully... From her breathing she was sleeping already...

Thebe: (whispered) Didi?... Didi wee?

She couldn't hear him so he sat up and tapped the bed..

Thebe: (whispered) Didi?

Dithunya: Ngggg? Hei batho ko tapelwang ke Thebe

She sat up fighting the heavy lids of her early morning sleep...

Thebe: Ka kokonelwa mo floor, can i get up there?

Dithunya: Ok, but don't take off your shorts.

Thebe: (smiled and jumped on the bed) OK...

He laid behind her as she went back to sleep then he slowly put his hand over her hip slowly and gently then he moved closer spooning her while she was asleep...

At Sabrana...

Bogosi stepped out and leaned against the car as Jah walked over... As soon as Jah approached he stepped over and they shoulder bumped as he got his little brother's backpack...

Bogosi: What's up?

Jah: I'm good...

They got back in the car then Bogosi drove off as Jah switched his phone on and set it from silent mode to ring mode...

Caged Until Broken

122

At the mall...

Bogosi and Jah walked in the mall, three women walked from the front then Bogosi turned his neck to his brother...

Bogosi: Still feel nothing?

Jah looked at the beautiful girls as the one in the middle smiled at him. He smiled back as they walked past them.

Jaone: (laughed) Nah...

Bogosi: (smiled) Ao monna...Le ha aka go tshwara matase?

Jaone: (laughed) Of course I'll get hard...anyone would... But i mean i wouldn't go after her.

Bogosi: Does that mean Sabrana did not help you? I thought you'll be looking for a woman you love. So you're still the same?

Jaone: I'm not the same because i don't want to kill myself or anyone...They don't take away your love for someone kana Bobo... They just help you see things from another perspective, they give you hope and clear your mind. They do so much more i can't even explain it, i didn't take long because i wasn't that bad...

Bogosi: Attempting a murder-suicide isn't that bad?

Jaone: (laughed) I acknowledged having a problem and i asked help, that alone shows I'm not that bad.

Bogosi: Please explain because you're not saying anything

Jaone: I'm not depressed... I know the roles i played to be where i am, i also know that other people deserve better than the treatment i gave them...

Bogosi: Say her name... Other people keng? Jaone: (smiled) Fine... Candy has the right to choose to forgive or not, also forgiveness doesn't mean taking me back. I wronged her and she chose what's best for her... If i love her i have to allow hef to live her life without hurting especially because of what she went through in her personal life hela. It obviously won't be easy but I've accepted that i ruined our relationship so as hard as it is i have to try moving on and doing it without hurting other women who love me or will love me... I shouldn't be that toxic guy.

Bogosi: Ok, i guess you're good.... But I hope you'll be able to practice what you're saying because theory le practical are too different things... (laughed) It was so hard to resist the temptation of an ATM bust when i got out of prison but i did it...

Jaone: (laughed) Exactly...

They walked into a shop then he grabbed a drink and walked towards the toy section, he made a video call to Mel...

Mel: Hi..

Jaone: Hi, give Ja the phone

Mel: He is sleeping. How are you?

Jaone: I'm fine, shapo. Wanted to ask him which toy he'd like but I'll guess.

Mel: Are you too busy?

Jaone: Yes

Mel: Ok, talk to me when you're free. If I'm not calling or texting is because I'm giving the time and space, I'm not angry with you or anything.

Jaone: Thank you for understanding.

Mel: Sure, bye

He hung up and sighed putting his phone in the pocket then he picked the toy and joined his brother at the till...

At Thebe's House..

Meanwhile Gape burst into the bedroom crying, he peeled the duvet and found his father then he climbed over him crossing over to his mother as he laid on top of them crying on his mother's ear..

Gape: Mama? Tj drunk my water... I put a bottle in the freezer and he drunk my water...

Dithunya lifted her head and turned around laying on her back while Thebe pretended to be asleep with his arm around her tummy...

Dithunya: Lona leha motho a tsere di off go tshwana hela o tholela di report. (shouted) TJ?

Tj: Maa? (walked in) Maa?

Dithunya: Give him his water please

Tj: Mama our bottles look identical that's why-kante papa o tile?
Papa the mr kana Gape o llela metsi ame but i put it there

Thebe: Just give him the bottle, it's frozen already... What else can he do?

Tj gave him the bottle then he sighed and walked out, Gape walked out trying to sip the frozen water. Dithunya moved Thebe's hand and sighed sitting on the edge...

Dithunya: Let's go find your keys..

Thebe: Resa ja breakfast? Nna ke tshwere ke tala..

Dithunya: Let me go make breakfast.

Thebe: It's my birthday week so don't say things will frustrate me

Dithunya: (laughed) Ufu, anong kerileng nna?

Thebe: "Let's go find your keys" keng gone moo? Plus i might go to jail this week... So be nice to me or you'll feel guilty while I'm gone.

Dithunya: (laughed) Wena kana...

Thebe: (got dressed) Let me go rake outside and fix your garden with the boys..

Dithunya: Wow thank you the rra... Gardners are expensive...

Thebe: Brace yourself, new Gardner is here... And my services are free for you because you're beautiful...

Dithunya: (smiled) Will pay you with a delicious dish.

Thebe: Amen mmagwe basimane..

She smiled and walked out...

At Jaone's House...

Later on Jaone walked in the house... Memories of what used to be echoed in the big house, Candy walking downstairs in her shorts and bra, sometimes just naked and jump into his arms... He walked upstairs and took a shower before changing into his casual clothes and walked downstairs...

He stopped in front of the fridge and opened... The milk had expired, so was most things.. He picked the bread on the counter and it had mould. He grabbed a trash bag and put everything expired inside then he threw them out. Thebe's call came through then he picked as he got in the car and drove out...

Jah: Yeah

Thebe: Wareng laiteaka, e jwamg mental?

Jah: (laughed) O taa nyela Thebe monnao o nroba pelo then you say that?

Thebe: (laughed) Hardy, wena le wena monna eseng ngwana...

Jah: Fok monna

Thebe: (laughed) Otherwise?

Jah: (sighed) Go ya teng... I'm fine... When is your trial?

Thebe: Wednesday

Jah: Ok, I'll come to Maun. Gawa tshoga akere?

Thebe: I'm scared, it's a murder case, if Candy and Kathiku don't succeed I'm going to be hanged, but I guess I'm fine because i get to spend my last day with the woman i love and my sons. That's the memory i want to leave behind for them... I want to leave them with a good memory.

Jah: I feel you, so Candy is your lawyer?

Thebe: Yeah

Jah: I'll ask one of the employees to attend on my behalf then. I won't come to Maun.

Thebe: Because of Candy?

Jah: Ee, I'm recovering so... I'm trying to avoid her.

Thebe: Ok, i get you.

Jah: Yeah, shapo

Thebe: Shap

He hung up and drove off as he got a mild headache...

Minutes later he parked the car and walked into a pharmacy, him and Michael smiled and shoot hands before bumping shoulders...

Michael: Jah, what's up?

Jaone: I'm good, long time... Did you switch the gyms? I hardly see you at thr gym... Well at least before the past 2 weeks i haven't been there.

Michael: Yeah, i switched the gyms...

Cashier: Next customer..

Michael stepped over and took out his wallet...

Michael: Hi... I need a painkillers, oh and heating pad... The one women put on their abdomen to ease period pains and cramps.

Cashier: Ok... We have 3 types...

She took them out and put them on the counter...

Michael: Which one is better? Mosadi wame wa sokola when she is on her period ithele nkare nka mo tseela pain ya teng.. Next month i want to be ready for the cramps

Cashier: (laughed) This one is better...

Cashier2: Next customer please..

Jaone moved to the next till. Meanwhile Candy walked in taking off her sunglasses and stopped behind Michael putting her arm over his...

Candy: Ke a sha ko koloing...

He put his arm around her as the cashier swiped his black ATM card...

Jaone paid and turned around looking at Michael and Candy facing away with his arm around her waist, his throat dried up and he swallowed.

Candy and Michael turned around to walk out, Candy's eye caught a sight of Jah then she turned her head again and locked eyes with him...

Candy: Hi..

Jah: Hi...

Michael: Sure my man, re taa thulana.

They turned around and walked out away, Candy's heart pounded as she walked besides Michael who then held her hand as they walked out and headed to the parking lot.

Jaone quietly walked behind them as a million thoughts ran through his head. He walked back to the car and sat inside for a minute then he stepped out and walked towards Michael's car as he reversed...

Meanwhile Candy noticed Jah walking over and swallowed...

Candy: He is coming, please just go

Michael: Why? We are not doing anything wrong... Why are you panicking?... (looked at her) Look at me.. Babe? Look at me...

She looked in his eyes as her heart pounded...

Michael: (calmly) I got this ok... (leaned over looking at her lips)
OK?

She nodded then he leaned over and kissed her, Jah knocked on the driver's window then Michael stepped out and closed the door..

They walked aside and stopped as Jah looked at him in the eyes...

Jah: Mic man what are you doing? Please tell me its not what i think...

Caged Until Broken

Caged Until Broken

123

On the parking lot...

Michael: I wish i hadn't met her through you, i really wish i met her under different circumstances but it is what it is... I can't change that... I approached her after your breakup.

Jaone: You're my friend

Michael: We are not friends Jah, you knew me from senior school... We didn't even hang together back then.... You hired me as your lawyer. We had drink once or twice, said aita every once in a while on each others statuses but we are not friends. You recommended for my law firm and i was impressed with her work in the first 3 months of her working with me. That's it, please don't make me feel bad for loving a woman who wasn't appropriated in her relationship.

Jaone smiled in disbelief and scoffed holding his waist as his eyes turned red...

Jaone: There is no way you think is right...

Michael: What am I doing wrong?

Jaone: You two have been sleeping with one another behind my back.

Michael: I'm not responsible for your thoughts, but if you know what's good for you you will stay away from her. She is already afraid of you because you tried to kill her, i won't let you traumatise her not even once. Your relationship is over and you don't have children together so there is no need for you to talk to her. Let's just be adults about this... There is no need for you and me to fight, she was trash to you but she is my treasure...

Jah smiled frustratedly and licked his dry lips shaking his head looking at Michael, he looked at him talking resisting the urge to punch him on the mouth...

Meanwhile Michael looked right in his eyes and pulled back the sleeves of his sweater...

Jah looked back at him then he shifted his eyes to the car where Candy was staring at them but as soon as she noticed him looking at her, she turned away.

Michael: Ke tsaya gore re heditse akere?

Jaone: Tsamaya mr, waitse gore koore i have nothing to say. (laughed frustratedly and shook his head smiling) I should have trusted my instincts the very first time I introduced you two.. I saw the way you looked at her but i didn't you'd actually do this.

Michael: Ene ke mo ratile the first time i saw her in person because all these pictures of her that were trending when she was missing, they didn't do her justice... but i never crossed that line until you picked up your fence and fenced another garden, the territory had no owner so i fenced it and now i own it. It's my territory and I'd appreciate it if you could respect that... Ha gona monna o ratang mosadi wagwe a harasiwa ke ex and if it comes down to that ke ago menoga ka wena laiteaka.

Michael turned around and walked away, Jah shifted his eyes to Candy but she looked away. Michael started the car and rolled up the windows as Jah walked to Candy's side..

He put his hand on the glass and shook his head looking at her..

Candy locked the door and looked away as Michael drove off...

Jaone stood there watching as the car drove off then he frowned tearfully and walked back to his car. He sat inside and leaned over the steering wheel, then he picked his phone and dialled his brother...

Bogosi: Yeah

Jaone: (sniffled) I haven't healed... She is sleeping with Michael...

Bogosi: Who is Michael?

Jaone: We went to school together back in senior school, we met again a couple of years back and i hired him as my lawyer.

Bogosi: Oh your lawyer... Iyoo you're being replaced ka bafana ba thapang metsi, e bokete.

Jaone leaned back and sighed..

At Candy's House...

Later on Candy stepped out and closed the door as Michael looked at her worriedly...

Michael: Can i keep you company?

Candy: No its OK... I'll call you when I'm bored, I'm just going to eat this and take painkillers then I'm sleeping with thr heating pad on my abdomen...

Michael: Ok... Please call me if you need me, I'm just a phone call away.

Candy: (smiled) Go take your mom to her appointment. She didn't come all the way just to miss her appointment... We are going to Maun tomorrow so we better wrap up everything today.

Michael: Ok, i love you

Candy: I love you too...

Michael: Go in and lock the door..

He waited as she walked in then he drove off....

Inside the house, Candy sat on the bed and took off her shoes then she laid on the bed closing her eyes... She wasn't sure what state of mind Jah was in but that encounter at the mall was scary, hopefully he wouldn't stalk her...

Her phone rang, her heart skipped as she looked at the screen then she sighed and picked.

Candy: Hello?

Thebe: Hi, hold on let me add Pula..

She took a deep breath and took off her top then she wrapped the heating pad around her back and abdomen before setting the temperature then she laid down...

Pula: Hi

Candy: Hey, I'm coming tomorrow. I was talking to mama earlier

Thebe: Ok... I was just talking to Jah... So you already have a boyfriend? Isn't it too soon?

Candy: This is why i didn't want to tell you. How long should i wait after getting embarrassed like this?

Thebe : I don't like that Michael or whatever his name is. He is using you and taking advantage of your situation... Gake gane Jah made his mistakes but don't you think he deserves another chance? Look at what this guy did for you..does one mistake erase everything?

Candy: I feel like ke bothodi or something for you guys to support Jah like this. Can't anyone just support me so I can move on with my life? It's already difficult to deal with the embarrassment Jah put me through, when did he become a victim? So just because he gave you his side of the story I'm the bad one? Do you want Jah to kill me? Jah tried to kill me, why don't you believe me?

Pula: I understand you, but mistakes happen... You won't find a perfect mam elsewhere. He is sorry, he is willing to fix things...

Candy: I'm so sad... I never thought you of all people could side with Jah. He has a child with another woman whom he married in front of his family and friends. He tried to kill me, and I'm still on the wrong? I'm so disappointed in you two... I thought you love me... You didn't even love Jah to begin with... Is this about your job Thebe?

Thebe: It's not about that, i just feel like he is not as bad as you think and whoever that guy is he is taking advantage of you. I also know what it's like to convince yourself that you will get over someone only to come back years later. You love Jah..

Candy: The reason why I've been quiet not sharing my thoughts with anyone is because i know that everyone expects me to accept this child and pretend I'm happy. This is why we have evil stepmothers... Because people like you still support

this, you're my brothers... You should look out for me instead of listening to Jaone a ithomodisa pelo. I don't want him and If Michael is using me let him do without hurting me.. At least he isn't hurting me.

Pula: I totally understand you... Whatever decision you're taking I'll respect it.

Candy : I'm coming with Michael... I want him to meet mama

Thebe: Eish.... Ok...

Candy: Can i get some sleep? I have a headache.

Thebe: Ok

Pula: Bye

She hung up and laid down closing her eyes as the heating pad soothed her pain... She slowly relaxed and dozed off, it felt like she was laying in her own room back in Maun next to Michael, and it was a good night they had... Her mother loved Michael... But she woke up unable to breath, she grasped and sat up as the whole room was engulfed by smoke and flames... Michael grabbed her hand and headed to the main door though they couldn't see anything through the dark smoke and the flames. He opened the door, but the burglar door was locked with an unfamiliar padlock , she looked outside and saw Jaone's lighter on the ground before the whole house exploded.

123

On the parking lot...

Michael: I wish i hadn't met her through you, i really wish i met her under different circumstances but it is what it is... I can't change that... I approached her after your breakup.

Jaone: You're my friend

Michael: We are not friends Jah, you knew me from senior school... We didn't even hang together back then.... You hired me as your lawyer. We had drink once or twice, said aita every once in a while on each others statuses but we are not friends. You recommended for my law firm and i was impressed with her work in the first 3 months of her working with me. That's it, please don't make me feel bad for loving a woman who wasn't appropriated in her relationship.

Jaone smiled in disbelief and scoffed holding his waist as his eyes turned red...

Jaone: There is no way you think is right...

Michael: What am I doing wrong?

Jaone: You two have been sleeping with one another behind my back.

Michael: I'm not responsible for your thoughts, but if you know what's good for you you will stay away from her. She is already afraid of you because you tried to kill her, i won't let you traumatise her not even once. Your relationship is over and you don't have children together so there is no need for you to talk to her. Let's just be adults about this... There is no need for you and me to fight, she was trash to you but she is my treasure...

Jah smiled frustratedly and licked his dry lips shaking his head looking at Michael, he looked at him talking resisting the urge to punch him on the mouth...

Meanwhile Michael looked right in his eyes and pulled back the sleeves of his sweater...

Jah looked back at him then he shifted his eyes to the car where Candy was staring at them but as soon as she noticed him looking at her, she turned away.

Michael: Ke tsaya gore re heditse akere?

Jaone: Tsamaya mr, waitse gore koore i have nothing to say. (laughed frustratedly and shook his head smiling) I should have trusted my instincts the very first time I introduced you two.. I saw the way you looked at her but i didn't you'd actually do this.

Michael: Ene ke mo ratile the first time i saw her in person because all these pictures of her that were trending when she was missing, they didn't do her justice... but i never crossed that line until you picked up your fence and fenced another garden, the territory had no owner so i fenced it and now i own it. It's my territory and I'd appreciate it if you could respect that... Ha gona monna o ratang mosadi wagwe a harasiwa ke ex and if it comes down to that ke ago menoga ka wena laiteaka.

Michael turned around and walked away, Jah shifted his eyes to Candy but she looked away. Michael started the car and rolled up the windows as Jah walked to Candy's side..

He put his hand on the glass and shook his head looking at her..

Candy locked the door and looked away as Michael drove off...

Jaone stood there watching as the car drove off then he frowned tearfully and walked back to his car. He sat inside and leaned over the steering wheel, then he picked his phone and dialled his brother...

Bogosi: Yeah

Jaone: (sniffled) I haven't healed... She is sleeping with Michael...

Bogosi: Who is Michael?

Jaone: We went to school together back in senior school, we met again a couple of years back and i hired him as my lawyer.

Bogosi: Oh your lawyer... Iyoo you're being replaced ka bafana ba thapang metsi, e bokete.

Jaone leaned back and sighed..

At Candy's House...

Later on Candy stepped out and closed the door as Michael looked at her worriedly...

Michael: Can i keep you company?

Candy: No its OK... I'll call you when I'm bored, I'm just going to eat this and take painkillers then I'm sleeping with thr heating pad on my abdomen...

Michael: Ok... Please call me if you need me, I'm just a phone call away.

Candy: (smiled) Go take your mom to her appointment. She didn't come all the way just to miss her appointment... We are going to Maun tomorrow so we better wrap up everything today.

Michael: Ok, i love you

Candy: I love you too...

Michael: Go in and lock the door..

He waited as she walked in then he drove off....

Inside the house, Candy sat on the bed and took off her shoes then she laid on the bed closing her eyes... She wasn't sure what state of mind Jah was in but that encounter at the mall was scary, hopefully he wouldn't stalk her...

Her phone rang, her heart skipped as she looked at the screen then she sighed and picked.

Candy: Hello?

Thebe: Hi, hold on let me add Pula..

She took a deep breath and took off her top then she wrapped the heating pad around her back and abdomen before setting the temperature then she laid down...

Pula: Hi

Candy: Hey, I'm coming tomorrow. I was talking to mama earlier

Thebe: Ok... I was just talking to Jah... So you already have a boyfriend? Isn't it too soon?

Candy: This is why i didn't want to tell you. How long should i wait after getting embarrassed like this?

Thebe : I don't like that Michael or whatever his name is. He is using you and taking advantage of your situation... Gake gane Jah made his mistakes but don't you think he deserves another chance? Look at what this guy did for you..does one mistake erase everything?

Candy: I feel like ke bothodi or something for you guys to support Jah like this. Can't anyone just support me so I can move on with my life? It's already difficult to deal with the embarrassment Jah put me through, when did he become a victim? So just because he gave you his side of the story I'm the bad one? Do you want Jah to kill me? Jah tried to kill me, why don't you believe me?

Pula: I understand you, but mistakes happen... You won't find a perfect mam elsewhere. He is sorry, he is willing to fix things...

Candy: I'm so sad... I never thought you of all people could side with Jah. He has a child with another woman whom he married in front of his family and friends. He tried to kill me, and I'm still on the wrong? I'm so disappointed in you two... I thought you love me... You didn't even love Jah to begin with... Is this about your job Thebe?

Thebe: It's not about that, i just feel like he is not as bad as you think and whoever that guy is he is taking advantage of you. I also know what it's like to convince yourself that you will get over someone only to come back years later. You love Jah..

Candy: The reason why I've been quiet not sharing my thoughts with anyone is because i know that everyone expects me to accept this child and pretend I'm happy. This is why we have evil stepmothers... Because people like you still support this, you're my brothers... You should look out for me instead of listening to Jaone a ithomodisa pelo. I don't want him and If Michael is using me let him do without hurting me.. At least he isn't hurting me.

Pula: I totally understand you... Whatever decision you're taking I'll respect it.

Candy : I'm coming with Michael... I want him to meet mama

Thebe: Eish.... Ok...

Candy: Can i get some sleep? I have a headache.

Thebe: Ok

Pula: Bye

She hung up and laid down closing her eyes as the heating pad soothed her pain... She slowly relaxed and dozed off, it felt like she was laying in her own room back in Maun next to Michael, and it was a good night they had... Her mother loved Michael... But she woke up unable to breath, she grasped and sat up as the whole room was engulfed by smoke and flames... Michael grabbed her hand and headed to the main door though they couldn't see anything through the dark smoke and the flames. He opened the door, but the burglar door was locked with an unfamiliar padlock , she looked outside and saw Jaone's lighter on the ground before the whole house exploded.

Caged Until Broken

124

In Michael's car...

Prior to that, Michael made a U-turn and dialled his brother...

Him: Yeah

Michael: Can you take mama to her appointment? I feel bad leaving Candy alone, we bumped into Jah at the pharmacy, he can easily trace her if he wants.

Him: Didn't she change phones?

Michael: I'm not a cyber guru but i know he can trace her if he wants, she uses the same sim card... And he knows people who know her, he might just pay someone for directions. Besides that she seemed a bit shaken.

Him: Eish, i was cuddling gongwe ke taa neelwa tlepetlepe

Michael: (laughed) Becha ota e neelwa osa e kopa. Shap

He hung up and dialled his mother...

Her: Hello?

Michael: Hei morobanyana

Her: (laughed) Ija

Michael: Morobanyana?

Her: (laughed) Rra?

Michael: (laughed) Ezekiel will take you to your appointment a utwa?

Her: Ok, (laughed) The rra ke a go rapela emisa go mpitsa morobanyana

Michael: O morobanyana, one of the last words papa said was "banna we le sale le thokometse morobanyana wame ha kesa tswe mo spatela so o morobanyana.

Her: (laughed) Wa ntena kana

Michael: (laughed) I was on my way but we met Candy's ex boyfriend so i want to keep her company in case he does something crazy.

Her: Now i think you're sleeping with this girl... Why are you taking care of her so much?

Michael: (laughed) O jealous?

Her: (laughed) When you came with her last week you said she is your friend, tell me the truth... She has my son wrapped around her finger, you've been busy the whole mother gao tshwarege. I'm visiting you but you sleep out.

Michael: (laughed) Ibile I've booked you a flight ticket back home because I'll be driving with her. She has a trial in Maun, remember the case i told you about... Her brother?

Her: I remember.. But don't go too fast and get hurt during the process. She might not be over her ex the ngwanaka abe o uwa bothoko.

Michael: She knows her worth, shapo morobanyana. Talk to you later.

Her: (laughed) Wena kana, go siame rra.

He hung up and stopped next to Candy's car then he knocked on the door, there was no response so he inserted his key and dropped the keys on the table heading to the bedroom, he slowly opened the door and noticed Candy sleeping on her back crying on her sleep, he slowly sat on the bed and rubbed her arms waking her gently ...

Michael: Babe?

Candy gasped leaping as Michael held her... She sighed relieved and rubbed her forehead...

Candy: I couldn't wake up..

Michael: You always get nightmares when you lay on your back so you must avoid that.

Candy: The dream felt so real

Michael: About Arabia?

Candy: No, we were burning inside the house, Jah had burned it.

Michael: That's never gonna happen, he has a son to think about... And going for counselling probably did a bit of good... And I'll never allow it to happen too... (kissed her) Stop worrying.

Candy: My brothers called too... (sighed sadly) And...

Michael: I told you they won't like me... They most definitely won't like me because I'm stepping on his boss's toes. I'm fine with that...

Candy: This is why I didn't want people in my business

Michael: You'll be fine... Let go take a shower

He picked her up with ease and walked in the bathroom as she smiled blushing and put her head on his chest...

At the police station....

Meanwhile Pula walked in talking to the phone and sat down taking off his cap as he sat down...

Thebe: Kante Michael wa teng is from Maun?

Jah: Mme kana la mo itse Michael, he was in form 4 when we were in form 5...there was a project we did and donated him clothes and uniform because he came to school with the sole of his shoes tied with a wire.

Thebe: (laughed) Mxm you mean sdoki? That guy's name is Sdoki what the fuck is Michael?

Pula: The one who collected di stoki tsa molora from other students at the hostel and bathed with them? I remember majita ba bua ka ene, you mean him?

Thebe: Ee,

Pula: He was in a debate club and he was good in English, erile a sena go crusher point tsa bo Christopher they bullied him.

Thebe: Laitee kana his father took him to school in a donkey cart, he was attending school from Shorobe, i think his father died or something that's when he started coming to school with a donkey, he tied the donkey by the river behind the school... (laughed) one time Scavenger and his crew untied the donkey....

Jah: Ei monna ae bata gore! (laughed) And now he is here presenting himself as a charmer boy...waitse kana ke nyelelwa ke selo hela. I'm sure Candy doesn't know him

Thebe: She is coming maybe they will come together, ke too e simolola kang ya teng.

Jah: Ke eta

Pula: Ae guys the banna no, don't do that. Its his past, we all have a past we are not proud of.

Jah: Michael is not humble, if you have a past like that you stay humble. Gao tsamae o jela batho basadi

Thebe: I'll find out if they're coming together, if they do she won't ever want him... I'm sure she doesn't know this guy was caught having sex with a teacher for money.

Jaone: (laughed) Ms Morula wa English.. Apparently the school wouldn't give him some kind of a letter you need to apply to tertiary because he cleared his school fees. Ke lebetse gore ke lekwalo la eng

Thebe: Gase Result slip? Result slip or something, i remember that drama, the husband caught them together.. But even his little brother Ezekiel was caught in a shop stealing a pen and a mathematical instrument just before exam ya form 3. Ke raya gore they can't possibly look down on anyone.

Jah: Ezekiel wa teng is a judge

Thebe: Judge wa court?

Jah: Ee, but i don't care about that one, ke makatswa ke Michael of all people

Thebe: He should be reminded gothe le ene Ezekiel, they must know their place.

Pula: Don't play dirty like that with guys who know the law and both of you have records... It's not even fair to use someone's

past like that. Nna tota gake rate drama le go nganga... Go shapo bo rra, I'm in the office..

Thebe: Wa mo tshaba Sdoki?

Pula: Why would i be afraid of him? But i don't have to get involved in Candy's relationships especially when nobody is abusing her. I get involved when someone puts their hands on her then i tag myself... Nna tota gase gore I've forgiven Jah for the stunt he pulled. You traumatised ngwana and you married your baby mama instead of being here asking for forgiveness if she meant that much. To me you're the real issue here eseng Sdoki

Jah: My issue is Sdoki taking advantage of the situation, i don't have a problem with Candy moving on but it won't be Sdoki. He won't fool me like that. I'm not trying to harass Candy, I'm talking to Sdoki because it's between me and him.

Thebe: Gape Sdoki wa peka what makes him think he can have sex with my sister? I don't care if he thinks he is better now, he will always be stoki sa molora to me.

Pula: You're both childish and petty, wena Thebe not everyone will go back to where they're not appropriated.

Thebe: (laughed) I don't even remember the guys i got cheated with le di details they're gone. Nna ke lebetse and i don't know what you're talking about... Gape Dithunya wa nthata nou so i don't khe about the past! She forgave me for cheating and mistreating her at the beginning of our relationship so why must i judge her?

Pula: Wa itebala, i hope this time she goes straight to the grave and sleep with our father.

Thebe: Thank God skeletons don't fuck so she won't sleep with my father.

Pula:Nxla, everything is a joke to you.

He hung up and put down the phone...

At the physiotherapist...

Mel walked in her office and sat down eating an apple, she clicked on facebook and smiled reading a post "Married women please tell us how your husband proposed" she clicked and read most comments, she smiled admiringly then she put down the phone and thoughtfully looked at her ring... She was never a fan of silver rings, her dream ring had always been a hortensia Diamond or an emerald ring. She rolled it around her finger and finally took it out then she placed it over the table and sighed resting her head on her hand...What had she turned into? A desperate house wife? How she missed the peace she had before having bringing this guy into her life, the casual dates, travelling and night outs with the girls... But now she was withdrawn... Even got married without some of her friends, even sisters from the home.. She took off her ring and put down... He clearly wasn't interested. Her phone rang...

Mel: Hello?

Jah: I'm coming tomorrow, but I'll be sleeping at my mother's until we've sat down and talked. I'll need Ja though

Mel: Ok... See you tomorrow. How are you feeling?

He hung up then she put down her phone pickednher ring before sliding it back on again...

At Candy's House...

The next morning Candy zipped her bag, Michael picked it up and carried it to the car, Candy brought in a cooler box which Michael put in the car and closed.

Candy: When is your mom leaving?

Michael: Zek will take her to the airport, i don't want her on the road for too long. My mother struggled raising us so i don't want her struggling not even a bit, gape ke mogolo, akase kgone bus. (laughed) she suspects we are dating, akere you didn't want to be introduced as a girlfriend

Candy: (laughed) I'm afraid of judgment, what if she doesn't like me

Michael: She'd love you, the only daughter she has is Zek's wife and she is always asking me when I'll settle down. Kana bagolo always assume if you're a working man women are at your disposal, she doesn't understand what i mean about emotional connection are ke tshaba commitment.

Candy: Elders don't understand those things..

She got in the car then he closed the door, he got in his side and drove off....

Candy: What were you two talking about with Jah yesterday?

Michael: He feels betrayed but i made him understand where i stand.

Candy: Kante gone mme how did you two meet?

Michael: He was my client.

Candy: Thought you guys were friends or something. He made it sound like he knew you from way back.

Michael: (looked at her) Did he say something about me?

Candy: No, i just assumed you two knew each from way back.. Before his case.

Michael: Ok...

She took out her phone and played music while he put his hand on her lap then he touched her camel toe as she laughed pushing his hand....

Michael: So babe... I won't attend your brother's party...

Candy: Why not?

Michael: Obviously their friends will be there, friend of a friend, old school mates and things like that. I don't like the crowd.

Candy: If this is about my brothers not liking you you can be sure the main party boy will surely shake your hand. Pula is a good guy... He doesn't do childish things. O iketile..

Michael: Yeah but their childhood friends or school mates will be there and... (sighed) I just... I'd rather not. I just want to meet your mother, greet her and go back home.

Candy: Babe you want me to drive 40 km to Shorobe after drinking at the party.

Michael: Babe wena o nwela eng?

Candy: (smiled and leaned over his arm) Because i know that you never get drunk... I want to sleep at your house after the party..

He smiled and kissed her hand while driving with one hand..

Michael: Alright, I'll attend your brothers party just because you asked and i can't say no.

Candy: Thank you.

She smiled then he took a deep breath and sighed driving worriedly...

Caged Until Broken

125

At Pula's House..

Later on Kathiku knocked on the door softly but there was no response, she slowly opened the door and walked in while Pula had dozed off on the couch with the TV remote on his chest...

She smiled and slowly put down the bag then she knelt besides the couch and slowly pulled the strings of his shorts...

Pula opened his eyes as she smiled and leaned over engulfing his organ in her warm mouth. He closed his eyes and laid back curling his eyes...

Explicit text missing

Kathiku sighed laying her head on his chest as they both laid on the couch...

Pula: I missed you..

Kathiku: I missed you too..

Pula: There is something i want to tell you..

Kathiku: Ok?

Pula: I feel like we are losing that thing... We are always doing the same thing... It's been years doing the same thing so i want us to travel, go somewhere alone and enjoy... I want to sit on the boat wearing that shirt that they never button with those shorts that have palm trees... You in your bikini...

She pinned her elbow and smiled looking at him...

Kathiku: Babe the rra wena, its like you read my mind... I want to drink with a straw in a coconut.. We should invite Candy and Jah.

Pula: She has a new boyfriend... She is done with Jah.

Kathiku: She shouldn't have left Jah, she should have punished him.

Pula: It wouldn't take away the child..

Kathiku: True, and Jah did too much... A whole child... Anyways let's talk about the trip...

Pula: I'm thinking in December...

Kathiku: Perfect, i have time to prepare my glow. Oh and babe... When are we going to talk to the children about their mother?

Pula: What about her? I don't want to talk about Tshegofatso. She is dead to me.

Kathiku: But she is not, and her sons deserve to know exactly what happened so they can decide to visit her or not... Yes she ran away before but now she has been convicted and she is in prison... They can visit her... Brad also drinks too much... Maybe it has to do with that trauma, our children are growing into young adults and teenagers so we must make it a habit to have difficult conversations with them, including sex.. I think Brad is having sex

Pula: Brad has been having sex for a while and we talk about sex, teenage pregnancy and defilement... But you have a point...

Kathiku sat on him and kissed him admiringly, the car stopped outside and the children stepped out chatting loudly. Kathy and Pula gathered their clothes and ran to the bedroom butt naked...

Pula: My boxer briefs!

He ran back as his meat and eggs dangled between his legs, he picked his boxers and ran back skidding at the door and closed the door as Kathiku laughed getting under the duvet...

Kathiku: O tabe o robege meno

Pula: (laughed) Ota nthata ka mokhino?

Kathiku: Ee ao..

The children filled the house while others walked in the kitchen putting the groceries, others on the couch fighting for a remote, others running along the passage of the bedrooms...

At Dithunya's House...

Meanwhile Thebe walked in the living room with a body lotion and on the couch then he begun massaging Dithunya's one leg while she watched her soap...

Tj walked out of the kitchen drinking oros in a big jar, he swallowed and sighed looking at his father...

Tj: (smiled) Papa o lopela eng? {what are you up to? Bootlicker!}

Thebe turned around and looked at him...

Thebe: O taa nyela... {you'll shit yourself}

Dithunya smacked Thebe on the head with a pillow...

Dithunya: Ako nne o lesa go roga bo ngwanake.. {how many times do i have to tell you about insulting the kids?}

Thebe: Golo mo go taa swaba mo babe {I'll beat this thing}

Tj laughed still standing there holding a big jar of oros...

Tj: Mama? Kana his keys are in the car, he has to go to his house. Four is a crowd.. Did you see his post on Facebook at the notice board? he is selling his furniture, mr wago survivor jang ko ntung ya gago?

Thebe: Ke taa betsa golo mo! {I'll beat this boy}

Thebe stood up then Tj stepped in the kitchen and closed the door laughing..

Dithunya: (laughed) Leave him alone...

Come massage my foot... I was enjoying that. Don't mind Tj, he pokes everyone when his brother is asleep...

At Candy's mothers...

Later that evening Candy walked in carrying her handbag, her mother's face lit up as she stood up and hugged her. Her smile dropped as an unfamiliar man walked in carrying Candy's bag...Candy turned around smiling and got her bag.

Candy's mother looked at him, he didn't look like the type of a man to have a proper family, let alone hold a spade or an axe, he was way too clean and smooth... Probably grew up in the Surburbs playing TV games when other boys killing birds and barbecueng them...

Michael: Dumelang...

Ma Candy: Hello, have a seat..

His hand was too soft and clean, this one was probably lazy... Probably a gold digger too, the types of men who asked for money from women and even ask them to borrow loans for them.

Candy: Mama this is Michael, he is the director of the company i work for, he is also a lawyer.. we are best friends. Babe this is my mother...

Michael: (smiled) Nice to meet you

Great, so he is rich too? He looked too proud...he probably knew he turned heads...And with these good looks he was going to cheat on her.... Not with such a good smile and white teeth. Realistically these types of men aren't for keeps...light skinned, dark eyebrows, long lashes and sharp haircut... Clean hands and a watch? A watch on the wrist.. A watch.. Clean white shoes... How does a man even maintain white shoes like this? This one would probably run away if he saw a cow or donkey... Now she finally understood what meddling parents felt, but for her baby girl she forced a smile...

Ma Candy: (forced a smile) Nice to meet you too..

There was an awkward silent moment then Michael stood up.

Michael: (respectfully out his hands together) Mme keye go goroga... My family is waiting for me.

Ma Candy: Bye

He walked out and closed the door...

Candy: (smiled) What do you think of him?

Her mother just stared at her not sure how to put it politely...

Caged Until Broken

126

At Candy's mother's...

Ma Candy: (softly) He is... He is too clean ngwanaka... That man will be useless in your relationship... And i don't mean you deserve a dirty man but a man's face cannot be that flawless and cute, he probably spends an hour on the mirror getting ready, his hands are too soft he probably does nothing but sit under the air con...and with that body I'm sure he spends hours in the gym toning himself... Trust me a man won't workout for hours just to show that six pack to one woman...he is too handsome and you can see it, women are going to trouble you. Nna gake rate monna yo monte ke wa mongwe le mongwe... And where does he walk in Botswana because his shoes are too white...O nna Botswana nthae ehe? Kana diteki tsele odi rekile mo tseleng gale ta jaana?

Candy: Mama bathong... You cannot call his shoes diteki nkare o raya ga ma China.

Ma Candy: He looks like a womaniser, i don't trust that smile at all... O lebega ele rabasadi... I'm sorry if I'm rude..

Candy looked at her mother's concerned face and laughed...

Ma Candy: Naare wa tshega? {So you're just going to laugh}

Candy: (laughed and took off her shoes) I'm laughing because i don't blame you... That's exactly what i thought the first time Jaone introduced us, i even thought he'd grope me at work or sexually harass me because of the way he smiled... Months went by and nothing happened... I didn't like him either because i felt he is too clean and would probably judge people who didn't keep up with his habit... It was like that until we worked on this other case together. I spent time with him and only found out he is just a village boy, he is a farm boy... (took out her phone)

Let me show you his house in Gaborone,... (clicked on pictures of his landscape) Do you see this lawn? The trees, and all these... He maintains his garden... The very same man you see in court wearing a suit, Saturday he puts on overalls and gloves then he works on his garden, he fixes his minor faults in the house... He cooks for me, he gets concerned when I'm not well... He is from Shorobe..

Ma Candy: Shorobe?

Candy: Shorobe.

Ma Candy: That man is not from Shorobe

Candy smiled looking at her mother as she sighed confused..

Candy: And he is not a womaniser, i don't even think he knows he is that good looking but if he does he controls himself.. We just started dating but i knew him before that, we worked together and I know what happened to his last relationship. Give him a chance, don't judge him like that... His mother is so humble but they're rich, they're the richest family in Shorobe. His mother lives in a two storey building and she drives GD6... Michael himself has two properties in prime spots... His little brother is a magistrate. He is married with 2 kids. Don't judge him too soon..

Ma Candy: Ok,... I didn't know i liked Jaone until this one came. Bo Jaone ka go thoka thaloganyo motho wa teng a tshoga mo a lathegelwang ke go akanya...kana he married that woman out of fear of being embarrassed...

Candy looked down and sighed....

Candy: Even if he didn't, mama i wasn't going to be happy knowing he got another woman pregnant. How do you even relate with a child like that?

She looked away as tears burned her eyes...

Candy: Nobody understands my situation... It's almost as if I'm being dramatic.. I've had sleepless nights going through the most because of Jah, and he tried to kill me but still no one is willing to let go of him and accept my new choice. Please don't hate Michael just because he is not Jah, ha o bona o sa mo amogela jaana once he makes a mistake it will br the end to you. Don't make him feel unwelcome.

Ma Candy: I'd never do that to another woman's child because I'd appreciate if his mother loves you... I didn't like what Jaone's mother did to you so if he makes you happy then I'm happy for you.

Candy: I knew everyone is going to make me feel bad for trying to move away from a relationship I'm not happy on, I'm doing this because i know i won't love Jaone's child... That child deserves a stepmother that will understand that he is part of his father's life. A woman who will not mistreat him or make it difficult for Jaone to be there for him... I am not sure i am that woman, I'm not ready to experiment with a child's future... I am also not going to deal with a baby mama especially one who clearly loves Jaone like this woman does... The list is endless... Please support me mama...

Ma Candy: Of course i support you my girl... I guess i have to accept that men are different, adaptation takes time so don't worry...he is going to give you beautiful babies..

Candy: (laughed blushing) I wish..

Ma Candy: (smiled) I haven't lost hope... I serve a living God..

Candy smiled...

At the horse riding farm...

Later on Michael parked the car under the shade while talking to the phone, he stepped out in overalls with his eyes glued to the horses running across the field having a time of their lives...

Michael: Her mother doesn't like me..

Ezekiel: Why o rialo?

Michael: I don't know, i just felt it...

Ezekiel: Hardy...

Michael: It's ok, as long as we are happy I'm OK.

Ezekiel: But you know getting into a relationship with someone who dated another man for years, who her family had bonded with, her brothers ba mo twaetse to the extent of seeing his mistakes as minor bumps of a relationship is a challenge, it won't be easy. Prepare yourself for that, the relationship might even fail because you'll be constantly compared to the ex, they will judge you and make assumptions. Ska bata go itshulagaletsa di holiday just because her family didn't welcome you the way you expected..

Michael: Yeah, ke gone... Tomorrow we are going to her brothers party.

Ezekiel: I'll be in Maun this afternoon, I'm waiting for Love to finish shopping, she wanted to buy a few things for the children before coming to Maun.

Michael: Alright, cool.

He hung up and threw his phone on the seat before closing the door. The caretaker smiled walking over and took off his gloves...

Him: You came for the holidays?

Michael: Yeah,... I brought you a few things in the boot...

The caretaker took out a big bag of clothes and closed the boot then he opened it and looked inside, clothes for his wife, himself and their children...

Him: They're so many monna the o lekgoa.... Thank you

Michael hopped over the gumpoles and jumped inside then he walked towards the corrals...

As soon as the horses saw him they began nickering and neighing... The donkeys brayed in their section as he whistled and jumped and let them out, he pat them as they excitedly sniffed him... He let the horses out too and headed to the mule section... He smiled admiring his mules...

The caretaker walked over...

Him: Thank you lekgoa lame, ba go kgaba maswe!

Michael: Sure... Bring the scissors, brush and their soap... Wena monna you don't trip my donkeys and horses... I don't want people taking pictures with them looking ugly... They must be gorgeous

Him: (laughed) And we've been getting a lot of visitors lately...

Michael: Look at my stallion with so much hair..

He grabbed the brush and begun brushing them...

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Jaone sat on a brick facing at Candy's home then he began pressing his phone, his mother walked over with a plate of food...

Ma Jaone: Here is your food...

Jaone: Thank you but I'm full.

Ma Jaone: Full of what? You didn't eat anything... You're losing weight, have you noticed that?

He honestly didn't want to get into this conversation but then he couldn't dismiss his mother...

Jaone: I haven't been feeling well, i had a fever but I'm fine now. I'll recover

She noticed him scrolling through pictures of the some eye catching young man...

Ma Jaone: Who is that? Let me see...

He handed her the phone then he scrolled across the pictures, she could tell from some of his Tshirts that he was a local

young man but he was unbelievably handsome with perfect lips, he was light in complexion... You'd swear he is orange and his eyes were clear, on this particular picture he was holding a bottle of beer sitting on a camp chair but even with a bottle of beer his eyes weren't red.

Ma Jaone: Who is he?

He wasn't sure how to respond without it causing a long conversation...

Jaone: He is just a friend

Her: E nte tota tsala ya teng, ke kgathwa ke ditsebenyana tse... Katswa a ratwa ke bastanyana. o skono mogo maswe. Keng lawyera kana judge a apere di purapura ha pele ga court jana? {your friend is very handsome, i like his ears... Girls must like him... Is he a lawyer or judge? I see him with a black gown in front of the court.

He sighed and got his phone...

Jaone: He is Candy's boyfriend..

There was silence as she looked at her son, the tone of his voice made her heart sink...

Ma Candy: Why are you looking at his pictures? O bata go ikutusa bothoko? Gape he is not really handsome, he is just bathing and dressed smart...ke raa gothelele i don't know what

she saw in him. Please delete his pictures from your phone, you'll hurt yourself unnecessarily.

He kept his head down as he deleted most of Michael's pictures then he took out a cigarette and a lighter.

Ma Candy: Try to eat this.. Mpha cigarette.. Ja is coming, wago nkgela ngwana cigarette..

He handed the cigarette and got the plate then his mother walked away... He took out his phone and picked an old picture of Michael back when he was doing job hunting, then he typed a post...

"Ke nyatsa monna o robalang le his employee, a man who sleeps with his clients fiancé's, no professionalism whatsoever. I wouldn't be surprised if she is just doing it to secure a job.. I'm sure you threatened her. O mosimanyana boi, you cannot fit my shoes, gake monkane wa gago, tswelela o leke go goragora o taa utwa le wena gorr ke heditse mo pleiting. " {You're a little boy, you won't fit where i passed. Keep trying}

He launched his first missile on facebook...

Former school mate: 🤔 is that Sdoki? 😂 😂 😂

Former2: 😂 Sdokana shouldn't forget that if it wasn't for our ten pulas back in school he wouldn't have completed school.

Former: Guys we are better than this, call the guy and sort out your issue. Michael is my lawyer and a good one for that

matter. Stop destroying his reputation. You've just lost a client mr. As i unfriend you.

Former: 😂 He even had sex with a teacher, he got caught red handed and the man dragged him out in public naked 😂.

Woman: Au you are complaining about a woman who was fcked by every Arabic? Kana agona kuku ke skgapha hela.

Woman2: (replied) Exactly, she probably has a lot of incurable STDs..

Woman3: Apparently she is barren

Woman4: She is a btch for having two boyfriends.

Woman5: Move on with your life, karma will deal with her for hurting you. Gape gaa tshole mos, love your son on the cover page by the way

The comments loaded and he deleted the ones talking about Candy but more loaded until he lost track. People tagged Michael, but he didn't comment though he liked the comments of those that tagged him. Jaone tried to delete comments about Candy but more women attacked her so deleted the whole post and sighed. Candy's call came through, his heart skipped as he picked the call.

Jah: Hello?

Candy: Hi, i noticed from your post that you're in Maun. I'm also in Maun, do you mind having a dinner with us?

Jah: Us?

Candy: Michael and i, you're on a conference call.. He is listening.

Jah looked at his screen and noticed he was on a conference call..

Michael: It won't be long...We just want to talk about a few things. Oh and thanks for deleting your post. It was getting out of hand. Do you mind meeting us at cresta?

Jah: I don't mind.

Michael: Thanks

The call ended then he took a deep breath and sighed standing up...

127

At Candy's mothers...

Later that evening Candy put on her high heels and bent over buckling the straps on her foot, she got up and fixed her hair looking at herself on the mirror. Her phone buzzed on the bed then she glanced at the screen, it was Mike.. She sprayed perfume on each side of her inner wrists and behind her ears then she grabbed her bag and walked out gracefully in her evening gown...

Her mother turned her neck and looked at her then she smiled emotionally looking at her... Candy smiled shyly and looked at herself as if she wasn't sure the dress looked good on her...

Candy: What?

Ma Candy: You look so beautiful... I still can't believe I almost lost you... You're a survivor my girl... I don't know how you live every day without remembering a full decade that ruined your life but I'm proud of you.

Candy: Thank you mama..

Ma Candy: Enjoy your evening

Candy: Thank you..

Her mother stood up and fixed her bra strip putting it under the dress strip then she walked out.

Minutes later she opened the door and got in the car, Michael looked at her and smiled admiringly...

Michael: You look beautiful...

Candy: Thank you...

He started the car and drove off as Candy put on the seat belt...

Michael: There is something i need to tell you... (she turned her neck looking at him) Do you know why most people in his comments were calling me sdoki?

Candy: No,

Michael: Ok, I grew up very poor... I know you think you grew up poor... You talked about a mud house and eating paleche like it was the lowest form of poverty... My situation was worse...We couldn't even afford to buy paleche...My father and i went fishing, for a change we'd hunt birds or guineafowl... He

had to attend every funeral and work very hard just so he can bring us food... We stayed in Shorobe but he never failed to bring us to school with a donkey cart... I was embarrassed but i reached a point of even losing my ego. Our father died and i had to make sure i go to school with a donkey carrying my brother behind me. I was bullied having less, it was horrible. We reached a point of having absolutely nothing, my mother asked the school to take me in as a boarding student. When other children came to the hostel with toiletries i had nothing....i went around the whole hostel asking for leftover pieces of bar soaps so i could bath and wash my uniform and that's how they gave me the name Sdoki because i went around picking ditoki tsa molora. Before going for tertiary i almost didn't because the school wouldn't give me my result slip which is needed for applying, i had passed with A in every subject but the money i made cutting grass i was taking care of my mother and little brother. My English teacher called me to her house, made me a proposal... I felt like i had no choice, and that's how i had sex for the first time in my life. I've worked so hard to get away from my past but sometimes it finds its way back, and i feel like it's time i accepted who i am so that anyone who went through what i went through can be motivated.

Candy looked at him and smiled tearfully as he parked the car in the hotel and sighed...

Michael: Just thought you should know..

Candy: Thank you for sharing... You've always hinted here and there that you didn't have much growing up so I'm not surprised. Besides i can only imagine because Shorobe is small.. It's all farms so i understand..

He looked in her eyes with admiration and dropped down to her lips making her shy as he smiled then he pulled her chin over and kissed her.

Michael: Are you OK?

She nodded closing her eyes as he leaned over for another kiss, God he smelled so good...his hand slowly slipped down her waist to her thigh then he leaned back looking in her eyes, she smiled blushing then he leaned over kissing her cheek..

Michael: Let's go...

In the men's toilet...

Meanwhile Jaone walked in and put his hands over the counter looking at himself on the mirror... He wasn't sure if he was overdressed or not... Being overdressed could be a sign of anxiety or over compensation for something... Being underdressed could also put him below average... He was about to meet Candy with another man, he wasn't sure how things would be at the table...was this a bad idea? He didn't have to meet them anyways... But then if he didn't she'd never know he didn't mean to get her involved....

His phone rang then he picked...

Jaone: Hello

Bogosi: How are you holding up?

Jaone: I'm good..

Bogosi: You sound anxious..

Jaone: (he looked at the time on his wrist) I don't know how I'm going to feel sitting with Candy on the other side of table and another man... (clenched his jaws) I can't even recognise myself or the things I'm doing. (tearfully) I shouldn't have cheated... I don't know how i could have made that baby..

He swallowed a painful lump and shook his head...

Bogosi: But i won't lie to you, today you've let me down... That post was low even for you. You're a director you cannot afford to behave like that in public... No amount of counselling will change your mind if you yourself won't allow yourself to feel the pain of losing this woman so you move on. How long will live for Candy? You've done everything you can in your power to prove love, in the same energy you've disappointed. She has the right to choose if she can't get over a certain mistake. I can't counsel you anymore... I've ran out of words. It's time to move on. You were not supposed to attack him. He owes you nothing, neither does she.

Jaone: Ok... (Michael called) He is calling

Bogosi: And you're doing these harassing lawyers... Michael will sue you for defamation of character. A real man knows when to accept defeat and go.

Jaone: Ok, let me go join them.

Bogosi: Sure

He hung and looked at himself on the mirror then he took a deep breath and walked out fixing his suit jacket...

He walked towards the restaurant area and spotted Candy and Michael sitting closer to one another with their heads closely as they talked, she laughed blushing then he smiled and gave her a baby kiss.. Jaone pulled the chair and sat down, Michael leaned back away from Candy and sighed picking his drink...

Candy leaned back and looked at Jaone, anger from the comments on facebook, the posts of people who reposted his screenshots... All the nights she spent sitting up trying to call him while he was playing happy family with his son and baby mama... Pictures of Mel in her gown, actually the whole wedding and the embarrassment that followed... As if that's not enough the smell of petrol, and the sound of that lighter every time he click trying to burn them.....

Jaone looked in her eyes and clenched his jaws holding back his thoughts... Every moment invested in to their relationship, every pula he spent, the waiting and everything in between... He could just burst into tears and cry because what else could he do, but then not in front of her, and definitely not in front of him. The waitress walked over and got his order, he needed something strong.

Michael took one last sip of his wine to calm his nerves too...

Michael: Thanks for coming

Jah: Sure

Michael: I'll just go straight to the point, I know it might be hard to believe this but Candy and i started this after your wedding

was cancelled. I found a broken woman and now I'm trying to help her pick herself up... If you're going to start a social media war against me she becomes the collateral damage.. You know women hate each other, it will be their chance to do whatever they can to embarrass her. I called you here so you can say whatever you want to say to us or me face to face, that way we can solve it without taking it to social media. We are both businessmen and bad publicity will not work for our reputation kana jang?

Jah: Ke gone...

Michael: Feeler free hela. I won't feel attacked akere we want to solve this.

Jaone leaned back and sipped from his glass before putting the glass down...

Jaone: There is nothing to say... I'm going through a roller-coaster of emotions right now because i didn't expect to be where i am... Go bothoko but it's none of your business. I hurt her and she won't obviously stand that... She won't forgive especially when someone is always on her neck.. But it's fine laiteaka, ke botshelo. We move on... No hard feelings

Michael: I totally understand what you're going through, that's why i won't sue you or hit you where it hurts the most. I was your lawyer so if i decide to hit back it will hurt you.. For peace sake let's all just cut communication with each other... No discussions or mentioning other people.

Jaone: Ok, deal.

Michael leaned back and looked at her then he noticed something besides her lipline and gently rubbed her...

Michael: (lowered his voice smiling) Babe do you want to say something?

She shook her head with her lips on the straw as she drunk the juice. They both stared at her as she drunk and leaned back licking her lips, he straw fell on the floor then she bent over picking it as her head missed the edge by an inch. As soon as she got back up Jah stretched his hand to hold the edge but Michael had put his hand while drinking with the other. Jaone leaned back and emptied his glass...

Jaone: Re heditse akere?

Michael: I believe so yes..

Jaone : (looked at her) Hei...

She shifted her eyes from her phone and looked at him, he stared in her eyes for a few seconds and smiled...

Jaone: I love you... I'm very sorry for failing you. I wish i could fix it but I think it's too late...

Michael picked his glass and walked to the bar area where he sat on the stool to give them privacy...

Jaone paused still looking at her...

Jaone: As painful as it's going to be I'm going to respect your decision and relationship. What happened today won't happen again... I didn't want to drag you into it but it happened. Congratulations on your new relationship.... I wish you the best... Please pray for me so that I can get over you and stop bothering you too...

He stood up pushing his chair back and fixed his jacket...

Jaone: You look beautiful...

Candy: Thank you...

He touched her soft hand and gently squeezed it as a goodbye, he didn't even intend for it to take longer but he couldn't let go, she slowly pulled it back then he let go and walked away. He turned his head looking at Michael and tap on the side of his forehead with two fingers as he walked away, Michael returned the two finger salute with the same gesture then he stood up and walked towards her.

At Jaone's mother's....

Jaone knocked on the door but there was no answer, he checked his time... She was at church.

He went behind the house and got the spare keys then he unlocked and walked in. He laid on the couch in the dark, what

he was doing in Maun he had no clue but what he just saw hurt, it sunk deep into his mind and soul... She was gone and his heart was breaking... It hurt so much, not even alcohol could help. He just needed the pain to stop... How would he even begin to move on without her, had he started sleeping with her already? She was probably riding him or just letting him get it however he wants... That thought came back again.. If he hung himself then he wouldn't have to face people and explain why he wasn't with her, or face everyone about that embarrassing post earlier... But then his boy would grow up without a father. He dialled Mel...

Mel: Hello?

Jaone: (tearfully) Hi... Can i talk to Ja?

Mel: He is sleeping, Jah it's almost midnight.

Jaone: (tears blurred his sight) Ok, sorry if I woke you up.

Mel: You didn't... I've been feeling sick lately. Are you OK?

Jaone: No.. I'm crying... (laughed tearfully) A grown man crying...

Mel: Don't hurt yourself... Ja needs you.

Jaone: I've been fighting suicidal thoughts for over a month, i checked myself out of rehab because i felt like it wasn't helping. I thought they will stop my heart from loving her so I can stop following her and begging her but instead i missed her even more. Right now i feel like killing myself but i don't want to be selfish and deny my son a chance to have a father. I made mistakes because i didn't have a father figure to guide me..

Mel: You're right... It wouldn't make a difference to him if he didn't know you like before, but you made him taste the love of a father. Don't take it away..

Jaone: Ok..

Mel: You'll heal.. Time heals.. Ta kwano, gakena go bua sepe ka rona... I just want to make sure the father of my children doesn't die.

Jaone: No, i need time to clear my head.

Mel: Ok, whatever you do. Don't kill yourself... I can't go through another pregnancy alone...

Jaone: What are you talking about?

Mel: I'm pregnant...

He put the phone down defeated and rubbed his face... Then he picked the phone...

Mel: I'm sorry.

Jaone: It's ok..

Mel: No I'm sorry... For making you a father by force.

Jaone: What do you mean?

Mel: I can't tell you on the phone.

He hung up and drove off....

At Resego's House...

Later on Jah knocked, she opened the door then he walked in and put his hands in the pockets.

Jaone: What did you mean?

She looked up in his eyes and swallowed...

Resego: I pricked the condom that night, i just wanted a baby to keep me company and i love your DNA. I didn't think beyond that... Having you would have a bonus... The second pregnancy yone i just didn't get the morning after pill because i felt Ja needs a playmate. I'm sorry for destroying your life. It hurts me that I've ruined your life... I'm so scared that you're suicidal. It will be my fault if you die...i also don't want to force you to love me, I'm suffocating you mme kana you were honest from the beginning so... Please don't feel bad if you don't want me.

Jah slowly sat on the couch and sighed looking at her...

Mel: I'm sorry. I love you but i realise now that love is a two way thing... Love that isn't reciprocated is not enough...I'm very sorry

Jaone: Come here... You shouldn't stand for too long in your condition.

She walked over then she sat next to him...

Jaone: I forgive you, ngwana o tshotswe and the other is on the way, agona jaaka re ka ba busa. I don't know about a relationship because I'm a mess and i need time to put myself together so I can bring up my children in a healthy

environment... I don't want to be toxic or for us to be hating each other. I want to be there for them but I'm taking a break from mjolo.

Caged Until Broken

128

At Candy's mothers...

The next morning Candy's mother walked in while Candy sat on the edge of the bed putting on her Tshirt...

Her: How did it go last night?

Candy: It went well, they talked it out..

Her:I hope you're not hurt by any of those comments.

Candy: I'm not hurt, I've accepted that i will be called names for not having children and for my ordeal, we all have things that make our lives a little difficult, what matters is enjoying your blessings. I can't have children, another woman has children but she doesn't have a leg yet she is very happy with her sons. People around me motivate me... Dithunya doesn't stop bathing or living because she has one leg... She just enjoys her family and she fought for her place back. Kathiku had a child with an abusive man but she still loved Brad and never abandoned him, what's motivates me more about Kathy... Is that Tshogofatso tried to kill her son but she loves her sons and treats them like they're hers. It can't be easy but I'm sure she made a decision she'd enjoy her family... She is trying to get Pula to let the boys visit their mother in prison. How many women would do that? Ezekiel's wife told me she stayed single for years without a man

and just when she had given up and found ways to enjoy her life God brought Zec... So many people around me motivate me... I can still be happy with all my problems.. I appreciate that i am a lawyer... I've always wanted that, and I appreciate that I've had time with a man that loved me but made mistakes along the way... It's unfortunate that the mistakes he did made it impossible for us to try again... But i am happy for him. I am happy that all the tears i cried every night when he wasn't emotionally available slowly but surely took away my love for him and made it possible to love another man. Sometimes someone has to hurt you for you to be able to walk away... I've now found a man who loves me and appreciates me. (smiled) So why can't i be happy...

Ma Candy: I'm glad you're happy... I guess i didn't expect Jaone to go that low

Candy: People do crazy things when they're frustrated, he did something out of character because of stress. He is not a bad guy, he just made decisions he can't reverse and closed his chapter with me. I'm just glad he will be with someone his family loves... He won't be forced to choose between love and family. I used to force him to send his family money a gana so at least with Mel they get along very well.

Ma Candy: (smiled) Mme o mosadi the ngwanaka... You make me proud..

Candy: (smiled) Thank you... (stood up putting on long pants) Let me go rake outside before I go out.

Ma Candy: Ok my girl...

She grabbed the rake and cleaned from behind going to the front, she picked the trash with a bucket. She got the rake and raked in front of the yard...

At Ma Jaone's House..

Meanwhile Ma Jaone emptied the bucket of sour milk into a bowl... The milk was so little it barely gave taste to the porridge.. She opened the shelf and grabbed the empty paper pac of sugar... Even throughout her years of single parenting, she'd never seen children consume so much food...

Anger choked her as she walked to the living room where she picked her phone and dialled Pini...

Pini: Hello?

Ma Jah: You better be home by tomorrow or else I'm going to report you to the police station for child neglect. I am tired of taking care of your children, you know I've retired and I'm suffering from arthritis... Why can't you have mercy on me? Why are you breaking my heart like this... My heart breaks at the sacrifices Jah made for you to be a better person but here you're...

Pini: Mama I'm pregnant, i can't afford to fail on this relationship and bring you another child. I have an nzamela table, it's not making much but if i get P50 profit I'll send it. My boyfriend hasn't been paid... You know security guards get paid very late.

Ma Candy: So what am i suppose-

The airtime depleted and the call ended then she sent Jaone 10 call me backs. He sent her a P100 airtime then she dialled him but he called.

Her: Hello?

Jah: Ee mma, ke bonye di call back.

Her: Can we have sugar? Our food is finished and your nieces are hungry.

Jah: Ok, I'll send you money for the grocery.

Ma Jah: Thank you. How are you feeling?

Jah: I'm fine, bye

She hung up and walked outside with a bowl of food, she stood at the tree looking at Pini's children playing mantwane, there was dirt all over the yard, plastics and cans all over.

Ma Jah: Come eat motogo!

The children ran over carrying their baby sister, she bent over putting down the bowl. The children sat on the ground with dusty feet and begun eating.

Ma Jah: Your uncle sent the money for food so I'm going to buy food. I'll bring you snacks if you eat that...

She looked at Candy raking her mother's yard...it was amazing that even as a lawyer she still raked her mother's yard back to front. She walked back inside the house where she took a bath. The look on her son's face, the picture of that man and how much he had lost weight in just a month broke her. She could only imagine the pain her son was going through... He couldn't

even talk to her the way they used to talk. Had she turned into an evil such that her son couldn't even share his pain with her... She could only imagine what could have happened had that lighter worked... Or maybe their neighbour was lying about Jah trying to kill himself with Candy....

She got in the house and took a bath...

Meanwhile Candy finished raking and collected the trash then she dusted her hands as Bella ran over barefooted...

Bella: Auntie can you give us sugar? We want to eat motogo.

Candy: Did your grandma send you?

Bella: No, motogo haona sukiri. Are wago reka dijo..

Candy: Ok...

She wanted to say no knowing the grandmother but then this was Bella, she owned this poor baby everything in the world. Candy went to the house and came back with a sugar. Bella smiled excitedly...

Bella: (smiled) Thank you auntie... (looked at her earrings) Ke rata manenya ago

Candy: (laughed) Manyena

Bella: (smiled trying again) Ma-nenya..

Candy: (laughed) Bella o motona ako o togele go kopanya mahoko

Bella: Auntie the mma ntoga moriri? Grandma said she is going to cut my hair with scissors because mama doesn't take care of my hair, but i don't want other girls to laugh at me.

Candy smiled and touched her thick tangled hair...

Candy: Ok, check me later. When you see me around just come. I'll buy wool or braid.

Bella: (smiled) Braid the mma auntie, I'll help you wash the dishes in exchange. Eish when i go to school the teacher won't embarrass me, they call me dibambara because of my hair..

Candy: Ok, what do you retouch with?

Bella: A mangwe a nkgang makaka a dikoko ama pink, a hatha... {Its pink and smells very bad like chicken poop}

Candy laughed out loud...

Candy: I think i know it..

Bella: Tago cheka a utwa?

Candy: Ng

Bella: Do you still sleepwalk

Candy paused..

Bella: Mama and grandma said you tried to kill me but uncle said you were asleep like when i pee in the blankets while sleeping not knowing i did it.

Candy: I no longer sleepwalk...

Bella: Ok, at least people won't be afraid of you anymore.

Candy: Yeah

Bella: Ska ndoja, kao cheka kgantele

Candy: (laughed) Akake ka go doja..

Bella: Shapo..

She turned around and ran back home, the other children from the neighbours ran over each holding a can of drink with water inside...

Girl: Aunty can you put water in the freezer for us?

Candy: (laughed) Ok..

Girl: when will the water freeze?

Candy: In the afternoon... I'll call you guys..

They ran back home excitedly as Candy walked in the house and put the freezer. Her phone rang as she filled the tub..

Candy: Hello?

Dithunya: (lowered her voice) Are we meeting?

Candy: Yes, and don't come late

Dithunya: (laughed) OK.. Bye

She hung up laughing then she dialled Kathiku...

Kathiku: Hello?

Candy: Don't forget..

Kathiku: I haven't, i posted on Facebook wishing him a birthday, we must just act normal and wish them happy birthday because if we don't they will suspect.

Candy: True, ill post them from here. Bye

Kathiku: Bye

She hung up and took a quick shower then she got in the car and drove out.

As she drove she noticed Jah's mother walking along the road heading to the main road probably to catch a taxi. Her heart pounded, it would probably be rude to pass her but then her fear of this woman... She literally broke her arm the last time they came face to face... But then again passing an adult was disrespectful plus she wouldn't hate her now that she left her son. She stopped...

Ma Jaone turned around as a car stopped next to her then she closed the umbrella. The window rolled down and she looked at Candy, her heart skipped then she got in the front seat and closed the door.

Ma Jaone: Thank you for the ride, hello

Candy: Ee mma, hello... Le sala kae?

Ma Jaone: Shoprite

Candy: I was going to Matlapaneng but I'll drop you before going.

Ma Jaone: Thank you..

There wws silence as she drove, ma Jaone looked at her arm and noticed a little scar on her arm. Guilt struck her then she looked outside...

Ma Jaone: That night when i hit you with my handbag i forgot that i had bottle of perfume inside. I wouldn't have intentionally broke your arm... I felt bad after hearing about it but i was still angry because i didn't understand sleepwalking. My only concern was my son and granddaughter which was very unfair.

Candy: It's ok... Any parent would have reached like that, Jaone and I shouldn't have put you and Bella in danger like that...

Ma Jaone: Thank you.. Did it heal completely or left you with permanent injury?

Candy: I'm fine...

Ma Jaone: I heard from the neighbours that Jah tried to kill you and himself, is that true?

Candy: Yes, but don't worry. I didn't report him. He was just warned to stay away from me.

Ma Jaone: I see...

Her phone rang then she smiled and picked...

Candy: Hello?... (smiled blushing) Hey babe... Ng ng... (laughed) 5 minutes... Mexican or anything chilli... OK.. I love you too.

She hung up and kept on driving, Ma Jaone looked outside... She wasn't sure why, but she could feel this breakup... She was an evil parent and she succeeded in taking away a woman her son valued... She had somehow turned into the woman that made her life miserable too...how could she have allowed the devil to use her. What kind of an adult makes mistakes like her... Now all her children left home and gave themselves to the world... She needed to introspect otherwise she'd grow older and die alone like some bitter old parents she grew up seeing...

Candy stopped in front of the shop then Ma Candy stepped out and closed the door.

Ma Candy: Tanki ngwanaka

Candy: Ee mma..

She put on her glasses and drove off, Ma Jah walked in the shop with her mood at her feet...

At Resego's House...

Jah picked up Ja and walked in the kitchen where Resego was washing the plates...

Jah: So i was thinking... Maybe i should get Ja and stay with him in Gaborone so he keeps me company.

Resego: Whatever is good for the two of you is fine with me..

Jah: Mathata anong you'll be dealing with the pregnancy alone, but I'll come for the doctor's appointment. How soon can i feel the baby moving?

Resego: 4 months

Jah: Ok... Ja and I are going to the mall..

Resego: Ok... By the way has Pini returned?

Jah: I don't think so, my mother asked me for money yet i bought them groceries maloba plus there were leftovers of the wedding, must be difficult taking care of the children alone.

Resego: As long as you support her children she won't stop having children. People like that need tough love. Supporting her is what makes her hate it when you get into a relationship because no woman would be happy with a man that spends so much on a grown woman who should be taking birth control. Jah's school is demanding... I've been doing it alone but since you're here it's time for you to channel your money to the rightful owners.....

Jah: Ke a utwa... I'll adjust my budgets.

Resego: The toys you've been buying is not child supporting... I didn't say anything because you had Candy and i didn't want her to be suspicious and get you in trouble. But now i expect you to help me out, there is school fees, mopako, school bus, Ja's clothes, I've also enrolled him for karate, i save 1K per month on his educational account, now that they are 2 ill be saving extra 1k so i expect you to pop 2K for the savings tsa bana besides the monthly support... This means you cannot be responsible for Pini's children. It's ok to give your mother a bit of something but your children come first.

Jah: Yeah, i know...

Resego: Gape le ene mama wa gago if you keep giving her lots of money she won't tell Pini to come back akere wena you're

fathering the children. If you limit the money she will be forced to make sure Pini takes responsibility.

Jah: Ok.. Ke taa bakanya mmagwe basimane. I'll sit and check out my budget.

Resego: Ok..

She rubbed her wet hands and walked over to them, she kissed little Ja on the forehead then she pulled Jaone's head over and kissed him softly, she slid her hand underneath and touched his junk.

Mel: Isa ngwana ko koloing abe o boela kwano, want to take care of you before you go.

Jaone turned around and walked outside where he walked towards shade where his car was parking, he opened all the windows and put him inside then he gave him his phone. Ja leaned back and played the game then Jah walked back to the house..

He stepped in and closed the door, Mel walked over and smiled unzipping his pants, she bit her lower lip looking at him seductively then she pulled his neck over and kissed him...

Mel: Come here... I'm going to fuc you until you com...

She pushed him on the couch as he leaned back then she knelt down and rubbed his thighs...

Jah's heart beat raised as his blood rushed to the right place, there was no point resisting this...at least she loved him. Taking a break seemed ok but then guys didn't waste time picking his women. He didn't have that time... He just had to respect her in every way possible, listen to her and be faithful or she'd leave for a better man too... He'd never allow himself to hurt the way he did seeing Candy with another man...

Resego: You're mine babe OK? You're mine... I picked you.. You're mine... Tell me you're mine

Jah: (panting) I'm yours

Resego: Say it...

Jah: I'm yours..

He held her waist but she moved them from her body and pinned them behind his head.

Resego: Don't touch me unless you're ready to wife me, I'm going to fuc you until you cry like a baby... You're mine wena, ke go tsere gale a utwa?

Jah: (caught his breath helpless) fu#k Mel..

She sat on his lap and kissed him while he caught his breath and looked up at her as she took off her top then she #Removed.

Caged Until Broken

129

At Dithunya's House...

Dithunya stood at the door as Thebe got dressed and smiled...

Thebe: (smiled) Can you tell me why I'm wearing a suit on Saturday?

Dithunya: I'm taking you out on a date... Hurry up i made a booking..

Thebe: (smiled blushing) Why?

Dithunya: Because i want to tell you something..

Thebe: (smiled excitedly) You're taking me back?

Dithunya : Can you just put on your clothes..

He laughed and got dressed..

At Pula's House...

Meanwhile Kathiku fixed Pula's collar and kissed him before stepping back...

Kathiku: Watch...

She grabbed the watch and handed it to him...

Pula: (smiled blushing) Babe come on tell me... What's going on?

Kathiku: You'll see..

He finished dressing up then they left...

At Michael's House...

Meanwhile Candy walked in the living room while Ezekiel's wife sat on the couch pressing her phone. They both smiled as she got up then they hugged...

Candy: Hey

Love: Hi..

Before they could say more the brothers walked downstairs laughing...

Michael: Babe can we come with Zec? I might need company while you're making speeches..

Love: Babe are you sure?

Ezekiel: There are some guys I'm expecting at that party, i just want one person to say Sdoki.

Candy: (to Love) It will be fun... I promise...

Michael held Candy's hand as they walked out then Zec spanked Love and kissed her neck walking behind her as they followed his brother...

Caged Until Broken

130

At Resego's House...

Jah watched a movie laying on the couch with Ja asleep on his chest while Resego mixed some snacks in the kitchen...

Jah's phone rang then he stretched his arm and picked it...

Jah: Hello?

Colleague: I thought I'll see you here, I don't know anyone around here so i was counting on you being with me.

Jah: What are you talking about?

Colleague: Thebe's surprise birthday party? You weren't invited?

Jah: Um... (ran his eyes around thoughtfully) Obviously I'd be invited... It slipped out of my mind... Where is it?

Mel stopped mixing and looked at him attentively as he talked to the phone..

Jah: Ok, I'll be there shortly. Sure

He hung up then he gently put Ja down and stood up holding his phone.

Mel: Where are you going?

Jah: Thebe has a party..

Mel: Were you invited?

Jah: Yeah

Mel: You're not a very good liar, i wonder how you even managed to keep Ja a lie for a month..

Jah: Ok fine, so i wasn't invited, but he is my boy... And i know he would have invited me if he knew, but its a surprise party.

Mel: Still you weren't invited by whoever organised that meaning you're not needed. Please don't go to places you're not invited, you're way better than that. Don't be too desperate for Candy's attention.

Jah: (laughed) What makes you think I'm going for her?

Mel: Don't do that to yourself, you're going to hurt seeing her with another man... I know you think Thebe is your boy but soon or later he will like his sisters boyfriend. You told me they didn't like you at first... So the same thing will happen to him. They hate him now because they like you then they will get to know him and like him. You'll feel lonely and rejected. Just leave them alone...I'm protecting your ego trust me.

Jah: Ok, i won't go...

Mel: You'll babysit Ja right? I have home visits today..

Jah: No problem..

She walked over and put his snack and drink on the table...

Mel: Please don't get drunk, I gave you this juice because you need to start living a healthier lifestyle. It starts with having a sober mind so you can make sound decisions. I won't be long...

Jah: Ok...

She went to the bedroom and got ready then she left while Jah carried on watching the movie.

At Ma Jaone's House....

Later that evening Mel gently massaged her mother in law as she laid on the yoga mat...

Mel: (gently massaging her) We need to talk about a few things mama... Starting this month, Jah will not be sending you any money until you've made sure that Pini takes responsibility for her children. You can call a family meeting like you used to do when Jah got in trouble or you can call the police for child negligence... Either way she must come and provide or report the father's for maintenance because Jah is not their father. He now has 2 children to support so things need to change around here. I want things to be in order...

Ma Jaone quietly laid there as Mel spoke calmly and massaged her softly...

At the party...

Michael stopped the car with his brother in the front and ladies at the back, Candy took out her mirror and looked at herself while Love sat there tense...

Candy: Are you OK? You're so quiet today

Love: I'm good... Is your whole family in there?

Candy: Yeah, but not adults... Just close friends and relatives... Well even a few close colleagues. Why?

Love: Nothing... Your brother is divorced right?

Candy: (fixing her lipstick) Yup...

She sighed relieved, thank God that insolent woman wasn't there. As long as Dithunya wasn't there everything would probably be OK, especially if Pula is there... He'd definitely act mature than someone...

Candy: Babe do you know how i met Love for the first time?

Michael: (smiled) You told only a million times (they both laughed) You were sleepwalking and went to her house, she took care of you and she was your brothers neighbour.

Ezekiel: I married an angel...

Zek held her and as they walked towards entrance. Candy and Michael locked the car, Mike held Candy's waist and kissed her...

Michael: You're gorgeous... Go make me proud

Candy : Thank you..

They held hands and walked in, Candy left Michael with his brother and walked towards other organisers.

Dithunya: Ok, looks like everyone is here... Can we listen before we bring in the guys?... May I have your attention please..

They all listened, Candy walked over to her as they stood together in their evening dresses. Dithunya turned and looked at Love then she frowned...

Dithunya: Is that Love?

Candy: (smiled) Yes... She was your neighbour. Don't you remember her? She saved me the nigh-

Dithunya: (whispered putting down the mic and lifted her dress to avoid stepping on it as she paced over to her) Love a nnywana o ntwatswa keng ele gore? {Pussy, what does this btch take me for?}

Candy's eyes popped as she stood there confused, Kathiku looked at Love and smiled shaking her remembering the night Pula got drunk and told all kinds of stories, so it was true? Weird and funny cause it was hard to picture Pula acting bad... She noticed Dithunya walking towards Love then she put down her glass down, picked her dress too and hurried behind Dithunya...

Caged Until Broken

131

At the party...

Kathiku paced holding her dress and quickly grabbed Dithunya's arm turning her around before she could reach Love.

Kathiku: (whispered) Hun you slept with my husband and i never said anything..

Dithunya's glabella dropped as she shifted her sight to Kathiku's eyes...

Kathiku: (smiled) Yes, i know...(sighed and smiled fixing Didi's hair) I know that you're angry but you're not about to ruin my husband's special day.... The twins slept with her because each of them were going through problems, you were cheating on Thebe, and i had rejected Pula and told him I'm trying the lesbian thing. I am not going to punish him or judge him for anything he did when we weren't together... I don't understand why you feel the need to talk to her about things that happened years ago.. I have adult children who helped us organise these, i will not let you make them witness their father's dirty little secrets.

Candy walked over..

Candy: What's going on?

Dithunya: I don't understand, Pula slept with her too?

Kathiku: Yeah, they had a threesome.

Candy: (confused) Who had a threesome?

Kathiku: Your brothers and that Love girl

Candy: (choked on her saliva and coughed) I've heard enough, i can't picture my big brothers in a threesome... (turned around)
Bye

Dithunya: (grabbed her) Wait! Are you friends with Love?

Candy: She is Ezekiel's wife, Michael's little brother... She told me she used to be wild but she omitted my brothers

Kathiku: (impatiently clapped hands to get their attention) Ei ei... Focus... We have a surprise party to start... Everyone is here and the threesome don't matter, bamo jele it's over and done with... At least they didn't make a baby... Imagine the tragedy. We would never tell whom the baby belongs to because they have the same DNA so they would both support the baby. Things could have been worse...

Dithunya: I guess so... (looked at Love from her toes upwards)
But i still hate this ho.

Candy: (looked at Kathy) Lord jesus my dear friend just discouraged violence. Is my Kathy slowly coming back? How i missed the girl who used to scold me for partying.

Kathiku: (smiled) Leave me alone...

Meanwhile Love put her leg over the other and sipped the wine watching the ladies talk, she could tell they were talking about her but she calmly took a sip of the wine, Dithunya looked at her then she raised her glass and smiled at her... Dithunya

gave her a middle finger and walked away. She sighed and looked at her husband who was busy talking to his brother...

Kathiku: (grabbed the mic) Good evening everyone... Thank you so much for coming... The birthday boys will be here any minute now, i just wanted to highlight something really quick...They will walk in blindfolded and we will keep quiet as if there is no one in here, as soon as they remove the blind folds we will cheer, the usher is giving out party horns so you can blow, I'll need two men who will operate the golden confetti cannons... Any volunteers?

Candy's cousin: We don't know how to use it..

Kathiku: (laughed) We also don't know, we forgot to ask the people we rented it from.. Nobody knows how to use the confetti cannon?

Michael unbuttoned his suit jacket and walked over as his brother followed him, they took positions and gave her a thumbs up...

Ladies stared at them, you could tell right away they were brothers... They were probably the lightest people this evening. The expensive suits and none of them had buttoned their shirts to the last button..

Kathiku: Thank you... Now let the party begin, Dj are you ready?

The dj gave her a thumbs up...

Kathiku and Dithunya walked outside...

At Jaone's mother's...

On the same evening Ma Jaone dialled her son and sat on the couch...

Jaone: Hello?

Ma Jah: Is Resego home?

Jah: No, she is doing home visits. Maybe she will pass by your house too.

Ma Jah: She was just here... Son... I don't like this woman. I didn't know she was controlling like this... She says-

Jaone: Aren't we over this? I thought this ended with Candy... Why do you always find something wrong with my choice of a woman?

Ma Jah: There was nothing wrong with Candy, i made a mistake... I-

Jah: With all due respect please stop doing that... Please.. I have so much respect for you but you keep disappointing me over and over when it comes to accepting my choices. I understand that i may have contributed to you not trusting my decisions because from my teenage years I've been a disappointment. I am a grown man now... I've lost Candy and I'm still trying to heal....I don't want to ever feel such a pain in my life so in my next relationship which is now... I won't let you

do that. O a itse mama gore i never talk back at you but this time I'll not sit back and let you abuse Rere like you did with Candy.

Ma Jah: Son, listen... She is not who you think she is... Candy was fine.

Jah: La nkgakgaisa mama, I'll not discuss my choice of a woman again with you. Allow me to pick the pieces of my life and be happy. Goodnight

Ma Jah: Bye

She hung up and sighed then she dialled Pini...

Pini: Hello?

Ma Jah: where are you?

Pini: I'm in the bus...

Ma Jah: Ithaganele mma, this woman says if you don't take care of your children she'll get Jah to stop my mother allowance.

Pini: I'm on my way.

She hung up..

At the party...

Kathiku held Pula's hand as they walked towards the door with a blindfold on his face...

Pula: (smiled) Babe what's going on?

Kathiku: Just keep walking. And keep quiet please.. Don't say a word

Pula: Ok..

Pula walked in quietly as everyone kept quiet smiling..

Meanwhile Dithunya walked over with Thebe blindfolded as well..

Thebe: This better be some kinky sex shit or I'm not saying thank you.

Dithunya: Shh..

They walked in the full conference room where Pula was standing alone still blindfolded..

Thebe: (blindfolded) Are you going to fuck me?

Everyone held their laughter as Pula frowned still blindfolded...

Pula: Thebe?

Thebe removed his blindfold before he could be told to remove, everyone shouted "Surprise!" then Pula removed the fold as the cannon fired the gold over them... Thebe noticed his boys standing on the front and laughed putting a fist over his mouth.

Pula smiled turning around and looked at everyone, his children started the birthday song then he smiled emotionally...

Thebe and Pula fist bumped and put their arms over one another's shoulders standing on the middle as everyone sang.

Everyone carried on singing, Kathiku frowned and leaned over lookin at all the children but Brad wasn't there...

At the BDF barracks...

Meanwhile Brad shook his flexible waist between her legs as the music played loudly...

Outside, the single father jumped out of the jeep, the other soldier handed him his bag...

Soldier: Sure skwata,

Him: Sure

Soldier2: The lights are on, kana ne osa tima?

Him: It's a holiday so Amelia must be home. They leave the hostels when schools go for a break. Cheers man..

He hung the straps of his heavy bag over his shoulders then he knocked, but the music was too loud so he put down his bag and took out his spare keys then he unlocked.

He walked in and frowned looking some stranger with his hand on his daughter's neck thrusting her. He dropped his bag and knocked him off his daughter as they both tipped the couch over. He sat on Brad and punched him on the face, his daughter quickly picked her towel and covered herself as her father punched Brad over on the face...

Caged Until Broken

132

At the barracks...

Amelia: Papa! Papa ke boyfriend yame.... Papa!

Her stopped punching him and stood by as Brad groaned with a bloody nose, he slowly sat up as the father threw him the boxers...

Him: Put on your clothes... She is 17, i hope for your sake you're under 18 because if you're not this is your last day of freedom.

Amelia: (crying) Papa

Him: I'm not talking to you, i told you wa jola Amelia, your grades have dropped and you jump the fence in boarding... You're hurting my wife, she is turning in her grave... You're making it difficult to father you. I can't guard you, i have to work to feed you... (took out his phone and turned to Brad) Give me your father's phone number wena...

Brad spelled out Pula's phone number then he dialled it and took a deep breath as the phone rang...

At the party....

Meanwhile Candy stood at the front holding the mic...

Candy: (smiled) Thank you everyone for showing up tonight as we celebrate a special day.. My brothers are special kind of brothers... Did i mention that i had a sister allowance growing up? I've never been desperate for money... Each of them gave me money..

Everyone clapped hands...

Candy: Years ago when my brothers found out i was dating this other bad boy... They threw a fit because they knew how bad this particular man was, Pula had arrested him, so did Thebe... But I was stubborn, i didn't know it would end like it did.y brothers and i fought all the time because i decided to date this guy. I didn't understand what Pula meant when he said a bad boy won't build a family with you...I was so stubborn... Today... (tearfully) As a i stand in front of yall... I'm embarrassed to even look at everyone, i get anxious knowing I'm in a relationship again and i keep asking myself what if... I am not just damaged by the things i went through I'm damaged by my past relationship too. (looked at her brothers) Now i can confidently say my brothers knew better.. They didn't have a chance to meet my new boyfriend so today as we celebrate their birthday.. I want them to meet my boyfriend... I want them to tell me what they think...

Pula and Thebe turned around and looked Michael, he smiled and looked down..

Michael: And if they don't like me?

They laughed as Thebe laughed shaking his head...

Candy: (laughed) cross your fingers then

They all laughed and clapped hands...

Candy: (laughed) But anyways... I wanted to tell my brothers that... I finally got the point... I met a man that is humble, calm and law abiding... He reminds me so much of my brother Pula. I'm grateful to the both of you for always protecting me, happy birthday..

Everyone clapped their hands as she handed the mic to Kathiku..

Kathiku: Thank you Candy.. I mean thank you for having a brother like Pula because i remember how you told me your brother would love me, for some reason he loved me the first time... I loved him too.. And here we are, 7 children and we are one big family.. Happy birthday babe...

Pula smiled blushing as she handed Lina the mic...

Lina held the mic and smiled looking at him, emotions filled her chest and tears blurred her eyes, she took out a car key and walked towards Pula as he stood up and hugged her as she burst into tears crying on his chest.. She then leaned back and rubbed her eyes...

Lina: I grew up knowing him as my father, until my mother decided she wanted her baby daddy back and took me away from my loving father... I suffered abuse in all kinds of form, but when he saw me years later... He couldn't let me suffer. He took care of me... He was a good father... One who never walked in on me... Always knocked and never made me feel uncomfortable. Papa i love you... I'm just going to give you your gift before everyone else... This key will unlock your dream car in the parking lot... You've never had to enjoy your money because you're the father of the nation.. Now we are grown. Its time to enjoy the fruits of your labour....

She turned around looking for Brad but he wasn't there so she gave Olebogeng the mic...

Olebogeng: When mama told me that she had a man in her life after adopting us, we were afraid but in our father we found a kind soft hearted man... I can have a deep conversation with him and he's counsel me. I am blessed to have you...

Pula smiled emotionally as all the children spoke and handed Tj the mic...

Tj: Finally! Uncle has too many kids, i almost fell asleep...

Pula: (laughed) Tj o thogo e tona!

Everyone laughed as he laughed...

Tj: You know what's funny? The fact that i look like you and if they did my DNA test you'd be my biological father so if I have a big head it's in my DNA... Thats why I'm not offended...

They all laughed...

Tj: I don't have a long emotional speech for my dad because he is my boy... Tsaya dilo tsa gago laiteaka...

He walked towards his father who stood up then they fist bumped, Thebe punched him and he laughed staggering back...

Tj: He always punches... Abusive this one, but I like him. He is my boy... I love you you... But not as much as the girl I'm dating in my mind. She doesn't even know i exist... (everyone laughed) That's how i know I'm your son, we love people who don't love us...we love what hurts us...

Thebe stopped smiling while everyone laughed. Dithunya's smile also dissolved as she swallowed...Tj's smile almost stopped as emotions filled his chest, he swallowed a painful

lump and as always brought back that smile and blocked every emotion fighting its way out of his heart with a joke...

Tj: (smiled) I'm talking about Manchester United...

His father cracked out laughing as everyone joined in laughing... Pula took out his phone and noticed 3 missed calls from an unknown number. He stepped aside and dialled it.

Voice: Hello?

Pula: I missed your calls

Voice: Talk to your father

Brad: Ke tshwere ko kampeng ya masole

Pula: You slept with a soldier's wife?

Brad: Daughter

Pula: Give him the phone!

Voice: I'll kill your boy

Pula: I would too... (walking out) I just walked in on a surprise party but he isn't here with the rest of the family.

Voice: He is wearing a happy birthday dad Tshirt

Pula: Did you hit him?

Voice: Yes... But he was just telling me that he loves my daughter.

Pula: I'm shocked. I'm on my way, don't hurt him.

Voice: I've already given him a few good punches for a boy his size. If he keeps talking like this I will kill him.

Pula: I'm coming, he won't ever see your daughter.

He hung up and drove off...

At Amelia's house...

Later on Pula walked in hanging up the phone and noticed Brad and Amelia's both sitting on the floor leaning against the wall like suspects in police custody...

The father laid on the couch comfortably watching the game.. He got up and shook hands with Pula.

Him: Kante when he says Pula he meant you

Pula: Maun senior right?

Him: Yeah, you were in 4H, i was in 4L

Pula: Nnyaa mme gawa mmetsa

Him: I stopped as soon as she said he is her boyfriend.. Ibile they weren't using a condom..

Pula: Brad? Are you ready to be a father?

Brad: No, she is on her safe period

Amelia: I'm on my safe period

Father: You're a safe period! Didn't i tell you how you came about?

Pula slowly sat down and sighed looking at Brad...

Father: Amelia being pregnant is not a joke...

Amelia: I'm sorry papa

Father: You're not serious..

Pula: Can we talk in private?

Father: Sure...

They walked to the passage of the rooms and lowered their voices talking as Brad's heart pounded, he reached over and pat her. As soon as their parents walked in he put back his hand...

The girls father walked to the kitchen and came back with a watermelon and a cellotape. Brad and Amelia frowned confused....

At the party...

Later that night Pula stepped out of the car, the children stepped out then he locked the door. They all walked towards the entrance then Pula turned and looked back at Brad walking away from Amelia who had a huge heavy watermelon bump underneath her big Tshirt...

Pula: You hold a girl's hand when she is pregnant... Why o swaba?

Brad: People are going to look at me

Pula: Exactly, that's how it is when you get a girl pregnant. People notice what you did. Hold your baby mama's hand.. And

that Tshirt doesn't look good. You need a job for this school holidays to buy her a maternity dress... Her father won't be buying food every day you heard what he said... After spending the night with her phakela you're both taking a taxi to her place. Where you'll get the taxi money le nna i don't know. Mosadi wa sapotiwa... Ha o tsena ha gare ga dirope tsa mosadi osa apara condom you must expect a baby. Motshware o ise swabe...

Brad reluctantly held Amelia's hand, her heart pounded as they walked in behind Pula...

Caged Until Broken

133

At Resego's House..

Meanwhile Jah put his son to bed then he tucked him in and switched off the lights on his way out. He walked in their bedroom and switched off the lights then he got in bed and sighed laying behind her...

Resego: Is he sleeping?

Jah: Yeah... When are you going for your first appointment?

Resego: I'm thinking tomorrow.

Jah: Ok, cause i want to go back to Gabs. What time are we going?

Resego: I'll schedule an appointment with my gynaecologist and let you know

Jah: Ok...

Resego: I spoke to your mother about Pini. I told her that if Pini doesn't come back she must do something or you should stop enabling Pini by supporting her children. She cannot abandon her children and expect someone to pick up her responsibility.

Jah: At this moment I'm my mother's only source of income besides her pension.

Resego: But you managed to cut them off just because they couldn't accept Candy correct?

Jah: What's your point?

Resego: You're enabling Pini, her decisions are going to affect our children and relationship. I don't know why Candy opted for such an expensive wedding but your finances are bad because you allowed her to spend from your personal accounts and business accounts. We have to fix your finances because we now have children.

Jah took a deep breath and sighed still holding her..

Jah: Ok..

Resego: If I'm saying something wrong or if I'm overstepping let me know, i can't always be right and it's ok to say no to my suggestions. It's like you're too lazy to think or engage in a conversation... Most of the time I'm talking and you're agreeing..

Jah: (sighed) I just... I don't know anything anymore... I can't think so whatever you think is fine...

Resego: Ok, i love you.

Jah: (kissed her sadly) I love you too...

He held her until she dozed off while he stared in the dark, it still felt weird laying in bed with another woman saying I love you's and all... His phone vibrated then he picked it and clicked on his messages then he picked an airpod and inserted in his ear before clicking on the video

<<<Candy: Years ago when my brothers found out i was dating this other bad boy... They threw a fit because they knew how bad this particular man was, Pula had arrested him, so did Thebe... But I was stubborn, i didn't know it would end like it did.y brothers and i fought all the time because i decided to date this guy. I didn't understand what Pula meant when he said a bad boy won't build a family with you...I was so stubborn... Today... (tearfully) As a i stand in front of yall... I'm embarrassed to even look at everyone, i get anxious knowing I'm in a relationship again and i keep asking myself what if... I am not just damaged by the things i went through I'm damaged by my past relationship too. (looked at her brothers) Now i can confidently say my brothers knew better.. They didn't have a chance to meet my new boyfriend so today as we celebrate their birthday.. I want them to meet my boyfriend... I want them to tell me what they think... >>>

Jah slowly got off the bed and walked out of the house, he sat next to the Jojo tank on the slab and played the video again this time out loud..

Colleague: Thought you'll be here, but here are highlights... Party going well. Thebe's brother is definitely father of all..

He didn't reply, he just clicked on the video again and played it as he swallowed. He dialled her number, but hearing Michael's voice would hurt even more... He put the phone down and swallowed tearfully, he put his face between his hands and sniffled...

Meanwhile in the bedroom Mel turned around and ran her hand across the bed, she opened her eyes and leaped up then she walked out tying her gown...

She slipped her feet into her sleepers and stepped out then she noticed Jah sitting shirtless out in the cold. She walked over and sat behind him hugging him, he snapped out of it and cleared his throat..

They sat there for a few minutes without saying anything then she moved and sat next to him while he looked down thoughtfully...

Resego: It's cold...

Jah: You can get back inside... I'll be there in a minute

Resego: What's bothering you?

Jah: It's nothing...

Resego: You know.... (sighed and looked at him) I know you love Candy, and I'm not in denial... Neither do i expect you to magically get over a breakup overnight, so you don't have to hurt alone.. You've never hidden the fact that you love her so please don't do that to yourself... If you don't talk to me assuming I'll be hurt then you'll talk to another person who

might be a woman and take advantage of the situation. Please open up... I wouldn't want you to commit suicide...

Jah: Thank you...

Resego: I know it won't be easy seeing her with another man please be vulnerable with me...

He handed her the phone then she watched...

Jah: I'm hurt that my mistakes have overshadowed everything we've shared with her... I did so much good but now I'm a testimony... I love her, and I wish we could try again but she doesn't want, as if that's not enough she talks about our love like it's nothing...

Resego: She is talking about you because she also needs to convince herself she made the right decision... Which is the right from her perspective. Give her time... Le wena try to think of us... Your kids and myself.. I'm going to love you and take care of you.. Allow yourself to be loved and taken care of Jah...

She stood up and touched his head going down his jawline and touched his beard...

Resego: Come... Get up...

She grabbed his hand and stepped back pulling him, he pulled her back and she fell on his lap.

Jah: Thank you.

Resego: You're welcome.

Jah: Go inside, you're catching a cold... I don't want my baby getting sick...

She stood up and walked away as he spanked her ass, he took a deep breath and sighed.... He dialled his sister...

Pini: Hello?

Jah: Hi, are you in Maun?

Pini: I'll be in Maun by 7

Jah: I'll come take you out, i want us to talk

Pini: About my children?

Jah: No, how you're doing in general and what i can do to help you recover and gain independence.

Pini: I'd like that.

Jah: Alright. Bye

He hung up and walked inside...

At Candy's mothers...

Later that night Ma Pula switched off the lights then she got in bed while the last news bulletin ended in the radio...

News reporter: And now a recap.. Chukwudumaga has been released from prison after serving only 5 years in prison for the crimes of kidnapping, rape and child endangerment...

She sat up and frowned as a song played then she dialled Candy...

Caged Until Broken

134

At the party....

Meanwhile the party ended and people begun leaving, Candy and the ladies talked holding the glasses then Love walked over to them...

Dithunya narrowed her eyes and looked at Kathiku..

Dithunya: Is btch coming over? Wow...

Love joined them and smiled holding a glass...

Love: Ladies, hello

Kathiku: Hi

Candy: Hey, did you enjoy?

Love: (smiled) Actually i did, it was nice seeing the twins again... (turned to the wives) Ladies you're blessed in every way possible... And i mean that literally

Kathiku: (smiled) Girl i love you!

Candy: Don't mind her, she is tipsy... She is never like this

Kathiku: I'm not drunk

Dithunya: What is that supposed to mean exactly?

Love: Oh hi Mrs Tee, i thought you were never gonna talk to me. I'm glad you and Thebe patched things up because that man loves you. As he goes for his trial tomorrow, pray for him... That man loves you and he never hides it.

Dithunya: 2 minutes in marriage and you're a motivational speaker? Did you tel your husband you had a threesome?

Love: Do people disclose their sex past? I don't think Thebe is your virgin breaker, did you tell him how you lost your virginity and to whom? Did you mention all your exs? Don't try to intimidate me... You had an open marriage with Thebe,

Kathiku: I didn't have an open marriage but you go girl. We should all have the courage to carry out our fantasies you know... I don't see the point of fighting over sex that happened years ago.

Dithunya: Of course sex means nothing to you... After everything you went through it wouldn't mean anything to you.

Kathiku stopped smiling and there was silence as she walked away, Kathiku sipped her wine as the ladies looked at him...

Candy: She didn't mean that..

Kathiku: She is not drunk but OK,.

Love: Sorry about that, sexual abuse is not something to be thrown around like that.

Kathiku: It's ok...

Candy walked over to Dithunya, Kathiku took a deep breath and sighed looking at Love...

Kathiku: You're very beautiful..

Love: Thank you, it means a lot coming from a beautiful woman. I feel special now

Kathiku: (smiled) So how was it?

Love: What?

Kathiku: The threesome

Love: It was great, ganke ke ijelasetisa nna but I wouldn't cheat on my husband. I was single then and i needed to explore and enjoy my being single...

Kathiku: (laughed) We should have a foursome

Love: (laughed) The guys would never handle seeing another man in there, i wouldn't mind seeing how he does it.. I'm curious and i wouldn't mind kissing you...

Kathiku: True, men are too weak. I'd actually like to see Pula on top of another woman... Like i want him to thrust and pull me over for a kiss... (laughed) the only reason I'm telling you this is because i know you're sexual liberated... Otherwise i wouldn't tell a soul about this. My husband doesn't know i even think like this

Love: (smiled) This is so interesting... I'd really like to be in bed with another woman and my man or our men... (laughed) Mme hela it can never happen... Men are too weak... They will be feeling childishly insecure or bothered by the fact that another man dug their holes..

Kathiku: (laughed) Iyoowee this wine is making me say things

Love: (laughed) I love you right now, a lot of women would never talk like this you know... you're like the friend i never had.

They laughed and hugged, meanwhile Pula swallowed as his heart pounded then he sipped his beer...

Pula: Why is she hugging my wife? She better not tell her

Thebe: She won't, Love is mature than that gape Love is carefree, you just have to worry about her husband finding out cause he might just send you to jail for God knows what... The way Ezekiel is uptight!

Pula: One of the reasons why i been telling you to be nice to Michael. He might not be crazy but the brother is savage. He always gives maximum sentences gaa tshege this guy. Imagine if he found out about the threesome he'd lowkey hate us.

Thebe: I didn't say anything about Michael though

Candy walked over with Michael and Ezekiel, then their wives joined them...

Candy: Babe this is my brother Pula and Thebe... Guys this is Michael and his brother Ezekiel... And his wife Love.

The guys shook hands as their wives stood by...

Pula: Nice to meet you... Please love my sister

Michael: I do, ask her to love me too

They laughed...

Thebe: Nice to meet you guys... Kare you made it ibile you're intimidating... Ke tshaba go bitsa yo mongwe leina le lengwe jaana...

The guys laughed out loud...

Michael: (laughed) koore wena you're still the same

Thebe: The mona o lathele botegeniki jwa gago kamoso, o lale o thalela Candy mo mosamong gore a nkgolole areng, in return I'll talk to my uncle about changing you a reasonable amount for Bogadi. Deal?

Michael: (laughed) Monna o jewa ke se aze jeleng... Ka skgoa rare a man gets eaten by what they ate..

They laughed and bumped shoulders

Thebe: We should all go for drinks since the party has ended. This might be my last day

Candy: We need some sleep

Kathiku: (smiled looking at Love) But a few drinks won't hurt the case...

Love: (smiled) Yes people, some of us came to Maun for fun.

Dithunya rolled her eyes

Ezekiel: I'm in!

Michael: Great!

Thebe: YES!

Dithunya sighed and rolled her eyes again as they walked out...

At Resego's House...

The next morning Jah frowned in his sleep as Michael slid his meat into her stretching her, she turned her eyes enjoying and pulling him closer. He ravished her deeper and turned her to a doggy, she grinded greasing his d. Ick and screamed Michael's name as he gasped and leaped up with his heart still pounding, sweat dripped down his forehead then he looked at the time, it was a few minutes to six...these were his morning glory times with her and the thought of him having her everyday hurt so bad, pain blocked his throat and went straight to his heart... It seemed things were getting more harder with time, they lied about time healing... The more time he wasted here trying to be a man the more time another man was tapping that pussy.

He turned and looked at Resego sleeping, this is the woman that cost him his happiness... And he was honest from the very beginning... Why be so evil.... Was there even a term for this... Forcing him to father a child he didn't plan... So much anger built up as he looked at her, but then hating her would hurt his children. He got off bed and sat outside in the early morning darkness... A second child would be an insult to Candy... Proving exactly what she thought about him. If he was going to be her plan B in case Michael fails he needed to have only one

mistake... He stood up and walked in the house where he took a shower then he got dressed and left...

At Thebe's House...

The next morning Thebe picked his heavy head and sat up as Dithunya sat on the edge of the bed looking at him tearfully...

Thebe: What?

Dithunya: (tearfully) What if you don't come back today?

He moved over and hugged her...

At Pula's House...

Kathiku knocked in the spare room where Amelia was sleeping alone with the heavy watermelon...

Kathiku: It's time to wash the baby's bottles sweetheart...

Amelia: Mma?

Kathiku: It's time to clean up the kitchen and wash the baby's bottles.

Amelia: But there is no baby bottles

Kathiku: Then wash the dishes instead. They represent baby bottles. Brad's clothes represent the baby's laundry so run the washing machine too..

Amelia: Can i take off the watermelon and put it back on after?

Kathiku: No my daughter in law, when you're pregnant you carry that for 9 months, you should be grateful you'll be carrying that for 6 months. Come....

Meanwhile Pula pushed Brad out of the other bedroom...

Pula: Go find P150 for the morning after pill because you're running out of time. Find a piece or something..

Brad: You took my card

Pula: I gave it to you when you were a child, now you're a man with a child on the way. I can't support your family, go find that money because if you don't you'll be walking her back home. Wa go lala ko kampeng tonight and that man expects you to come home with meat for his daughter to eat or else he is reporting you for defilement. Ago bata di piece job.

Brad washed his face and put on his clothes then he left while Amelia did the dishes. Kathiku and Pula got in the bathroom and got ready for the trial...

At Michael's House...

Candy fixed her suit standing in front of the mirror then Michael walked over with her phone..

Michael : Your mom is calling,

Candy picked...

Candy: Hi mama

Her: I've been calling since last night, i guess you were enjoying the party.

Candy: (laughed) Ee mma. Sorry

Her: It's ok... That man has been released... AK-whatwhat, the one with the difficult name and surname.

Candy: What? That's impossible

Her: I heard it on the news, i remember his surname very well. Chukwa kana gatweng.

Candy: I haven't been on my phone, i can't believe they released him without even explaining it to the victims of this foreigner. These people are pushing my buttons.

Her: Just wanted to tell you, bye

Candy: Bye

She hung up and sighed, if she ever needed someone to pull the trigger it's now and she knew just the right person for the task... Clearly using the law on corrupt people didn't work.

Michael: We will request information regarding his release and challenge it so he can be sent back in jail. So many people died in that fire, he deserves to be hanged.

Candy: What a corrupt system this is.. I can't wait to see on what grounds he has been released. For now I'll focus on my brothers freedom.

Michael: I believe in you..

Candy: (smiled) I wouldn't have done this without you.

Michael: Let's go kick ass....

They walked out and closed the door..

Caged Until Broken

135

At Resego's House...

Jah walked in the kitchen with a shopping bag and put it on the counter, he prepared the breakfast and put everything on the tray then he walked in the bedroom where Mel was still sleeping...

Jah: Hey... Babe..

Mel slowly got up and smiled looking at the fruit salad, she looked at him emotionally and swallowed salivating...

Resego: I didn't expect this...

She leaned against the headboard then he put the tray on her lap, she leaned over and took a bite of the sliced fruit.

Resego: (smiled) Thank you... I've never had breakfast in bed before...

Jah: Why not?

Resego: Because when you're financially stable men assume you wouldn't appreciate small things when in actual fact it's the only thing you're looking for. I don't need a man to buy me food or pay my rent but I'd appreciate a little present or a date even if we don't eat expensive food. I'd like to walk on the beach in a bikini... Its the little things for me. (tearfully) Thank you for this...

She emotionally rubbed her tears smiling and picked the spoon, Jaone looked at the yoghurt on the bowl as his heart pounded... She dipped the spoon inside and opened her mouth to eat but Jaone grabbed the spoon.

Jah: Um... Don't eat that... I think i saw dust on the spoon.

He put the spoon back in the bowl, Jarona burst into the room and jumped on the bed then he picked him up and walked out with the bowl...

Jah: I'll bring a clean one..

Mel: Ok..

He walked out and spilled the yoghurt then he washed the bowl and gave her the yoghurt before coming back to give Jarona his...

Jah: Go sit on the couch and switch the TV on..

Jarona walked out then he dialled Pini...

Pini: Hello?

Jah: Yeah, where do we meet?

Pini: I'm not in Maun

Jah: Last night you said you're in the bus

Pini: I was planning to but i got there late.

Jah: I'm really trying to reach out to you because i miss you... I mean the real you before the kidnapping. I miss my baby sister... I want you... I'm not asking you to come to your children because clearly there is something going on with your ability to bond... I want to talk to you, i want us to plan your future... I want to know who are your baby daddies... I want to act like a caring brother because i haven't... How does a girl with a big brother have so many kids and not a single father is acting right? Don't be afraid of me... Please... I'm begging you..

Pini: (tearfully) I'm embarrassed because I'm pregnant, neighbours talk about me like I'm a failure...

Jah: Then come cry on my shoulder, I'll hold you and i won't judge you because i know its possible to have a child with a person you don't love but a man must take responsibility for his child. I didn't abandon Ja just because i don't want his mother... The minute i saw him i knew to him it didn't matter how he came about... I need to step up and love this boy. Secure his future... Please come back... I want you to understand me... Understand why i ignored you all these time and i want to understand how that kidnapping affected you. You got accused of kidnapping too... It can't be easy..

Pini: (crying) Kathiku's daughters also haunt me because they think i was part of that and i don't blame them because they were kids and didn't understand.

Jah: (calmly) Pini?

Pini: Rra?

Jah: Come home..

Pini: Ok, ke ya baseng.

Jah hung up and clicked on facebook, he frowned looking at an article about AK then he shook his head and moved on to the next page..

At Pula's House...

Pula and Kathiku got in the car as Lina and her sisters got in the other car and waited for their father to reverse. Lina and Oli pressed their phones.. Olebogeng's heart pounded as she read about AK's release and showed her sisters..

Inside Pula's car, Kathiku frowned looking outside feeling nauseous... Pula looked at her confused...

Pula: You want to throw up again?

Kathiku stepped out of the car and leaned over throwing up.

Lina: (rolled down the window) You should buy a home pregnancy test...

They laughed out loud, Amelia stepped out and stood at the door looking at the family..

Kathiku: (laughed) Le ntwaela gore lona le ditsebe

She got in the car and they all drove off as she clicked on her phone. She clicked on her daughters message and frowned reading...

Kathiku: Ak has been released...

Pula: Really?

Kathiku: Yeah, it's on the newspaper.

Pula: Please don't obsess over his release, it's not good for the baby

Kathiku: What makes you think I'm pregnant?

Pula: Because you feel nauseous every morning and you're sensitive to every scent. This is our last born so please try to control yourself. Let the law take its course...

Candy's call came through...

Kathiku: Hello?

Candy: You can't be late to the trial

Kathiku: Rea tsena

Candy: Did you hear about AK? This man deserves a bullet to the head for everything he made us go through. I thought I'd

put this behind me but knowing I'll never be a mother breaks me... I doubt I'll ever be fully happy as long as he is alive.

Kathiku: I'm pregnant... Well i might be pregnant... I can't think about that...

Candy: Isn't that more reason to be worried about a pedophile being out there while you have daughters?

Kathiku: The law failed me but I'm glad i brought down that syndicate... I saved girls and it healed me... Seeing my daughters heals me everyday. My children give me hope and a reason to stay away from trouble. He obviously won't come for us cause it would be obvious... He is going back to his home country or going to South Africa, South Africa is their breeding land where they do as they please. Pedophiles are corrupt and have connections in higher places... As long as he has been taught a lesson that in Botswana you get caught he is the next country's problem. Let it go..

Candy: So he should go and make another young girl out there barren and i should be OK just because it won't be happening in our country? These people ruined my life Kathiku... At least you got your life back... They ruined me... I lost everything... I lost myself and my ability to have children... That's the most ignorant statement you've ever made. Why should he be the next country's problem?

Kathiku: But I'm pregnant Candy... I don't want to risk my baby or any of my children. He is going to leave just like a lot of foreigners... It's sad that the next country he goes to will go through what we went through but its life. It's the reality, you won't save the world because there are so many AKs out there and girls will keep disappearing. That's why they say Africa is a jungle, lions sometimes eat other animals and others survive..

Candy: (tearfully) How can you say that... This man doesn't deserve to live

Kathiku: (tearfully) Please don't involve me...i am afraid for my baby, i don't want to provoke anyone. I'm not afraid of him but I'm afraid he'll come after my daughters or worse the one I'm carrying. I don't ever want to talk about this...

Candy: I'm disappointed in you for being so afraid, afraid enough to let a pedophile walk free but i also understand... I might not be a mother but i understand your decision. Ak won't hurt any child though, even if he is going back to his own country those people don't deserve whatever he is going to do...

Kathiku: I've arrived

Candy: Bye

She hung up and sighed...

At Jaone's mother's....

Jaone stepped out of the car and took out his boy before opening the boot full of groceries, his nieces ran over excitedly then he smiled and handed them plastics. His phone rang then he slid his hand in the back pocket and looked at the screen, it was Candy! SHE ACTUALLY CALLED...! He walked away from the children's noise and picked as his heart pounded...

Jaone: Hello?

Candy: Hi, I'm about to attend my brothers trial and I'm not sure when we will finish but i want to see you after thi-

Jaone: Yeah, of course... Whatever you want. Can i ask what this is about?

Candy: No, I'll tell you when we meet-

Jaone: Yeah, of course. Where are we meeting?

Candy: I'll tell you when I'm done in court.

Jaone: Ok... Am i in trouble or anything?

Candy: No, i want you to do something for me.

Jaone: Ok... But i have to confess something, Resego says she is pregnant again.. It must be the night-

Candy: I don't care about that-

Jaone: I just wanted to be honest..

Like i don't want to lie to you or keep anything from you (swallowed as his heart pounded) I know I'm a disappointment and I've hurt you, and i don't even deserve this call so-

Candy: (rolled her eyes bored) Whatever, bye

Jaone: Bye, (smiled) Good-(she hung up)-luck on your brother's trial.

He hung up and looked at the screen in disbelief then he smiled and walked in the house where his mother was smiling looking at the children eating excitedly...

Ma Jah:. Good morning..

Jah: (smiled widely) Morning...I have to go get a hair cut and buy clothes but i need you to wash and iron them so they don't look new... Candy called me..

She smiled excitedly, Jah smiled emotionally and blushed...

Jah: I told her everything and she doesn't care about that...

He smiled nervously and excitedly at the same time, his knees got weak then he slowly squatted as his mother smiled. It had been a while since she'd seen this part of him... It was like looking at a teenage boy looking forward to his first meeting with a girl...

Ma Jah: I hope you won't be this nervous when you meet her, you must be calm and take a second to respond, your nervousness won't show.

Jah: Ok...(smiled) I have to go get a haircut then get something nice.

Ma Jah: Ok..

He hurried out and closed the door, she smiled alone and shook her head...

Caged Until Broken

136

At the court....

Later on Candy's mother emotionally watched her daughter standing before the court talking, she couldn't hear most of the things but her baby girl was flowing, speaking the kind of English she didn't expect from her offspring...

Pula and his children held their breath listening... Way too many witnesses... It was either life in prison or death sentence... There was no way he'd be free... The thought actually hurt, it had been so long he actually forgot this moment would come.

Dithunya's heart pounded as more witnesses recounted the scenes like it happened yesterday..

Candy: (calmly) What did you see?

Witness: I heard a lot of noise when i was in my house so then i went outside to check, it was my neighbour and Thebe was whipping him with what looked like a sjambok... He was standing over him beating him repeatedly until he was dead. That's all i saw...

Candy: Are you a doctor by profession?

Prosecutor: Objection!

Judge: Overruled..

Candy: Are you a doctor?

Witness: No, I'm a security guard

Candy: So how do you know he was dead?

Witness: He wasn't moving

Candy: So if someone is laying down not moving it means they're dead?

Witness: I assumed he is dead, but he wasn't moving so I don't know if he was actually dead.

Candy: Thank you my Lord...

Candy took out some papers as the victim's wife sat before the court...

Candy: How much did your husband weigh?

Her: um... I'm not sure

Candy: Was he overweight?

Her: (reluctantly) Yes

Candy: Hospital records shows that a day before he was at the hospital complaining about a chest pain correct?

Her: Yes, where did you get his records-

Candy: Just answer the question. He had diabetes correct?

Her: But that's not what killed him

Candy: (to the judge) Thank you my lord.

Candy sat down and slid out some papers as the trial carried on for another hour with more evidence from the prosecution.

Candy: My lord my client is guilty of assault and battery but he is not a murderer. The victim already had health complications and a day before he was on the hospital bed complaining about a heart problem. The autopsy results show that he died of coronary heart disease, I'd like to ask Dr Matthews what causes this disease so we can understand better...

Dr Matthews: Coronary disease tends to develop when cholesterol builds up on the artery walls, creating plaques. These plaques cause the arteries to narrow, reducing blood flow to the heart, or can cause inflammation in and hardening of

the walls of the blood vessel. A clot can sometimes obstruct blood flow, causing serious health problems.

Candy: Is it safe to say he could have suffered the same fate even without the accused attacking him?

Dr Matthews: Yes

Candy: Thank you my lord..

Prosecutor: Dr is it also true that a heart attack can be a cause of coronary heart disease?

Dr Matthews: That's correct

Prosecutor: So it's safe to say a heart attack could have been the issue here?

Dr Matthews: Possibly

Prosecutor: Can fear cause a heart attack Dr? Could it be possible that under attack the victim got a heart attack?

Dr Matthews: It's rare, but it can happen. Intense emotion can actually trigger a heart attack in susceptible individuals especially those suffering from other heart conditions.

Prosecutor: Thank you my Lord...

Thebe took a deep breath and sighed as the hour passed and the case was still on. Finally the judge put on his glasses and took a deep breath...

Judge: I've went through all the evidence presented by the state and the information brought by the defence. The prosecution has failed to prove beyond reasonable doubt that

the victim died as a result of the attack. However the defence has brought enough evidence to prove that the victim had heart disease. The 1st count of murder has been dismissed due to lack of evidence. However there is enough evidence to show that Mr Thebe on the 4th of July acted unprofessionally, and violently whipped the victim... I therefore find the defendant guilty of assault and battery. The sentencing will be tomorrow.

Dithunya sighed in relief and looked at Thebe who put his hands on his face tearfully. Candy looked back at her mother and smiled then she looked at the time. She really didn't have time to celebrate... As soon as the judge walked out she stood up and hurried out!

At Jaone's mother's...

Meanwhile Jaone stared at his phone and sighed, it rang then he picked!

Jaone: Hello?

Candy: Marang Lodge, room 25!

Jaone: (smiled) Now?

Candy: Yeah.

She hung up then he got up and drove off...

At the lodge...

Later on Jah slowly pushed the door open and walked in while Candy was sitting on the bed in her formal wear, she obviously came straight for the court and God did she look beautiful...

Candy stood up and met him halfway, she slid her hands in his pockets..

Candy: Take out everything from your pockets..

Jah: (calmly lifted his Tshirt so she can freely search him)
Why? What's going on?

Candy: I don't want you to record our conversation...

Jah : Why would i do that?

Candy: Turn around...

He slowly turned around and spread his arms as she took out everything in his pockets, she unzipped his pants and even handled his D just to make sure, his blood rushed as her hand handled him...he got hard stretching his boxers and looked away embarrassed as she stepped back..

Candy: Zip your pants... I need your help

Jah: (zipping) OK?

Candy: I want you to kill AK and show me his head. He has been released...

Jah's heart skipped as he looked at her like he didn't hear that, his head processed it as he stared at her...

Jah: What?

Candy: Will you do it?

Jah: What will i get?

Candy: What do you want?

Jah: You... I'll only do it if i get you.

Candy: Ok.

Jah: Do you mean it?

Candy: Yeah...

Jah: How can i be sure?

Candy: Never mind.

She gathered his wallet, phone and car keys then she stretched her hand out to him.

Candy: Tsaya, you can go if you don't trust me. Thanks for coming

Jah: I trust you...you're just too serious that's all, I'm not refusing.

Candy: No, you can go. I'll ask Michael to do it

Jah stepped over and held her hand instead of getting his things on her hand.

Jah: (softly) I'll do it... You know I'd do anything for you... I was just asking for a little assurance... Maybe like a kiss...(tilted his head looking at her lips) A little motivation... Not sex, I'd never blackmail you like that... But it would mean a lot if you stopped

sleeping with Michael or leaving his house and moving to your mother's house while you two are in Maun, then go stay alone in Gaborone too. At least i-

Candy: You're not giving me terms and conditions, lesa rra gao bate..ke ta bona gore ke dira jang.

She walked towards the door as her heels echoed on the floor, he paced over and grabbed her arm, she turned around and looked at him, he swallowed looking in her eyes...

Jah: Ok, I'm sorry... Just a kiss then... Come on...I need something.. Motivation... He is in Gabs, I'll have to plan this for weeks and stalk him. Please just a hug and a kiss... It's enough to get me fired up.

Candy stepped over and hugged him, he put his arms around her warm body and took a deep breath sniffing her sweet scent holding her then she cut the hug short and baby kissed him...

Candy: You'll get the rest of me when you hand over the head or proof that he is indeed dead, don't hire anyone. I only trust you.

Jah: Ok babe. I love you.

Candy: I'll be waiting for your call. Call me only after doing it...
Bye

She walked out as his heart pounded...

Caged Until Broken

137

At Resego's House...

Jah walked in while Resego laid asleep on the bed, he packed his clothes and picked every little thing that he owns..

Mel turned around and yawned looking at him then she smiled blushing..

Resego: You look so cute, i love that Tshirt... where are you going?

Jah looked at himself and smiled..

Jah: Thanks. I'm going back to Gaborone

Resego: Our first appointment is tomorrow. I thought you don't want to miss the first one, plus they scan you the first time you come.

Jah: I really want to be there but I need to get something important done. There is something i need to talk to you about too... Sit up.

She sat up then he sat next to her and took a deep breath...

Jah: Candy and i are fixing things...

Her heart skipped...

Jah: So I have to get myself together, i can't come here anymore, neither can you call me about anything that isn't about the kids. If i want to see Ja he'll have to fly to Gabs. I don't mind spending on the tickets if gives me peace.

Mel: But I'm your wife

Jah: We are not legally married...and i wouldn't mind if you find a boyfriend or move on. As long as we are civil to each other and respect one another I don't see any problem. I was not in my right mind when i decided to give you that wedding celebration, a lot was happening.

Mel: That's true but she won't leave her man for you, why o akanya gore she'd leave a guy like that for you?

Jah's throat dried and he swallowed...

Jah: Whats that supposed to mean?

Mel: What makes you think you two are fixing things? Candy kana gaa kake a thala that guy for wena...o go reile are le baakanye dilo?

Jah: Ele gore kerileng?

Mel: Sorry, i didn't mean to offend you

Jah: No, just tell me. You already said it... What's wrong with me, why wouldn't she leave him for me?

Mel: You're not worth it.. To her though not me. Try seeing things from her point of view...on the other hand she has a handsome man with a good career, a career she loves actually... A successful lawyer with a company, he doesn't have

a baby mama plus he seems kind of like a softie. On the other hand there is you... A criminal with a wrap sheet as long as my arm...Robberies, gun possession, attempted murder cases.. It doesn't matter if some cases were dismissed due to lack of evidence but that's who you're... Let's not forget that your body is covered in scars from knife stab wounds... The tattoos help cover all that but she has an option of a light skinned man with no scars clearly showing he is a reasonable human being that one can husband and he is not violent...you cheated on her and now you have 2 kids. I don't about the sex but i know that as a woman if a man ever cheats and you're sure he didn't use a condom that's the end of a blowjob... Cause every time you be trying to give him a blowjob you remember he put it in another woman vagina and get turned off. Sometimes even start to think it smells because you're psychologically damaged... If you think you're a better option than him then you're unbelievably funny.

Jah stared at her with a long face...

Mel: But if you really believe you stand a chance then I'm happy for you. If she said she is taking you back she probably had an argument with her boyfriend, she is using you.

Jah: You do realise that you're talking about a woman who was going to marry me right? Stop putting me down like that, i don't do that with your self-esteem. Why should you compare me to another man? Gake rate motho yo ntirang gore ke inyatse.

Mel: Ok, sorry if i hurt you.

Jah: It's ok don't worry about it..

He carried on packing then Mel smiled admiringly...

Mel: O itse gorr o nkgathelang?

Jah: (smiled) Ng ng

Mel: When someone says sorry you accept and move on even if you were offended by the statement. Its like you have no hate or don't hold grudges... I know you're hurt that I've technically raped you... Illegally getting pregnant with your baby but you don't even use it against me in arguments. When you forgive you you just forgive unlike other men who never let you forget.

Jah: (smiled) Maybe that's why she is coming back to me..

They both laughed, she got up and helped him pack...

Mel: Make sure she left her boyfriend before you get too involved with her because he is a lawyer and you're not so good before the law. If he gets angry he might just dig a little deeper and find something to use against you a utwa?

Jah: Yeah... That's true.

Mel: (smiled emotionally) Be very careful...and if you need to talk I'm here. If you feel like you'll be cheating please talk to your brother... You're not as tough as you look outside so don't be embarrassed to ask your brother for help. Even if nna osa nthate i know that you love your children and they will be blessed to have a good father like you...

Jah: I don't hate you... I can't hate you even if i wanted to... But thanks for the advice.

He smiled, she smiled back then he walked out....

At Michael's mother's...

Later on Candy and Michael's mother stood in the kitchen as she took out elephant segwapa and put it in the plastic then handed Candy...

Her: Cook this for Michael on a weekend where both of you wouldn't be working, pound this seswa... It takes time that's why I'm saying the weekend is better for busy people like you. E nne seswa hela sente..

Candy: Kana ithela asa kgore bo spaghetti

Her: Dio ke bosweu hela mme ke makobanyana mo dipelong

They laughed as Love walked in and grabbed a plastic...

Love: Mama ke bata segwapa le nna, akere last time when you had elephant meat it finished before we arrived in Maun.

Her: Yours is here, nkago tima tota ngwetsi yame...

Candy got her plastic and tied it..

Candy: Thank you..

Love: Are we going for swimming?

Candy: Yes. But I wanted to take out my nephews and nieces with me.

Love: Can you call Kathiku as well?

Candy: You can call her, i only made an appointment with all the children akere i don't stay in Maun so when I'm here i take them all out for swimming and pizza.

Love: Sure, give me her number..

They exchanged numbers. Michael walked in and put something on top of Candy's head as his mother, Love and Ezekiel smiled staring..

Michael: (laughed) Don't move, i want to take a picture of you with that.

Candy: (not moving) What is it?

Michael took a picture of her, she lifted her hand to grab whatever it was but he quickly grabbed it and shoved it in his pocket.

Candy: Can i see?

Michael: It's my watch

Everyone laughed at her as he walked out with his brother..

Candy: What was it?

His mother: (smiled) It was his watch

Love: Ee nne ele watch

Candy: Ok..

At Jaone's mother's...

Later on Jaone put his cooler box in the boot, he noticed Thebe's car passing... It was Candy driving then he paused staring at her home...

Bella and her sisters ran out of the house holding swimming costumes...

Bella: She is over there!

Sister: Tell Granny

Bella: Let me talk to Pini

Bella ran to her mother sitting at the tree..

Bella: Can we go swimming with auntie Candy? She is taking the children swimming... I heard her saying it when she was doing my hair.

Pini: Ok, you can go..

They laughed excitedly and jumped the fence running towards Ma Candy's home. Jah closed the boot and walked over to Pini who was uncomfortably sitting alone...

Jah: I have to go, we will talk when i have time

Pini: Can't you go tomorrow re sena go bua?

Jah: I can't delay...

He took out his savings card and handed her...

Jah: Buy a few formal clothes, Monday you have an interview.

Pini: At your company or where?

Jah: At a private school... I'll give you more details tomorrow. I have to go. I'll talk to you on the phone..

He got in the car and drove off dialling someone...

Voice: Hello?

Jah: It's me, i need 9mm

Voice: Sure, where are you?

Jah: I'll talk to you tomorrow morning.

Voice: Sure

He hung up and drove off...

A MONTH LATER...

Caged Until Broken

138

At the clinic...

Dr Mel walked into the gym room in her gym wear, the patient laying on his back turned and smiled...

Him: Hi...

Dr Mel: Looks like you're in perfect condition. Very soon I'll be signing you out. As soon as the scan results confirm you being fit you'll never have to see my face again.

He sat up and smiled looking at her as she sat and crossed her legs holding her ipad..

Him: Thanks for everything...

Dr Mel: You're welcome... I'm going to ask you a few questions about your injury, the system updates your progress...

Him: (smiled looking at her lips) I'm fine... What about you doc, are you OK?

Dr Mel: Stop trying to distract me.. How is your foot? I know that you're a soldier and heavy activities come with the job but you have to go easy on yourself.

Him: I'm a single father... My teenage daughter is having sex so i have to work hard and afford everything she needs or else she'll be used by every guy. She is currently pregnant with a big heavy watermelon...

Dr Mel: (laughed) And you'll be an unemployed grandfather if you don't pay attention to your body.

Him: Can i take you out?

Dr Mel: I'm 2 months pregnant

Him: So what? I have a daughter... Are you with the dad?

Dr Mel: No, he is in love with his long time girlfriend but it's not dramatic or anything. He peacefully left without harassing me, he takes care of his son and he checks up on me to know how I'm doing or if I'm taking folic acid.

Him: Goes to show you have a good eye... Do i stand a chance to be part of your life?

Dr Mel: (smiled) Can you handle pregnancy?

Him: I'll never understand why some guys run away during pregnancy, it wws the only time i didn't have to worry about pulling out...

They cracked laughing out loud...

Him: Please let me take you this evening

Dr Mel: You're my patient

Him: Not anymore. You've healed me.. Come on... Please

Dr Mel: I'll think about it...

Him: Cool...

Dr Mel: Can i update your records

Him: Yes ma'am...

She smiled and carried on asking him questions while updating his injury report...

At Candy's office...

Michael walked in and smiled expecting Candy at her table, his smile stopped as he noticed she wasn't there.. He approached her table and noticed an empty box of home pregnancy test on the table then the toilet flushed.

Candy walked in holding the stick carefully and handed it to him without looking, she sat down and took a deep breath...

Michael: Were you serious about buying a pregnancy test?

Candy: Cause a new month has started.. What do the results say?

Michael: It's one line, you're not pregnant.

She looked at him shocked and grabbed the stick as he smiled and laughed looking at the two lines..

Michael: It's positive

Candy put her hands over her hands tearfully..

Candy: Maybe it's a false positive.. Let's go buy more sticks.

Michael: I'll be right behind you

He took something out of his pocket and placed it next to the positive stick then he took a picture and hurried behind her putting it back in his pocket.

They walked out and drove off...

At the immigration...

Meanwhile Jaone stood 3 foreigners away from the front desk as AK talked to the assistant. He sighed disappointed and walked Jaone put on his dark shades and pulled his hoodie over his head as he walked behind him. Ak got in his car and drove off. Jah got in his too and tailed him carefully allowing other cars between them....

Caged Until Broken

139

At the hospital..

Candy laid on the bed while Michael sat besides her as they smiled looking at the screen while the doctor moved the piece on her abdomen...

Doctor: (smiled) Can you see something?

Candy and Michael shrunk their eyes looking at the black and white screen.. The doctor smiled and pointed...

Doctor: (laughed) That tiny thing... The scan says you're 4 weeks pregnant...

Candy smiled looking at the screen, but a flashback of her baby girl dying in the prison blackhole came back...

Candy: Is there any complications?

Doctor: No, you have nothing to worry about.

Candy: How often should I come here to make sure the baby is OK?

Doctor: The first ultrasound is always the most important because we get to see if the baby is on the right place. So from here you have to just take your folic acid... The most important phase of a pregnancy is the first one cause that's when the baby is getting formed so you need the right vitamins.

Candy: Ok...

Michael: Is there anything i can do to make her life easier? We are first time parents so we don't know what to expect..

Doctor: Get ready for emotional outbursts, moodwings and a whole lot more...Just be supportive so she can rest

Michael: Ok...

The doctor wiped the gel off her abdomen, Candy pinned her elbow getting up getting up, Michael put something behind her and took a picture....then his phone rang... He stepped out and picked.

Michael: Hello?... Yeah... What color is the cloth?... Ok... Please use big letters because she has to see it from the ground... Alright, thanks. Did you contact the setup company?... Perfect, bye

He hung up and walked back in while Candy put on her shoes, he got on one knee and buckled her heels...

Doctor: Oh and you should do away with high heels like these. They're too high for a pregnant woman.

Candy: Ok...

They walked out holding hands....

In prison...

Meanwhile Dithunya parked the car and leaned back looking at Tj on the front seat...

Dithunya: Are you OK?

Tj: (smiled) Yeah

Gape: He is not.. He was crying in the morning..

Tj: Shut up, I didn't cry

Dithunya: He will be out by Christmas

Tj: (stepped out) I just hope he won't ever be in a situation where he fights for something pointless like that.

He took out his phone and watch as he approached the security check and registered for a visit...

At Jahmat security Maun...

Pini walked towards the road and caught a taxi, she leaned back and took out her phone texting her brother...

Pini: Still waiting for that talk big bro, it's been a month since you promised me we will talk.

Jah: Will call you this evening, how is ma?

Pini: She is OK...

Jah: Cool

She closed and clicked on the other social media app, she frowned looking at Resego's profile picture...A man carrying Ja and holding Mel's waist... She saved it and sent it to Jah...

Pini: Did you two divorce in secret? This seems intimate or you know him?

Jah: She probably found a boyfriend, at least Ja seems to be warming up to him. Ke mang?

Pini: I don't know, was asking you.

Jah: We are not married, we are just friends.

Pini: Ijoo, ok

She carried on pressing her phone...

At Jaone's House...

Later that evening Jaone stepped out of the shower and dried himself with a towel then he walked in the bedroom and picked his phone on the bed, he click on the tracking app flashing Ak's location then opened the laptop for a more detailed software... He clicked on the area indicated and pinned it on Google maps...

He reached under the bed and looked at the gun in his hand then he picked the knife too... Pini's message popped in his head then he searched Resego and looked at her picture, he looked at the guy...Would a stepfather love his boy more than him? What if after having their own he treats him differently... A video call came through then he smiled and picked...

Jah: Hey mate

Ja: Hi daddy... I went out and bought a water gun

Jah: That's good..

Ja: I miss you

Jah: I miss you too..

Resego: Hi...

Jah: Hi, saw your profile picture.

Resego: And?

Jah: He is not bad... I mean. I don't know him but he seems OK

Resego: Thanks... Sorry about Candy..

Jah: What do you mean?

Resego: I saw a live video of Michael proposing to her and she said yes.

Jah: What?

He hung up and searched Michael, his heart skipped as he watched a plane flying by with a flag written "Will you marry me"

His heart pounded as she smiled giving him her hand and they kissed, it was like a scene from a movie except this was Candy.... He dialled her as his hand shook...

Candy: Hello?

Jah: What's going on? You said yes... So you're marrying him?

Candy: Because you didn't do as i asked... I waited for a month

Jah: I had to prepare... Stalk him and get the right equipment. A human head isn't exactly easy to just get, he wouldn't just hand it over.

Candy: But its still not late... You bring what i asked for I'll cancel the wedding. I just don't believe you'll do it that's why I'm moving on.

Jah: Ok I'll do it tonight.... Ke taa bua le wena.

He hung up and carried his things to the car..

At AK's House....

Later that night Jah walked towards the yard carrying a backpack, once he reached the gate he looked around and took down his bag. He looked around once again as he pressed the hacking remote , the gate slowly opened then he casually walked towards the house like he was expected..

He stopped by the door and inserted the copied key but the one inside blocked him. He walked around to the back door and unlocked then he walked in calmly and quietly...

He grabbed a banana and peeled it on his way to the bedrooms, he checked the other bedrooms while eating just to make sure no one had visited and there was no one.

He stopped at the main bedroom and slowly pushed the door open but it creaked loudly, he paused as Ak lifted his head with a woman laying next to him.. Jah calmly took out his gun and pointed at him...

Jah: Shhh....

The woman next to him opened her eyes and gasped leaping up as she screamed, Jah calmly shifted the gun barrel from AK to her head and fired her back on the pillow as blood splattered on the headboard, Ak jumped on Jah and they fought for the gun, they rolled on the floor as Ak got on top and clenched his jaws fighting to point the gun on Jah's face.

Jah reach in his pocket as his other hand got weaker with AK pushing, still lying underneath looking right at his throat, Jah popped the blade and sliced across AK's throat as blood dropped on his face then he closed his mouth spitting and closing his other eye blinded by blood...

Caged Until Broken

140

At AK's House...

Jah pushed him off and stood up then he took off his Tshirt and wiped his face while AK laid on the floor choking and drowning in his blood...

Tears filled his eyes as he coughed, blood splattered from his throat then he put his hand over his neck and tried to speak but he choked... He reached over and touched Jah's foot with desperation in his eyes..

Jah squatted next to him holding the knife and buried the whole blade through his ribs then he pulled it out and stabbed him multiple times while he still coughed blood... Who would have thought humans take so long to die, and now the whole floor was covered with his dark thick blood clotting...

He pinned his knee over the bloody chest and begun slicing his neck until he reached the neck bone then he put the blood soaked knife down and twisted his head breaking the bones, he twisted the head until the face was facedown then he picked the knife again and cut between the neck spine until the head rolled to the side as more blood spilled...


He cut his finger and dipped it on thr blood then wrote on the wall.... He cut out the heart and the privates then he flushed them down the toilet and wiped it clean.

He took off his clothes and put them in the washing machine then he added the washing soap and fabric softener before getting in the shower....

Minutes later he walked out naked drying himself and sat on the couch opening his backpack...

He put on his changing clothes then he noticed a remote on the couch and turned the home theater on. He clicked on Colum Scott's You're the reason, then he turned up the volume...

The song started as he took out a black trash bag then he walked to the bedroom and stopped looking at the head laying on the floor... It was way too bloody, it would probably scare the living shit out of her so be went to the bathroom and washed it, dried it with a towel and put it in the plastic, then he walked to the living room where he put it in the bag...

 There goes my heart beating


'Cause you are the reason

I'm losing my sleep

Please come back now

... And there goes my mind racing

And you are the reason

That I'm still breathing
I'm hopeless now
... I'd climb every mountain
And swim every ocean
Just to be with you
And fix what I've broken
Oh, 'cause I need you to see
That you are the reason 

The music made all these less awkward, actually it felt good to know he made her proud. He walked in the kitchen and made himself a snack then he sat on the couch eating with his foot on the table with AK's head in the bag.

The washing machine beeped then he took out his clothes and put them in the bag then he washed the bowl and put amongst the rest before walking to the bedroom to check if everything was OK..

He stopped at the door and looked at the bloody room carefully observing every detail then he closed the door, switched off the music and picked his heavy bag then he checked out the living room as well before switching off the lights, he stepped out and locked the door then he walked away and closed the gate.

Minutes later he walked along the dusty gravel, the neighbourhood was quite and most people were sleeping...

He approached his car and unlocked it then he put the bag in the back and got in, he took off his latex gloves and started the car then he drove off.

At Candy's House...

Later on, just a few minutes after 2 in the morning Jah stopped in front of Candy's house then he stepped out and took out his equipment. He looked both sides before overriding the security then he pushed the gate open and got back in his car..

He knocked on the door and since the garage was open and empty, it was kind of clear she wasn't home. He reversed and closed the gate before driving off as he clicked on her tracker... To his surprise she wasn't even at this Michael guy's house... He zoomed into the map and road then he switched lanes so he could follow the tracker. Quite risky to be driving out of the city but yah, he had to see her.

At the hotel...

Later on Jah slowed down at the gate as the security guard wrote down his number plate and handed him the book, his eyes scanned for Candy's number plate while he wrote his, there it was...

Guard: Good morning..

Jah: Yeah man..

He drove in while holding his phone staring at the distance reducing as he drove towards the chalets..

He rolled down the window and looked at the cars parking in front of each chalet...

Inside the chalet...

Meanwhile Candy laid asleep on Michael's chest. Her phone vibrated, Michael turned around and sighed...

Michael: Kante ke mang? That person has been blowing your phone since earlier

Candy: Let me silence it. Its a client..

She switched off the phone and went back to bed but before she could close her eyes there was a knock.

Michael: (annoyed but still half asleep) Eish! Ga kokongwa kana ka lora...

He dozed off still talking then Candy put on her gown nd opened the door, Jah stepped in but she pushed him out and put her finger on her lips.

Candy: (whispered) How did you find me?

Jah: I did it.. It's done

Candy: Did what Jah its 3 o clock in the morning

Jah: Come here...

He grabbed her hand, but she pulled back as her heart pounded at the thought of seeing a dead person.

Candy: No, i don't want to see it

Jah: Then how will you know i did it...

She turned around to leave but he wrapped his arms around her and picked her up as she kicked dropping her sleeper shoes..

Candy: (low voice) Jah stop... (shaking) I don't want to see it...

He put her down and pressed her against the car with his chest while the other hand grabbed the bag inside. He pinched the plastic from the bottom and dropped the head on the seat, Candy's heart skipped as she looked at Ak's head and choked suffocating trying to breath, she leaned over and threw up. Jah pat her on the back...

Jah: I did it...

Candy covered her mouth with her hand tearfully still recovering from just seeing a whole human head... Something she thought she'd be happy to see and heal through, but now it was scary as hell.

Jah: (held her back) Candy listen... Candy? OK let me put it away.

He let go of her then he picked the head with the plastic and closed the door.

Candy: Ok.... Ok.... (took a deep breath) Fine, I'll see you tomorrow... Michael is sleeping and i don't want you to disturb him. Please go...

Jah: I'll kill you if you play with my feelings, i invested my mind body and soul into studying and killing this guy for you, i don't care if Michael is sleeping, i don't give a shit... Re tsamaya rothe, gao sale...i sent you messages so you had time to dump him

Candy: I'm pregnant with Michael's baby.. I found out today.

He swallowed a painful lump...

Jah: It's ok... I understand that, that baby is what Ja is except you didn't cheat. Its ok, I'll love him or her...

Candy: Akere mme kare I'll see you tomorrow? Ska lebala gore you're in possession of a human head... Am i supposed to ride in there? If you raise your voice I'm screaming then you'll be arrested and charged with murder. Stop harassing me and my husband..

Jah: Candy? Stop it

Candy: No, you stop it! You're acting crazy right now, and you'll go to jail if you don't leave this place. I'll talk to you when I'm free, Michael is sleeping and i don't want to wake him.

She turned around and walked away as Jah stood there staring at her as she picked her sleeper shoes and closed the door.

Caged Until Broken

141

In Gaborone....

Around 4 in the morning Jah stopped the car next to a skip then he stepped out and opened the back door, he grabbed a heavy plastic and tossed it inside the skip then he jumped back in his car and drove off...

Candy's words played on repeat in his head as he drove back home, "husband", "husband", Hopefully she wasn't trying to do what he was suspecting because this time he wouldn't fail, not with a 9mm in his hand.

Minutes later he unlocked his home door and walked in... He got in the bedroom and sat on the edge of the bed pressing his laptop... He clicked and typed his Last will and testament...

Last Will and Testament
of Jaone Matija

I, Jaone Matija, resident in the City of Gaborone, originally from Maun, in the North West district, being of sound mind, not acting under duress or undue influence, and fully understanding the nature and extent of all my property and of this disposition thereof, do hereby make, publish, and declare this document to be my Last Will and Testament, and hereby revoke any and all other wills and codicils heretofore made by me.

I devise and bequeath my property, both real and personal and wherever situated, as follows:

1st Beneficiary.

Jarona Matija.

1) My half of my business savings, amounting to half a million. Half of this amount shall be available to him when he turns 18 and the rest when he is 25. In the meantime it shall be held in the bank where it will be maturing as is now. 2) 30% of my company shares, which shall be sold and given out on monthly basis for expenses like school fees and other daily expenses under the control of his mother Resego Melao.

2) 2nd Beneficiary

To be born- Angels Matija.

1) The last half of my business savings. Half of this amount shall be available to her when she turns 18 and the rest when

she is 25. In the meantime it shall be held in the bank where it will be maturing as is now. 2) My house is Maun of plot number 23985, under no circumstances should the plot be sold until she is 25.

3rd Beneficiary

My mother

1) My car. 2) 50% of my company shares which she will, with the assistance of the assigned lawyer manage or sell.

4th Beneficiary

My sister

1) My house in Gaborone
PLOT 15478. 2) My second car, BMW. 3)

Candy Bahumi's mother (Grace Bahumi)

1) I leave to you my 1 million personal savings in my offshore account. I am deeply sorry for what you're going through, i loved your baby girl, I did and i do even in my death. She is in a better place now.

I'd like to be buried in the same coffin with my girl, it would give me so much peace... But if its not possible bury us next to one another. I love you all, thank you for taking your time to sit here and listen to my will. Mother please don't hate this woman for what i left her, it's the least I can do after taking her one and only daughter. Peace be with you all.

He hung up dialled another lawyer....

Her: Hello?

Jaone: Hi, sorry if i woke you

Her: Matija, it's 5 in the morning...It better be a matter of life and death

Jaone: It is...

He stood up and took a deep breath as he spoke to the lawyer. After his thirty minutes conversation he hung up and dialled Resego....

Resego: (sleepy) Hello?

Jah: Name her Angels Matija

Resego: The baby?

Jah: Yeah

Resego: why?

Jah: She really has to use my name to make things easier for her. Otherwise it will take bo di DNA and things like that to prove she is mine. Gape you didn't mind changing Ja's surname, why do you mind now?

Resego: Heela wena, i don't care what you name your children as long as for their benefit. I'm just asking, o na le stress he?

Jah: Tsamaya o jewa ke semata sa Lesole le ska tsenya ngwanake di STD.

Resego: (laughed out loud) Tsena wena baby daddy... Wabe ago rileng Candy? Waitse kana hane Candy aka itse gore omo rata gole kae? The rest of us roo kgorothelwa re sa dira sepe.. What happened?

Jaone clenched his jaws as his eyes got a little itchy...

Jaone: She used me..

Resego: How?

Jaone: Uh... I can't talk about it... I just wish she loved me that all. Shapo

Resego: O hole a utwa?

Jaone: Definitely, this time I'm not crying or begging.. Ke raa... O thokomeke bo ngwanake a utwa?

Resego: (smiled) Ee rra...

Jaone: (smiled) Shapo..

He hung up and took another shower this time taking his time, he hadn't slept for 24 hours straight but his adrenaline was still keeping him up.. Minutes later he stepped out and changed his clothes then he poured a glass of scotch and sat down pressing his phone.

Jah: When am i seeing you?

He sent the message but it bounced, he clicked on her number and tried to call but she has blocked him.

At Candy's mothers...

Later that morning mmagwe Candy hung her laundry on the line as underneath her eye twitched continuously... She ignored the twitch and carried on with her morning chores...

As she stood by the counter making breakfast her heart skipped for no reason and she felt a sudden empty feeling in her heart. She got her plate of food and sat down dialling her first born...

At the restaurant...

Later on Pula and Kathiku together with Love and Ezekiel sat at a table for four having breakfast...

Ezekiel picked a glass of water and sipped looking at Kathiku's cleavage then he picked his food with the fork and ate... He knew Love was wild but not to suggest this... But then.... Pula already fuckd his wife so he might as well soothe his ego with this beauty... Knowing what she went through he knew she knew a thing or two about an orgy...

Pula sipped his juice and leaned back ,he glanced at Love's lips and faced away, that pussy gripped like nothing before....

Thinking about those days when he almost beat up his baby brother for it... He needed that feeling again... The way her pussy muscles spasmed and pulled him back inside... Whoever taught this girl to fuck a man had to organise a conference for all... But then again would Ezekiel even agree to such nonsense...

Kathiku wiped her mouth and stood up..

Kathiku: Going to the toilet...

Kathiku stood up and baby kissed Love on the lips before walking away... Pula's dick got harder at their lips touching then he looked at his wife as she walked away. Love smiled and stood up following her, Ezekiel sipped the last and sighed...

Both of them looked at one another and locked eyes...

Ezekiel: (smiled) Ke go adime?

Pula: (smiled) Adima hela o lese o itikolosa

They laughed and looked away uncomfortably...

Pula: Have you ever done foursome?

Ezekiel: No, have you?

Pula: Yeah, with my brother. But only once in tertiary.. You have a brother, why not?

Exekiel: Michael is not like that... I'd rather do with a friend than him...(laughed) He'd punch me in the face if i said that to him. Village boy that one..

They cracked laughing out loud as Pula's phone rang..

Pula: Hello?

Ma: Hello my boy, I'm just checking on you.. Leitho lame la thebetha sale phakela..

Pula: I'm fine, those things are just myths mama. It means you need to rest

Ma: I know what happens when underneath the eye twitches. Anyways wanted to make sure you're fine. Bye

Pula: Bye...

At Dithunya's House....

Meanwhile TJ watched through his room window as his mother drove off, he closed his book and got down the bed then he walked towards the kitchen where the house helper was doing dishes...

He stood behind her and reached for a glass as his boner and chest rubbed behind her... She froze holding a plate as TJ leaned over her neck breathing down her neck...

Helper: Tj please... Stop

Tj: I didn't do anything...

He leaned over and kissed her neck as her clit responded...

Helper: My first born is your age mate...

Tj: Auntie I'm not your son... Relax...

Helper: I don't want to go to jail...

Tj turned her around and stretched up kissing her...

The helper dropped the washing cloth, it felt so wrong in every way possible but then it was his boldness... He took his her hand and put inside his pants making her touch it, she gasped shocked but he gave her no chance and French kissed her... How a little boy his age had the size of a grown man she had no idea but now she was curious about his waist speed and flexibility....

At Candy's House...

Later on Jah waited laying on the couch, the gate slid open outside then he leaped up and peeked through the curtains. Michael and Candy stepped out...

He walked back to the bedroom looked around wondering where to hide, he opened the wardrobe door and got in..

The door opened then Candy walked in and sighed putting her handbag on the bed, Michael hugged her from behind and

kissed her neck, he tripped her and she dropped on her face as the bed shook..

Candy: (smiled) Babe I'm exhausted... You had me the whole night... Give it a break..

Michael: (panting) But I love it...

Meanwhile Jah closed his eyes and stuck fingers in his ears but he could still hear him panting and kissing her, he pushed the door open and stepped out as he paused pulling out her panties...

Jah: Get your hands off her...

Michael and Candy turned and looked at him in shock...

Candy: Jah? What are you doing in my bedroom?

Jah: Why are you doing this to me?

Michael: What are you doing here? Are you stalking her?

Jah: One more word from you I'm blowing one of your balls,
Don't talk to me.. (to her) Tell him to leave... We need to talk...

Candy's heart pounded as she stood there looking at Jah... She turned around and looked at Michael.

Candy: You have to go...

Michael: I'm not leaving, Jaone wee heta o tswe

Jah: Tshwara motho wa gago, if he touches me wa go nyela gore.. Mhm.

He sat on the bed and took off his shoes and Tshirt as Michael stood there looking at him.

Michael: Kante jaanong Jaone o dira mogo tweng eng?

Jah: Candy wee raya motho wago a tsamae or else

Michael: Or else what?

Jaone turned and looked at him while Candy stood shaking...

Caged Until Broken

142

At Candy's House...

Candy stepped over and held Michael's arms lowering her voice...

Candy: Babe if you trust me just go... There is something I need to discuss with him. For peace's sake hela..

Michael: Naare wa ikutwa Candy? I'm not leaving you with this psychopath...and what he is doing is disrespectful.. What's he doing on our bed? Taking off his clothes... And how can you be Ok with it? Even asking me to leave like I'm just a friend. Is this how our marriage is going to be?

Candy sighed tearfully and looked back at Jaone laying on the bed shirtless then she turned back at him...

Candy: I know I'm asking for too much but you'll understand when i come to see you after.

Michael: Let's go... Or I'm calling the police...

He grabbed Candy's hand and walked out with her, Jah got up from the bed and grabbed her other hand then he pushed him back..

Jah: She is not leaving...

Michael: Touch me again and see what happens...

Jah: She is not leaving...

Michael: (took out his phone) Kooteng o tseela gore everyone is violent like you... I can deal with you legally and make sure you never get out of prison...

Jah's heart pounded as Michael dialled whoever he dialled, for some reason it felt like now or never, he reached in his pocket and took out a knife as Michael turned away putting the phone on his ear. Jaone put his hand over his mouth and slashed his throat as blood wet his Tshirt...

Candy's mouth dropped in shock as she put her hand over her mouth frozen. Michael kicked struggling but Jaone kept him locked to his chest still choking him as blood soaked his chest...

Candy: Jah??! Stop... It's not too late... We can take him to the hospital.

He lifted the knife and buried it on Michael's chest aiming for the heart while Michael tearfully looked at Candy...

Candy: (shaky voice) Jah!

He let go of Michael then his body dropped on the floor, Candy's knees got weak as she looked in Jaone's eyes... This time he was going to kill her and she could feel it, she looked at the door but for a second her legs were too weak.. Jaone took one step over Michael's body then she turned around and opened the door running out, he charged at her and yanked her from behind before she could set foot off the stoop, then he turned carrying her back inside and put her down.

Jah: If you scream I'm cutting your throat..

She zipped her mouth tearfully, Jah locked the door then he calmly checked Michael's pulse putting his two fingers on his inner wrist for a few silent seconds...

Jah: (got up calmly) He is dead...

He walked over and picked her up still holding the bloody knife, he put her in the shower and joined in still holding the knife... The water washed them down as they stood there with their

clothes on then he reached over and cut her top open before cupping her breast then he leaned over and sucked it...

Caged Until Broken

143

At Candy's House...

Candy's heart pounded as he caressed her and kissed her lips still holding the knife...it had been so long since she had his mouth on hers and his breath so close, it brought back so many precious memories and unforgettable moments...but knowing Jah he was going to kill her and kill himself...

Candy: I'm sorry...

Standing in front of her, he held his D up and rubbed her flesh breathing down her neck then he.... *

He carried her to the bedroom where he placed her down as she lay on her back looking at him.. He got on top and she defeatedly put her hands over him, and kissed him back as he... *

He finally got off her as she looked at him, he wasn't saying anything but she could tell it was over, he was going to kill her and trying to convince him would only anger him and have him kill her brutally...

Candy: Jah?

He wiped himself and picked his gun in the wardrobe..

Candy's heart pounded even faster as she slowly pulled herself up the headboard with her arms stretched forward begging...

Candy: Babe please... (shook her head tearfully trembling)
Please.... I'm pregnant... I was planning to be with you if you actually killed AK but i found out i was pregnant so I did what's best for my child instead of what I wanted... Please... I don't want Ja to grow up without a father because of me... Don't kill my baby... I've been looking forward to this moment my whole life...

Her lips trembled as eyeballs floated on her tears, Jah stared at her emotionless then he pushed the gun safety pin off and pointed at her slowly....

Jah: I won't fall for your lies this time...those fake tears don't move me anymore. I'm tired of chasing after you... Can't you see that... First it was parties... You liked partying and drinking more than me... I thought you were just a teenager, the human trafficking happened and i dropped everyone for you... Do you know that i walked away from my pregnant fiancé for you? I caused her so much stress she lost our baby, she fel into too deep depression and even committed the most heinous crime just to keep me, she did the unthinkable for Jaone cause she didn't want to disappoint me, she was afraid to lose me to you

so she killed for me... Now that I'm thinking about it I know exactly how she felt... I destroyed that woman for you and today she is in prison, not once did I visit her because I thought she is the most evil woman on earth for killing. I didn't know about depression...well I knew but it only applied to you. I only understood things if they happened to you... I've sacrificed so much for you...Its not just money... I've hurt Jubi for you when all she did was love me... I've cut off my family just for you... I've killed for you, not once but twice...

Candy ran out of words as a tear ran down her cheek, she looked at the gun and swallowed with her hand over her stomach...

Candy: Jah I love you but you gave away my son, Ja was supposed to have been mine....

Jah: (Angrily) And its not my fault that Resego poked the condom! Had you been an adult and not walk off with Kathiku and your gay Arabic friend who went AWOL on you as soon as he found peace in this country we wouldn't be here... (screamed) If its anyone's fault that Ja was conceived its you... Take responsibility! I had rejected Resego, if we weren't going to die today I'd say ask her, o taa go bolelela gore ke mo ganne...you just had to walk away from me, 6 months without seeing me... You didn't miss me enough to put aside whatever feelings you had. In that six months I was paralysed and it was all because I was trying to save you... That's how much I love you Candy.... Every fucking mistake in my life I made because of you... By the time I found out about Ja he was 4 years old...what did you expect me to do? Uh? Tell me.

Candy : And you want him to grow up without you?

Jah: I won't be a stable father without you... Even if i wanted to you've ruined my life because I'm a murderer now. I had accepted your relationship Candy ibile ne ke ithobogile ke innetse le mmagwe bo ngwanake. I didn't love her but all she needed from me was to be there for my children and respect her, in exchange i got all that i wanted from you except it didn't come from you so nne gosa kgotsogatse. I dropped all that for a chance to be you then you block me after turning me into a murderer... O mpolelela gore ke thodia Michael..

Candy: I was protecting you because i knew Michael knows a lot about you... He told me you did money laundry, he knows about your accounts outside the country, he knows your company helps high profile people hide their assets from BURS and other relevant people.... I didn't want him to ruin your life..

Jah: I don't believe you... You don't love me enough to think about me... But i love you enough to take you with me where you can love me better. No one is going to have you...

He pointed the gun at her forehead without hesitation, Candy's heart skipped as she grabbed the pillow and covered her head screaming.... Jah pulled the trigger and shot her down, there was silence....

He walked over and lifted the bloody pillow, blood flowed on the sheets as she laid on the pool of blood with a gunshot to her chest... He checked her pulse and and felt nothing then he leaned over and kissed her. He laid next to her and put the gun in his mouth then he fired but it jammed, there was a knock on the door...

Voice: Candy?! I heard you screaming...

The neighbour talked walking towards the open window then he jumped off the bed and laid low as the neighbour moved the curtains and screamed looking at Candy laying on a pool of blood..

Jah put on his Tshirt and shoved his gun behind his back before picking the knife and sneaking out the back door. He ran towards the wall and hopped up and over falling on the passage then he walked casually crossing the road as cars honked. He apologetically raised his hand and crossed before running towards the parking lot where he got in the car and closed the door. He reached behind for his gun so he could end all these but it wasn't there...

Jah: Fuck!

He reached in the middle section and got the car keys then he started it and drove out of the parking lot. He stopped at the turn waiting to join the main road as the sirens wailed over....

His heart pounded as he looked around, all the cars uniformly rolled to the wings of the road as Med rescue and the police car both passed by loudly. He breathed heavily and swallowed looking towards the cars, other cars joined the road and the car behind him honked. He stepped on the accelerator and almost hit the car behind him...He took out his phone and dialled his brother....

At Bogosi's House...

Meanwhile Bogosi stood by the dining table helping his daughter with homework while carrying his last born... His wife walked in holding his ringing phone..

Maureen: It's your little brother..

Bogosi picked and pointed to the book...

Bogosi: Baby there is a difference between b and d... Rub that and fix it.. (to the phone) Hello?

Jaone: Can i borrow your gun?

Bogosi glanced at his wife to make sure she didn't hear that then he walked out still carrying his baby.

Bogosi: Why?

Jaone: Um... I feel like someone is following me. I know you're keeping it to keep your family safe but I'll return it. Please... I need it urgently.

Bogosi: Ok, I'll bring it over.

Jaone: I'm at the gate, e tise

Bogosi: Ok...

He hung up and walked back inside where he gave his wife the baby and kissed her.

Bogosi: Jah is at the gate, he needs a toolbox

Maureen: Ok..

He went to the bedroom and came out putting on his Tshirt then he walked to the garage and got the toolbox before walking to the gate.

Meanwhile Jah's heart pounded as he anxiously waited, the look on Candy's dead face... Her scream and the fear in her eyes when she realised he wasn't going to spare her life... It broke his heart, but he'd be with her soon...

Bogosi slid the gate open and stepped out, Jah dimmed the headlights and rolled down the window as his brother leaned in, he took a deep breath and sighed calmly to avoid any suspicions.

Bogosi looked at him still holding the gun, he wasn't sure what was going on but something wasn't right...

Bogosi: What's up?

Jah: (smiled) Uh not much, tisa, I'll see you tomorrow..

He stretched his hand to get it but Bogosi held it back suspiciously... He noticed his wet clothes and the bloody knife on the carpet of the passenger seat. His heart skipped... Knowing his little brother he had killed Candy... He knew he

should have checked on his brother after that viral engagement by the lawyer...

Bogosi: (calmly) Tswela konte ga koloï {Get out of the car.

Jah: No, ke shapo.. Mpha thobolo {No, I'm good. Give me the gun}

Bogosi: Come get it..

Jah looked at him wondering if he was just being playful or he suspected something, Bogosi walked towards the driver's side..

Bogosi: Jah?

He opened the door and immediately pulled out the car keys.

Bogosi: Where is Candy?

Jah stepped out of the car as his heart pounded looking at his brother's suspicious eyes, he turned around and ran, but Bogosi grabbed him and pushed him against the car...

Bogosi: You can tell me anything... You know that... I've failed you before but never again... You're my little brother and i love you. We are all we have... Is she alive?

He shook his head with a long face...

Bogosi: And her fiancé?

He shook his head...

Bogosi: Did anyone see you do it?

He shook his head...

Bogosi: Did you leave anything behind? Finger prints, your belongings, DNA?

He shook his head then he paused thoughtfully...

Bogosi: What?

Jah: I had sex with her before killing her... I didn't use protection.

The gate opened, their hearts skipped as his wife stepped out putting on her stethoscope around her neck...

Maureen: Babe ke a bitswa ko spatela, I left the baby on the rocker.

Bogosi: Ok!

Maureen: Hi Jah

Jah: Hi

Maureen: (smiled) Ore chaanyana nte ke hete ko dira overtime.

Jah: Ok

Bogosi: I'll move the car, get in the driver's seat re bue..

Jah got in the car then Bogosi reversed, his wife drove off then he drove in and parked in the garage...

Bogosi: Tell me exactly what happened... Don't leave out anything...

Jah narrated every detail as his brother listened...

Caged Until Broken

144

At Bogosi's House...

Jah stepped out of the master bathroom wiping himself with a towel while Bogosi sat on the bed,

Bogosi: Wear this..

Jah quietly got dressed...

Bogosi: How are you feeling?

Jah: Besides realising it wasn't worth it? I'm fine..

Bogosi: I don't understand this obsession with Candy, can't you try loving other women? Is it so hard to say no to her?

Jah: It's kinda too late.... I'm going to get hanged if I don't kill myself. You know that.

Bogosi: When last did you sit in the office and work? What did this woman feed you? Seriously tell me...

Jah: Le nna gake itse mr... I didn't want to go after AK but when a request comes from her it hit different...

Bogosi: I don't want to love a woman the way you love Candy, i don't want to stop using my brain..

Jaone took a deep breath and sighed as everything that happened settled in, he had actually killed 4 people... Ak and that woman... Michael and Candy, he was definitely a serial killer.. He finished getting dressed and sighed standing...

Jah: (sighed) I want to hand myself to the police....

Bogosi: Not so quick... We have to wait for the news to come out...I read about AK being killed for rituals by his Nigerian enemies... They wrote 666 on the wall...i doubt the police will even pay attention to his death so don't take blame for a crime you didn't commit... Let's hear what happened out there... If the police are looking for you I will personally drive you there...

Jah: Ok....

Bogosi: Let's go eat, mmagwe Pinocchio ne a apeile... She thought she'll have a free day today.

Jah: Kana wa apaya mosadi wa gago..

Bogosi: (laughed) She doesn't like it when i eat the helpers food, ithela ke feeler important blind

Jah: (laughed and smiled curiously) How did you even get a whole doctor to love you?

Bogosi: She says she was planning a hit and run on me then she stayed for good sex then later on realised I'm actually a good guy then she loved me. I didn't know love until i met her, she accepted me with all my history... She knows I'm not educated but when we argue she doesn't bring it up, when i say no to something she listens or tries to convince me without belittling me. Doctors have a busy schedule but she still finds time to cook for me because.. (imitating her little voice) "Gake bate monna wame a jesiwa ke mabelete dio tse di jesa banna ba rona"

They laughed out loud...

Bogosi: No matter how many times i tell her I'd never cheat because i didn't expect to score a woman of her standard she still says even if i spent a night out i should know that there is home cooked meals at home.

Jah: Wish i had that... Nka swa ke utwa ngwanyana ale proud ka nna...

Bogosi: I think Resego feels that way, and she is a go getter... She picked you for a reason... If you let another man get her i doubt you'll be blessed again...

Jah: It's a pity I'm going to jail...

Bogosi's wife called then he picked and walked out...

At Michael's mother...

Meanwhile Michael's mother handed her young neighbour some food...

Her: Your son will grow and take you out of poverty, needing isn't the problem is how you raise him... Make sure he goes to school, make sure he fears God and most importantly make sure he respects women so he doesn't go around raping, beating or doing all these dramatic things that young men do nowadays. You won't believe me if i tell you how i raised my boys... Michael suffered but now he is the one of the most powerful lawyers..

Young neighbour: Thank you... I'll do my best..

Her phone rang then she picked...

Her: Yes, this is his mother... Yes... WHAT!? WHEN? WHAT HAPPENED?

She begun sweating as she listened to the caller...

At Candy's mothers...

Meanwhile Candy's mother received a call, she reduced the TV volume and picked... It was a land line from Gaborone area, must have been Candy calling from work..

Mma Pula: Hello?... Ee mma... Yes thats me.. (heart skipped as she covered her mouth) Modimo wame!

She put on loudspeaker...

Mma Pula: Who attacked her?

Officer: We are not sure, investigations are ongoing but so far it looks like a robbery gone wrong or a love triangle, we are still investigating.

Mma Pula: Thank you, I'll go there. Thank you

Officer: Bye

She hung up and covered her mouth in shock...

At the hospital...

Hours later Candy opened her eyes to bright lights, she looked next to her and noticed a nurse fixing her drip...

Candy: Is my baby ok?

Nurse: Hi Candy... Let me call the doctor. We've been waiting for you... Everyone is waiting for you..

She walked out..

Candy: Don't leave me alone.!

The doctor walked in and checked her while the police stood at the door.

Candy: Is the baby ok?

Doctor: You're pregnant?

Candy: Yes

Doctor: I'll check... You have visitors. (to the police) She might not even remember most of the things... She was in theater hours ago..

Candy: Did you arrest anyone?

Officer walked over..

Officer: What happened?

Candy: Where is Michael?

Officer: He didn't make it, but we need to know what happened because we found you two locked in the house with all these injuries. Do you remember anything?

If Jah was still alive he'd finish her off, knowing the legal system telling the truth here didn't guarantee her safety. He'd be granted bail at some point and still be free enough to do whatever he wants with her. And this time he wouldn't fail...

She took several difficult breath and looked at the policeman...

Candy: Two men appeared in the house, we don't know how they got in, they cut my husband's throat then the other shot me.

Caged Until Broken

145

At Ma Pula's House..

Pula picked his mother's bag and loaded it in the car while she walked over fixing her wig...

Kathiku locked the door for and handed her the keys before they got in the car and drove off.

Kathiku: What did the thieves want?

Ma: I really don't know...

Pula: Michael must have tried to protect Candy...I can't imagine being in his situation... Having to protect your woman against a violent attack unprepared.

Ma : Ngwanake o bati... People are bewitching me, this one is about me now... They saw the engagement she posted. This is why we keep telling young people to stop sharing their blessings on social media. They made sure i won't have that wedding, nyalo e gana ngwanake... 1st it was her wedding with Jaone and now Michael..

Pula: If i didn't hear about AK's ritual killing I'd think its him but he is dead so it must be true ele magodu.

Ma: These witches saw my daughter engaged and spent the whole night dancing under the moon with cats to ruin my daughter's dreams... Mme ba swabile yole Candy has been prayed for, that's why even the Arabians couldn't kill her... She is a child of God...

She took out her phone and dialled her sister...

At the airport...

Meanwhile Love looked up at Exekiel's face, he was quiet and it looked like he was about to cry but knowing him, he wouldn't especially in a public place.

Thy checked in and walked towards the plane as she held his hand...

Love: I'm sorry..

Exekiel: My brother doesn't deserve to die like this... Not after everything he went through growing up. All he wanted was a family... A wife and a son, that was his dream...

Love: He is with angels now...

They walked in the plane and sat down...

At Resego's House...

Resego walked in the house while Ja and the nanny laid on the carpet tracing...

Resego: Hi guys

Ja: Hi mommy...

Nanny: You were hot today.. (smiled) Is it me or you're gaining weight?

Resego: (smiled blushing) It's your eyes...

She headed to the bedroom where she sat down and took off her shoes then she pressed her phone, a headline with Candy's photo grabbed her attention... "Newly engaged woman survives death while fiancé dies in a robbery gone wrong". She carried on reading but for some reason this had her baby daddy written all over it.. Hopefully he hadn't killed himself. She dialled Jah.

Jah: Hello?

Resego: Hi, i was just checking if you're OK

Jah: Why?

Resego: Can't i just check my baby daddy when I hear tragic stories. I saw an article about Candy.

Jah: So you thought i was crying for her?

Resego: (laughed) I thought you attacked her and killed yourself, wena kana you're unpredictable

Jah: That's how stupid you think i am?

Resego: (laughed) Just take care of yourself... Your children need you

Jah: I miss you...

Resego: Stop lying... I'm tired of you only coming to me because Candy is rejecting you. You thought you guys will fix things o only for her to reject you... I wouldn't be surprised if you're not behind what happened to her.

Jah: Babe come on...

Resego: Babe ke mang? Go siame rra. I was checking to see if you're OK for my children's sake. I have a man.

Jah: I'm coming home tonight, we will talk.. I don't want to talk over the phone. Ke bata re baakanya dilo re godisa bana.

Resego: And you're saying this when i call you? Kante Jah what do you take me for?

She hung up and sighed then she took off her clothes, Jah video called then she picked and put the phone on the stand..

He smiled holding the phone with a bandage on his hand...

Jah: Hei... (smiled) Ke lantha o ntenegela, ke tshogile

Resego: How can you tell me something like that when I'm the one who called?

Jah: (calmly) Akere mme ke leditse mmagwe Ja... I correct myself fast wabona?

Resego: Gape I'm in a relationship...

Jah: Tell that guy to leave because I'm coming home tonight... I want to marry you and raise our children in a good family structure.

Resego: You know you're lying... I'm tired of you lying to me...
You honestly tried to love me but you don't.. What happened?
Akere you were fixing things with her

Jah: She accepted another man's proposal

Resego: So you come back to me?

Jah: Uh go shapo Resego ha osa mpate, i won't hate you.

He cut the call, she sighed and sat down as her heart
pounded... Knowing Jah he'd definitely just move on without
begging her, she dialled him back immediately..

Jah: Hello?

Resego: It's ok, you can come..

Jah: I can't wait to see you

Resego: I can't wait to see you too, this time you won't walk
away right?

Jah: No, of course not. You're my peace....

Resego: Please be serious Jah, gake bate go thala this guy for
your games because he is a good man... Please

Jah: I am serious, Candy ga mpate and I've accepted that. She
used me but i won't hold it against her because it seems she is
also not going to hold anything against me. I'll just stay away
from her

Her boyfriend walked in smiling carrying Ja...

Him: (kissed her) Hey..

Resego: Hi.. (to the phone) I'll call you back.

She hung up and sighed...

Him: (smiled) It's time for you to meet my daughter and my granddaughter aka watermelon.. They're waiting in the car.

Resego: We need to talk... Ja go outside baby..

Ja slid down and ran out as the boyfriend looked at her worriedly...

Him: What's up?

Resego: I can't do this anymore... I don't love you the way i should so i think you should go look for a better woman. Someone who won't think about her baby daddy 24/7 even when you're both having sex... I called his name the other day because that's who i picture every time to be able to cum..

His heart skipped and he swallowed staring at her then he turned around and walked away without a word. He walked out of the house and into the car where his daughter was waiting with a big watermelon bump then he drove off..

Her: Are you OK?

He drove tearfully without a word then his daughter touched his shoulder rubbing him. He pulled on the side of the road and sighed...

At Bogosi's House....

Meanwhile Jah sighed in relief reading an article...

Jah: I'm going to Maun... I'll never talk to Candy again. This is the second chance at life i needed...

His phone rang then he picked...

Jah: Hello?

Candy: My baby survived, I'm still pregnant.... Your bullet missed my heart by an inch but I'm willing to accept your children, under one condition. NO BABY MAMA DRAMA, I need Resego gone... Michael is gone... You killed my man and now i see how much you love me. I don't doubt your love for me but ngwanake gaana rragwe ke wena rragwe yo ke mo rweleng yo, I'll be the mother of your children too...that's why I changed my statement...If you love and want me, take her out too.

His heart skipped and he swallowed holding the phone to his ear...

Caged Until Broken

146

At Bogosi's House...

Bogosi frowned suspiciously at Jaone's confused face, the only time he had that look on his face was when he was talking to Candice.

He turned around and walked out then he walked in the children's room and closed the door, Bogosi took off his shoes and tiptoed to the door where he leaned towards the door...

Daughter: Daddy? What are you doing?

He jumped and put his finger on his lips then he picked his daughter and walked out distracted about Jah.

Meanwhile inside Jah walked towards the door and opened then he looked outside, Bogosi was talking to the children at the living room. He closed the door and sat down sighing...

Jah: Your demands will never end... I'll never be with you because the price is too high. I've done so much already.

Candy: What did i demand? I didn't ask you to kill Michael, are you hesitating to take her out?

Jah: Not really, if it makes you happy I'll do it without a question but-

Candy: Then go do it without questioning me.

Jah: How can i be sure you'll be with me? I'm getting drained.

Candy: Come get me as soon as she takes her last breath. I love you... She is the only thing standing between me and

you... You said she told you she pricked the condom so yes she deserves this for causing all these unnecessary drama. You were my strength throughout the time i was kidnapped. Having a family with you was my motivation and that's how i managed to kill that man... I did it for you.. For us.. Go take her out and come get me baby.

Jah: I love you

Candy: (losing her breath) I love you too

Jah: Are you OK?

Candy: My chest hurts, every breath i take hurts especially when I'm talking..

Jah: Ok, have a rest. I'll talk to you later. I have to talk to a few people and see if I can fly there..

Candy: I'm sorry for making you do-

Jah: Don't apologise for anything... You're a victim in all these... Thanks for giving me another chance, wish i could celebrate but you're unpredictable... I trust you though. See you

Candy: Bye

He hung up and walked in the living room pressing his phone...

Jah: I'm going home

Bogosi: Who were you talking to?

Jah: (smiled) It's Candy... She is taking me back

Bogosi: With what condition?

Jah: No conditions...

Bogosi looked at him sadly....

Jah: Do you ever wonder what life would be like without Candy?

Jah: No, bye

He walked out as his brother followed him...

Bogosi: Can you at least both get counselling? I don't know what you're suffering from but you have something... She also has something because she is not the Candy we know...

Jah: Ok.

Jah got in the car and started the engine as his brother stood by looking at him....

Bogosi: Call me if you need anything. I won't judge you.

Jah: I know, bye

He reversed and drove off....

At Resego's House...

The next day early in the morning, Jaone knocked on the door, Resego opened the door and smiled then he walked in and closed the door. He grabbed her head and kissed her before picking her up and carrying her to the bedroom..

Jah: I missed you

Resego: I missed you too.. This feels like a dream...

He put her on the bed and kissed her unzipping his pants..

A WEEK LATER...

Caged Until Broken

147

At Michael's mothers...

After the burial cars drove back home where the funeral service ended, Candy and her mother together with her brothers and their wives stood up and walked towards the gate. A young man jogged over and caught up with them before they could get in their cars..

Him: They're calling you, there is a family meeting they want you to attend.

Mma Candy: All of us?

Him: Ee mma

The family turned around and waited in the house for a few more people to go then the meeting begun.

Candy's heart pounded as she sat next to her mother and sister in laws...

Michael's uncle: We understand that Michael has left behind an unborn baby, according to his brother he had found out shortly before his death. If you don't mind us asking, did the baby survive?

Candy: Ee rra

Uncle: Mmagwe Michael suggested that you should get all his furniture and car so they can help you support yhe baby.

Mmagwe Michael: This doesn't mean that i won't be supporting the baby, i will be there but this is just the start. Le wena o o kgone go lelela tsala ya gago mogo tsone.

Candy's heart sunk as she looked at her, she rubbed her tears and broke down crying. Michael's mother moved over and hugged her crying with her...

Her: I'll support this baby, anytime you need help I'll be there, botsetsi I'll be there...

She cried even more, this was the family she was going to marry into.... And she lost it all. Candy's mother smiled tearfully, how many families even do that for a mare girlfriend when some even try to steal from grieving widows...

At Amelia's fathers...

On the same morning Brad walked in while her father watched the game.. He muted the TV as Brad sat down...

Brad: Dumelang sir

Him: Yeah

Brad: I came to apologise and let you know that i won't ever have unprotected sex with her-until we are both financially stable or at least she is at tertiary plus abe re dirisa condom. I can't promise you that I'll stop dating her because i love her, if you insist i will stop out of respect for you and the law, but i think she is my wife, and if i stop seeing her then we will grow apart. The most responsible thing i can do as a boyfriend is to support her in her education. To stop making her skip school because it affects the future of our children. Amelia is tired of carrying a watermelon...

Tears filled his eyes and he swallowed...

Brad: We've embarrassed her enough, people don't gossip about me because I'm a guy, with me people just laugh, but ene girls are laughing and gossiping. Please, you're destroying her. If ke punishment then please find a way to let me take over because i don't want to see her like that. I'm sorry if i sound like I'm teaching you how to father your daughter, i am not. I'm just a boyfriend trying to do right. I would never survive if she committed suicide... I talked to my father but he said its all up to you because you're the father.

Her father sighed and put the remote down...

Him: I hear you...but I'll talk to your father... If we all have an understanding then maybe we can come to a compromise.

Brad: (smiled) Thank you.. (stood) Is she in?

Him: Yes, i think she is sleeping. (pointed) Don't close the bedroom door and don't take off your shoes.

Brad: (smiled) I know the rules.

Brad walked towards her room and knocked then he walked in, he opened the door wide and sat on the edge of the bed before putting his hand on her thigh while she laid down

Brad: Hei

Amelia: Hi

Brad: I talked to our parents, you'll get out of this soon i promise..

Amelia: Ok, my skin is irritated.

Brad: My mom suggested we put baby bum cream so your skin doesn't get irritated from being wrapped up. Lay on your back so i can apply it underneath the watermelon..

Brad gently slid his fingers underneath the watermelon applying to her stomach... They heard her Father's footsteps then he

At Pula's House...

Later on Pini took a deep breath and sighed parking in front of the house, one of the daughters stuck her head out and went back inside, probably to tell the others that human trafficker is outside...

She stepped out and knocked on the door but there was no answer.. But she could tell they were all inside.

She went back to the car and sat down, minutes later Brad pulled over in his father's car and walked over to her...

Brad: Hi, what's going on? The girls called me because they don't know what you want.

The girls peeked through the windows watching them having a conversation...

Pini: I wanted to tell them something... Especially Oli and the other two girls.

Brad: Tell me I'll tell them.

Pini: They need to hear it from me Brad

Brad: You need to leave, i don't want to kick you out but i will if you force me to. My sisters clearly don't feel conformable talking to you...

Pini: Can you at least give them this letter?

She handed him a letter, he got it and pointed her to the gate. Pini started the car and drove off then he walked to the house and gave them the letter.

Brad: I doubt she wants to harm you, I'm going back to school so you better get used to seeing her because she stays in Maun now.

The girls read the letter standing, half way they decided to go to their room and read silently.

At Resego's House...

The nanny knocked on the door and walked in carrying a tray while Resego laid on the bed blowing her nose, Jah put on his Tshirt...

Jah: (to the nanny) We are going together at the clinic right?

Nanny: Ee rra

Jah: Ok, hurry up. I want to come back and massage my wife...

Resego blushed and begun eating, Jah put on his shoes and kissed her..

Jah: We won't be long ok?

Resego: Ok babe..

He followed the nanny to the car where she sat in the back seat with Ja and fed him, Jah got in the driver's seat and drove out the gate then he stopped the car.

Jah: My watch! Wait here..

He got out and hurried to the house while the nanny fed little Ja.

Meanwhile inside the bedroom Resego took a bite of her breakfast and chewed as Jah walked in pulling back the sleeves of his Tshirt back. He stepped on the bed and slashed the ceiling, Resego frowned moving her food away..

Resego: Babe what are you doing?

Jah got down and sat next to her then he quickly put his hand over her mouth and nose holding her tightly.

Resego's heart skipped as she grabbed his strong hand trying to move it so she could breathe, but she couldn't move his veined arms as her chest felt hot in need of air... She kicked tearfully and reached for Jah's face and chin beggingly but he held her tight. Tears filled her eyes as she kicked for dear life but he kept her head to his chest and his hand to her mouth and nose until she passed out. He quickly took out a rope and put it around her neck, he threw it over the rafters and pulled lifting her body up, she kicked one last time before remaining still then pee flowed down her leg and toe....

Meanwhile in the car the nanny finished feeding Ja and wiped his mouth with the wet wipes. Jah jumped back in the car putting on his watch and drove off....

Caged Until Broken

148

At the mall...

Jah waited in the car as the nanny walked out carrying Ja, he looked at clueless son smiling and pointing around holding a lollipop. He was an orphan... But he didn't know... He had taken away the most important person in his life, the only maternal family he had... And if Candy rejected him all along because she didn't know how she felt about a step son... How did she know she'd feel different now... The risk was great, greater than anything he had sacrificed... With Mel he knew he'd have someone who was always ready to receive him. She never judged him nor argued with him... She always accepted him even when he dumped her over and over... Would he even find that kind of love in Candy... Tears filled his eyes and his throat hurt as regret, guilt and emptiness engulfed his whole being. This was a painful price to pay for love, the love he wasn't sure he'd receive... He rubbed his eyes and put on his sunglasses smiling as the nanny got in the car...

Nanny: We got it...

Ja: Daddy look, auntie bought me a lollipop

Jah: (smiled) Must be sweet

He started the car and drove off while the nanny read the instructions on Ja's flue medication.

Minutes later Jah parked next to Resego's car, Ja slid down the car to run out but Jah grabbed him and picked him up...

Jah: Come help me open the boot

Ja: I want to show mama the lollipop

Jah: Yeah but open this first...

The nanny walked towards the house humming the gospel music, she walked in the kitchen and put the small groceries on the counter then she walked towards the bedroom holding her boss's medication. She knocked on the door and when she didn't get a response she opened the door and got in head in first, she was met with feet hanging from the roof, she slowly put her hand over her mouth in shock with her eyes going up her body to her face then she screamed running outside.

Meanwhile Jah calmly closed the boot still carrying his boy as the nanny ran over on verge of tears...

Nanny: She committed suicide, i can't say much because i don't want to scare Ja. Bring him and go see...

Jah: (shocked) What?

He handed him over then he paced to the house taking out his phone, he stood at the door looking at Resego hanging from the rafters... The only woman whose ever loved him truly... Or

maybe it was just fear talking, maybe Candy really did love him...Ordering heads wasn't so shocking, given her years of abuse and being caged in an Arabic world...something had to leave her damaged somehow and this was it....she was still Candy. He sighed assuring himself then he dialled the police....

At Pini's House...

Bella looked at her hairstyle on the mirror and smiled turning her head side to side..

Bella: She did it exactly like auntie Candy...

Pini smiled looking at her as she picked her little sister and put on her phataphata before walking out with P2 in her hand.

Bella: Going to buy dibonzi, do you want some?

Pini: (smiled) No, but hurry back. Don't talk to anyone

Bella: Mama batho, you're always worried... It's not even far...

Pini: There are bad people out there, hurry back.

She walked out as Pini begun cleaning. At the gate she meets 3 girls as she walks out with her sisters..

Girl: Hi, is your mom home?

Bella: Yup

They knocked on the door and waited. Pini stepped out, her heart skipped as she looked at Kathiku's daughters..

Olebogeng: We read your letter...

Pini: (tearfully) I didn't think you'd come, why did you come?

Olebogeng: Because we didn't understand... Now that you explained it i understand and i remember seeing AK beat you a couple of times and when you were dragged out by your hair...

Pini: Let me go find my daughters first..

Bella walked through the gate and she sighed relieved...

Olebogeng: It must be horrible with nobody believing you're a victim

Pini: For a long time i let it ruin my life, i didn't care and i gave myself to any man, but my brother gave me a second chance and now I'm a responsible mother who takes care of her mother too. (tearfully) I'm really sorry for not saving you though i was an adult..

Olebogeng: Your brother came for you and in turn they saved all of us...

Pini stepped over and hugged them as they all hugged emotionally.

At Pula's House....

Meanwhile Brad and Amelia took deep breaths and sighed in relief as their fathers and mother talked....

Kathiku: Nna hela tota i don't have a problem with your relationship bo ngwanaka, as long as none of you skips school... What I hate is you missing your lectures and her skipping her lessons so you can have sex all day.

Brad: Ao mama.. It happened once hela

Kathiku: And you missed your exams, she missed hers too mme ke le form 5,wa kwala motho yo.

Pula: You need to make sure she passes, having an educated wife is a blessing. That's how our family is able to survive, 2 salaries... Most marriages fail when there is one person providing. Help this girl if you love her. Wait for the right time to be a dad akere?

Brad: Ee rra

Rragwe Amelia: Nnyaa me ke tsaya ba utule, safe period did you hear that?

Amelia looked down smiling as everyone laughed...

Rragwe Amelia: You really need to wait until you're married to be pregnant so Mmagwe Brad can take care of you mo botsetsing. I know nothing, i struggled with you and that's why I've never been interested in having other kids.

Amelia: Ke a utwa papa, sorry for putting you in a difficult position.

Rragwe Amelia: It's ok my girl, ke stage but be careful ago now prevention pills and do not have unprotected sex. Eish

Pula: Le utule akere?

Both: Ee rra...

Minutes later Pula and rragwe Amelia walked out...

Him: You have a nice family... It's all i ever wanted, a wife.... Someone to share problems with, lay with, travel with and discipline our children together... Ke bata family goals.. An bana ba gago ba go rata gore... How did you guys have so many kids who are roughly the same age?

Pula: (laughed) Some arr not biologically mine

Him: (laughed in disbelief) Waaka!

Pula: Stru, my first born is Lina. She isn't mine biologically... Her mom and i broke up but i continued supporting her because i had bonded with her as my baby. She works at Bank of Botswana, she bought me a GD6 for my birthday... Her mother gossips around saying i turned her daughter against her but my daughter won't even listen. She is always here, every holiday she is here and loves her siblings here.

Him: Pula ne mona o serious?

Pula: Girls love their fathers... Girls love their father figures... Mine love me so much. I think the problem is us men... Raising girls like this and then when they become young women you lust over them...if you show your daughters that you're not that kind of a step father you're blessed for life.

Him: Uh monna o blessed waitse, GD6 ele was bought by a step daughter?

Pula: Yup, their mom stays in Gaborone but they all take turns ironing my uniform and cooking, i do nothing. I'm a king in my kingdom..

He smiled looking at him motivated..

Him: I like you... If God gives me step kids you'll be my mentor.

Pula: It's not easy, men get mocked for being good stepfathers especially when you have a lot of step kids. It's not easy, i was called an idiot for loving Brad and Lina... Be ready to be called names unless you're lucky and meet a woman without kids.

Him: But i want a woman with kids so we can blend our children. I think I'm too old to be dealing with pregnancy. Ake bate nnana...

Pula: You'll find something...

Him: Alright, drinks later?

Pula: Sure big guy m

Him: When is your brother coming out?

Pula: Next week he is getting out...

Him: Alright, sure. Have Brad drop off Lia before 6pm.

Pula: Sure

He got in the car and drove off... After about 30 minutes drive he noticed Pula's daughters waiting on the side of the road, he slowed down and rolled down the window looking at the woman they were with. She had a small face with a nice smile as she chatted with the girls...

Him: Le siame?

Olebogeng: Ee rra, we are just waiting for a taxi

Him: (to Pini) Hi..

Pini: Hi

Him: Can I get your number and call you? I want to tell you something bana ba seo

The girls laughed as Pini shook her head smiling...

Pini: I have 5 children

Him: I have one, and a granddaughter who just happens to be a watermelon. She was actually delivered today

Olebogeng and the sisters cracked laughing while Pini smiled confused...

Olebogeng: Auntie ntsha numbera mo girl..

A taxi stopped then the girls ran to the taxi as Pini sighed and spelled out her number...

At the hotel...

Pula and Kathiku walked towards Exekiel and Love who were sadly sitting at the table... Pula and Ezee stood up and shoulder bumped..

Pula: You OK big guy?

Ezekiel: I don't know man..

Pula: You'll be OK...

Ladies sat down and ordered food while the guys walked towards the reception and paid for the room then they walked to the room with the keys...

Pula: Have you two discussed this?

Ezekiel: Yeah... In detail...

Pula: Good... Let's see how the room looks...

Pula unlocked the door and walked in as Ez followed him and sat on the bed...

Ez: Looks good

Pula: Yeah... Ba bitse.

Ezekiel walked outside...

At Jaone's mothers...

Later on Jarona knocked on his mother's door, she stepped out and closed the door without letting him in...

Her: Yes?

Jaone: Can i come in?

Her: I have a visitor

Jaone: You're cheating on my father?

Her: Your father died when you were a teen, i think i deserve a little happiness so I can stop meddling in your personal life..

Jaone: I guess you have a point, can i see him?

Her: No, i don't want you intimidating him and ruining things for me.

Jaone: That sounds weird coming from you..

He opened the door and walked in while an old man sat on the couch. The old man swallowed looking at a tall dark brown strong built man walking in...

Jaone: Dumelang

Him: Hello

Jaone: So you're my mother's friend?

Him: Um.. Yes...

Jaone: Ok, but just know that she is not a game, you don't play her neither do you put your hands on her. I know batho ba bogologolo le betsa basadi, wame motsadi ga tewe nxla... You beat her I'll kill you. And i mean that literally killing you...

Ma Jaone: That's enough, you need to go...

Jaone stood up and walked outside as his mother waited at the door...

Ma Jah: Where is Ja?

Jaone: I dropped him off at Pini's house. Resego committed suicide

His mother stopped smiling..

Her: What?

Jaone: Yeah...

He turned and walked towards the car where he sat down and took a deep breath. He took out his phone and looked at his messages to check if Candy had read his message of "Done, she committed suicide this morning." She read the message but there was no reply. His heart begun pounding... How could a person be so predictable... His phone rang then he picked...

Jaone: Hello?

Voice: It's Resego's sister from the home,i heard what happened... I'm so sorry...

Jaone: It's ok..

Voice: What happened? She was so excited to have you back and she was planning a trip for your birthday surprise...

Jaone: She was?

Voice: Yes, she asked me to help her plan a getaway trip..

Jaone: I don't know what to say

Voice: When is the funeral?

Jaone: Why are you asking me?

Voice: You and little Ja were the only family she had, that's why she was so excited to have you back. Did you break up with her again? I don't understand

Jaone: I didn't... We were just fine.

Voice: You'll let me know after the funeral date

Jaone: Ok.

He hung up and sighed rubbing the corner of his reddish eyes...

At the prison...

Later on Dithunya and her boys smiled as Thebe walked over chatting with the security guard. He sat down and sighed..

Thebe: Tj

Tj: Exeh, wareng?

Thebe: (laughed) Shap shap

Dithunya: Days are going by slowly. Next week seems like eternity

Gape: We are all planning a surp-

Tj covered his mouth and they all laughed out loud...

At Candy's mothers....

Meanwhile Candy drove past Jaone's mother's looking at his car, she parked the car and sighed leaning back as her chest pains got worse. She stepped out and walked towards the door where she unlocked the door...

She put her phone on the charger and finally switched it on then she went to her travel bag and took her pills. There was a knock on the door, she got up and walked over then she opened the door to Jah standing at the stoop...

Jah: (long face) Hi... Why didn't you reply me?

Candy: Come here...

He walked in then she closed the door and sighed..

Candy: I don't want to be with you.

Jaone's heart skipped as he looked at her, at first he thought she was joking but she wasn't smiling or anything, he sat on the couch and buried his face between his hands...

Candy sat on his lap and moved his hands smiling...

Candy: Jah? Ke a tshameka the rra... Ja

He turned his head away as she pulled his hands off his face, then she pulled his chin over and looked in his reddish...

Candy: Jah ne rra o utule bothoko? It was a joke... Sorry the rra. Why ole sensitive ana.. It was a joke.

Jah: Why didn't you reply me?

Candy: My phone died before I could reply you (Laughed) but i hurried home cause i didn't want you hunting me down. Don't look so sad... I meant everything i said... Now that I know this side of you i know I'm safe and our children too. I love you... I'm so sorry for everything I've made you go through, above all, I'm grateful that you killed a man that ruined our lives, but it's all over now. We can start from the very beginning... No baby daddy or baby mama drama. Can you hear that silence? It's peace.

Still sitting on his lap she leaned over and French kissed him, he closed his eyes and held her waist careful not to hurt her operation.. She reached behind her and pulled out his meat then she kissed him lifting herself up and slowly sat on it as they both gasped...

THE END